





GENEALOGY  
977.101  
C54H  
V.1

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00827 0446


GENEALOGY

977.101

C54H

V.1





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2016











THE

# HISTORY

OF

# CLARK COUNTY,

OHIO,

CONTAINING

A History of the County; its Cities, Towns, etc.; General and Local  
Statistics; Portraits of Early Settlers and Prominent Men;  
History of the Northwest Territory; History of Ohio;  
Map of Clark County; Constitution of the  
United States, Miscellaneous Matters,  
etc., etc.

Y.I

ILLUSTRATED.

CHICAGO:

W. H. BEERS & CO.

1881.

1891

# HISTORY

## CLARK COUNTY

### OHIO

WILLIAM W. MATHESON  
JAMES C. MATHESON  
JAMES C. MATHESON

A History of the County; its Cities, Towns and Villages; its  
Society, Past and Present; its Early Settlers and Pioneers;  
History of the Western Reserve; History of the  
Map of Clark County; Description of the  
Natural Scenery, Mineral Resources,  
and so on.

F89213.4

CHICAGO  
W. B. EATON & CO.  
1891



1634129

F89213.4

# PREFACE.

ONE hundred and one years have passed since the smoke of battle cleared from about the City of the Shawnees (Piqua) and the victorious army of Gen. Clark had formed in line of march for Kentucky. The stronghold of the red man was no more, and the dusky warriors had fled with their squaws and papooses, leaving this Territory tenable for the adventurous pioneers, who made their appearance some fifteen years later. Year succeeded year, and the little band that had sought a home amid the waving forests had received such accessions, that, in 1814, a petition was presented to the Legislature for the erection of a new county to be called Clark. The new county increased rapidly in population; and being the birthplace of inventive genius, manufacturing interests grew in an astonishing degree; great wealth has been the natural outcome, and, to-day, we witness the grand production of an industrious and enlightened and refined people.

In this volume we have attempted to portray the changes that have taken place since this county was first settled, and to give to future generations, as well as the present, a faint idea of what has been the cost in developing this fair land, and also to familiarize them with the names of those who braved the storms of early days and helped transform this county from a wilderness to one of the most populous and wealthy in the Buckeye State.

We have been assisted in this undertaking by efficient local historians, who have been in a greater or less degree associated with the early rise and progress of the county up to this time. The general history of the county was prepared by Alden P. Steele. Oscar T. Martin edited the article headed City of Springfield. F. M. McAdams wrote the history of Springfield, Harmony and Madison Townships. The history of Pleasant Township is by James Arbogast. Paper on Pike Township is by Madison Over. Bethel Township is from the pen of Dr. H. H. Young. Daniel Baker compiled history of Mad River Township. Green Township was written by Perry Stewart. To Dr. John Ludlow, E. G. Dial, Thomas F. McGrew, R. C. Woodward, to the county officials, city officers, members of the bar, press and pulpit, bankers, manufacturers and merchants, and the citizens of Clark County in general, we are greatly indebted for interesting and valuable information, which we herewith present after careful compilation, trusting that our efforts may be duly appreciated by our patrons.

THE PUBLISHERS.

AUGUST, 1881.

20608



ONE hundred and one years have passed since the smoke of battle cleared from about the City of the Shawnee (Topeka) and the surrounding country. Gen. Clark had turned in line of march for Kentucky. The stronghold of the red man was no more, and the darky warriors had fled with their arrows and papoose, leaving the Territory vacant for the adventurous pioneer, who made their appearance some fifteen years later. Ten uneventful years, and the little band that had sought a home amid the waving forest had received such recognition that in 1814 a petition was presented to the Legislature for the creation of a new county to be called Clark. The new county interested rapidly in population; and being the headquarters of business, general, manufacturing interest grew in an extraordinary degree; great wealth has been the natural outcome, and, to-day, we witness the grand production of an iron mine and enlightened and refined people.

In this volume we have attempted to portray the changes that have taken place since the county was first settled, and to give to future generations as well as the present, a brief idea of what has been the course in developing the land, and also to familiarize them with the names of those who have been the pioneers of early days and helped to establish the county from a wilderness to one of the most populous and wealthy in the West and State.

We have been assisted in this undertaking by different local historians, who have been in a position to give details connected with the early time and growth of the county up to this time. The general history of the county was prepared by Allen T. Woods. Gen. T. Moore edited the records of the county, and Mr. Field, Y. M. Johnston wrote the history of Springfield, Harmony and Union Townships. The history of Township is by James A. Johnson. Paper on the Township is by William Green. The history of Clark County is by Dr. H. H. Young. Daniel Foster compiled history of Clark County. The history of Green Township was written by Henry Starnes. Dr. John Hudson, E. O. Hall, Thomas E. McPherson, H. C. Woodruff, to the many efforts, the officers, members of the bar, press and people, friends, manufacturers and merchants, and the citizens of Clark County, in general, for our friendly interest in the enterprise and valuable assistance, which we gratefully present to our countrymen, trusting that our efforts may be fully appreciated by our patrons.

THE PUBLISHERS.

January, 1881.

1881

# CONTENTS.

## PART I.

### HISTORY OF THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY.

PAGE.	PAGE.	PAGE.
Geographical Position..... 19	ments..... 34	Tecumseh and the War of 1812..... 61
Early Explorations..... 20	American Settlements..... 59	Black Hawk and the Black Hawk
Discovery of the Ohio..... 32	Division of the Northwest Terri- tory..... 65	War..... 70
English Explorations and Settle-		

## PART II.

### HISTORY OF THE STATE OF OHIO.

PAGE.	PAGE.	PAGE.
History of Ohio..... 93	Organization of Counties..... 157	A Brief Mention of Prominent
French History..... 96	Description of Counties..... 157	Ohio Generals..... 187
Ordinance of 1787, No. 32..... 103	Early Events..... 157	Some Discussed Subjects..... 199
The War of 1812..... 122	Governors of Ohio..... 159	Conclusion..... 209
Banking..... 126	Ancient Works..... 171	Comments upon the Ordinance of
The Canal System..... 132	Some General Characteristics..... 177	1787, from the Statutes of Ohio,
Ohio Land Tracts..... 138	Outline Geology of Ohio..... 179	Edited by Solomon P. Chase, and
Improvements..... 152	Ohio's Rank During the War..... 182	Published in the year 1838..... 211
State Boundaries..... 156		

## PART III.

### HISTORY OF CLARK COUNTY.

PAGE.	PAGE.	PAGE.
Introduction..... 213	County Recorders..... 264	The Spelling of the name Clark..... 337
The Battle of Piqua..... 214	County Sheriffs..... 267	Simon Benson..... 339
The Siege of the Old Indian Town of Piqua, August 3, 1780..... 214	County Coroners..... 267	John Humphreys..... 342
Notes of the Battle of Piqua..... 218	County Surveyors..... 267	David Lowry, Jr..... 342
Tecumseh and Piqua..... 220	Clerks of Court..... 268	Jonathan Decker..... 343
Indian Occupancy..... 221	Prosecuting Attorneys..... 268	Israel L. How..... 343
The Shawnee Indians..... 223	Probate Judges..... 268	Sketch of Clark County Agricul- tural Society..... 344
Extinction of the Indian Title..... 223	County Infirmary..... 268	Officers of Clark County Agricul- tural Society, from 1849 to 1851,
Original Land Surveys..... 224	Children's Home..... 269	except those persons..... 346
Extent and Boundary..... 227	Sketch of the Bench and Bar of Clark County..... 270	The Clark County Medical Society..... 346
The Erection of Clark County..... 228	The Bench..... 270	Clark County Bible Society..... 346
Physical Features..... 229	The Bar..... 270	Clark County Sabbath School Union..... 346
Miscellaneous Statistics for the year ending June 1, 1880..... 235	The National Road..... 270	The change in Clark County..... 346
Monuments, Bells, &c..... 236	New Boston..... 272	The Mad River Valley Pioneer and Historical Association..... 350
Log Cabin Song..... 237	Anti-Slavery Sentiments..... 274	Clark County Centennial..... 357
The Names and Heroes of the Pioneers..... 237	John E. Layton and the Greene County Rescue Case of 1857..... 287	The History of Short-term and other Cattle..... 358
The Ax..... 238	The Military History of Clark County..... 290	Table of Distances from Springfield, Ohio to several important Cities of the United States..... 411
The First White Man..... 238	Training-Day Period..... 291	Population of Clark County..... 411
John Smith..... 239	The Mexican War..... 293	Table of Distances in Clark County, to Decennial Appraisement of Real Property, Clark County..... 420
County Buildings..... 240	County Military Committee..... 297	Valuation of Real Property in Towns and Villages..... 421
County Jail..... 243	Prosser Marshall's Department from 1803 to 1806..... 297	
Representatives to Congress..... 243	And Societies..... 298	
Representatives to State Legisla- ture..... 245	Clark County's Ex-Soldiers..... 301	
County Commissioners..... 245	Biographical Sketch of Gen. George Rogers Clark..... 333	
County Auditors..... 249		
County Treasurers..... 254		





## PART IV.

## HISTORY OF THE CITY OF SPRINGFIELD

	PAGE.		PAGE.		PAGE.
City of Springfield.....	428	The First School.....	449	Assassination of Lincoln.....	489
La Ochoa.....	429	First Church Building.....	479	Reception to Returned Soldiers.....	487
The First Settlement.....	429	A Seat of Justice.....	450	Retiree of Peace.....	451
James Denmit, the Founder of Springfield.....	426	Treaty with the Indians.....	450	Unprecedented Commercial Acti- vity.....	484
Original Plot of Springfield.....	429	The First Brick House.....	452	The Hard Times.....	483
Beauty of Location.....	430	Additional Church Edifices.....	453	The Women's Crusade.....	483
First Commercial Enterprise.....	431	Volunteers for Harrison.....	453	The Centennial Celebration.....	486
Character of Denmit.....	431	Smith's Academy.....	454	Milk Train Improvement.....	486
Golden Foot Festival.....	432	Springfield as a County Seat.....	454	The Fine Arts.....	489
The First Water.....	437	"Old Virginia" and "Sleepy Hol- low".....	455	Frankenstein, Earth.....	486
Pleasure to Yellow Springs.....	434	A Relic of the Mount Builders.....	455	Some One Ch.....	486
Improvements, Mills, etc.....	433	A Temperance Organization.....	456	Present Prospects.....	486
Dayton & Springfield Road.....	434	Ward's Tavern.....	456	Club Has.....	490
The City in 1850.....	434	The First Census.....	458	Education.....	483
The Early Settlers of Springfield.....	435	Ed. Soc. Societies.....	458	The Springfield High School.....	483
Robert Remick.....	435	Public Buildings.....	459	Wittenberg College.....	484
Jonat. Balch.....	436	Lighting the Streets.....	461	Industrial Interests.....	480
Walter Smithwood.....	436	Springfield & Town.....	461	The Printing Press.....	459
Rev. Sam. H. B. Lee.....	439	The Paper Mill.....	461	Spring and Public Library.....	459
John A. B. Lee.....	439	Who First Mayor.....	462	Y. M. C. A.....	470
Comr. Lecher.....	439	A Daily Mail.....	464	Social Science.....	472
Pearson Springfield.....	440	Social Science.....	464	M. P. Department.....	472
Granny Tompkins.....	441	The Market House.....	465	Police Department.....	455
Jon. B. B. Lee.....	442	A Visit from Henry Clay.....	465	The Telegraph.....	485
Little B. B. Lee.....	442	The First Book Store—Nichols.....	465	Street Railways.....	486
James Waller.....	443	The Churches.....	465	Religious.....	481
Doctor N. C. Ham.....	443	Fire.....	466	Religion.....	481
Edith Bearley.....	443	Political Enfranchisement.....	467	Religion.....	481
Maxwell Fisher.....	444	Springfield a City.....	473	Home for Aged Women.....	485
Ed. B. B. Lee.....	444	Manufacturing Interests.....	474	The Old Gray Seal.....	485
James Johnson.....	445	Celebration of the Laying of the Atlantic Cable.....	475	Grammar and Dictionary.....	485
Major Christie.....	445	Spurred in the War.....	476	Form of Country.....	486
Steady Growth of the Village.....	446			The Money Deal.....	487

## PART V.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

	PAGE.		PAGE.		PAGE.
SPRINGFIELD TOWNSHIP.....	5	Sinking Creek Cemetery.....	621	WISCONSIN TOWNSHIP.....	650
The Ratty Officials of Sp.....		The Porrie Cemetery.....	622	WINDY HOLLOW TOWNSHIP.....	652
Township.....	266	Justices of the Peace.....	623	GERMAN TOWNSHIP.....	675
Phonographs of Spring field Town- ship.....	616	Post Pook.....	631	Pine Township.....	692
Bagginda.....	615	Votes.....	635	Paul, Saint-Augustins.....	694
Schools.....	618	Springfield Township Officials.....	635	Churches.....	695
Lagoda United Breth'n Church.....	617	Hamony Township.....	635	Conciliates and Graveyards.....	698
Lagoda Free Will Baptists.....		Stations.....	636	Towns.....	699
Church.....	618	Villages.....	636	Dighton.....	699
The Union Meeting House.....	618	Sunday Schools.....	636	Hector.....	700
Rebel Methodist Episcopal Church.....	619	Phonographs of Hamony Township.....	636	Toll Pices.....	700
Emory Chapel (Methodist Episco- pal).....	620	Conciliates.....	643	Mills.....	700
School Notes of Springfield Town- ship by Districts, 1890.....	625	Liben.....	644	Physicians.....	703
Sugar Grove.....	623	Dighton.....	645	Schools.....	703
Edwardsville.....	627	Vienna.....	645	General.....	702
East Springfield.....	627	Hamony Village.....	657	Burned Township.....	704
Ellettsville.....	627	Plattsburg.....	743	Ellettsville Church.....	714
Chamberburg.....	627	The Liben Baptist Church.....	745	The Old-School Mennonite Church.....	716
Salisbury Business.....	627	Fletcher Chapel (Methodist Episco- pal).....	849	Conciliates.....	716
St. John Sewing Machine Com- pany.....	627	Plattsburg Christian Church.....	650	Mills.....	717
Lumpkin's Iron Works.....	627	Hamony Meth. dis. Past. Stuart Church.....	650	Physicians.....	717
Lumpkin's Iron Works.....	628	Vienna Christian Church.....	653	An Ecclesiast.....	717
Juncheon Mills.....	628	Vienna Methodist Episcopal Church.....	655	Map River Township.....	719
Demon's Mills.....	628	Vienna Lodge, No. 245, I. O. O. F.....	658	Gary Township.....	725
Le Galle Saw-Mill.....	628	Harmony in the War.....	658	Phonographs.....	725
Snyder's Mills.....	629	Schools of Hamony Township.....	654	MALDEN TOWNSHIP.....	734
Taylor's Mills.....	629	School Start-Up.....	654	Early Township Officials.....	734
Roberts' Mills.....	629	River House.....	655	Pages.....	739
Grissle's Mill or Rock Point.....	630	Saw Mills.....	655	Of the Early Settlers.....	740
Reber's Mill.....	630	The Early Eldridge, Politics and Conciliates.....	655	Full Track of an Election in Elletts- ville (Madison) Township.....	740
Robert's Water Factory.....	630	Political Reform League - An In- cident of the Campaign of 1890.....	658	Clark Co., Ohio, April 8, 1878.....	755
The Leno Cemetery.....	630	Cabin Song.....	657	Reminiscence of the Past.....	756



TOWNSHIP HISTORIES—Continued.

PAGE.	PAGE.	PAGE.
Churches of Madison Township.....758	African Methodist Episcopal Church (Selma).....767	Statistics of the Special School District of South Charleston in Madison Township, Clark Co., Ohio, for the year ending August 31, 1886.....771
Selma.....759	The Underground Railroad.....767	School Statistics of Madison Township for the year ending August 1, 1886.....773
Green Plain Monthly Meeting (Friends).....765	South Charleston Official Directory.....769	Educational Reminiscences Furnished.....771
Orthodox.....765	Madison Township Official Directory.....769	
Green Plain Monthly Meeting (Hicksites).....765	Rectory.....769	
Selma Methodist Episcopal Church.....766	Secret Societies.....769	
Green Plain Band of Hope.....767	South Charleston Cemetery.....770	

PART VI.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

PAGE.	PAGE.	PAGE.
Springfield Township.....779	German Township.....787	Green Township.....789
Harmony Township.....784	Pike Township.....791	Nadison Township.....799
Pleasant Township.....791	Bethel Township.....795	
Deersfield Township.....791	Med River Township.....799	

PORTRAITS.

PAGE.	PAGE.	PAGE.
Gen. George Rogers Clark.....Front.	Ross Mitchell.....465	William Conner.....661
David Leary (deceased).....115	James P. Leitch.....466	William Davidson.....671
George Croft (deceased).....123	Mrs. Elizabeth Leitch (deceased).....467	David T. Collins.....681
John T. Stewart (deceased).....131	E. V. Van Norman.....467	Presley Jones.....681
James Foley (deceased).....149	Anthony Burr.....467	Robert S. Schaeffer.....701
Rev. Henry Williams.....187	Samuel Wolf.....467	W. B. Smith.....711
Thomas Mills (deceased).....205	Thomas V. Smith.....467	J. W. Jones.....721
John Ludlow.....212	Hard on Rice.....467	James Anderson.....731
J. S. Christie.....225	William Dorman.....467	W. Grant Bell.....741
J. S. Christy (deceased).....237	George Brin.....467	Abraham Kitchen.....753
J. L. Torbert (deceased).....245	Isaac C. Wood.....467	Mrs. Martha Kitchen.....753
William White.....255	Lewis Stelling (deceased).....467	F. R. Baker.....761
J. S. Goble.....267	Frederick Koberling (deceased).....467	J. N. Allen.....773
J. Warren Keifer.....275	William Coffey, Sr.....467	Robert Fordell.....781
George Spencer.....285	Samuel Jones, Jr.....467	A. O. L. Lighthill.....791
William Brown.....295	Nathan Neer.....467	Joseph.....801
Samuel Barnett (deceased).....305	John F. Howard.....467	H. S. Jones.....811
John H. Thomas.....315	Andrew Nicholson (deceased).....467	J. J. Smith.....821
James T. Bell (deceased).....325	Henry Gandy.....467	Horatio Barnes (deceased).....831
E. G. Dial.....335	W. D. Baird.....467	Joseph H. Frazier (deceased).....841
A. Lundy.....345	Mrs. Sarah M. Baird (deceased).....467	Charles M. Clark.....851
G. Thompson (deceased).....355	Wm. J. Wilson, Sr. (deceased).....467	James Clark.....861
George W. Hastings.....365	William Trevelyan.....467	John A. Mangum.....871
F. Howard.....375	John Lundy (deceased).....467	Mary A. Mangum.....881
S. L. Jones.....385	Mrs. Elizabeth Thorpe (deceased).....467	M. Roster (deceased).....891
J. S. Crumwell.....395	H. W. Haughy.....467	Eliza J. Richards.....901
T. J. Richards.....405	L. T. Collins.....467	Joseph L. Richards.....911
James R. Howard.....415	R. B. McCollum.....467	

ILLUSTRATIONS.

PAGE.	PAGE.	PAGE.
Source of the Mississippi.....29	High Bridge.....33	Lake Erie.....37
Indian Trading on the Shores of Lake Erie.....31	Fort on the Ottawa River.....41	Township, the Shawnee (deceased).....41
Green Bay.....31	Indians Attacking Frontiersmen.....35	Indians Attacking a Stockade.....41
Barbadoe Fort.....31	Present Site Lake Street Bridge, Chicago, 1833.....35	Black Hawk, the Sag Chief.....41
Trapping.....31	A Pioneer Dwelling.....35	Perry's Monument, Cleveland.....41
Mouth of the Mississippi.....31		Niagara Falls.....41

MISCELLANEOUS.

PAGE.	PAGE.	PAGE.
Map of Clark County.....14 & 15	Area of the Principal Countries in the World.....203	Atlas of Railroad in Operation.....203
Constitution of the United States.....203	Population of the Principal Countries in the World.....203	Population of Ohio.....203
Population of the United States.....203		Population of Clark County.....211
Area of the United States.....203		Business References.....211











PART I.

---

THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY.









# THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY.

---

## GEOGRAPHICAL POSITION.

When the Northwestern Territory was ceded to the United States by Virginia in 1784, it embraced only the territory lying between the Ohio and the Mississippi Rivers, and north to the northern limits of the United States. It coincided with the area now embraced in the States of Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, Illinois, Wisconsin, and that portion of Minnesota lying on the east side of the Mississippi River. The United States itself at that period extended no farther west than the Mississippi River; but by the purchase of Louisiana in 1803, the western boundary of the United States was extended to the Rocky Mountains and the Northern Pacific Ocean. The new territory thus added to the National domain, and subsequently opened to settlement, has been called the "New Northwest," in contradistinction from the old "Northwestern Territory."

In comparison with the old Northwest this is a territory of vast magnitude. It includes an area of 1,887,850 square miles; being greater in extent than the united areas of all the Middle and Southern States, including Texas. Out of this magnificent territory have been erected eleven sovereign States and eight Territories, with an aggregate population, at the present time, of 13,000,000 inhabitants, or nearly one third of the entire population of the United States.

Its lakes are fresh-water seas, and the larger rivers of the continent flow for a thousand miles through its rich alluvial valleys and far-stretching prairies, more acres of which are arable and productive of the highest percentage of the cereals than of any other area of like extent on the globe.

For the last twenty years the increase of population in the Northwest has been about as three to one in any other portion of the United States.



## EARLY EXPLORATIONS.

In the year 1541, DeSoto first saw the Great West in the New World. He, however, penetrated no farther north than the 35th parallel of latitude. The expedition resulted in his death and that of more than half his army, the remainder of whom found their way to Cuba, thence to Spain, in a famished and demoralized condition. DeSoto founded no settlements, produced no results, and left no traces, unless it were that he awakened the hostility of the red man against the white man, and disheartened such as might desire to follow up the career of discovery for better purposes. The French nation were eager and ready to seize upon any news from this extensive domain, and were the first to profit by DeSoto's defeat. Yet it was more than a century before any adventurer took advantage of these discoveries.

In 1616, four years before the pilgrims "moored their bark on the wild New England shore," Le Caron, a French Franciscan, had penetrated through the Iroquois and Wyandots (Hurons) to the streams which run into Lake Huron; and in 1634, two Jesuit missionaries founded the first mission among the lake tribes. It was just one hundred years from the discovery of the Mississippi by DeSoto (1541) until the Canadian envoys met the savage nations of the Northwest at the Falls of St. Mary, below the outlet of Lake Superior. This visit led to no permanent result; yet it was not until 1659 that any of the adventurous fur traders attempted to spend a Winter in the frozen wilds about the great lakes, nor was it until 1660 that a station was established upon their borders by Mesnard, who perished in the woods a few months after. In 1665, Claude Allouez built the earliest lasting habitation of the white man among the Indians of the Northwest. In 1668, Claude Dablon and James Marquette founded the mission of Sault Ste. Marie at the Falls of St. Mary, and two years afterward, Nicholas Perrot, as agent for M. Talon, Governor General of Canada, explored Lake Illinois (Michigan) as far south as the present City of Chicago, and invited the Indian nations to meet him at a grand council at Sault Ste. Marie the following Spring, where they were taken under the protection of the king, and formal possession was taken of the Northwest. This same year Marquette established a mission at Point St. Ignatius, where was founded the old town of Michillimackinac.

During M. Talon's explorations and Marquette's residence at St. Ignatius, they learned of a great river away to the west, and fancied—as all others did then—that upon its fertile banks whole tribes of God's children resided, to whom the sound of the Gospel had never come. Filled with a wish to go and preach to them, and in compliance with a





request of M. Talon, who earnestly desired to extend the domain of his king, and to ascertain whether the river flowed into the Gulf of Mexico or the Pacific Ocean, Marquette with Joliet, as commander of the expedition, prepared for the undertaking.

On the 13th of May, 1673, the explorers, accompanied by five assistant French Canadians, set out from Mackinaw on their daring voyage of discovery. The Indians, who gathered to witness their departure, were astonished at the boldness of the undertaking, and endeavored to dissuade them from their purpose by representing the tribes on the Mississippi as exceedingly savage and cruel, and the river itself as full of all sorts of frightful monsters ready to swallow them and their canoes together. But, nothing daunted by these terrific descriptions, Marquette told them he was willing not only to encounter all the perils of the unknown region they were about to explore, but to lay down his life in a cause in which the salvation of souls was involved; and having prayed together they separated. Coasting along the northern shore of Lake Michigan, the adventurers entered Green Bay, and passed thence up the Fox River and Lake Winnebago to a village of the Miamis and Kickapoos. Here Marquette was delighted to find a beautiful cross planted in the middle of the town ornamented with white skins, red girdles and bows and arrows, which these good people had offered to the Great Manitou, or God, to thank him for the pity he had bestowed on them during the Winter in giving them an abundant "chase." This was the farthest outpost to which Dablon and Allouez had extended their missionary labors the year previous. Here Marquette drank mineral waters and was instructed in the secret of a root which cures the bite of the venomous rattlesnake. He assembled the chiefs and old men of the village, and, pointing to Joliet, said: "My friend is an envoy of France, to discover new countries, and I am an ambassador from God to enlighten them with the truths of the Gospel." Two Miami guides were here furnished to conduct them to the Wisconsin River, and they set out from the Indian village on the 10th of June, amidst a great crowd of natives who had assembled to witness their departure into a region where no white man had ever yet ventured. The guides, having conducted them across the portage, returned. The explorers launched their canoes upon the Wisconsin, which they descended to the Mississippi and proceeded down its unknown waters. What emotions must have swelled their breasts as they struck out into the broadening current and became conscious that they were now upon the bosom of the Father of Waters. The mystery was about to be lifted from the long-sought river. The scenery in that locality is beautiful, and on that delightful seventeenth of June must have been clad in all its primeval loveliness as it had been adorned by the hand of



Nature. Drifting rapidly, it is said that the bold bluffs on either hand "reminded them of the castled shores of their own beautiful rivers of France." By-and-by, as they drifted along, great herds of buffalo appeared on the banks. On going to the heads of the valley they could see a country of the greatest beauty and fertility, apparently destitute of inhabitants yet presenting the appearance of extensive manors, under the fastidious cultivation of lordly proprietors.



SOURCE OF THE MISSISSIPPI.

On June 25, they went ashore and found some fresh traces of men upon the sand, and a path which led to the prairie. The men remained in the boat, and Marquette and Joliet followed the path till they discovered a village on the banks of a river, and two other villages on a hill, within a half league of the first, inhabited by Indians. They were received most hospitably by these natives, who had never before seen a white person. After remaining a few days they re-embarked and descended the river to about latitude 33°, where they found a village of the Arkansas, and being satisfied that the river flowed into the Gulf of Mexico, turned their course





up the river, and ascending the stream to the mouth of the Illinois, rowed up that stream to its source, and procured guides from that point to the lakes. "Nowhere on this journey," says Marquette, "did we see such grounds, meadows, woods, stags, buffaloes, deer, wildcats, bustards, swans, ducks, paroquets, and even beavers, as on the Illinois River." The party, without loss or injury, reached Green Bay in September, and reported their discovery—one of the most important of the age, but of which no record was preserved save Marquette's, Joliet losing his by the upsetting of his canoe on his way to Quebec. Afterward Marquette returned to the Illinois Indians by their request, and ministered to them until 1675. On the 18th of May, in that year, as he was passing the mouth of a stream—going with his boatmen up Lake Michigan—he asked to land at its mouth and celebrate Mass. Leaving his men with the canoe, he retired a short distance and began his devotions. As much time passed and he did not return, his men went in search of him, and found him upon his knees, dead. He had peacefully passed away while at prayer. He was buried at this spot. Charlevoix, who visited the place fifty years after, found the waters had retreated from the grave, leaving the beloved missionary to repose in peace. The river has since been called Marquette.

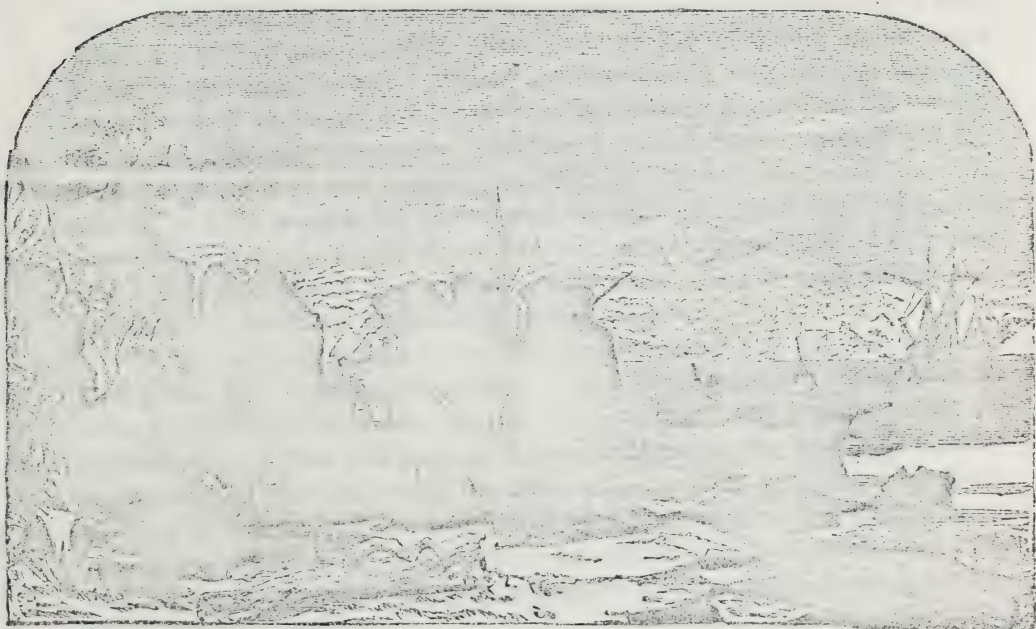
While Marquette and his companions were pursuing their labors in the West, two men, differing widely from him and each other, were preparing to follow in his footsteps and perfect the discoveries so well begun by him. These were Robert de LaSalle and Louis Hennepin.

After LaSalle's return from the discovery of the Ohio River (see the narrative elsewhere), he established himself again among the French trading posts in Canada. Here he mused long upon the pet project of those ages—a short way to China and the East, and was busily planning an expedition up the great lakes, and so across the continent to the Pacific, when Marquette returned from the Mississippi. At once the vigorous mind of LaSalle received from his and his companions' stories the idea that by following the Great River northward, or by turning up some of the numerous western tributaries, the object could easily be gained. He applied to Frontenac, Governor General of Canada, and laid before him the plan, dim but gigantic. Frontenac entered warmly into his plans, and saw that LaSalle's idea to connect the great lakes by a chain of forts with the Gulf of Mexico would bind the country so wonderfully together, give unmeasured power to France, and glory to himself, under whose administration he earnestly hoped all would be realized.

LaSalle now repaired to France, laid his plans before the King, who warmly approved of them, and made him a Chevalier. He also received from all the noblemen the warmest wishes for his success. The Chev-



alier returned to Canada, and busily entered upon his work. He at once rebuilt Fort Frontenac and constructed the first ship to sail on these fresh-water seas. On the 7th of August, 1679, having been joined by Hennepin, he began his voyage in the Griffin up Lake Erie. He passed over this lake, through the straits beyond, up Lake St. Clair and into Huron. In this lake they encountered heavy storms. They were some time at Michillimackinac, where LaSalle founded a fort, and passed on to Green Bay, the "Baie des Puans" of the French, where he found a large quantity of furs collected for him. He loaded the Griffin with these, and placing her under the care of a pilot and fourteen sailors,



LA SALLE LANDING ON THE SHORE OF GREEN BAY.

started her on her return voyage. The vessel was never afterward heard of. He remained about these parts until early in the Winter, when, hearing nothing from the Griffin, he collected all the men—thirty working men and three monks—and started again upon his great undertaking.

By a short portage they passed to the Illinois or Kankakee, called by the Indians, "Theakeke," *wolf*, because of the tribes of Indians called by that name, commonly known as the Mahingans, dwelling there. The French pronounced it *Kiakiki*, which became corrupted to Kankakee. "Falling down the said river by easy journeys, the better to observe the country," about the last of December they reached a village of the Illinois Indians, containing some five hundred cabins, but at that moment





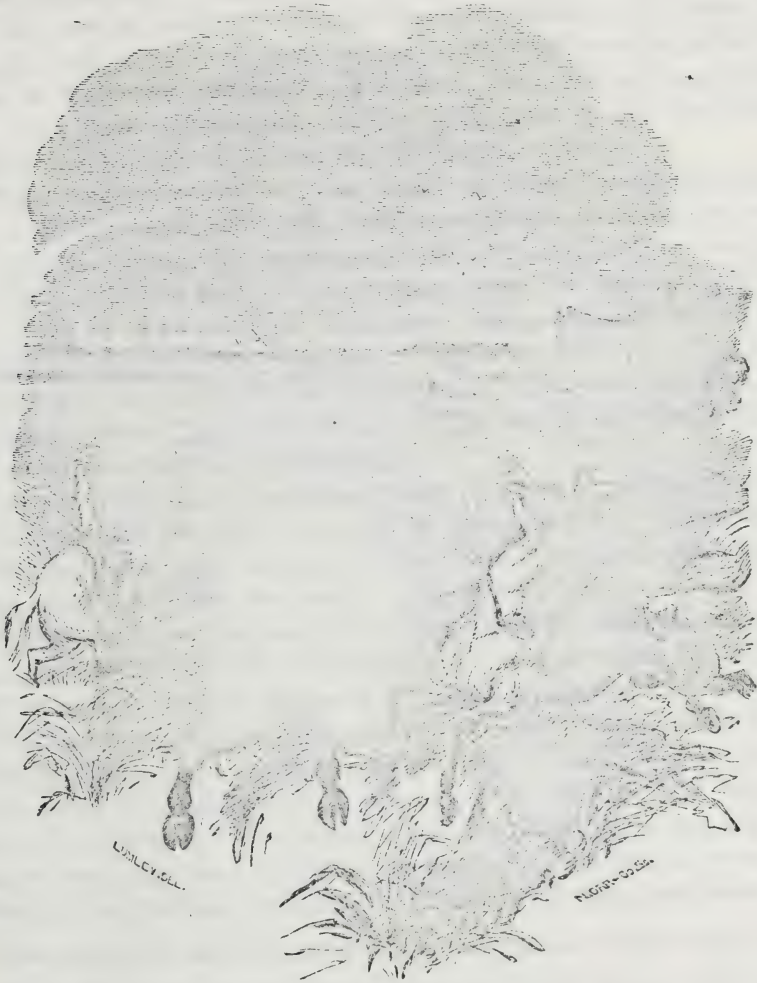
no inhabitants. The *Seur de LaSalle* being in want of some breadstuffs, took advantage of the absence of the Indians to help himself to a sufficiency of maize, large quantities of which he found concealed in holes under the wigwams. This village was situated near the present village of Utica in LaSalle County, Illinois. The corn being securely stored, the voyagers again betook themselves to the stream, and toward evening, on the 4th day of January, 1680, they came into a lake which must have been the lake of Peoria. This was called by the Indians *Pim-i-te-wi*, that is, *a place where there are many fat beasts*. Here the natives were met with in large numbers, but they were gentle and kind, and having spent some time with them, LaSalle determined to erect another fort in that place, for he had heard rumors that some of the adjoining tribes were trying to disturb the good feeling which existed, and some of his men were disposed to complain, owing to the hardships and perils of the travel. He called this fort "*Creveceur*" (broken-heart), a name expressive of the very natural sorrow and anxiety which the pretty certain loss of his ship, Griffin, and his consequent impoverishment, the danger of hostility on the part of the Indians, and of mutiny among his own men, might well cause him. His fears were not entirely groundless. At one time poison was placed in his food, but fortunately was discovered.

While building this fort, the Winter wore away, the prairies began to look green, and LaSalle, despairing of any reinforcements, concluded to return to Canada, raise new means and new men, and embark anew in the enterprise. For this purpose he made Hennepin the leader of a party to explore the head waters of the Mississippi, and he set out on his journey. This journey was accomplished with the aid of a few persons, and was successfully made, though over an almost unknown route, and in a bad season of the year. He safely reached Canada, and set out again for the object of his search.

Hennepin and his party left Fort Creveceur on the last of February, 1680. When LaSalle reached this place on his return expedition, he found the fort entirely deserted, and he was obliged to return again to Canada. He embarked the third time, and succeeded. Seven days after leaving the fort, Hennepin reached the Mississippi, and paddling up the icy stream as best he could, reached no higher than the Wisconsin River by the 11th of April. Here he and his followers were taken prisoners by a band of Northern Indians, who treated them with great kindness. Hennepin's comrades were Anthony Auguel and Michael Ako. On this voyage they found several beautiful lakes, and "saw some charming prairies." Their captors were the Isaute or Sauteurs. Chippewas, a tribe of the Sioux nation, who took them up the river until about the first of May, when they reached some falls, which Hennepin christened Falls of St. Anthony



in honor of his patron saint. Here they took the land, and traveling nearly two hundred miles to the northwest, brought them to their villages. Here they were kept about three months, were treated kindly by their captors, and at the end of that time, were met by a band of Frenchmen,



BUFFALO HUNT.

headed by one Seur de Luth, who, in pursuit of trade and game, had penetrated thus far by the route of Lake Superior; and with these fellow-countrymen Hennepin and his companions were allowed to return to the borders of civilized life in November, 1680, just after LaSalle had returned to the wilderness on his second trip. Hennepin soon after went to France, where he published an account of his adventures.





The Mississippi was first discovered by De Soto in April, 1541, in his vain endeavor to find gold and precious gems. In the following Spring, De Soto, weary with hope long deferred, and worn out with his wanderings, fell a victim to disease, and on the 21st of May died. His followers, reduced by fatigue and disease to less than three hundred men, wandered about the country nearly a year, in the vain endeavor to rescue themselves by land, and finally constructed seven small vessels, called brigantines, in which they embarked, and descending the river, supposing it would lead them to the sea, in July they came to the sea (Gulf of Mexico), and by September reached the Island of Cuba.

They were the first to see the great outlet of the Mississippi; but, being so weary and discouraged, made no attempt to claim the country, and hardly had an intelligent idea of what they had passed through.

To La Salle, the intrepid explorer, belongs the honor of giving the first account of the mouths of the river. His great desire was to possess this entire country for his king, and in January, 1682, he and his band of explorers left the shores of Lake Michigan on their third attempt, crossed the Portage, passed down the Illinois River, and on the 6th of February reached the banks of the Mississippi.

On the 13th they commenced their downward course, which they pursued with but one interruption, until upon the 6th of March they discovered the three great passages by which the river discharges its waters into the gulf. La Salle thus narrates the event:

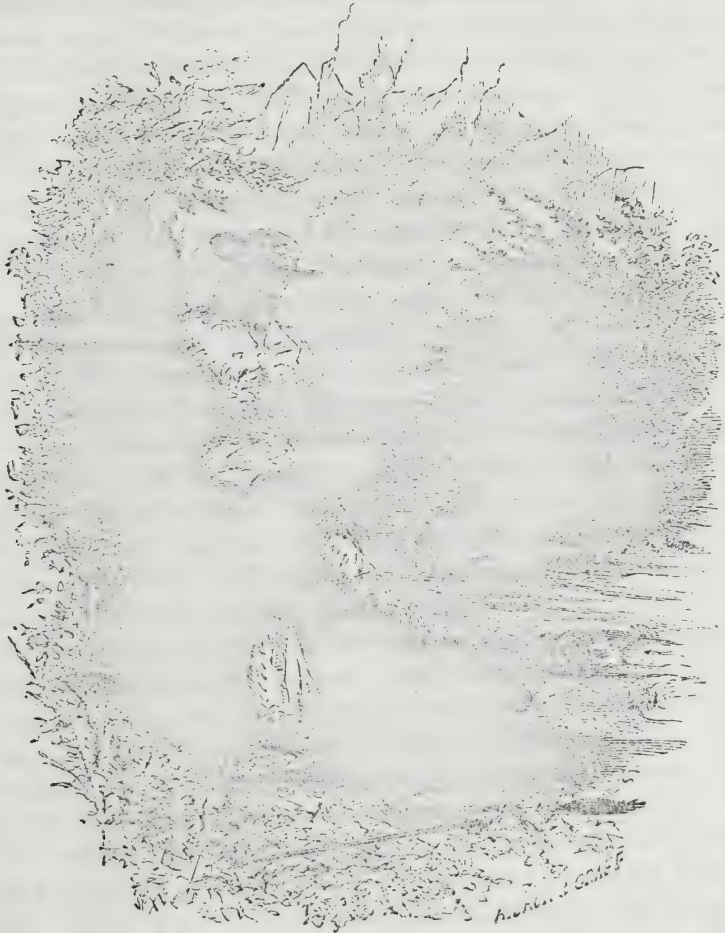
"We landed on the bank of the most western channel, about three leagues (nine miles) from its mouth. On the seventh, M. de La Salle went to reconnoiter the shores of the neighboring sea, and M. de Tonti meanwhile examined the great middle channel. They found the main outlets beautiful, large and deep. On the eighth we reascended the river, a little above its confluence with the sea, to find a dry place beyond the reach of inundations. The elevation of the North Pole was here about twenty-seven degrees. Here we prepared a column and a cross, and to the column were affixed the arms of France with this inscription:

"Louis Le Grand, Roi de France et de Navarre, regne; Le neuvieme April, 1682."

The whole party, under arms, chanted the *Te Deum*, and then, after a salute and cries of "*Vive le Roi*," the column was erected by M. de La Salle, who, standing near it, proclaimed in a loud voice the authority of the King of France. La Salle returned and laid the foundations of the Mississippi settlements in Illinois; thence he proceeded to France, where another expedition was fitted out, of which he was commander, and in two succeeding voyages failed to find the outlet of the river by sailing along the shore of the gulf. On the third voyage he was killed, through the



treachery of his followers, and the object of his expeditions was not accomplished until 1699, when D'Iberville, under the authority of the crown, discovered, on the second of March, by way of the sea, the mouth of the "Hidden River." This majestic stream was called by the natives "*Malbouchia*," and by the Spaniards, "*la Palissade*," from the great



TRAPPING.

number of trees about its mouth. After traversing the several outlets, and satisfying himself as to its certainty, he erected a fort near its western outlet, and returned to France.

An avenue of trade was now opened out which was fully improved. In 1718, New Orleans was laid out and settled by some European colonists. In 1762, the colony was made over to Spain, to be regained by France under the consulate of Napoleon. In 1803, it was purchased by





the United States for the sum of fifteen million dollars, and the territory of Louisiana and commerce of the Mississippi River came under the charge of the United States. Although LaSalle's labors ended in defeat and death, he had not worked and suffered in vain. He had thrown open to France and the world an immense and most valuable country; had established several ports, and laid the foundations of more than one settlement there. "Peoria, Kaskaskia and Cahokia, are to this day monuments of LaSalle's labors; for, though he had founded neither of them (unless Peoria, which was built nearly upon the site of Fort Crevecoeur,) it was by those whom he led into the West that these places were peopled and civilized. He was, if not the discoverer, the first settler of the Mississippi Valley, and as such deserves to be known and honored."

The French early improved the opening made for them. Before the year 1698, the Rev. Father Gravier began a mission among the Illinois, and founded Kaskaskia. For some time this was merely a missionary station, where none but natives resided, it being one of three such villages, the other two being Cahokia and Peoria. What is known of these missions is learned from a letter written by Father Gabriel Marest, dated "Aux Cascaskias, autrement dit de l'Immaculate Conception de la Sainte Vierge, le 9 Novembre, 1712." Soon after the founding of Kaskaskia, the missionary, Pinet, gathered a flock at Cahokia, while Peoria arose near the ruins of Fort Crevecoeur. This must have been about the year 1700. The post, at Vincennes on the Oubache river, (pronounced Wă-bă, meaning *summer cloud moving swiftly*) was established in 1702, according to the best authorities.\* It is altogether probable that on LaSalle's last trip he established the stations at Kaskaskia and Cahokia. In July, 1701, the foundations of Fort Ponchartrain were laid by De la Motte Cadillac on the Detroit River. These stations, with those established further north, were the earliest attempts to occupy the Northwest Territory. At the same time efforts were being made to occupy the Southwest, which finally culminated in the settlement and founding of the City of New Orleans by a colony from England in 1718. This was mainly accomplished through the efforts of the famous Mississippi Company, established by the notorious John Law, who so quickly arose into prominence in France, and who with his scheme so quickly and so ignominiously passed away.

From the time of the founding of these stations for fifty years the French nation were engrossed with the settlement of the lower Mississippi, and the war with the Chicasaws, who had, in revenge for repeated

\* There is considerable dispute about this date, some asserting it was founded as late as 1742. When the new court house at Vincennes was erected, all authorities on the subject were carefully examined, and 1702 fixed upon as the correct date. It was accordingly engraved on the corner-stone of the court house.



injuries, cut off the entire colony at Natchez. Although the company did little for Louisiana, as the entire West was then called, yet it opened the trade through the Mississippi River, and started the raising of grains indigenous to that climate. Until the year 1750, but little is known of the settlements in the Northwest, as it was not until this time that the attention of the English was called to the occupation of this portion of the New World, which they then supposed they owned. Vivier, a missionary among the Illinois, writing from "Aux Illinois," six leagues from Fort Chartres, June 8, 1750, says: "We have here whites, negroes and Indians, to say nothing of cross-breeds. There are five French villages, and three villages of the natives, within a space of twenty-one leagues situated between the Mississippi and another river called the Karkadaid (Kaskaskias). In the five French villages are, perhaps, eleven hundred whites, three hundred blacks and some sixty red slaves or savages. The three Illinois towns do not contain more than eight hundred souls all

11. Most of the French till the soil; they raise wheat, cattle, pigs and horses, and live like princes. Three times as much is produced as can be consumed; and great quantities of grain and flour are sent to New Orleans." This city was now the seaport town of the Northwest, and save in the extreme northern part, where only furs and copper ore were found, almost all the products of the country found their way to France by the mouth of the Father of Waters. In another letter, dated November 7, 1750, this same priest says: "For fifteen leagues above the mouth of the Mississippi one sees no dwellings, the ground being too low to be habitable. Thence to New Orleans, the lands are only partially occupied. New Orleans contains black, white and red, not more, I think, than twelve hundred persons. To this point come all lumber, bricks, salt-beef, tallow, tar, skins and bear's grease; and above all, pork and flour from the Illinois. These things create some commerce, as forty vessels and more have come hither this year. Above New Orleans, plantations are again met with; the most considerable is a colony of Germans, some ten leagues up the river. At Point Coupee, thirty-five leagues above the German settlement, is a fort. Along here, within five or six leagues, are not less than sixty habitations. Fifty leagues farther up is the Natchez post, where we have a garrison, who are kept prisoners through fear of the Chickasaws. Here and at Point Coupee, they raise excellent tobacco. Another hundred leagues brings us to the Arkansas, where we have also a fort and a garrison for the benefit of the river traders. \* \* \* From the Arkansas to the Illinois, nearly five hundred leagues, there is not a settlement. There should be, however, a fort at the Oubache (Ohio), the only path by which the English can reach the Mississippi. In the Illinois country are numberless mines, but no one to





work them as they deserve." Father Marest, writing from the post at Vincennes in 1812, makes the same observation. Vivier also says: "Some individuals dig lead near the surface and supply the Indians and Canada. Two Spaniards now here, who claim to be adepts, say that our mines are like those of Mexico, and that if we would dig deeper, we should find silver under the lead; and at any rate the lead is excellent. There is also in this country, beyond doubt, copper ore, as from time to time large pieces are found in the streams."



MOUTH OF THE MISSISSIPPI.

At the close of the year 1750, the French occupied, in addition to the lower Mississippi posts and those in Illinois, one at Du Quesne, one at the Maumee in the country of the Miamis, and one at Sandusky in what may be termed the Ohio Valley. In the northern part of the Northwest they had stations at St. Joseph's on the St. Joseph's of Lake Michigan, at Fort Ponchartrain (Detroit), at Michillimaekanae or Massillimacanae, Fox River of Green Bay, and at Sault Ste. Marie. The fondest dreams of LaSalle were now fully realized. The French alone were possessors of this vast realm, basing their claim on discovery and settlement. Another nation, however, was now turning its attention to this extensive country,



and hearing of its wealth, began to lay plans for occupying it and for securing the great profits arising therefrom.

The French, however, had another claim to this country, namely, the

## DISCOVERY OF THE OHIO.

This "Beautiful" river was discovered by Robert Cavalier de LaSalle in 1669, four years before the discovery of the Mississippi by Joliet and Marquette.

While LaSalle was at his trading post on the St. Lawrence, he found leisure to study nine Indian dialects, the chief of which was the Iroquois. He not only desired to facilitate his intercourse in trade, but he longed to travel and explore the unknown regions of the West. An incident soon occurred which decided him to fit out an exploring expedition.

While conversing with some Senecas, he learned of a river called the Ohio, which rose in their country and flowed to the sea, but at such a distance that it required eight months to reach its mouth. In this statement the Mississippi and its tributaries were considered as one stream. LaSalle believing, as most of the French at that period did, that the great rivers flowing west emptied into the Sea of California, was anxious to embark in the enterprise of discovering a route across the continent to the commerce of China and Japan.

He repaired at once to Quebec to obtain the approval of the Governor. His eloquent appeal prevailed. The Governor and the Intendant, Talon, issued letters patent authorizing the enterprise, but made no provision to defray the expenses. At this juncture the seminary of St. Sulpice decided to send out missionaries in connection with the expedition, and LaSalle offering to sell his improvements at LaChine to raise money, the offer was accepted by the Superior, and two thousand eight hundred dollars were raised, with which LaSalle purchased four canoes and the necessary supplies for the outfit.

On the 6th of July, 1669, the party, numbering twenty-four persons, embarked in seven canoes on the St. Lawrence; two additional canoes carried the Indian guides. In three days they were gliding over the bosom of Lake Ontario. Their guides conducted them directly to the Seneca village on the bank of the Genesee, in the vicinity of the present City of Rochester, New York. Here they expected to procure guides to conduct them to the Ohio, but in this they were disappointed.

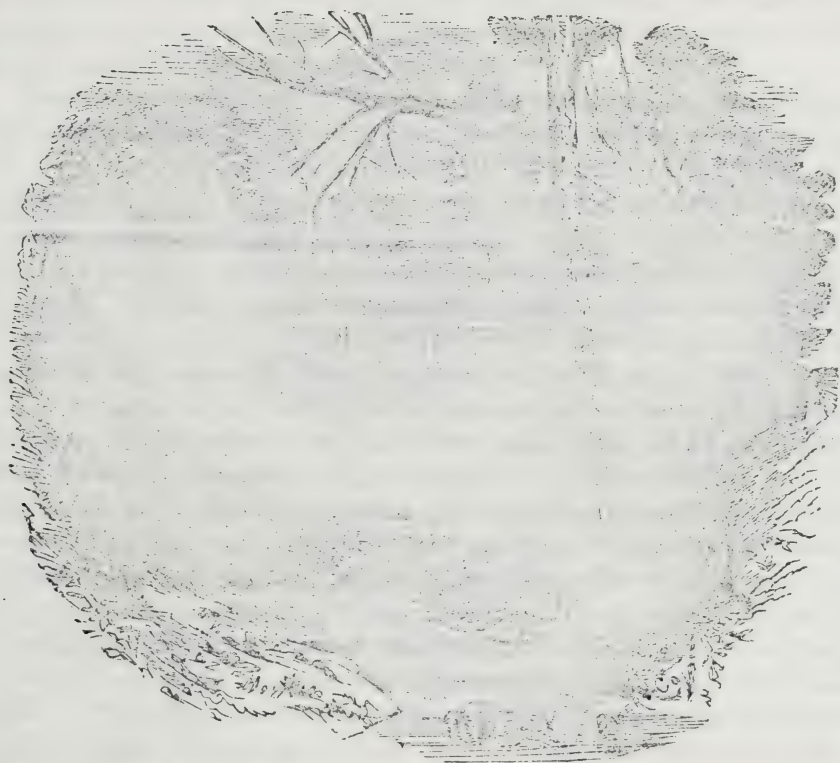
The Indians seemed unfriendly to the enterprise. LaSalle suspected that the Jesuits had prejudiced their minds against his plans. After waiting a month in the hope of gaining their object, they met an Indian





from the Iroquois colony at the head of Lake Ontario, who assured them that they could there find guides, and offered to conduct them thence.

On their way they passed the mouth of the Niagara River, when they heard for the first time the distant thunder of the cataract. Arriving



HIGH BRIDGE, LAKE BLUFF, LAKE COUNTY, ILLINOIS.

among the Iroquois, they met with a friendly reception, and learned from a Shawanee prisoner that they could reach the Ohio in six weeks. Delighted with the unexpected good fortune, they made ready to resume their journey; but just as they were about to start they heard of the arrival of two Frenchmen in a neighboring village. One of them proved to be Louis Joliet, afterwards famous as an explorer in the West. He



had been sent by the Canadian Government to explore the copper mines on Lake Superior, but had failed, and was on his way back to Quebec. He gave the missionaries a map of the country he had explored in the lake region, together with an account of the condition of the Indians in that quarter. This induced the priests to determine on leaving the expedition and going to Lake Superior. LaSalle warned them that the Jesuits were probably occupying that field, and that they would meet with a cold reception. Nevertheless they persisted in their purpose, and after worship on the lake shore, parted from LaSalle. On arriving at Lake Superior, they found, as LaSalle had predicted, the Jesuit Fathers, Marquette and Dablon, occupying the field.

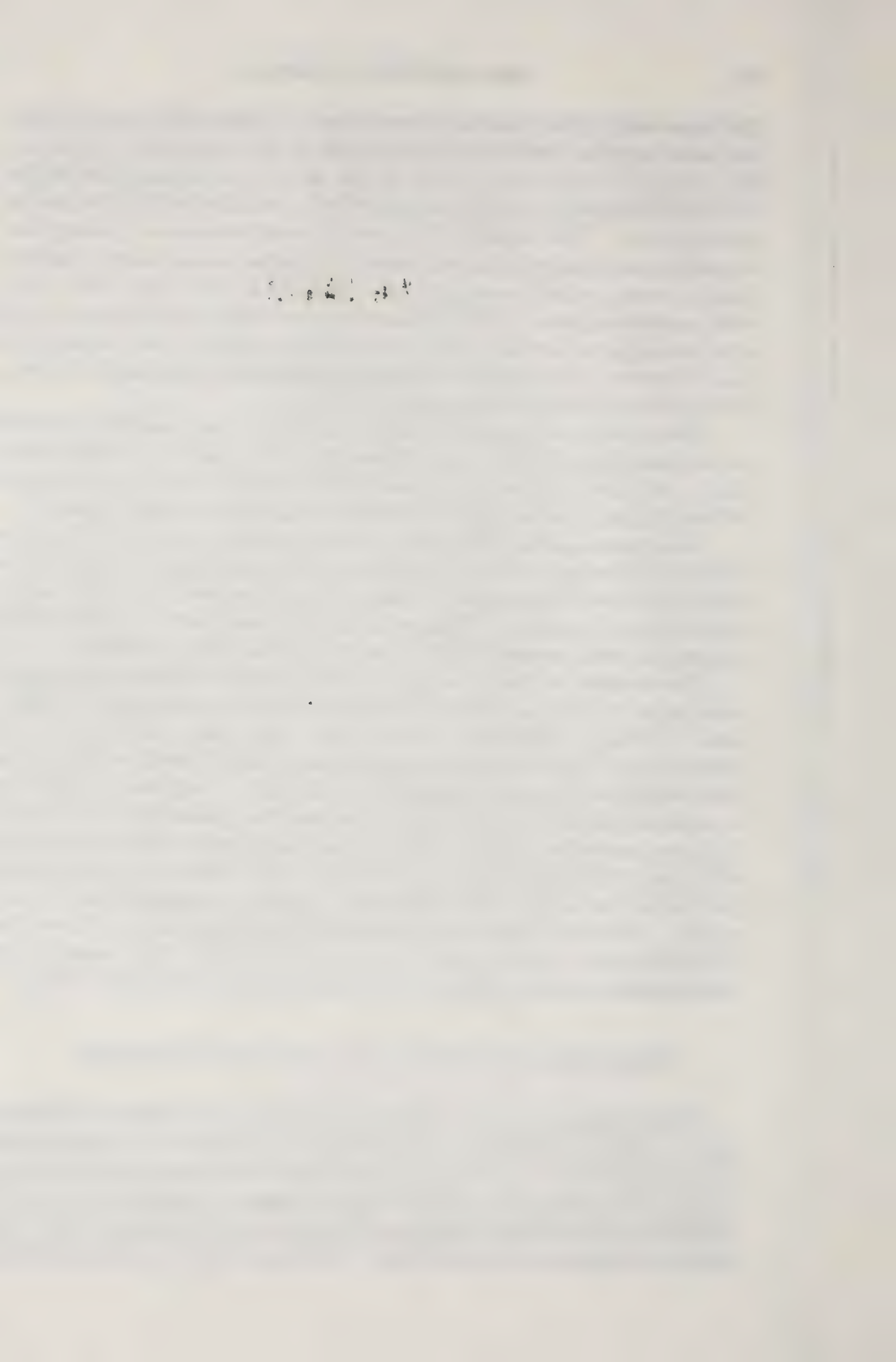
These zealous disciples of Loyola informed them that they wanted no assistance from St. Sulpice, nor from those who made him their patron saint; and thus repulsed, they returned to Montreal the following June without having made a single discovery or converted a single Indian.

After parting with the priests, LaSalle went to the chief Iroquois village at Onondaga, where he obtained guides, and passing thence to a tributary of the Ohio south of Lake Erie, he descended the latter as far as the falls at Louisville. Thus was the Ohio discovered by LaSalle, the persevering and successful French explorer of the West, in 1669.

The account of the latter part of his journey is found in an anonymous paper, which purports to have been taken from the lips of LaSalle himself during a subsequent visit to Paris. In a letter written to Count Frontenac in 1667, shortly after the discovery, he himself says that he discovered the Ohio and descended it to the falls. This was regarded as an indisputable fact by the French authorities, who claimed the Ohio Valley upon another ground. When Washington was sent by the colony of Virginia in 1753, to demand of Godeau de St. Pierre why the French had built a fort on the Monongahela, the haughty commandant at Quebec replied: "We claim the country on the Ohio by virtue of the discoveries of LaSalle, and will not give it up to the English. Our orders are to make prisoners of every Englishman found trading in the Ohio Valley."

## ENGLISH EXPLORATIONS AND SETTLEMENTS.

When the new year of 1750 broke in upon the Father of Waters and the Great Northwest, all was still wild save at the French posts already described. In 1749, when the English first began to think seriously about sending men into the West, the greater portion of the States of Indiana, Ohio, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin, and Minnesota were yet under the dominion of the red men. The English knew, however, pretty





conclusively of the nature of the wealth of these wilds. As early as 1710, Governor Spotswood, of Virginia, had commenced movements to secure the country west of the Alleghenies to the English crown. In Pennsylvania, Governor Keith and James Logan, secretary of the province, from 1719 to 1731, represented to the powers of England the necessity of securing the Western lands. Nothing was done, however, by that power save to take some diplomatic steps to secure the claims of Britain to this unexplored wilderness. **1634129**

England had from the outset claimed from the Atlantic to the Pacific, on the ground that the discovery of the seacoast and its possession was a discovery and possession of the country, and, as is well known, her grants to the colonies extended "from sea to sea." This was not all her claim. She had purchased from the Indian tribes large tracts of land. This latter was also a strong argument. As early as 1684, Lord Howard, Governor of Virginia, held a treaty with the six nations. These were the great Northern Confederacy, and comprised at first the Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas, and Senecas. Afterward the Tuscaroras were taken into the confederacy, and it became known as the SIX NATIONS. They came under the protection of the mother country, and again in 1701, they repeated the agreement, and in September, 1726, a formal deed was drawn up and signed by the chiefs. The validity of this claim has often been disputed, but never successfully. In 1744, a purchase was made at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, of certain lands within the "Colony of Virginia," for which the Indians received £200 in gold and a like sum in goods, with a promise that, as settlements increased, more should be paid. The Commissioners from Virginia were Colonel Thomas Lee and Colonel William Beverly. As settlements extended, the promise of more pay was called to mind, and Mr. Conrad Weiser was sent across the mountains with presents to appease the savages. Col. Lee, and some Virginians accompanied him with the intention of sounding the Indians upon their feelings regarding the English. They were not satisfied with their treatment, and plainly told the Commissioners why. The English did not desire the cultivation of the country, but the monopoly of the Indian trade. In 1748, the Ohio Company was formed, and petitioned the king for a grant of land beyond the Alleghenies. This was granted, and the government of Virginia was ordered to grant to them a half million acres, two hundred thousand of which were to be located at once. Upon the 12th of June, 1749, 800,000 acres from the line of Canada north and west was made to the Loyal Company, and on the 29th of October, 1751, 100,000 acres were given to the Greenbriar Company. All this time the French were not idle. They saw that, should the British gain a foothold in the West, especially upon the Ohio, they might not only prevent the French



settling upon it, but in time would come to the lower posts and so gain possession of the whole country. Upon the 10th of May, 1774, Vaudreuil, Governor of Canada and the French possessions, well knowing the consequences that must arise from allowing the English to build trading posts in the Northwest, seized some of their frontier posts, and to further secure the claim of the French to the West, he, in 1749, sent Louis Celeron with a party of soldiers to plant along the Ohio River, in the mounds and at the mouths of its principal tributaries, plates of lead, on which were inscribed the claims of France. These were heard of in 1752, and within the memory of residents now living along the "Oyo," as the beautiful river was called by the French. One of these plates was found with the inscription partly defaced. It bears date August 16, 1749, and a copy of the inscription with particular account of the discovery of the plate, was sent by DeWitt Clinton to the American Antiquarian Society, among whose journals it may now be found.\* These measures did not, however, deter the English from going on with their explorations, and though neither party resorted to arms, yet the conflict was gathering, and it was only a question of time when the storm would burst upon the frontier settlements. In 1750, Christopher Gist was sent by the Ohio Company to examine its lands. He went to a village of the Twigtwees, on the Miami, about one hundred and fifty miles above its mouth. He afterward spoke of it as very populous. From there he went down the Ohio River nearly to the falls at the present City of Louisville, and in November he commenced a survey of the Company's lands. During the Winter, General Andrew Lewis performed a similar work for the Greenbriar Company. Meanwhile the French were busy in preparing their forts for defense, and in opening roads, and also sent a small party of soldiers to keep the Ohio clear. This party, having heard of the English post on the Miami River, early in 1652, assisted by the Ottawas and Chippewas, attacked it, and, after a severe battle, in which fourteen of the natives were killed and others wounded, captured the garrison. (They were probably garrisoned in a block house). The traders were carried away to Canada, and one account says several were burned. This fort or post was called by the English Pickawillany. A memorial of the king's ministers refers to it as "Pickawillanes, in the center of the territory between the Ohio and the Wabash. The name is probably some variation of Pickaway or Picqua in 1773, written by Rev. David Jones Pickaweke."

\* The following is a translation of the inscription on the plate: "In the year 1749, reign of Louis XV., King of France, we, Celeron, commandant of a detachment by Monsieur the Marquis of Gallisoniere, commander-in-chief of New France, to establish tranquillity in certain Indian villages of these cantons, have buried this plate at the confluence of the Toradakoina, this twenty-ninth of July, near the river Ohio, otherwise Beautiful River, as a monument of renewal of possession which we have taken of the said river, and all its tributaries; inasmuch as the preceding Kings of France have enjoyed it, and maintained it by their arms and treaties; especially by those of Ryswick, Utrecht, and Aix La Chapelle."





This was the first blood shed between the French and English, and occurred near the present City of Piqua, Ohio, or at least at a point about forty-seven miles north of Dayton. Each nation became now more interested in the progress of events in the Northwest. The English determined to purchase from the Indians a title to the lands they wished to occupy, and Messrs. Fry (afterward Commander-in-chief over Washington at the commencement of the French War of 1775-1763), Lomax and Patton were sent in the Spring of 1752 to hold a conference with the natives at Logstown to learn what they objected to in the treaty of Lancaster already noticed, and to settle all difficulties. On the 9th of June, these Commissioners met the red men at Logstown, a little village on the north bank of the Ohio, about seventeen miles below the site of Pittsburgh. Here had been a trading point for many years, but it was abandoned by the Indians in 1750. At first the Indians declined to recognize the treaty of Lancaster, but, the Commissioners taking aside Montour, the interpreter, who was a son of the famous Catharine Montour, and a chief among the six nations, induced him to use his influence in their favor. This he did, and upon the 13th of June they all united in signing a deed, confirming the Lancaster treaty in its full extent, consenting to a settlement of the southeast of the Ohio, and guaranteeing that it should not be disturbed by them. These were the means used to obtain the first treaty with the Indians in the Ohio Valley.

Meanwhile the powers beyond the sea were trying to out-manceuvre each other, and were professing to be at peace. The English generally outwitted the Indians, and failed in many instances to fulfill their contracts. They thereby gained the ill-will of the red men, and further increased the feeling by failing to provide them with arms and ammunition. Said an old chief, at Easton, in 1758: "The Indians on the Ohio left you because of your own fault. When we heard the French were coming, we asked you for help and arms, but we did not get them. The French came, they treated us kindly, and gained our affections. The Governor of Virginia settled on our lands for his own benefit, and, when we wanted help, forsook us."

At the beginning of 1652, the English thought they had secured by title the lands in the West, but the French had quietly gathered cannon and military stores to be in readiness for the expected blow. The English made other attempts to ratify these existing treaties, but not until the Summer could the Indians be gathered together to discuss the plans of the French. They had sent messages to the French, warning them away; but they replied that they intended to complete the chain of forts already begun, and would not abandon the field.

Soon after this, no satisfaction being obtained from the Ohio regard-



ing the positions and purposes of the French, Governor Dinwiddie of Virginia determined to send to them another messenger and learn from them, if possible, their intentions. For this purpose he selected a young man, a surveyor, who, at the early age of nineteen, had received the rank of major, and who was thoroughly posted regarding frontier life. This personage was no other than the illustrious George Washington, who then held considerable interest in Western lands. He was at this time just twenty-two years of age. Taking Gist as his guide, the two, accompanied by four servitors, set out on their perilous march. They left Will's Creek on the 10th of November, 1753, and on the 22d reached the Monongahela, about ten miles above the fork. From there they went to Logstown, where Washington had a long conference with the chiefs of the Six Nations. From them he learned the condition of the French, and also heard of their determination not to come down the river till the following Spring. The Indians were non-committal, as they were afraid to turn either way, and, as far as they could, desired to remain neutral. Washington, finding nothing could be done with them, went on to Venango, an old Indian town at the mouth of French Creek. Here the French had a fort, called Fort Machault. Through the rum and flattery of the French, he nearly lost all his Indian followers. Finding nothing of importance here, he pursued his way amid great privations, and on the 11th of December reached the fort at the head of French Creek. Here he delivered Governor Dinwiddie's letter, received his answer, took his observations, and on the 16th set out upon his return journey with no one but Gist, his guide, and a few Indians who still remained true to him, notwithstanding the endeavors of the French to retain them. Their homeward journey was one of great peril and suffering from the cold, yet they reached home in safety on the 6th of January, 1754.

From the letter of St. Pierre, commander of the French fort, sent by Washington to Governor Dinwiddie, it was learned that the French would not give up without a struggle. Active preparations were at once made in all the English colonies for the coming conflict, while the French finished the fort at Venango and strengthened their lines of fortifications, and gathered their forces to be in readiness.

The Old Dominion was all alive. Virginia was the center of great activities; volunteers were called for, and from all the neighboring colonies men rallied to the conflict, and everywhere along the Potomac men were enlisting under the Governor's proclamation—which promised two hundred thousand acres on the Ohio. Along this river they were gathering as far as Will's Creek, and far beyond this point, whither Trent had come for assistance for his little band of forty-one men, who were





working away in hunger and want, to fortify that point at the fork of the Ohio, to which both parties were looking with deep interest.

"The first birds of Spring filled the air with their song; the swift river rolled by the Allegheny hillsides, swollen by the melting snows of Spring and the April showers. The leaves were appearing; a few Indian scouts were seen, but no enemy seemed near at hand; and all was so quiet, that Frazier, an old Indian scout and trader, who had been left by Trent in command, ventured to his home at the mouth of Turtle Creek, ten miles up the Monongahela. But, though all was so quiet in that wilderness, keen eyes had seen the low intrenchment rising at the fork, and swift feet had borne the news of it up the river; and upon the morning of the 17th of April, Ensign Ward, who then had charge of it, saw upon the Allegheny a sight that made his heart sink—sixty batteaux and three hundred canoes filled with men, and laden deep with cannon and stores. \* \* \* That evening he supped with his captor, Contrecoeur, and the next day he was bowed off by the Frenchman, and with his men and tools, marched up the Monongahela."

The French and Indian war had begun. The treaty of Aix la Chapelle, in 1748, had left the boundaries between the French and English possessions unsettled, and the events already narrated show the French were determined to hold the country watered by the Mississippi and its tributaries; while the English laid claims to the country by virtue of the discoveries of the Cabots, and claimed all the country from Newfoundland to Florida, extending from the Atlantic to the Pacific. The first decisive blow had now been struck, and the first attempt of the English, through the Ohio Company, to occupy these lands, had resulted disastrously to them. The French and Indians immediately completed the fortifications begun at the Fork, which they had so easily captured, and when completed gave to the fort the name of DuQuesne. Washington was at Will's Creek when the news of the capture of the fort arrived. He at once departed to recapture it. On his way he entrenched himself at a place called the "Meadows," where he erected a fort called by him Fort Necessity. From there he surprised and captured a force of French and Indians marching against him, but was soon after attacked in his fort by a much superior force, and was obliged to yield on the morning of July 4th. He was allowed to return to Virginia.

The English Government immediately planned four campaigns; one against Fort DuQuesne; one against Nova Scotia; one against Fort Niagara, and one against Crown Point. These occurred during 1755-6, and were not successful in driving the French from their possessions. The expedition against Fort DuQuesne was led by the famous General Braddock, who, refusing to listen to the advice of Washington and those



acquainted with Indian warfare, suffered such an inglorious defeat. This occurred on the morning of July 9th, and is generally known as the battle of Monongahela, or "Braddock's Defeat." The war continued with various vicissitudes through the years 1756-7; when, at the commencement of 1758, in accordance with the plans of William Pitt, then Secretary of State, afterwards Lord Chatham, active preparations were made to carry on the war. Three expeditions were planned for this year: one, under General Amherst, against Louisburg; another, under Abercrombie, against Fort Ticonderoga; and a third, under General Forbes, against Fort DuQuesne. On the 26th of July, Louisburg surrendered after a desperate resistance of more than forty days, and the eastern part of the Canadian possessions fell into the hands of the British. Abercrombie captured Fort Frontenac, and when the expedition against Fort DuQuesne, of which Washington had the active command, arrived there, it was found in flames and deserted. The English at once took possession, rebuilt the fort, and in honor of their illustrious statesman, changed the name to Fort Pitt.

The great object of the campaign of 1759, was the reduction of Canada. General Wolfe was to lay siege to Quebec; Amherst was to reduce Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and General Prideaux was to capture Niagara. This latter place was taken in July, but the gallant Prideaux lost his life in the attempt. Amherst captured Ticonderoga and Crown Point without a blow; and Wolfe, after making the memorable ascent to the Plains of Abraham, on September 13th, defeated Montcalm, and on the 18th, the city capitulated. In this engagement Montcalm and Wolfe both lost their lives. De Levi, Montcalm's successor, marched to Sillery, three miles above the city, with the purpose of defeating the English; and there, on the 28th of the following April, was fought one of the bloodiest battles of the French and Indian War. It resulted in the defeat of the French, and the fall of the City of Montreal. The Governor signed a capitulation by which the whole of Canada was surrendered to the English. This practically concluded the war, but it was not until 1763 that the treaties of peace between France and England were signed. This was done on the 10th of February of that year, and under its provisions all the country east of the Mississippi and north of the Iberville River, in Louisiana, were ceded to England. At the same time Spain ceded Florida to Great Britain.

On the 13th of September, 1760, Major Robert Rogers was sent from Montreal to take charge of Detroit, the only remaining French post in the territory. He arrived there on the 19th of November, and summoned the place to surrender. At first the commander of the post, Beletre, refused, but on the 29th, hearing of the continued defeat of the





French arms, surrendered. Rogers remained there until December 23d under the personal protection of the celebrated chief, Pontiac, to whom, no doubt, he owed his safety. Pontiac had come here to inquire the purposes of the English in taking possession of the country. He was assured that they came simply to trade with the natives, and did not desire their country. This answer conciliated the savages, and did much to insure the safety of Rogers and his party during their stay, and while on their journey home.

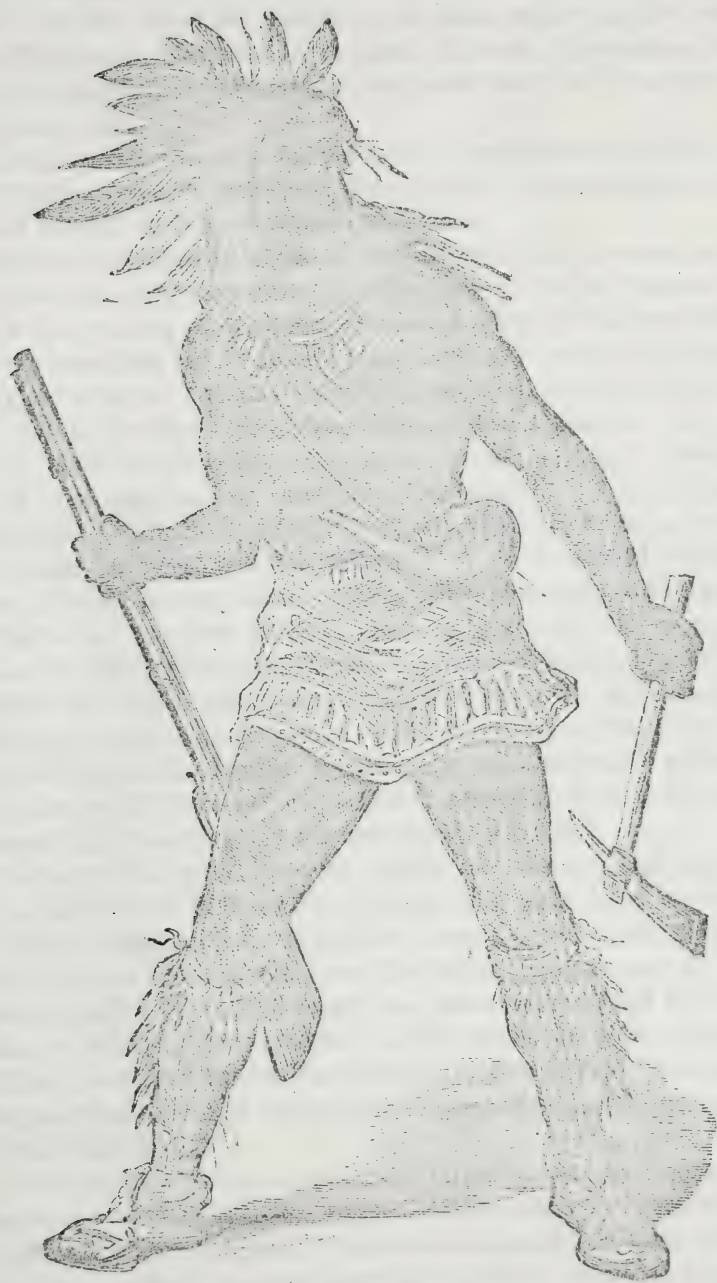
Rogers set out for Fort Pitt on December 23, and was just one month on the way. His route was from Detroit to Maumee, thence across the present State of Ohio directly to the fort. This was the common trail of the Indians in their journeys from Sandusky to the fork of the Ohio. It went from Fort Sandusky, where Sandusky City now is, crossed the Huron river, then called Bald Eagle Creek, to "Mohickon John's Town" on Mohickon Creek, the northern branch of White Woman's River, and thence crossed to Beaver's Town, a Delaware town on what is now Sandy Creek. At Beaver's Town were probably one hundred and fifty warriors, and not less than three thousand acres of cleared land. From there the track went up Sandy Creek to and across Big Beaver, and up the Ohio to Logstown, thence on to the fork.

The Northwest Territory was now entirely under the English rule. New settlements began to be rapidly made, and the promise of a large trade was speedily manifested. Had the British carried out their promises with the natives none of those savage butcheries would have been perpetrated, and the country would have been spared their recital.

The renowned chief, Pontiac, was one of the leading spirits in these atrocities. We will now pause in our narrative, and notice the leading events in his life. The earliest authentic information regarding this noted Indian chief is learned from an account of an Indian trader named Alexander Henry, who, in the Spring of 1761, penetrated his domains as far as Missillimaenac. Pontiac was then a great friend of the French, but a bitter foe of the English, whom he considered as encroaching on his hunting grounds. Henry was obliged to disguise himself as a Canadian to insure safety, but was discovered by Pontiac, who bitterly reproached him and the English for their attempted subjugation of the West. He declared that no treaty had been made with them; no presents sent them, and that he would resent any possession of the West by that nation. He was at the time about fifty years of age, tall and dignified, and was civil and military ruler of the Ottawas, Ojibwas and Pottawatamies.

The Indians, from Lake Michigan to the borders of North Carolina, were united in this feeling, and at the time of the treaty of Paris, ratified February 10, 1763, a general conspiracy was formed to fall suddenly





PONTIAC, THE OTTAWA CHIEFTAIN.





upon the frontier British posts, and with one blow strike every man dead. Pontiac was the marked leader in all this, and was the commander of the Chippewas, Ottawas, Wyandots, Miamis, Shawanese, Delawares and Mingoes, who had, for the time, laid aside their local quarrels to unite in this enterprise.

The blow came, as near as can now be ascertained, on May 7, 1763. Nine British posts fell, and the Indians drank, "scooped up in the hollow of joined hands," the blood of many a Briton.

Pontiac's immediate field of action was the garrison at Detroit. Here, however, the plans were frustrated by an Indian woman disclosing the plot the evening previous to his arrival. Everything was carried out, however, according to Pontiac's plans until the moment of action, when Major Gladwyn, the commander of the post, stepping to one of the Indian chiefs, suddenly drew aside his blanket and disclosed the concealed musket. Pontiac, though a brave man, turned pale and trembled. He saw his plan was known, and that the garrison were prepared. He endeavored to exculpate himself from any such intentions; but the guilt was evident, and he and his followers were dismissed with a severe reprimand, and warned never to again enter the walls of the post.

Pontiac at once laid siege to the fort, and until the treaty of peace between the British and the Western Indians, concluded in August, 1764, continued to harass and besiege the fortress. He organized a regular commissariat department, issued bills of credit written out on bark, which, to his credit, it may be stated, were punctually redeemed. At the conclusion of the treaty, in which it seems he took no part, he went further south, living many years among the Illinois.

He had given up all hope of saving his country and race. After a time he endeavored to unite the Illinois tribe and those about St. Louis in a war with the whites. His efforts were fruitless, and only ended in a quarrel between himself and some Kaskaskia Indians, one of whom soon afterwards killed him. His death was, however, avenged by the northern Indians, who nearly exterminated the Illinois in the wars which followed.

Had it not been for the treachery of a few of his followers, his plan for the extermination of the whites, a masterly one, would undoubtedly have been carried out.

It was in the Spring of the year following Rogers' visit that Alexander Henry went to Missillimaenac, and everywhere found the strongest feelings against the English, who had not carried out their promises, and were doing nothing to conciliate the natives. Here he met the chief, Pontiac, who, after conveying to him in a speech the idea that their French father would awake soon and utterly destroy his enemies, said: "Englishman, although you have conquered the French, you have not



yet conquered us! We are not your slaves! These lakes, these woods, these mountains, were left us by our ancestors. They are our inheritance, and we will part with them to none. Your nation supposes that we, like the white people, can not live without bread and pork and beef. But you ought to know that He, the Great Spirit and Master of Life, has provided food for us upon these broad lakes and in these mountains."

He then spoke of the fact that no treaty had been made with them, no presents sent them, and that he and his people were yet for war. Such were the feelings of the Northwestern Indians immediately after the English took possession of their country. These feelings were no doubt encouraged by the Canadians and French, who hoped that yet the French arms might prevail. The treaty of Paris, however, gave to the English the right to this vast domain, and active preparations were going on to occupy it and enjoy its trade and emoluments.

In 1763, France, by a secret treaty, ceded Louisiana to Spain, to prevent it falling into the hands of the English, who were becoming masters of the entire West. The next year the treaty of Paris, signed at Fontainebleau, gave to the English the domain of the country in question. Twenty years after, by the treaty of peace between the United States and England, that part of Canada lying south and west of the Great Lakes, comprehending a large territory which is the subject of these sketches, was acknowledged to be a portion of the United States; and twenty years still later, in 1803, Louisiana was ceded by Spain back to France, and by France sold to the United States.

In the half century, from the building of the Fort of Crevecœur by LaSalle, in 1680, up to the erection of Fort Chartres, many French settlements had been made in that quarter. These have already been noticed, being those at St. Vincent (Vincennes), Kohokia or Cahokia, Kaskaskia and Prairie du Rocher, on the American Bottom, a large tract of rich alluvial soil in Illinois, on the Mississippi, opposite the site of St. Louis.

By the treaty of Paris, the regions east of the Mississippi, including all these and other towns of the Northwest, were given over to England; but they do not appear to have been taken possession of until 1765, when Captain Stirling, in the name of the Majesty of England, established himself at Fort Chartres bearing with him the proclamation of General Gage, dated December 30, 1764, which promised religious freedom to all Catholics who worshiped here, and a right to leave the country with their effects if they wished, or to remain with the privileges of Englishmen. It was shortly after the occupancy of the West by the British that the war with Pontiac opened. It is already noticed in the sketch of that chieftain. By it many a Briton lost his life, and many a frontier settle-





ment in its infancy ceased to exist. This was not ended until the year 1764, when, failing to capture Detroit, Niagara and Fort Pitt, his confederacy became disheartened, and, receiving no aid from the French, Pontiac abandoned the enterprise and departed to the Illinois, among whom he afterward lost his life.

As soon as these difficulties were definitely settled, settlers began rapidly to survey the country and prepare for occupation. During the year 1770, a number of persons from Virginia and other British provinces explored and marked out nearly all the valuable lands on the Monongahela and along the banks of the Ohio as far as the Little Kanawha. This was followed by another exploring expedition, in which George Washington was a party. The latter, accompanied by Dr. Craik, Capt. Crawford and others, on the 20th of October, 1770, descended the Ohio from Pittsburgh to the mouth of the Kanawha; ascended that stream about fourteen miles, marked out several large tracts of land, shot several buffalo, which were then abundant in the Ohio Valley, and returned to the fort.

Pittsburgh was at this time a trading post, about which was clustered a village of some twenty houses, inhabited by Indian traders. This same year, Capt. Pittman visited Kaskaskia and its neighboring villages. He found there about sixty-five resident families, and at Cahokia only forty-five dwellings. At Fort Chartres was another small settlement, and at Detroit the garrison were quite prosperous and strong. For a year or two settlers continued to locate near some of these posts, generally Fort Pitt or Detroit, owing to the fears of the Indians, who still maintained some feelings of hatred to the English. The trade from the posts was quite good, and from those in Illinois large quantities of pork and flour found their way to the New Orleans market. At this time the policy of the British Government was strongly opposed to the extension of the colonies west. In 1763, the King of England forbade, by royal proclamation, his colonial subjects from making a settlement beyond the sources of the rivers which fall into the Atlantic Ocean. At the instance of the Board of Trade, measures were taken to prevent the settlement without the limits prescribed, and to retain the commerce within easy reach of Great Britain.

The commander-in-chief of the king's forces wrote in 1769: "In the course of a few years necessity will compel the colonists, should they extend their settlements west, to provide manufactures of some kind for themselves, and when all connection upheld by commerce with the mother country ceases, an *independency* in their government will soon follow."

In accordance with this policy, Gov. Gage issued a proclamation in 1772, commanding the inhabitants of Vincennes to abandon their settlements and join some of the Eastern English colonies. To this they



strenuously objected, giving good reasons therefor, and were allowed to remain. The strong opposition to this policy of Great Britain led to its change, and to such a course as to gain the attachment of the French population. In December, 1773, influential citizens of Quebec petitioned the king for an extension of the boundary lines of that province, which was granted, and Parliament passed an act on June 2, 1774, extending the boundary so as to include the territory lying within the present States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Michigan.

In consequence of the liberal policy pursued by the British Government toward the French settlers in the West, they were disposed to favor that nation in the war which soon followed with the colonies; but the early alliance between France and America soon brought them to the side of the war for independence.

In 1774, Gov. Dunmore, of Virginia, began to encourage emigration to the Western lands. He appointed magistrates at Fort Pitt under the pretense that the fort was under the government of that commonwealth. One of these justices, John Connelly, who possessed a tract of land in the Ohio Valley, gathered a force of men and garrisoned the fort, calling it Fort Dunmore. This and other parties were formed to select sites for settlements, and often came in conflict with the Indians, who yet claimed portions of the valley, and several battles followed. These ended in the famous battle of Kanawha in July, where the Indians were defeated and driven across the Ohio.

During the years 1775 and 1776, by the operations of land companies and the perseverance of individuals, several settlements were firmly established between the Alleghanies and the Ohio River, and western land speculators were busy in Illinois and on the Wabash. At a council held in Kaskaskia on July 5, 1773, an association of English traders, calling themselves the "Illinois Land Company," obtained from ten chiefs of the Kaskaskia, Cahokia and Peoria tribes two large tracts of land lying on the east side of the Mississippi River south of the Illinois. In 1775, a merchant from the Illinois Country, named Viviat, came to Post Vincennes as the agent of the association called the "Wabash Land Company." On the 8th of October he obtained from eleven Piankeshaw chiefs, a deed for 37,497,600 acres of land. This deed was signed by the grantors, attested by a number of the inhabitants of Vincennes, and afterward recorded in the office of a notary public at Kaskaskia. This and other land companies had extensive schemes for the colonization of the West; but all were frustrated by the breaking out of the Revolution. On the 20th of April, 1780, the two companies named consolidated under the name of the "United Illinois and Wabash Land Company." They afterward made





strenuous efforts to have these grants sanctioned by Congress, but all signally failed.

When the War of the Revolution commenced, Kentucky was an unorganized country, though there were several settlements within her borders.

In Hutchins' Topography of Virginia, it is stated that at that time "Kaskaskia contained 80 houses, and nearly 1,000 white and black inhabitants—the whites being a little the more numerous. Cahokia contains 50 houses and 300 white inhabitants, and 80 negroes. There were east of the Mississippi River, about the year 1771"—when these observations were made—"300 white men capable of bearing arms, and 230 negroes."

From 1775 until the expedition of Clark, nothing is recorded and nothing known of these settlements, save what is contained in a report made by a committee to Congress in June, 1778. From it the following extract is made:

"Near the mouth of the River Kaskaskia, there is a village which appears to have contained nearly eighty families from the beginning of the late revolution. There are twelve families in a small village at la Prairie du Rochers, and near fifty families at the Cahokia Village. There are also four or five families at Fort Chartres and St. Phillips, which is five miles further up the river."

St. Louis had been settled in February, 1764, and at this time contained, including its neighboring towns, over six hundred whites and one hundred and fifty negroes. It must be remembered that all the country west of the Mississippi was now under French rule, and remained so until ceded again to Spain, its original owner, who afterwards sold it and the country including New Orleans to the United States. At Detroit there were, according to Capt. Carver, who was in the Northwest from 1766 to 1768, more than one hundred houses, and the river was settled for more than twenty miles, although poorly cultivated—the people being engaged in the Indian trade. This old town has a history, which we will here relate.

It is the oldest town in the Northwest, having been founded by Antoine de Lamotte Cadillac, in 1701. It was laid out in the form of an oblong square, of two acres in length, and an acre and a half in width. As described by A. D. Frazer, who first visited it and became a permanent resident of the place, in 1778, it comprised within its limits that space between Mr. Palmer's store (Conant Block) and Capt. Perkins' house (near the Arsenal building), and extended back as far as the public barn, and was bordered in front by the Detroit River. It was surrounded by oak and cedar pickets, about fifteen feet long, set in the ground, and had four gates—east, west, north and south. Over the first three of these



gates were block houses provided with four guns apiece, each a six-pounder. Two six-gun batteries were planted fronting the river and in a parallel direction with the block houses. There were four streets running east and west, the main street being twenty feet wide and the rest fifteen feet, while the four streets crossing these at right angles were from ten to fifteen feet in width.

At the date spoken of by Mr. Frazer, there was no fort within the enclosure, but a citadel on the ground corresponding to the present northwest corner of Jefferson Avenue and Wayne Street. The citadel was inclosed by pickets, and within it were erected barracks of wood, two stories high, sufficient to contain ten officers, and also barracks sufficient to contain four hundred men, and a provision store built of brick. The citadel also contained a hospital and guard-house. The old town of Detroit, in 1778, contained about sixty houses, most of them one story, with a few a story and a half in height. They were all of logs, some hewn and some round. There was one building of splendid appearance, called the "King's Palace," two stories high, which stood near the east gate. It was built for Governor Hamilton, the first governor commissioned by the British. There were two guard-houses, one near the west gate and the other near the Government House. Each of the guards consisted of twenty-four men and a subaltern, who mounted regularly every morning between nine and ten o'clock. Each furnished four sentinels, who were relieved every two hours. There was also an officer of the day, who performed strict duty. Each of the gates was shut regularly at sunset, even wicket gates were shut at nine o'clock, and all the keys were delivered into the hands of the commanding officer. They were opened in the morning at sunrise. No Indian or squaw was permitted to enter town with any weapon, such as a tomahawk or a knife. It was a standing order that the Indians should deliver their arms and instruments of every kind before they were permitted to pass the sentinel, and they were restored to them on their return. No more than twenty-five Indians were allowed to enter the town at any one time, and they were admitted only at the east and west gates. At sundown the drums beat, and all the Indians were required to leave town instantly. There was a council house near the water side for the purpose of holding council with the Indians. The population of the town was about sixty families, in all about two hundred males and one hundred females. This town was destroyed by fire, all except one dwelling, in 1805. After which the present "new" town was laid out.

On the breaking out of the Revolution, the British held every post of importance in the West. Kentucky was formed as a component part of Virginia, and the sturdy pioneers of the West, alive to their interests,





and recognizing the great benefits of obtaining the control of the trade in this part of the New World, held steadily to their purposes, and those within the commonwealth of Kentucky proceeded to exercise their civil privileges, by electing John Todd and Richard Gallaway, burgesses to represent them in the Assembly of the parent state. Early in September of that year (1777) the first court was held in Harrodsburg, and Col. Bowman, afterwards major, who had arrived in August, was made the commander of a militia organization which had been commenced the March previous. Thus the tree of loyalty was growing. The chief spirit in this far-out colony, who had represented her the year previous east of the mountains, was now meditating a move unequalled in its boldness. He had been watching the movements of the British throughout the Northwest, and understood their whole plan. He saw it was through their possession of the posts at Detroit, Vincennes, Kaskaskia, and other places, which would give them constant and easy access to the various Indian tribes in the Northwest, that the British intended to penetrate the country from the north and south, and annihilate the frontier fortresses. This moving, energetic man was Colonel, afterwards General, George Rogers Clark. He knew the Indians were not unanimously in accord with the English, and he was convinced that, could the British be defeated and expelled from the Northwest, the natives might be easily awed into neutrality; and by spies sent for the purpose, he satisfied himself that the enterprise against the Illinois settlements might easily succeed. Having convinced himself of the certainty of the project, he repaired to the Capital of Virginia, which place he reached on November 5th. While he was on his way, fortunately, on October 17th, Burgoyne had been defeated, and the spirits of the colonists greatly encouraged thereby. Patrick Henry was Governor of Virginia, and at once entered heartily into Clark's plans. The same plan had before been agitated in the Colonial Assemblies, but there was no one until Clark came who was sufficiently acquainted with the condition of affairs at the scene of action to be able to guide them.

Clark, having satisfied the Virginia leaders of the feasibility of his plan, received, on the 2d of January, two sets of instructions—one secret, the other open—the latter authorized him to proceed to enlist seven companies to go to Kentucky, subject to his orders, and to serve three months from their arrival in the West. The secret order authorized him to arm these troops, to procure his powder and lead of General Hand at Pittsburgh, and to proceed at once to subjugate the country.

With these instructions Clark repaired to Pittsburgh, choosing rather to raise his men west of the mountains, as he well knew all were needed in the colonies in the conflict there. He sent Col. W. B. Smith to Hol-



ston for the same purpose, but neither succeeded in raising the required number of men. The settlers in these parts were afraid to leave their own firesides exposed to a vigilant foe, and but few could be induced to join the proposed expedition. With three companies and several private volunteers, Clark at length commenced his descent of the Ohio, which he navigated as far as the Falls, where he took possession of and fortified Corn Island, a small island between the present Cities of Louisville, Kentucky, and New Albany, Indiana. Remains of this fortification may yet be found. At this place he appointed Col. Bowman to meet him with such recruits as had reached Kentucky by the southern route, and as many as could be spared from the station. Here he announced to the men their real destination. Having completed his arrangements, and chosen his party, he left a small garrison upon the island, and on the 24th of June, during a total eclipse of the sun, which to them augured no good, and which fixes beyond dispute the date of starting, he with his chosen band, fell down the river. His plan was to go by water as far as Fort Massac or Massacre, and thence march direct to Kaskaskia. Here he intended to surprise the garrison, and after its capture go to Cahokia, then to Vincennes, and lastly to Detroit. Should he fail, he intended to march directly to the Mississippi River and cross it into the Spanish country. Before his start he received two good items of information: one that the alliance had been formed between France and the United States; and the other that the Indians throughout the Illinois country and the inhabitants, at the various frontier posts, had been led to believe by the British that the "Long Knives" or Virginians, were the most fierce, bloodthirsty and cruel savages that ever scalped a foe. With this impression on their minds, Clark saw that proper management would cause them to submit at once from fear, if surprised, and then from gratitude would become friendly if treated with unexpected leniency.

The march to Kaskaskia was accomplished through a hot July sun, and the town reached on the evening of July 4. He captured the fort near the village, and soon after the village itself by surprise, and without the loss of a single man or by killing any of the enemy. After sufficiently working upon the fears of the natives, Clark told them they were at perfect liberty to worship as they pleased, and to take whichever side of the great conflict they would, also he would protect them from any barbarity from British or Indian foe. This had the desired effect, and the inhabitants, so unexpectedly and so gratefully surprised by the unlooked for turn of affairs, at once swore allegiance to the American arms, and when Clark desired to go to Cahokia on the 6th of July, they accompanied him, and through their influence the inhabitants of the place surrendered, and gladly placed themselves under his protection. Thus





the two important posts in Illinois passed from the hands of the English into the possession of Virginia.

In the person of the priest at Kaskaskia, M. Gibault, Clark found a powerful ally and generous friend. Clark saw that, to retain possession of the Northwest and treat successfully with the Indians within its boundaries, he must establish a government for the colonies he had taken. St. Vincent, the next important post to Detroit, remained yet to be taken before the Mississippi Valley was conquered. M. Gibault told him that he would alone, by persuasion, lead Vincennes to throw off its connection with England. Clark gladly accepted his offer, and on the 14th of July, in company with a fellow-townsmen, M. Gibault started on his mission of peace, and on the 1st of August returned with the cheerful intelligence that the post on the "Oubache" had taken the oath of allegiance to the Old Dominion. During this interval, Clark established his courts, placed garrisons at Kaskaskia and Cahokia, successfully re-enlisted his men, sent word to have a fort, which proved the germ of Louisville, erected at the Falls of the Ohio, and dispatched Mr. Rocheblave, who had been commander at Kaskaskia, as a prisoner of war to Richmond. In October the County of Illinois was established by the Legislature of Virginia, John Todd appointed Lieutenant Colonel and Civil Governor, and in November General Clark and his men received the thanks of the Old Dominion through their Legislature.

In a speech a few days afterward, Clark made known fully to the natives his plans, and at its close all came forward and swore allegiance to the Long Knives. While he was doing this Governor Hamilton, having made his various arrangements, had left Detroit and moved down the Wabash to Vincennes intending to operate from that point in reducing the Illinois posts, and then proceed on down to Kentucky and drive the rebels from the West. Gen. Clark had, on the return of M. Gibault, dispatched Captain Helm, of Fauquier County, Virginia, with an attendant named Henry, across the Illinois prairies to command the fort. Hamilton knew nothing of the capitulation of the post, and was greatly surprised on his arrival to be confronted by Capt. Helm, who, standing at the entrance of the fort by a loaded cannon ready to fire upon his assailants, demanded upon what terms Hamilton demanded possession of the fort. Being granted the rights of a prisoner of war, he surrendered to the British General, who could scarcely believe his eyes when he saw the force in the garrison.

Hamilton, not realizing the character of the men with whom he was contending, gave up his intended campaign for the Winter, sent his four hundred Indian warriors to prevent troops from coming down the Ohio,



and to annoy the Americans in all ways, and sat quietly down to pass the Winter. Information of all these proceedings having reached Clark, he saw that immediate and decisive action was necessary, and that unless he captured Hamilton, Hamilton would capture him. Clark received the news on the 29th of January, 1779, and on February 4th, having sufficiently garrisoned Kaskaskia and Cahokia, he sent down the Mississippi a "battoe," as Major Bowman writes it, in order to ascend the Ohio and Wabash, and operate with the land forces gathering for the fray.

On the next day, Clark, with his little force of one hundred and twenty men, set out for the post, and after incredible hard marching through much mud, the ground being thawed by the incessant spring rains, on the 22d reached the fort, and being joined by his "battoe," at once commenced the attack on the post. The aim of the American backwoodsman was unerring, and on the 24th the garrison surrendered to the intrepid boldness of Clark. The French were treated with great kindness, and gladly renewed their allegiance to Virginia. Hamilton was sent as a prisoner to Virginia, where he was kept in close confinement. During his command of the British frontier posts, he had offered prizes to the Indians for all the scalps of Americans they would bring to him, and had earned in consequence thereof the title "Hair-buyer General," by which he was ever afterward known.

Detroit was now without doubt within easy reach of the enterprising Virginian, could he but raise the necessary force. Governor Henry being apprised of this, promised him the needed reinforcement, and Clark concluded to wait until he could capture and sufficiently garrison the posts. Had Clark failed in this bold undertaking, and Hamilton succeeded in uniting the western Indians for the next Spring's campaign, the West would indeed have been swept from the Mississippi to the Allegheny Mountains, and the great blow struck, which had been contemplated from the commencement, by the British.

"But for this small army of dripping, but fearless Virginians, the union of all the tribes from Georgia to Maine against the colonies might have been effected, and the whole current of our history changed."

At this time some fears were entertained by the Colonial Governments that the Indians in the North and Northwest were inclining to the British, and under the instructions of Washington, now Commander-in-Chief of the Colonial army, and so bravely fighting for American independence, armed forces were sent against the Six Nations, and upon the Ohio frontier, Col. Bowman, acting under the same general's orders, marched against Indians within the present limits of that State. These expeditions were in the main successful, and the Indians were compelled to sue for peace.





During this same year (1779) the famous "Land Laws" of Virginia were passed. The passage of these laws was of more consequence to the pioneers of Kentucky and the Northwest than the gaining of a few Indian conflicts. These laws confirmed in main all grants made, and guaranteed to all actual settlers their rights and privileges. After providing for the settlers, the laws provided for selling the balance of the public lands at forty cents per acre. To carry the Land Laws into effect, the Legislature sent four Virginians westward to attend to the various claims, over many of which great confusion prevailed concerning their validity. These gentlemen opened their court on October 13, 1779, at St. Asaphs, and continued until April 26, 1780, when they adjourned, having decided three thousand claims. They were succeeded by the surveyor, who came in the person of Mr. George May, and assumed his duties on the 10th day of the month whose name he bore. With the opening of the next year (1780) the troubles concerning the navigation of the Mississippi commenced. The Spanish Government exacted such measures in relation to its trade as to cause the overtures made to the United States to be rejected. The American Government considered they had a right to navigate its channel. To enforce their claims, a fort was erected below the mouth of the Ohio on the Kentucky side of the river. The settlements in Kentucky were being rapidly filled by emigrants. It was during this year that the first seminary of learning was established in the West in this young and enterprising Commonwealth.

The settlers here did not look upon the building of this fort in a friendly manner, as it aroused the hostility of the Indians. Spain had been friendly to the Colonies during their struggle for independence, and though for a while this friendship appeared in danger from the refusal of the free navigation of the river, yet it was finally settled to the satisfaction of both nations.

The Winter of 1779-80 was one of the most unusually severe ones ever experienced in the West. The Indians always referred to it as the "Great Cold." Numbers of wild animals perished, and not a few pioneers lost their lives. The following Summer a party of Canadians and Indians attacked St. Louis, and attempted to take possession of it in consequence of the friendly disposition of Spain to the revolting colonies. They met with such a determined resistance on the part of the inhabitants, even the women taking part in the battle, that they were compelled to abandon the contest. They also made an attack on the settlements in Kentucky, but, becoming alarmed in some unaccountable manner, they fled the country in great haste.

About this time arose the question in the Colonial Congress concerning the western lands claimed by Virginia, New York, Massachusetts



and Connecticut. The agitation concerning this subject finally led New York, on the 19th of February, 1780, to pass a law giving to the delegates of that State in Congress the power to cede her western lands for the benefit of the United States. This law was laid before Congress during the next month, but no steps were taken concerning it until September 6th, when a resolution passed that body calling upon the States claiming western lands to release their claims in favor of the whole body. This basis formed the union, and was the first after all of those legislative measures which resulted in the creation of the States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin and Minnesota. In December of the same year, the plan of conquering Detroit again arose. The conquest might have easily been effected by Clark had the necessary aid been furnished him. Nothing decisive was done, yet the heads of the Government knew that the safety of the Northwest from British invasion lay in the capture and retention of that important post, the only unconquered one in the territory.

Before the close of the year, Kentucky was divided into the Counties of Lincoln, Fayette and Jefferson, and the act establishing the Town of Louisville was passed. This same year is also noted in the annals of American history as the year in which occurred Arnold's treason to the United States.

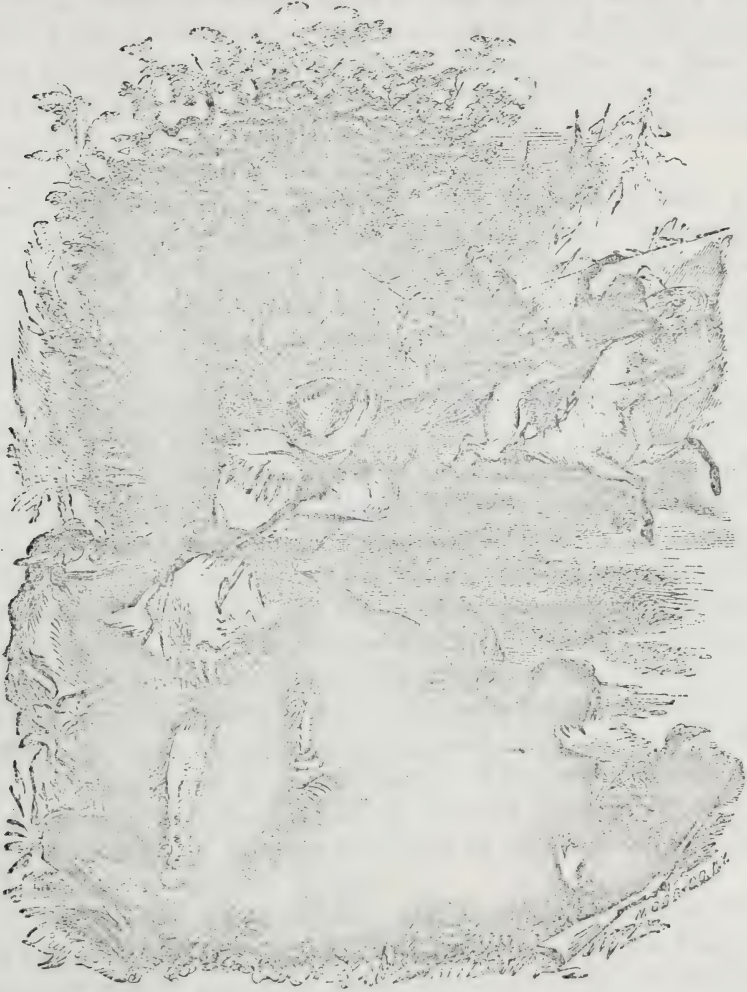
Virginia, in accordance with the resolution of Congress, on the 2d day of January, 1781, agreed to yield her western lands to the United States upon certain conditions, which Congress would not accede to, and the Act of Cession, on the part of the Old Dominion, failed, nor was anything farther done until 1783. During all that time the Colonies were busily engaged in the struggle with the mother country, and in consequence thereof but little heed was given to the western settlements. Upon the 16th of April, 1781, the first birth north of the Ohio River of American parentage occurred, being that of Mary Heckewelder, daughter of the widely known Moravian missionary, whose band of Christian Indians suffered in after years a horrible massacre by the hands of the frontier settlers, who had been exasperated by the murder of several of their neighbors, and in their rage committed, without regard to humanity, a deed which forever afterwards cast a shade of shame upon their lives. For this and kindred outrages on the part of the whites, the Indians committed many deeds of cruelty which darken the years of 1771 and 1772 in the history of the Northwest.

During the year 1782 a number of battles among the Indians and frontiersmen occurred, and between the Moravian Indians and the Wyandots. In these, horrible acts of cruelty were practised on the captives, many of such dark deeds transpiring under the leadership of the notorious





frontier outlaw, Simon Girty, whose name, as well as those of his brothers, was a terror to women and children. These occurred chiefly in the Ohio valleys. Cotemporary with them were several engagements in Kentucky, in which the famous Daniel Boone engaged, and who, often by his skill and knowledge of Indian warfare, saved the outposts from cruel destruc-



INDIANS ATTACKING FRONTIERSMEN.

tion. By the close of the year victory had perched upon the American banner, and on the 30th of November, provisional articles of peace had been arranged between the Commissioners of England and her unconquerable colonies. Cornwallis had been defeated on the 19th of October preceding, and the liberty of America was assured. On the 19th of April following, the anniversary of the battle of Lexington, peace was



proclaimed to the army of the United States, and on the 3d of the next September, the definite treaty which ended our revolutionary struggle was concluded. By the terms of that treaty, the boundaries of the West were as follows: On the north the line was to extend along the center of the Great Lakes; from the western point of Lake Superior to Long Lake; thence to the Lake of the Woods; thence to the head of the Mississippi River; down its center to the 31st parallel of latitude, then on that line east to the head of the Appalachicola River; down its center to its junction with the Flint; thence straight to the head of St. Mary's River, and thence down along its center to the Atlantic Ocean.

Following the cessation of hostilities with England, several posts were still occupied by the British in the North and West. Among these was Detroit, still in the hands of the enemy. Numerous engagements with the Indians throughout Ohio and Indiana occurred, upon whose lands adventurous whites would settle ere the title had been acquired by the proper treaty.

To remedy this latter evil, Congress appointed commissioners to treat with the natives and purchase their lands, and prohibited the settlement of the territory until this could be done. Before the close of the year another attempt was made to capture Detroit, which was, however, not pushed, and Virginia, no longer feeling the interest in the Northwest she had formerly done, withdrew her troops, having on the 20th of December preceding authorized the whole of her possessions to be deeded to the United States. This was done on the 1st of March following, and the Northwest Territory passed from the control of the Old Dominion. To Gen. Clark and his soldiers, however, she gave a tract of one hundred and fifty thousand acres of land, to be situated any where north of the Ohio wherever they chose to locate them. They selected the region opposite the falls of the Ohio, where is now the dilapidated village of Clarksville, about midway between the Cities of New Albany and Jeffersonville, Indiana.

While the frontier remained thus, and Gen. Haldimand at Detroit refused to evacuate alleging that he had no orders from his King to do so, settlers were rapidly gathering about the inland forts. In the Spring of 1784, Pittsburgh was regularly laid out, and from the journal of Arthur Lee, who passed through the town soon after on his way to the Indian council at Fort McIntosh, we suppose it was not very prepossessing in appearance. He says:

"Pittsburgh is inhabited almost entirely by Scots and Irish, who live in paltry log houses, and are as dirty as if in the north of Ireland or even Scotland. There is a great deal of trade carried on, the goods being bought at the vast expense of forty-five shillings per pound from Phila-





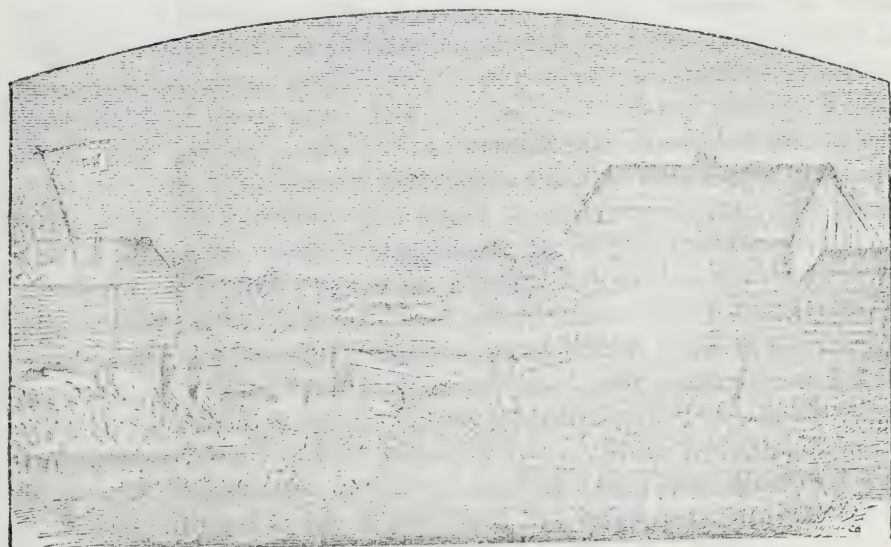
delphia and Baltimore. They take in the shops flour, wheat, skins and money. There are in the town four attorneys, two doctors, and not a priest of any persuasion, nor church nor chapel."

Kentucky at this time contained thirty thousand inhabitants, and was beginning to discuss measures for a separation from Virginia. A land office was opened at Louisville, and measures were adopted to take defensive precaution against the Indians who were yet, in some instances, incited to deeds of violence by the British. Before the close of this year, 1784, the military claimants of land began to occupy them, although no entries were recorded until 1787.

The Indian title to the Northwest was not yet extinguished. They held large tracts of lands, and in order to prevent bloodshed Congress adopted means for treaties with the original owners and provided for the surveys of the lands gained thereby, as well as for those north of the Ohio, now in its possession. On January 31, 1786, a treaty was made with the Wabash Indians. The treaty of Fort Stanwix had been made in 1784. That at Fort McIntosh in 1785, and through these much land was gained. The Wabash Indians, however, afterward refused to comply with the provisions of the treaty made with them, and in order to compel their adherence to its provisions, force was used. During the year 1786, the free navigation of the Mississippi came up in Congress, and caused various discussions, which resulted in no definite action, only serving to excite speculation in regard to the western lands. Congress had promised bounties of land to the soldiers of the Revolution, but owing to the unsettled condition of affairs along the Mississippi respecting its navigation, and the trade of the Northwest, that body had, in 1783, declared its inability to fulfill these promises until a treaty could be concluded between the two Governments. Before the close of the year 1786, however, it was able, through the treaties with the Indians, to allow some grants and the settlement thereon, and on the 14th of September Connecticut ceded to the General Government the tract of land known as the "Connecticut Reserve," and before the close of the following year a large tract of land north of the Ohio was sold to a company, who at once took measures to settle it. By the provisions of this grant, the company were to pay the United States one dollar per acre, subject to a deduction of one-third for bad lands and other contingencies. They received 750,000 acres, bounded on the south by the Ohio, on the east by the seventh range of townships, on the west by the sixteenth range, and on the north by a line so drawn as to make the grant complete without the reservations. In addition to this, Congress afterward granted 100,000 acres to actual settlers, and 214,285 acres as army bounties under the resolutions of 1789 and 1790.



While Dr. Cutler, one of the agents of the company, was pressing its claims before Congress, that body was bringing into form an ordinance for the political and social organization of this Territory. When the cession was made by Virginia, in 1784, a plan was offered, but rejected. A motion had been made to strike from the proposed plan the prohibition of slavery, which prevailed. The plan was then discussed and altered, and finally passed unanimously, with the exception of South Carolina. By this proposition, the Territory was to have been divided into states



PRESENT SITE OF LAKE STREET BRIDGE, CHICAGO, IN 1833.

by parallels and meridian lines. This, it was thought, would make ten states, which were to have been named as follows—beginning at the northwest corner and going southwardly: Sylvania, Michigania, Chersonesus, Assenisipia, Metropotamia, Illenoia, Saratoga, Washington, Polyptamia and Pelisipia.

There was a more serious objection to this plan than its category of names,—the boundaries. The root of the difficulty was in the resolution of Congress passed in October, 1789, which fixed the boundaries of the ceded lands to be from one hundred to one hundred and fifty miles





square. These resolutions being presented to the Legislatures of Virginia and Massachusetts, they desired a change, and in July, 1786, the subject was taken up in Congress, and changed to favor a division into not more than five states, and not less than three. This was approved by the State Legislature of Virginia. The subject of the Government was again taken up by Congress in 1786, and discussed throughout that year and until July, 1787, when the famous "Compact of 1787" was passed, and the foundation of the government of the Northwest laid. This compact is fully discussed and explained in the history of Illinois in this book, and to it the reader is referred.

The passage of this act and the grant to the New England Company was soon followed by an application to the Government by John Cleves Symmes, of New Jersey, for a grant of the land between the Miamis. This gentleman had visited these lands soon after the treaty of 1786, and, being greatly pleased with them, offered similar terms to those given to the New England Company. The petition was referred to the Treasury Board with power to act, and a contract was concluded the following year. During the Autumn the directors of the New England Company were preparing to occupy their grant the following Spring, and upon the 23d of November made arrangements for a party of forty-seven men, under the superintendency of Gen. Rufus Putnam, to set forward. Six boat-builders were to leave at once, and on the first of January the surveyors and their assistants, twenty-six in number, were to meet at Hartford and proceed on their journey westward; the remainder to follow as soon as possible. Congress, in the meantime, upon the 3d of October, had ordered seven hundred troops for defense of the western settlers, and to prevent unauthorized intrusions; and two days later appointed Arthur St. Clair Governor of the Territory of the Northwest.

### AMERICAN SETTLEMENTS.

The civil organization of the Northwest Territory was now complete, and notwithstanding the uncertainty of Indian affairs, settlers from the East began to come into the country rapidly. The New England Company sent their men during the Winter of 1787-8 pressing on over the Alleghenies by the old Indian path which had been opened into Braddock's road, and which has since been made a national turnpike from Cumberland westward. Through the weary winter days they toiled on, and by April were all gathered on the Yohiogany, where boats had been built, and at once started for the Muskingum. Here they arrived on the 7th of that month, and unless the Moravian missionaries be regarded as the pioneers of Ohio, this little band can justly claim that honor.



Gen. St. Clair, the appointed Governor of the Northwest, not having yet arrived, a set of laws were passed, written out, and published by being nailed to a tree in the embryo town, and Jonathan Meigs appointed to administer them.

Washington in writing of this, the first American settlement in the Northwest, said: "No colony in America was ever settled under such favorable auspices as that which has just commenced at Muskingum. Information, property and strength will be its characteristics. I know many of its settlers personally, and there never were men better calculated to promote the welfare of such a community."



A PIONEER DWELLING.

On the 2d of July a meeting of the directors and agents was held on the banks of the Muskingum, "for the purpose of naming the new-born city and its squares." As yet the settlement was known as the "Muskingum," but that was now changed to the name Marietta, in honor of Marie Antoinette. The square upon which the block-houses stood was called "*Campus Martius*;" square number 19, "*Capitolium*;" square number 61, "*Cecilia*;" and the great road through the covert way, "*Sacra Via*." Two days after, an oration was delivered by James M. Varnum, who with S. H. Parsons and John Armstrong had been appointed to the judicial bench of the territory on the 16th of October, 1787. On July 9, Gov. St. Clair arrived, and the colony began to assume form. The act of 1787 provided two district grades of government for the Northwest,





under the first of which the whole power was invested in the hands of a governor and three district judges. This was immediately formed upon the Governor's arrival, and the first laws of the colony passed on the 25th of July. These provided for the organization of the militia, and on the next day appeared the Governor's proclamation, erecting all that country that had been ceded by the Indians east of the Scioto River into the County of Washington. From that time forward, notwithstanding the doubts yet existing as to the Indians, all Marietta prospered, and on the 2d of September the first court of the territory was held with imposing ceremonies.

The emigration westward at this time was very great. The commander at Fort Harmer, at the mouth of the Muskingum, reported four thousand five hundred persons as having passed that post between February and June, 1788—many of whom would have purchased of the "Associates," as the New England Company was called, had they been ready to receive them.

On the 26th of November, 1787, Symmes issued a pamphlet stating the terms of his contract and the plan of sale he intended to adopt. In January, 1788, Matthias Denman, of New Jersey, took an active interest in Symmes' purchase, and located among other tracts the sections upon which Cincinnati has been built. Retaining one-third of this locality, he sold the other two-thirds to Robert Patterson and John Filson, and the three, about August, commenced to lay out a town on the spot, which was designated as being opposite Licking River, to the mouth of which they proposed to have a road cut from Lexington. The naming of the town is thus narrated in the "Western Annals":—"Mr. Filson, who had been a schoolmaster, was appointed to name the town, and, in respect to its situation, and as if with a prophetic perception of the mixed race that were to inhabit it in after days, he named it Losantiville, which, being interpreted, means: *ville*, the town; *anti*, against or opposite to; *os*, the mouth; *L.* of Licking."

Meanwhile, in July, Symmes got thirty persons and eight four-horse teams under way for the West. These reached Limestone (now Maysville) in September, where were several persons from Redstone. Here Mr. Symmes tried to found a settlement, but the great freshet of 1789 caused the "Point," as it was and is yet called, to be fifteen feet under water, and the settlement to be abandoned. The little band of settlers removed to the mouth of the Miami. Before Symmes and his colony left the "Point," two settlements had been made on his purchase. The first was by Mr. Stiltes, the original projector of the whole plan, who, with a colony of Redstone people, had located at the mouth of the Miami, whither Symmes went with his Maysville colony. Here a clearing had



been made by the Indians owing to the great fertility of the soil. Mr. Stiltes with his colony came to this place on the 18th of November, 1788, with twenty-six persons, and, building a block-house, prepared to remain through the Winter. They named the settlement Columbia. Here they were kindly treated by the Indians, but suffered greatly from the flood of 1789.

On the 4th of March, 1789, the Constitution of the United States went into operation, and on April 30, George Washington was inaugurated President of the American people, and during the next Summer, an Indian war was commenced by the tribes north of the Ohio. The President at first used pacific means; but these failing, he sent General Harmer against the hostile tribes. He destroyed several villages, but



LAKE BLUFF

The frontage of Lake Bluff Grounds on Lake Michigan, with one hundred and seventy feet of gradual ascent.

was defeated in two battles, near the present City of Fort Wayne, Indiana. From this time till the close of 1795, the principal events were the wars with the various Indian tribes. In 1796, General St. Clair was appointed in command, and marched against the Indians; but while he was encamped on a stream, the St. Mary, a branch of the Maumee, he was attacked and defeated with the loss of six hundred men.

General Wayne was now sent against the savages. In August, 1794, he met them near the rapids of the Maumee, and gained a complete victory. This success, followed by vigorous measures, compelled the Indians to sue for peace, and on the 30th of July, the following year, the treaty of Greenville was signed by the principal chiefs, by which a large tract of country was ceded to the United States.

Before proceeding in our narrative, we will pause to notice Fort Washington, erected in the early part of this war on the site of Cincinnati. Nearly all of the great cities of the Northwest, and indeed of the





whole country, have had their *nuclei* in those rude pioneer structures, known as forts or stockades. Thus Forts Dearborn, Washington, Pontchartrain, mark the original sites of the now proud Cities of Chicago, Cincinnati and Detroit. So of most of the flourishing cities east and west of the Mississippi. Fort Washington, erected by Doughty in 1790, was a rude but highly interesting structure. It was composed of a number of strongly-built hewed log cabins. Those designed for soldiers' barracks were a story and a half high, while those composing the officers quarters were more imposing and more conveniently arranged and furnished. The whole were so placed as to form a hollow square, enclosing about an acre of ground, with a block house at each of the four angles.

The logs for the construction of this fort were cut from the ground upon which it was erected. It stood between Third and Fourth Streets of the present city (Cincinnati) extending east of Eastern Row, now Broadway, which was then a narrow alley, and the eastern boundary of the town as it was originally laid out. On the bank of the river, immediately in front of the fort, was an appendage of the fort, called the Artificer's Yard. It contained about two acres of ground, enclosed by small contiguous buildings, occupied by workshops and quarters of laborers. Within this enclosure there was a large two-story frame house, familiarly called the "Yellow House," built for the accommodation of the Quartermaster General. For many years this was the best finished and most commodious edifice in the Queen City. Fort Washington was for some time the headquarters of both the civil and military governments of the Northwestern Territory.

Following the consummation of the treaty various gigantic land speculations were entered into by different persons, who hoped to obtain from the Indians in Michigan and northern Indiana, large tracts of lands. These were generally discovered in time to prevent the outrageous schemes from being carried out, and from involving the settlers in war. On October 27, 1795, the treaty between the United States and Spain was signed, whereby the free navigation of the Mississippi was secured.

No sooner had the treaty of 1795 been ratified than settlements began to pour rapidly into the West. The great event of the year 1796 was the occupation of that part of the Northwest including Michigan, which was this year, under the provisions of the treaty, evacuated by the British forces. The United States, owing to certain conditions, did not feel justified in addressing the authorities in Canada in relation to Detroit and other frontier posts. When at last the British authorities were called to give them up, they at once complied, and General Wayne, who had done so much to preserve the frontier settlements, and who, before the year's close, sickened and died near Erie, transferred his head-



quarters to the neighborhood of the lakes, where a county named after him was formed, which included the northwest of Ohio, all of Michigan, and the northeast of Indiana. During this same year settlements were formed at the present City of Chillicothe, along the Miami from Middletown to Piqua, while in the more distant West, settlers and speculators began to appear in great numbers. In September, the City of Cleveland was laid out, and during the Summer and Autumn, Samuel Jackson and Jonathan Sharpless erected the first manufactory of paper—the “Red-stone Paper Mill”—in the West. St. Louis contained some seventy houses, and Detroit over three hundred, and along the river, contiguous to it, were more than three thousand inhabitants, mostly French Canadians, Indians and half-breeds, scarcely any Americans venturing yet into that part of the Northwest.

The election of representatives for the territory had taken place, and on the 4th of February, 1799, they convened at Losantiville—now known as Cincinnati, having been named so by Gov. St. Clair, and considered the capital of the Territory—to nominate persons from whom the members of the Legislature were to be chosen in accordance with a previous ordinance. This nomination being made, the Assembly adjourned until the 16th of the following September. From those named the President selected as members of the council, Henry Vandenburg, of Vincennes, Robert Oliver, of Marietta, James Findlay and Jacob Burnett, of Cincinnati, and David Vance, of Vanceville. On the 16th of September the Territorial Legislature met, and on the 24th the two houses were duly organized, Henry Vandenburg being elected President of the Council.

The message of Gov. St. Clair was addressed to the Legislature September 20th, and on October 13th that body elected as a delegate to Congress Gen. Wm. Henry Harrison, who received eleven of the votes cast, being a majority of one over his opponent, Arthur St. Clair, son of Gen. St. Clair.

The whole number of acts passed at this session, and approved by the Governor, were thirty-seven—eleven others were passed, but received his veto. The most important of those passed related to the militia, to the administration, and to taxation. On the 19th of December this protracted session of the first Legislature in the West was closed, and on the 30th of December the President nominated Charles Willing Bryd to the office of Secretary of the Territory *vice* Wm. Henry Harrison, elected to Congress. The Senate confirmed his nomination the next day.





## DIVISION OF THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY.

The increased emigration to the Northwest, the extent of the domain, and the inconvenient modes of travel, made it very difficult to conduct the ordinary operations of government, and rendered the efficient action of courts almost impossible. To remedy this, it was deemed advisable to divide the territory for civil purposes. Congress, in 1800, appointed a committee to examine the question and report some means for its solution. This committee, on the 3d March, reported that :

"In the three western countries there has been but one court having cognizance of crimes, in five years, and the immunity which offenders experience attracts, as to an asylum, the most vile and abandoned criminals, and at the same time deters useful citizens from making settlements in such society. The extreme necessity of judiciary attention and assistance is experienced in civil as well as in criminal cases. \* \* \* \* To minister a remedy to these and other evils, it occurs to this committee that it is expedient that a division of said territory into two distinct and separate governments should be made ; and that such division be made by a line beginning at the mouth of the Great Miami River, running directly north until it intersects the boundary between the United States and Canada."

The report was accepted by Congress, and, in accordance with its suggestions, that body passed an Act extinguishing the Northwest Territory, which Act was approved May 7. Among its provisions were these :

"That from and after July 4 next, all that part of the Territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio River, which lies to the westward of a line beginning at a point on the Ohio, opposite to the mouth of the Kentucky River, and running thence to Fort Recovery, and thence north until it shall intersect the territorial line between the United States and Canada, shall, for the purpose of temporary government, constitute a separate territory, and be called the Indiana Territory."

After providing for the exercise of the civil and criminal powers of the territories, and other provisions, the Act further provides :

"That until it shall otherwise be ordered by the Legislatures of the said Territories, respectively, Chillicothe on the Scioto River shall be the seat of government of the Territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio River ; and that St. Vincennes on the Wabash River shall be the seat of government for the Indiana Territory."

Gen. Wm. Henry Harrison was appointed Governor of the Indiana Territory, and entered upon his duties about a year later. Connecticut also about this time released her claims to the reserve, and in March a law



was passed accepting this cession. Settlements had been made upon thirty-five of the townships in the reserve, mills had been built, and seven hundred miles of road cut in various directions. On the 3d of November the General Assembly met at Chillicothe. Near the close of the year, the first missionary of the Connecticut Reserve came, who found no township containing more than eleven families. It was upon the first of October that the secret treaty had been made between Napoleon and the King of Spain, whereby the latter agreed to cede to France the province of Louisiana.

In January, 1802, the Assembly of the Northwestern Territory chartered the college at Athens. From the earliest dawn of the western colonies, education was promptly provided for, and as early as 1787, newspapers were issued from Pittsburgh and Kentucky, and largely read throughout the frontier settlements. Before the close of this year, the Congress of the United States granted to the citizens of the Northwestern territory the formation of a State government. One of the provisions of the "compact of 1787" provided that whenever the number of inhabitants within prescribed limits exceeded 45,000, they should be entitled to a separate government. The prescribed limits of Ohio contained, from a census taken to ascertain the legality of the act, more than that number, and on the 30th of April, 1802, Congress passed the act defining its limits, and on the 29th of November the Constitution of the new State of Ohio, so named from the beautiful river forming its southern boundary, came into existence. The exact limits of Lake Michigan were not then known, but the territory now included within the State of Michigan was wholly within the territory of Indiana.

Gen. Harrison, while residing at Vincennes, made several treaties with the Indians, thereby gaining large tracts of lands. The next year is memorable in the history of the West for the purchase of Louisiana from France by the United States for \$15,000,000. Thus by a peaceful mode, the domain of the United States was extended over a large tract of country west of the Mississippi, and was for a time under the jurisdiction of the Northwest government, and, as has been mentioned in the early part of this narrative, was called the "New Northwest." The limits of this history will not allow a description of its territory. The same year large grants of land were obtained from the Indians, and the House of Representatives of the new State of Ohio signed a bill respecting the College Township in the district of Cincinnati.

Before the close of the year, Gen. Harrison obtained additional grants of lands from the various Indian nations in Indiana and the present limits of Illinois, and on the 18th of August, 1804, completed a treaty at St. Louis, whereby over 51,000,000 acres of lands were obtained from the





aborigines. Measures were also taken to learn the condition of affairs in and about Detroit.

C. Jouett, the Indian agent in Michigan, still a part of Indiana Territory, reported as follows upon the condition of matters at that post:

• "The Town of Detroit.—The charter, which is for fifteen miles square, was granted in the time of Louis XIV. of France, and is now, from the best information I have been able to get, at Quebec. Of those two hundred and twenty-five acres, only four are occupied by the town and Fort Lenault. The remainder is a common, except twenty-four acres, which were added twenty years ago to a farm belonging to Wm. Macomb. \* \* \* A stockade incloses the town, fort and citadel. The pickets, as well as the public houses, are in a state of gradual decay. The streets are narrow, straight and regular, and intersect each other at right angles. The houses are, for the most part, low and inelegant."

During this year, Congress granted a township of land for the support of a college, and began to offer inducements for settlers in these wilds, and the country now comprising the State of Michigan began to fill rapidly with settlers along its southern borders. This same year, also, a law was passed organizing the Southwest Territory, dividing it into two portions, the Territory of New Orleans, which city was made the seat of government, and the District of Louisiana, which was annexed to the domain of Gen. Harrison.

On the 11th of January, 1805, the Territory of Michigan was formed, Wm. Hull was appointed governor, with headquarters at Detroit, the change to take effect on June 30. On the 11th of that month, a fire occurred at Detroit, which destroyed almost every building in the place. When the officers of the new territory reached the post, they found it in ruins, and the inhabitants scattered throughout the country. Rebuilding, however, soon commenced, and ere long the town contained more houses than before the fire, and many of them much better built.

While this was being done, Indiana had passed to the second grade of government, and through her General Assembly had obtained large tracts of land from the Indian tribes. To all this the celebrated Indian, Tecumthe or Tecumseh, vigorously protested, and it was the main cause of his attempts to unite the various Indian tribes in a conflict with the settlers. To obtain a full account of these attempts, the workings of the British, and the signal failure, culminating in the death of Tecumseh at the battle of the Thames, and the close of the war of 1812 in the Northwest, we will step aside in our story, and relate the principal events of his life, and his connection with this conflict.





TECUMSEH, THE SHAWANOE CHIEFTAIN.





## TECUMSEH, AND THE WAR OF 1812.

This famous Indian chief was born about the year 1768, not far from the site of the present city of Springfield, Ohio. His father, Puckeshinwa, was a member of the Kisopok tribe of the Swanoese nation, and his mother, Methontaske, was a member of the Turtle tribe of the same people. They removed from Florida about the middle of the last century to the birthplace of Tecumseh. In 1774, his father, who had risen to be chief, was slain at the battle of Point Pleasant, and not long after Tecumseh, by his bravery, became the leader of his tribe. In 1795 he was declared chief, and then lived at Deer Creek, near the site of the present City of Urbana. He remained here about one year, when he returned to Piqua, and in 1798, he went to White River, Indiana. In 1805, he and his brother, Laulewasikan (Open Door), who had announced himself as a prophet, went to a tract of land on the Wabash River, given them by the Pottawatomies and Kickapoos. From this date the chief comes into prominence. He was now about thirty-seven years of age, was five feet and ten inches in height, was stoutly built, and possessed of enormous powers of endurance. His countenance was naturally pleasing, and he was, in general, devoid of those savage attributes possessed by most Indians. It is stated he could read and write, and had a confidential secretary and adviser, named Billy Caldwell, a half-breed, who afterward became chief of the Pottawatomies. He occupied the first house built on the site of Chicago. At this time, Tecumseh entered upon the great work of his life. He had long objected to the grants of land made by the Indians to the whites, and determined to unite all the Indian tribes into a league, in order that no treaties or grants of land could be made save by the consent of this confederation.

He traveled constantly, going from north to south; from the south to the north, everywhere urging the Indians to this step. He was a matchless orator, and his burning words had their effect.

Gen. Harrison, then Governor of Indiana, by watching the movements of the Indians, became convinced that a grand conspiracy was forming, and made preparations to defend the settlements. Tecumseh's plan was similar to Pontiac's, elsewhere described, and to the cunning artifice of that chieftain was added his own sagacity.

During the year 1809, Tecumseh and the prophet were actively preparing for the work. In that year, Gen. Harrison entered into a treaty with the Delawares, Kickapoos, Pottawatomies, Miamis, Eel River Indians and Weas, in which these tribes ceded to the whites certain lands upon the Wabash, to all of which Tecumseh entered a bitter protest, averring



as one principal reason that he did not want the Indians to give up any lands north and west of the Ohio River.

Tecumseh, in August, 1810, visited the General at Vincennes and held a council relating to the grievances of the Indians. Becoming unduly angry at this conference he was dismissed from the village, and soon after departed to incite the southern Indian tribes to the conflict.

Gen. Harrison determined to move upon the chief's headquarters at Tippecanoe, and for this purpose went about sixty-five miles up the Wabash, where he built Fort Harrison. From this place he went to the prophet's town, where he informed the Indians he had no hostile intentions, provided they were true to the existing treaties. He encamped near the village early in October, and on the morning of November 7, he was attacked by a large force of the Indians, and the famous battle of Tippecanoe occurred. The Indians were routed and their town broken up. Tecumseh returning not long after, was greatly exasperated at his brother, the prophet, even threatening to kill him for rashly precipitating the war, and foiling his (Tecumseh's) plans.

Tecumseh sent word to Gen. Harrison that he was now returned from the South, and was ready to visit the President as had at one time previously been proposed. Gen. Harrison informed him he could not go as a chief, which method Tecumseh desired, and the visit was never made.

In June of the following year, he visited the Indian agent at Fort Wayne. Here he disavowed any intention to make a war against the United States, and reproached Gen. Harrison for marching against his people. The agent replied to this; Tecumseh listened with a cold indifference, and after making a few general remarks, with a haughty air drew his blanket about him, left the council house, and departed for Fort Malden, in Upper Canada, where he joined the British standard.

He remained under this Government, doing effective work for the Crown while engaged in the war of 1812 which now opened. He was, however, always humane in his treatment of the prisoners, never allowing his warriors to ruthlessly mutilate the bodies of those slain, or wantonly murder the captive.

In the Summer of 1813, Perry's victory on Lake Erie occurred, and shortly after active preparations were made to capture Malden. On the 27th of September, the American army, under Gen. Harrison, set sail for the shores of Canada, and in a few hours stood around the ruins of Malden, from which the British army, under Proctor, had retreated to Sandwich, intending to make its way to the heart of Canada by the Valley of the Thames. On the 29th Gen. Harrison was at Sandwich, and Gen. McArthur took possession of Detroit and the territory of Michigan.





On the 2d of October, the Americans began their pursuit of Prector; whom they overtook on the 5th, and the battle of the Thames followed. Early in the engagement, Tecumseh who was at the head of the column of Indians was slain, and they, no longer hearing the voice of their chief-tain, fled. The victory was decisive, and practically closed the war in the Northwest.



INDIANS ATTACKING A STOCKADE.

Just who killed the great chief has been a matter of much dispute; but the weight of opinion awards the act to Col. Richard M. Johnson, who fired at him with a pistol, the shot proving fatal.

In 1805 occurred Burr's Insurrection. He took possession of a beautiful island in the Ohio, after the killing of Hamilton, and is charged by many with attempting to set up an independent government. His plans were frustrated by the general government, his property confiscated and he was compelled to flee the country for safety.



In January, 1807, Governor Hull, of Michigan Territory, made a treaty with the Indians, whereby all that peninsula was ceded to the United States. Before the close of the year, a stockade was built about Detroit. It was also during this year that Indiana and Illinois endeavored to obtain the repeal of that section of the compact of 1787, whereby slavery was excluded from the Northwest Territory. These attempts, however, all signally failed.

In 1809 it was deemed advisable to divide the Indiana Territory. This was done, and the Territory of Illinois was formed from the western part, the seat of government being fixed at Kaskaskia. The next year, the intentions of Tecumseh manifested themselves in open hostilities, and then began the events already narrated.

While this war was in progress, emigration to the West went on with surprising rapidity. In 1811, under Mr. Roosevelt of New York, the first steamboat trip was made on the Ohio, much to the astonishment of the natives, many of whom fled in terror at the appearance of the "monster." It arrived at Louisville on the 10th day of October. At the close of the first week of January, 1812, it arrived at Natchez, after being nearly overwhelmed in the great earthquake which occurred while on its downward trip.

The battle of the Thames was fought on October 6, 1813. It effectually closed hostilities in the Northwest, although peace was not fully restored until July 22, 1814, when a treaty was formed at Greenville, under the direction of General Harrison, between the United States and the Indian tribes, in which it was stipulated that the Indians should cease hostilities against the Americans if the war were continued. Such, happily, was not the case, and on the 24th of December the treaty of Ghent was signed by the representatives of England and the United States. This treaty was followed the next year by treaties with various Indian tribes throughout the West and Northwest, and quiet was again restored in this part of the new world.

On the 18th of March, 1816, Pittsburgh was incorporated as a city. It then had a population of 8,000 people, and was already noted for its manufacturing interests. On April 19, Indiana Territory was allowed to form a state government. At that time there were thirteen counties organized, containing about sixty-three thousand inhabitants. The first election of state officers was held in August, when Jonathan Jennings was chosen Governor. The officers were sworn in on November 7, and on December 11, the State was formally admitted into the Union. For some time the seat of government was at Corydon, but a more central location being desirable, the present capital, Indianapolis (City of Indiana), was laid out January 1, 1825.





On the 28th of December the Bank of Illinois, at Shawneetown, was chartered, with a capital of \$300,000. At this period all banks were under the control of the States, and were allowed to establish branches at different convenient points.

Until this time Chillicothe and Cincinnati had in turn enjoyed the privileges of being the capital of Ohio. But the rapid settlement of the northern and eastern portions of the State demanded, as in Indiana, a more central location, and before the close of the year, the site of Columbus was selected and surveyed as the future capital of the State. Banking had begun in Ohio as early as 1808, when the first bank was chartered at Marietta, but here as elsewhere it did not bring to the state the hoped-for assistance. It and other banks were subsequently unable to redeem their currency, and were obliged to suspend.

In 1818, Illinois was made a state, and all the territory north of her northern limits was erected into a separate territory and joined to Michigan for judicial purposes. By the following year, navigation of the lakes was increasing with great rapidity and affording an immense source of revenue to the dwellers in the Northwest, but it was not until 1826 that the trade was extended to Lake Michigan, or that steamships began to navigate the bosom of that inland sea.

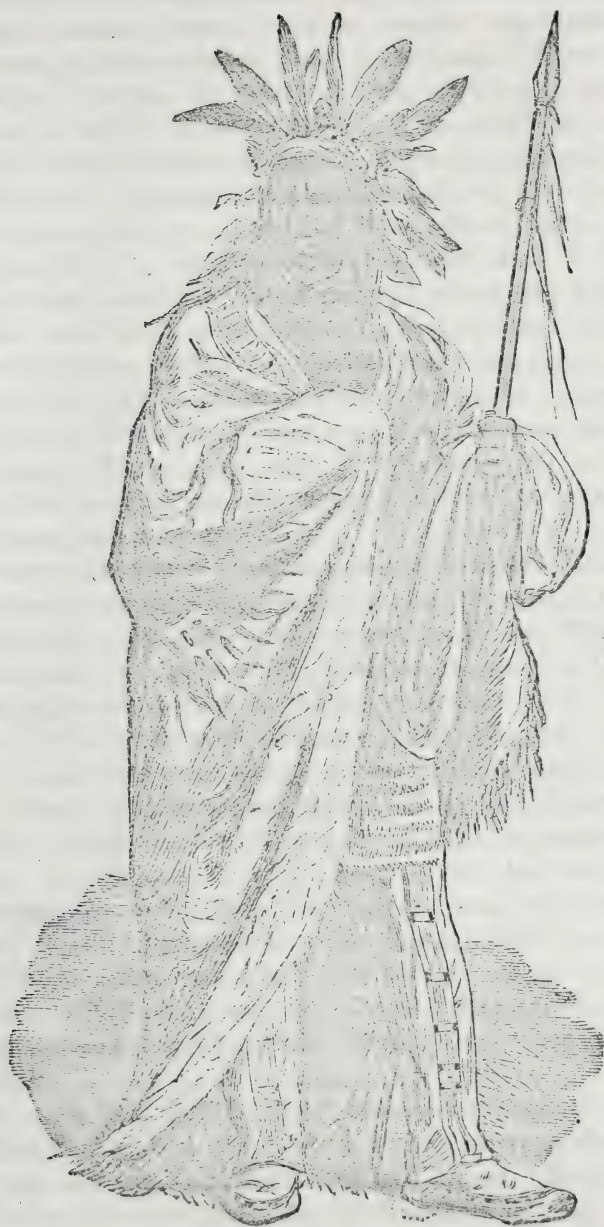
Until the year 1832, the commencement of the Black Hawk War, but few hostilities were experienced with the Indians. Roads were opened, canals were dug, cities were built, common schools were established, universities were founded, many of which, especially the Michigan University, have achieved a world wide-reputation. The people were becoming wealthy. The domains of the United States had been extended, and had the sons of the forest been treated with honesty and justice, the record of many years would have been that of peace and continuous prosperity.

## BLACK HAWK AND THE BLACK HAWK WAR

This conflict, though confined to Illinois, is an important epoch in the Northwestern history, being the last war with the Indians in this part of the United States.

Ma-ka-tai-me-she-kia-kiah, or Black Hawk, was born in the principal Sac village, about three miles from the junction of Rock River with the Mississippi, in the year 1767. His father's name was Py-e-sa or Pahaes; his grandfather's, Na-na-ma-kee, or the Thunderer. Black Hawk early distinguished himself as a warrior, and at the age of fifteen was permitted to paint and was ranked among the braves. About the year 1783, he went on an expedition against the enemies of his nation, the Osages, one





BLACK HAWK, THE SAC CHIEFTAIN.





of whom he killed and scalped, and for this deed of Indian bravery he was permitted to join in the scalp dance. Three or four years after he, at the head of two hundred braves, went on another expedition against the Osages, to avenge the murder of some women and children belonging to his own tribe. Meeting an equal number of Osage warriors, a fierce battle ensued, in which the latter tribe lost one-half their number. The Sacs lost only about nineteen warriors. He next attacked the Cherokees for a similar cause. In a severe battle with them, near the present City of St. Louis, his father was slain, and Black Hawk, taking possession of the "Medicine Bag," at once announced himself chief of the Sac nation. He had now conquered the Cherokees, and about the year 1800, at the head of five hundred Sacs and Foxes, and a hundred Iowas, he waged war against the Osage nation and subdued it. For two years he battled successfully with other Indian tribes, all of whom he conquered.

Black Hawk does not at any time seem to have been friendly to the Americans. When on a visit to St. Louis to see his "Spanish Father," he declined to see any of the Americans, alleging, as a reason, he did not want *two* fathers.

The treaty at St. Louis was consummated in 1804. The next year the United States Government erected a fort near the head of the Des Moines Rapids, called Fort Edwards. This seemed to enrage Black Hawk, who at once determined to capture Fort Madison, standing on the west side of the Mississippi above the mouth of the Des Moines River. The fort was garrisoned by about fifty men. Here he was defeated. The difficulties with the British Government arose about this time, and the War of 1812 followed. That government, extending aid to the Western Indians, by giving them arms and ammunition, induced them to remain hostile to the Americans. In August, 1812, Black Hawk, at the head of about five hundred braves, started to join the British forces at Detroit, passing on his way the site of Chicago, where the famous Fort Dearborn Massacre had a few days before occurred. Of his connection with the British Government but little is known. In 1813 he with his little band descended the Mississippi, and attacking some United States troops at Fort Howard was defeated.

In the early part of 1815, the Indian tribes west of the Mississippi were notified that peace had been declared between the United States and England, and nearly all hostilities had ceased. Black Hawk did not sign any treaty, however, until May of the following year. He then recognized the validity of the treaty at St. Louis in 1804. From the time of signing this treaty in 1816, until the breaking out of the war in 1832, he and his band passed their time in the common pursuits of Indian life.

Ten years before the commencement of this war, the Sac and Fox



Indians were urged to join the Iowas on the west bank of the Father of Waters. All were agreed, save the band known as the British Band, of which Black Hawk was leader. He strenuously objected to the removal, and was induced to comply only after being threatened with the power of the Government. This and various actions on the part of the white settlers provoked Black Hawk and his band to attempt the capture of his native village now occupied by the whites. The war followed. He and his actions were undoubtedly misunderstood, and had his wishes been acquiesced in at the beginning of the struggle, much bloodshed would have been prevented.

Black Hawk was chief now of the Sac and Fox nations, and a noted warrior. He and his tribe inhabited a village on Rock River, nearly three miles above its confluence with the Mississippi, where the tribe had lived many generations. When that portion of Illinois was reserved to them, they remained in peaceable possession of their reservation, spending their time in the enjoyment of Indian life. The fine situation of their village and the quality of their lands incited the more lawless white settlers, who from time to time began to encroach upon the red men's domain. From one pretext to another, and from one step to another, the crafty white men gained a foothold, until through whisky and artifice they obtained deeds from many of the Indians for their possessions. The Indians were finally induced to cross over the Father of Waters and locate among the Iowas. Black Hawk was strenuously opposed to all this, but as the authorities of Illinois and the United States thought this the best move, he was forced to comply. Moreover other tribes joined the whites and urged the removal. Black Hawk would not agree to the terms of the treaty made with his nation for their lands, and as soon as the military, called to enforce his removal, had retired, he returned to the Illinois side of the river. A large force was at once raised and marched against him. On the evening of May 14, 1832, the first engagement occurred between a band from this army and Black Hawk's band, in which the former were defeated.

This attack and its result aroused the whites. A large force of men was raised, and Gen. Scott hastened from the seaboard, by way of the lakes, with United States troops and artillery to aid in the subjugation of the Indians. On the 24th of June, Black Hawk, with 200 warriors, was repulsed by Major Demont between Rock River and Galena. The American army continued to move up Rock River toward the main body of the Indians, and on the 21st of July came upon Black Hawk and his band, and defeated them near the Blue Mounds.

Before this action, Gen. Henry, in command, sent word to the main army by whom he was immediately rejoined, and the whole crossed the





Wisconsin in pursuit of Black Hawk and his band who were fleeing to the Mississippi. They were overtaken on the 2d of August, and in the battle which followed the power of the Indian chief was completely broken. He fled, but was seized by the Winnebagoes and delivered to the whites.

On the 21st of September, 1832, Gen. Scott and Gov. Reynolds concluded a treaty with the Winnebagoes, Sacs and Foxes by which they ceded to the United States a vast tract of country, and agreed to remain peaceable with the whites. For the faithful performance of the provisions of this treaty on the part of the Indians, it was stipulated that Black Hawk, his two sons, the prophet Wabokieshiek, and six other chiefs of the hostile bands should be retained as hostages during the pleasure of the President. They were confined at Fort Barracks and put in irons.

The next Spring, by order of the Secretary of War, they were taken to Washington. From there they were removed to Fortress Monroe, "there to remain until the conduct of their nation was such as to justify their being set at liberty." They were retained here until the 4th of June, when the authorities directed them to be taken to the principal cities so that they might see the folly of contending against the white people. Everywhere they were observed by thousands, the name of the old chief being extensively known. By the middle of August they reached Fort Armstrong on Rock Island, where Black Hawk was soon after released to go to his countrymen. As he passed the site of his birth-place, now the home of the white man, he was deeply moved. His village where he was born, where he had so happily lived, and where he had hoped to die, was now another's dwelling place, and he was a wanderer.

On the next day after his release, he went at once to his tribe and his lodge. His wife was yet living, and with her he passed the remainder of his days. To his credit it may be said that Black Hawk always remained true to his wife, and served her with a devotion uncommon among the Indians, living with her upward of forty years.

Black Hawk now passed his time hunting and fishing. A deep melancholy had settled over him from which he could not be freed. At all times when he visited the whites he was received with marked attention. He was an honored guest at the old settlers' reunion in Lee County, Illinois, at some of their meetings, and received many tokens of esteem. In September, 1838, while on his way to Rock Island to receive his annuity from the Government, he contracted a severe cold which resulted in a fatal attack of bilious fever which terminated his life on October 3. His faithful wife, who was devotedly attached to him, mourned deeply during his sickness. After his death he was dressed in the uniform presented to him by the President while in Washington. He was buried in a grave six feet in depth, situated upon a beautiful eminence. "The



body was placed in the middle of the grave, in a sitting posture, upon a seat constructed for the purpose. On his left side, the cane, given him by Henry Clay, was placed upright, with his right hand resting upon it. Many of the old warrior's trophies were placed in the grave, and some Indian garments, together with his favorite weapons."

No sooner was the Black Hawk war concluded than settlers began rapidly to pour into the northern parts of Illinois, and into Wisconsin, now free from Indian depredations. Chicago, from a trading post, had grown to a commercial center, and was rapidly coming into prominence. In 1835, the formation of a State Government in Michigan was discussed, but did not take active form until two years later, when the State became a part of the Federal Union.

The main attraction to that portion of the Northwest lying west of Lake Michigan, now included in the State of Wisconsin, was its alluvial wealth. Copper ore was found about Lake Superior. For some time this region was attached to Michigan for judiciary purposes, but in 1836 was made a territory, then including Minnesota and Iowa. The latter State was detached two years later. In 1848, Wisconsin was admitted as a State, Madison being made the capital. We have now traced the various divisions of the Northwest Territory (save a little in Minnesota) from the time it was a unit comprising this vast territory, until circumstances compelled its present division.





CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
AND ITS AMENDMENTS.

*We, the people of the United States, in order to form a more perfect union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquillity, provide for the common defense, promote the general welfare, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity, do ordain and establish this Constitution for the United States of America.*

## ARTICLE I.

SECTION 1. All legislative powers herein granted shall be vested in a Congress of the United States, which shall consist of a Senate and House of Representatives.

SEC. 2. The House of Representatives shall be composed of members chosen every second year by the people of the several states, and the electors in each state shall have the qualifications requisite for electors of the most numerous branch of the State Legislature.

No person shall be a representative who shall not have attained to the age of twenty-five years, and been seven years a citizen of the United States, and who shall not, when elected, be an inhabitant of that state in which he shall be chosen.

Representatives and direct taxes shall be apportioned among the several states which may be included within this Union, according to their respective numbers, which shall be determined by adding to the whole number of free persons, including those bound to service for a term of years, and excluding Indians not taxed, three-fifths of all other persons. The actual enumeration shall be made within three years after the first meeting of the Congress of the United States, and within every subsequent term of ten years, in such manner as they shall by law direct. The number of Representatives shall not exceed one for every thirty thousand, but each state shall have at least one Representative; and until such enumeration shall be made the State of New Hampshire shall be entitled to choose three, Massachusetts eight, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations one, Connecticut five, New York six, New Jersey four, Pennsylvania eight, Delaware one, Maryland six, Virginia ten, North Carolina five, and Georgia three.

When vacancies happen in the representation from any state, the Executive authority thereof shall issue writs of election to fill such vacancies.

The House of Representatives shall choose their Speaker and other officers, and shall have the sole power of impeachment.

SEC. 3. The Senate of the United States shall be composed of two Senators from each state, chosen by the Legislature thereof for six years; and each Senator shall have one vote.

Immediately after they shall be assembled in consequence of the first election, they shall be divided as equally as may be into three classes. The seats of the Senators of the first class shall be vacated at the expira-



tion of the second year, of the second class at the expiration of the fourth year, and of the third class at the expiration of the sixth year, so that one-third may be chosen every second year; and if vacancies happen by resignation or otherwise, during the recess of the Legislature of any state, the Executive thereof may make temporary appointments until the next meeting of the Legislature, which shall then fill such vacancies.

No person shall be a Senator who shall not have attained to the age of thirty years and been nine years a citizen of the United States, and who shall not, when elected, be an inhabitant of that state for which he shall be chosen.

The Vice-President of the United States shall be President of the Senate, but shall have no vote unless they be equally divided.

The Senate shall choose their other officers, and also a President *pro tempore*, in the absence of the Vice-President, or when he shall exercise the office of President of the United States.

The Senate shall have the sole power to try all impeachments. When sitting for that purpose they shall be on oath or affirmation. When the President of the United States is tried the Chief Justice shall preside. And no person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present.

Judgment, in cases of impeachment, shall not extend further than to removal from office, and disqualification to hold and enjoy any office of honor, trust, or profit under the United States; but the party convicted shall nevertheless be liable and subject to indictment, trial, judgment, and punishment according to law.

SEC. 4. The times, places and manner of holding elections for Senators and Representatives shall be prescribed in each state by the Legislature thereof; but the Congress may at any time by law make or alter such regulations, except as to the places of choosing Senators.

The Congress shall assemble at least once in every year, and such meeting shall be on the first Monday in December, unless they shall by law appoint a different day.

SEC. 5. Each house shall be the judge of the election, returns, and qualifications of its own members, and a majority of each shall constitute a quorum to do business; but a smaller number may adjourn from day to day, and may be authorized to compel the attendance of absent members in such manner and under such penalties as each house may provide.

Each house may determine the rules of its proceedings, punish its members for disorderly behavior, and, with the concurrence of two-thirds, expel a member.

Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings, and from time to time publish the same, excepting such parts as may, in their judgment, require secrecy; and the yeas and nays of the members of either house on any question shall, at the desire of one-fifth of those present, be entered on the journal.

Neither house, during the session of Congress, shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than three days, nor to any other place than that in which the two houses shall be sitting.

SEC. 6. The Senators and Representatives shall receive a compensation for their services, to be ascertained by law, and paid out of the treasury of the United States. They shall in all cases, except treason,





felony, and breach of the peace, be privileged from arrest during their attendance at the session of their respective houses, and in going to and returning from the same; and for any speech or debate in either house they shall not be questioned in any other place.

No Senator or Representative shall, during the time for which he was elected, be appointed to any civil office under the authority of the United States, which shall have been created, or the emoluments whereof shall have been increased during such time; and no person holding any office under the United States, shall be a member of either house during his continuance in office.

SEC. 7. All bills for raising revenue shall originate in the House of Representatives; but the Senate may propose or concur with amendments as on other bills.

Every bill which shall have passed the House of Representatives and the Senate, shall, before it becomes a law, be presented to the President of the United States; if he approve he shall sign it; but if not he shall return it, with his objections, to that house in which it shall have originated, who shall enter the objections at large on their journal, and proceed to reconsider it. If, after such reconsideration two-thirds of that house shall agree to pass the bill, it shall be sent, together with the objections, to the other house, by which it shall likewise be reconsidered, and if approved by two-thirds of that house, it shall become a law. But in all such cases the votes of both houses shall be determined by yeas and nays, and the names of the persons voting for and against the bill shall be entered on the journal of each house respectively. If any bill shall not be returned by the President within ten days (Sundays excepted), after it shall have been presented to him, the same shall be a law, in like manner as if he had signed it, unless the Congress, by their adjournment, prevent its return, in which case it shall not be a law.

Every order, resolution, or vote to which the concurrence of the Senate and House of Representatives may be necessary (except on a question of adjournment), shall be presented to the President of the United States, and before the same shall take effect shall be approved by him, or, being disapproved by him, shall be re-passed by two-thirds of the Senate and House of Representatives, according to the rules and limitations prescribed in the case of a bill.

SEC. 8. The Congress shall have power—

To lay and collect taxes, duties, imposts and excises, to pay the debts, and provide for the common defense and general welfare of the United States; but all duties, imposts, and excises shall be uniform throughout the United States;

To borrow money on the credit of the United States;

To regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the several States, and with the Indian tribes;

To establish a uniform rule of naturalization, and uniform laws on the subject of bankruptcies throughout the United States;

To coin money, regulate the value thereof, and of foreign coin, and fix the standard of weights and measures;

To provide for the punishment of counterfeiting the securities and current coin of the United States;

To establish post offices and post roads;



To promote the progress of sciences and useful arts, by securing, for limited times, to authors and inventors, the exclusive right to their respective writings and discoveries ;

To constitute tribunals inferior to the Supreme Court ;

To define and punish piracies and felonies committed on the high seas, and offenses against the law of nations ;

To declare war, grant letters of marque and reprisal, and make rules concerning captures on land and water ;

To raise and support armies, but no appropriation of money to that use shall be for a longer term than two years ;

To provide and maintain a navy ;

To make rules for the government and regulation of the land and naval forces ;

To provide for calling forth the militia to execute the laws of the Union, suppress insurrections, and repel invasions ;

To provide for organizing, arming and disciplining the militia, and for governing such part of them as may be employed in the service of the United States, reserving to the states respectively the appointment of the officers, and the authority of training the militia according to the discipline prescribed by Congress ;

To exercise legislation in all cases whatsoever over such district (not exceeding ten miles square) as may, by cession of particular states, and the acceptance of Congress, become the seat of the government of the United States, and to exercise like authority over all places purchased by the consent of the Legislature of the state in which the same shall be, for the erection of forts, magazines, arsenals, dock yards, and other needful buildings ; and

To make all laws which shall be necessary and proper for carrying into execution the foregoing powers, and all other powers vested by this Constitution in the government of the United States, or in any department or officer thereof.

SEC. 9. The migration or importation of such persons as any of the states now existing shall think proper to admit, shall not be prohibited by the Congress prior to the year one thousand eight hundred and eight, but a tax or duty may be imposed on such importation, not exceeding ten dollars for each person.

The privilege of the writ of habeas corpus shall not be suspended, unless when in cases of rebellion or invasion the public safety may require it.

No bill of attainder or *ex post facto* law shall be passed.

No capitation or other direct tax shall be laid, unless in proportion to the census or enumeration hereinbefore directed to be taken.

No tax or duty shall be laid on articles exported from any state.

No preference shall be given by any regulation of commerce or revenue to the ports of one state over those of another ; nor shall vessels bound to or from one state be obliged to enter, clear, or pay duties in another.

No money shall be drawn from the Treasury, but in consequence of appropriations made by law ; and a regular statement and account of the receipts and expeditures of all public money shall be published from time to time.





No title of nobility shall be granted by the United States: and no person holding any office of profit or trust under them, shall, without the consent of the Congress, accept of any present, emolument, office, or title of any kind whatever, from any king, prince, or foreign state.

SEC. 10. No state shall enter into any treaty, alliance, or confederation; grant letters of marque and reprisal; coin money; emit bills of credit; make anything but gold and silver coin a tender in payment of debts; pass any bill of attainder, *ex post facto* law, or law impairing the obligation of contracts, or grant any title of nobility.

No state shall, without the consent of the Congress, lay any imposts or duties on imports or exports, except what may be absolutely necessary for executing its inspection laws, and the net produce of all duties and imposts laid by any state on imports or exports, shall be for the use of the Treasury of the United States; and all such laws shall be subject to the revision and control of the Congress.

No state shall, without the consent of Congress, lay any duty on tonnage, keep troops or ships of war in time of peace, enter into any agreement or compact with another state, or with a foreign power, or engage in war, unless actually invaded, or in such imminent danger as will not admit of delay.

## ARTICLE II.

SECTION 1. The Executive power shall be vested in a President of the United States of America. He shall hold his office during the term of four years, and, together with the Vice-President chosen for the same term, be elected as follows:

Each state shall appoint, in such manner as the Legislature thereof may direct, a number of Electors, equal to the whole number of Senators and Representatives to which the state may be entitled in the Congress; but no Senator or Representative, or person holding an office of trust or profit under the United States, shall be appointed an Elector.

[\* The Electors shall meet in their respective states, and vote by ballot for two persons, of whom one at least shall not be an inhabitant of the same state with themselves. And they shall make a list of all the persons voted for, and of the number of votes for each; which list they shall sign and certify, and transmit, sealed, to the seat of the government of the United States, directed to the President of the Senate. The President of the Senate shall, in the presence of the Senate and House of Representatives, open all the certificates, and the votes shall then be counted. The person having the greatest number of votes shall be the President, if such number be a majority of the whole number of Electors appointed; and if there be more than one who have such majority, and have an equal number of votes, then the House of Representatives shall immediately choose by ballot one of them for President; and if no person have a majority, then from the five highest on the list the said House shall in like manner choose the President. But in choosing the President, the vote shall be taken by states, the representation from each state having one vote; a quorum for this purpose shall consist of a member or members from two-thirds of the states, and a majority of all the states shall be necessary to a choice. In every case, after the choice of the President,

\* This clause between brackets has been superseded and annulled by the Twelfth amendment.



the person having the greatest number of votes of the Electors shall be the Vice-President. But if there should remain two or more who have equal votes, the Senate shall choose from them by ballot the Vice-President.]

The Congress may determine the time of choosing the Electors, and the day on which they shall give their votes; which day shall be the same throughout the United States.

No person except a natural born citizen, or a citizen of the United States at the time of the adoption of this Constitution, shall be eligible to the office of President; neither shall any person be eligible to that office who shall not have attained the age of thirty-five years, and been fourteen years a resident within the United States.

In case of the removal of the President from office, or of his death, resignation, or inability to discharge the powers and duties of the said office, the same shall devolve on the Vice-President, and the Congress may by law provide for the case of removal, death, resignation, or inability, both of the President and Vice-President, declaring what officer shall then act as President, and such officer shall act accordingly, until the disability be removed, or a President shall be elected.

The President shall, at stated times, receive for his services a compensation which shall neither be increased nor diminished during the period for which he shall have been elected, and he shall not receive within that period any other emolument from the United States or any of them.

Before he enters on the execution of his office, he shall take the following oath or affirmation:

"I do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will faithfully execute the office of President of the United States, and will, to the best of my ability, preserve, protect, and defend the Constitution of the United States."

SEC. 2. The President shall be commander in chief of the army and navy of the United States, and of the militia of the several states, when called into the actual service of the United States; he may require the opinion, in writing, of the principal officer in each of the executive departments, upon any subject relating to the duties of their respective offices, and he shall have power to grant reprieves and pardon for offenses against the United States, except in cases of impeachment.

He shall have power, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, to make treaties, provided two-thirds of the Senators present concur; and he shall nominate, and by and with the advice of the Senate, shall appoint ambassadors, other public ministers and consuls, judges of the Supreme Court, and all other officers of the United States whose appointments are not herein otherwise provided for, and which shall be established by law; but the Congress may by law vest the appointment of such inferior officers as they think proper in the President alone, in the courts of law, or in the heads of departments.

The President shall have power to fill up all vacancies that may happen during the recess of the Senate, by granting commissions which shall expire at the end of their next session.

SEC. 3. He shall from time to time give to the Congress information of the state of the Union, and recommend to their consideration such measures as he shall judge necessary and expedient; he may on extraordinary





occasions convene both houses, or either of them, and in case of disagreement between them, with respect to the time of adjournment, he may adjourn them to such time as he shall think proper; he shall receive ambassadors and other public ministers; he shall take care that the laws be faithfully executed, and shall commission all the officers of the United States.

SEC. 4. The President, Vice-President, and all civil officers of the United States, shall be removed from office on impeachment for, and conviction of, treason, bribery, or other high crimes and misdemeanors.

### ARTICLE III.

SECTION I. The judicial power of the United States shall be vested in one Supreme Court, and such inferior courts as the Congress may from time to time ordain and establish. The Judges, both of the Supreme and inferior courts, shall hold their offices during good behavior, and shall, at stated times, receive for their services a compensation, which shall not be diminished during their continuance in office.

SEC. 2. The judicial power shall extend to all cases, in law and equity, arising under this Constitution, the laws of the United States, and treaties made, or which shall be made, under their authority; to all cases affecting ambassadors, other public ministers, and consuls; to all cases of admiralty and maritime jurisdiction; to controversies to which the United States shall be a party; to controversies between two or more states; between a state and citizens of another state; between citizens of different states; between citizens of the same state claiming lands under grants of different states, and between a state or the citizens thereof, and foreign states, citizens, or subjects.

In all cases affecting ambassadors, other public ministers, and consuls, and those in which a state shall be a party, the Supreme Court shall have original jurisdiction.

In all the other cases before mentioned, the Supreme Court shall have appellate jurisdiction, both as to law and fact, with such exceptions and under such regulations as the Congress shall make.

The trial of all crimes, except in cases of impeachment, shall be by jury; and such trial shall be held in the state where the said crimes shall have been committed; but when not committed within any state, the trial shall be at such place or places as the Congress may by law have directed.

SEC. 3. Treason against the United States shall consist only in levying war against them, or in adhering to their enemies, giving them aid and comfort. No person shall be convicted of treason unless on the testimony of two witnesses to the same overt act, or on confession in open court.

The Congress shall have power to declare the punishment of treason, but no attainder of treason shall work corruption of blood, or forfeiture, except during the life of the person attainted.

### ARTICLE IV.

SECTION 1. Full faith and credit shall be given in each state to the public acts, records, and judicial proceedings of every other state. And



the Congress may, by general laws, prescribe the manner in which such acts, records, and proceedings shall be proved, and the effect thereof.

SEC. 2. The citizens of each state shall be entitled to all privileges and immunities of citizens in the several states.

A person charged in any state with treason, felony, or other crime, who shall flee from justice and be found in another state, shall, on demand of the executive authority of the state from which he fled, be delivered up, to be removed to the state having jurisdiction of the crime.

No person held to service or labor in one state, under the laws thereof escaping into another, shall, in consequence of any law or regulation therein, be discharged from such service or labor, but shall be delivered up on the claim of the party to whom such service or labor may be due.

SEC. 3. New states may be admitted by the Congress into this Union; but no new state shall be formed or erected within the jurisdiction of any other state; nor any state be formed by the junction of two or more states, or parts of states, without the consent of the Legislatures of the states concerned, as well as of the Congress.

The Congress shall have power to dispose of and make all needful rules and regulations respecting the territory or other property belonging to the United States; and nothing in this Constitution shall be so construed as to prejudice any claims of the United States or of any particular state.

SEC. 4. The United States shall guarantee to every state in this Union a republican form of government, and shall protect each of them against invasion, and on application of the Legislature, or of the Executive (when the Legislature can not be convened), against domestic violence.

#### ARTICLE V.

The Congress, whenever two-thirds of both houses shall deem it necessary, shall propose amendments to this Constitution, or, on the application of the Legislatures of two-thirds of the several states, shall call a convention for proposing amendments, which, in either case, shall be valid to all intents and purposes as part of this Constitution, when ratified by the Legislatures of three-fourths of the several states, or by conventions in three-fourths thereof, as the one or the other mode of ratification may be proposed by the Congress. Provided that no amendment which may be made prior to the year one thousand eight hundred and eight shall in any manner affect the first and fourth clauses in the ninth section of the first article; and that no state, without its consent, shall be deprived of its equal suffrage in the Senate.

#### ARTICLE VI.

All debts contracted and engagements entered into before the adoption of this Constitution shall be as valid against the United States under this Constitution as under the Confederation.

This Constitution, and the laws of the United States which shall be made in pursuance thereof, and all treaties made, or which shall be made, under the authority of the United States, shall be the supreme law of the land; and the Judges in every state shall be bound thereby, anything in the Constitution or laws of any state to the contrary notwithstanding.

The Senators and Representatives before mentioned, and the mem-





bers of the several state Legislatures, and all executive and judicial officers, both of the United States and of the several states, shall be bound by oath or affirmation to support this Constitution; but no religious test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office or public trust under the United States.

### ARTICLE VII.

The ratification of the Conventions of nine states shall be sufficient for the establishment of this Constitution between the states so ratifying the same.

Done in convention by the unanimous consent of the states present, the seventeenth day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven, and of the independence of the United States of America the twelfth. In witness whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names.

GEO. WASHINGTON,  
*President and Deputy from Virginia.*

*New Hampshire.*  
JOHN LANGDON,  
NICHOLAS GILMAN.

*Massachusetts.*  
NATHANIEL GORHAM,  
RUFUS KING.

*Connecticut.*  
WM. SAM'L JOHNSON,  
ROGER SHERMAN.

*New York.*  
ALEXANDER HAMILTON.

*New Jersey.*  
WIL. LIVINGSTON,  
WM. PATERSON,  
DAVID BREARLEY,  
JONA. DAYTON.

*Pennsylvania.*  
B. FRANKLIN,  
ROBT. MORRIS,  
THOS. FITZSIMONS,  
JAMES WILSON,  
THOS. MIFFLIN,  
GEO. CLYMER,  
JARED INGERSOLL,  
GOUV. MORRIS.

*Delaware.*  
GEO. READ,  
JOHN DICKINSON,  
JACO. BROOM,  
GUNNING BEDFORD, JR.,  
RICHARD BASSETT.

*Maryland.*  
JAMES M'HENRY,  
DANL. CARROLL,  
DAN. OF ST. THOS. JENIFER.

*Virginia.*  
JOHN BLAIR,  
JAMES MADISON, JR.

*North Carolina.*  
WM. BLOUNT,  
HU. WILLIAMSON,  
RICH'D DOBBS SPAIGHT.

*South Carolina.*  
J. RUTLEDGE,  
CHARLES PINCKNEY,  
CHAS. COTESWORTH PINCKNEY,  
PIERCE BUTLER.

*Georgia.*  
WILLIAM FEW,  
ABR. BALDWIN.

WILLIAM JACKSON, *Secretary.*



ARTICLES IN ADDITION TO AND AMENDATORY OF THE CONSTITUTION  
OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

*Proposed by Congress and ratified by the Legislatures of the several states,  
pursuant to the fifth article of the original Constitution.*

ARTICLE I.

Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the Government for a redress of grievances.

ARTICLE II.

A well regulated militia being necessary to the security of a free state, the right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed.

ARTICLE III.

No soldier shall, in time of peace, be quartered in any house without the consent of the owner, nor in time of war but in a manner to be prescribed by law.

ARTICLE IV.

The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects against unreasonable searches and seizures, shall not be violated; and no warrants shall issue but upon probable cause, supported by oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched and the persons or things to be seized.

ARTICLE V.

No person shall be held to answer for a capital or otherwise infamous crime, unless on a presentment or indictment of a Grand Jury, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the militia when in actual service in time of war or public danger; nor shall any person be subject for the same offense to be twice put in jeopardy of life or limb; nor shall be compelled in any criminal case to be a witness against himself, nor be deprived of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; nor shall private property be taken for public use, without just compensation.

ARTICLE VI.

In all criminal prosecutions, the accused shall enjoy the right to a speedy and public trial, by an impartial jury of the state and district wherein the crime shall have been committed, which district shall have been previously ascertained by law, and to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusation; to be confronted with the witnesses against him; to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favor; and to have the assistance of counsel for his defense.

ARTICLE VII.

In suits at common law, where the value in controversy shall exceed twenty dollars, the right of trial by jury shall be preserved, and no fact





tried by a jury shall be otherwise re-examined in any court of the United States than according to the rules of the common law.

#### ARTICLE VIII.

Excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted.

#### ARTICLE IX.

The enumeration, in the Constitution, of certain rights, shall not be construed to deny or disparage others retained by the people.

#### ARTICLE X.

The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the states, are reserved to the states respectively, or to the people.

#### ARTICLE XI.

The judicial power of the United States shall not be construed to extend to any suit in law or equity commenced or prosecuted against one of the United States by citizens of another state, or by citizens or subjects of any foreign state.

#### ARTICLE XII.

The Electors shall meet in their respective states and vote by ballot for President and Vice-President, one of whom, at least, shall not be an inhabitant of the same state with themselves; they shall name in their ballots the person to be voted for as president, and in distinct ballots the person voted for as Vice-President, and they shall make distinct lists of all persons voted for as President, and of all persons voted for as Vice-President, and of the number of votes for each, which list they shall sign and certify, and transmit sealed to the seat of the government of the United States, directed to the President of the Senate. The President of the Senate shall, in presence of the Senate and House of Representatives, open all the certificates, and the votes shall then be counted. The person having the greatest number of votes for President shall be the President, if such number be a majority of the whole number of Electors appointed; and if no person have such majority, then from the persons having the highest number not exceeding three on the list of those voted for as President, the House of Representatives shall choose immediately, by ballot, the President. But in choosing the President, the votes shall be taken by States, the representation from each state having one vote; a quorum for this purpose shall consist of a member or members from two-thirds of the states, and a majority of all the states shall be necessary to a choice. And if the House of Representatives shall not choose a President whenever the right of choice shall devolve upon them, before the fourth day of March next following, then the Vice-President shall act as President, as in the case of the death or other constitutional disability of the President. The person having the greatest number of votes as Vice-President, shall be the Vice-President, if such number be the majority of the whole number of electors appointed, and if no person have a major-



ity, then from the two highest numbers on the list, the Senate shall choose the Vice-President; a quorum for the purpose shall consist of two-thirds of the whole number of Senators, and a majority of the whole number shall be necessary to a choice. But no person constitutionally ineligible to the office of President shall be eligible to that of Vice-President of the United States.

#### ARTICLE XIII.

SECTION 1. Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, shall exist within the United States, or any place subject to their jurisdiction.

SEC. 2. Congress shall have power to enforce this article by appropriate legislation.

#### ARTICLE XIV.

SECTION 1. All persons born or naturalized in the United States and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States, and of the state wherein they reside. No state shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States; nor shall any state deprive any person of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law, nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws.

SEC. 2. Representatives shall be appointed among the several states according to their respective numbers, counting the whole number of persons in each state, excluding Indians not taxed; but when the right to vote at any election for the choice of Electors for President and Vice-President of the United States, Representatives in Congress, the executive and judicial officers of a state, or the members of the Legislature thereof, is denied to any of the male inhabitants of such state, being twenty-one years of age and citizens of the United States, or in any way abridged except for participation in rebellion or other crimes, the basis of representation therein shall be reduced in the proportion which the number of such male citizens shall bear to the whole number of male citizens twenty-one years of age in such state.

SEC. 3. No person shall be a Senator or Representative in Congress, or Elector of President and Vice-President, or hold any office, civil or military, under the United States, or under any state, who, having previously taken an oath as a Member of Congress, or as an officer of the United States, or as a member of any state Legislature, or as an executive or judicial officer of any state to support the Constitution of the United States, shall have engaged in insurrection or rebellion against the same, or given aid or comfort to the enemies thereof. But Congress may, by a vote of two-thirds of each house, remove such disability.

SEC. 4. The validity of the public debt of the United States authorized by law, including debts incurred for payment of pensions and bounties for services in suppressing insurrection or rebellion, shall not be questioned. But neither the United States nor any state shall pay any debt or obligation incurred in the aid of insurrection or rebellion against the United States; or any loss or emancipation of any slave, but such debts, obligations, and claims shall be held illegal and void.





## ARTICLE XV.

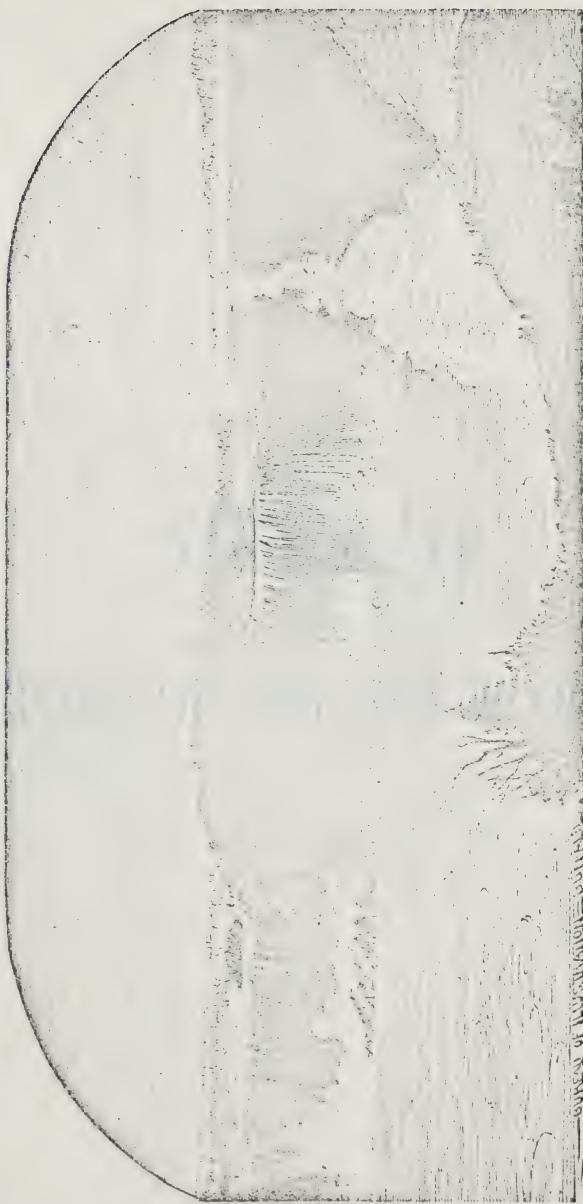
SECTION 1. The right of citizens of the United States to vote shall not be denied or abridged by the United States, or by any State, on account of race, color, or previous condition of servitude.



PERRY'S MONUMENT, CLEVELAND, OHIO.

On Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railway.





**VIEW OF NIAGARA FALLS.**

Reached via Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railway.





PART II.

---

HISTORY OF THE STATE OF OHIO.









# HISTORY OF OHIO.

---

IT is not our province in a volume of this description, to delineate the chronology of prehistoric epochs, or to dwell at length upon those topics pertaining to the scientific causes which tended to the formation of a continent, undiscovered for centuries, by the wisdom and energy of those making a history of the Old World, by the advancement of enlightenment in the Eastern Hemisphere.

Naturally, the geological formation of the State of Ohio cannot be entirely separated from facts relative to the strata, which, in remote ages accumulated one layer above the other, and finally constituted a "built-up" America, from a vast sea. The action of this huge body of water washed sediment and whatever came in its way upon primitive rocks, which were subjected to frequent and repeated submersions, emerging as the water subsided, thus leaving a stratum or layer to solidify and mark its number in the series—a system of growth repeated in trees of the forest—in those discernible rings that count so many years. The southeastern part of North America emerging a second time from the Silurian Sea, which extended west to the Rocky Mountains and north to the primitive hills of British America, a succession of rock-bound, salt-water lakes remained. These covered a large portion of the continent, and their water evaporating, organic and mineral matter remained to solidify. This thick stratum has been designated by geologists as the water-lime layer. This constitutes the upper layer of rock in the larger portion of the west half of Ohio. In other sections it forms the bed rock.

Following the lime-rock deposit, must have been more frequent sweeps of the great sea, since the layers are comparatively thin, proving a more speedy change. During this scientific rising and falling of the sea, other actions were taking place, such as volcanic and other influences which displaced the regularity of the strata, and occasionally came out in an upheaval or a regular perpendicular dip. A disturbance of this character formed the low mountain range extending from the highlands of Canada to the southern boundary of Tennessee. This "bulge" is supposed to be the consequence of the cooling of the earth and the pressure of the oceans on either side of the continent. Geologists designate this as the Cincinnati arch. This forms a separation between the coal fields of the Alleghanies and those of Illinois.

Passing over several periods, we reach the glacial, during which the topography of the continent was considerably modified, and which is among the latest epochs of geology, though exceedingly remote as compared with human



history. Previously, a torrid heat prevailed the entire Northern hemisphere. Now the temperature of the frigid zone crept southward until it reached Cincinnati. A vast field of ice, perhaps hundreds of feet thick, extended from the north pole to this point. As this glacial rigor came southward, the flow of the St. Lawrence River was stopped, and the surplus water of the great lake basin was turned into the Ohio and Mississippi. This glacial sea was by no means stationary even after its southern limit had been reached. It possessed the properties of a solid and a fluid. Its action was slow but powerful, grinding mountains to powder and forming great valleys and basins. Separating into two glacial portions, one moved toward the watershed north of the Ohio River; and, continuing westerly, it hollowed out the basin of Lake Erie and crushed the apex of the Cincinnati arch. From this point, it turned southward and swept with a regular course through the Maumee and Miami Valleys to the Ohio River. The southern border constantly melting, and flowing toward the Gulf of Mexico, the great field was pressed forward by the accumulations of ice in the northern latitudes. Thus for ages, this powerful force was fitting the earth for the habitation of man. The surface was leveled, huge rocks broken and reduced to pebbles, sand, clay, etc., other soil and surface-material—while the debris was embedded at the bottom. In some sections, as the ice melted and freed the bowlders and rocks, the lighter material was swept away. The glacier moving forward, and the forces proving an “equilibrium,” the edge of this ice-field was held in a solid stronghold, and the material thus deposited forms a ridge, called by geologists “terminal moraine,” first exemplified in Ohio by the “Black Swamp,” in the Maumee Valley.

The most extreme rigor of this period beginning to wane, the ice of the Maumee and Miami Valleys began to move slowly forward, toward the north, reaching the points now termed Hudson, Mich.; Fort Wayne, Ind., and Kenton, Ohio—reaching somewhat further south than Lima and Van Wert. The edge of the glacier was defined in outline by the present western border of Lake Erie, and parallel with it. Climatic influences “acting and counteracting,” the glacial force was concentrated, the Maumee Valley being subjected to a grinding process, and a deposit of material going on, which now forms the boundary of the “Black Swamp.” As our readers are aware, the waters of the St. Joseph and St. Mary’s meet at Fort Wayne, and their united waters form the Maumee; thence the turn is northwest, and, wearing an outlet through the ridge, it reaches the head of Lake Erie.

The torrid zone yet gaining the ascendancy, the ice-fields continuing their reverse motion, and retreating toward the north, the basin of the great lakes was formed; and the blocks of ice melting therein, a vast sea of fresh water was formed, which gradually overflowed a portion of Canada and Michigan. But the St. Lawrence, that important outlet, was under the restraint of an ice blockade, and the surplus water of the fresh sea was turned into the Ohio and Mississippi.





Later, mountains of ice-float were drifted from the north by winds and currents, into temperate latitudes, and melting, deposited rocks, stones and general debris. Following the iceberg-drift, came the permanent elevation above the ocean-level. The St. Lawrence outlet was formed. The inland sea was assuming its division into lakes. The united waters of Erie and Huron flowed through the Wabash Valley and into the Ohio, until, through some agency, that section was dry, and the lakes drained in another direction. The action of the glacial period in the Erie basin vicinity created what is known as the "Niagara limestone," by grinding upper strata and drifting the debris elsewhere. This seems to have occurred at intervals, exposures being made in Seneca, Sandusky and Wood Counties, and beneath the axis of the Cincinnati arch. Oriskany limestone is also available in another stratum, which has been brought to the surface. Again, there is a carboniferous stratum of limestone, and along the Maumee is a thin exposure of the Hamilton limestone and shale.

A glacier having both fluid and solid properties, it will readily be comprehended that obdurate projections of rock resisted its action, and created currents in other directions, for its forces. When this specified epoch had ceased to be, Ohio was a rough, irregular and crude mixture of ridges and knobs and pinnacles, which were "leveled up" and finished by iceberg-drift and inland-sea deposits. This settled and accumulated, and the work of hundreds of years produced a beautiful surface, its inequalities overcome, the water having receded and "terra firma" remaining. A deep bed of clay, sufficiently compact to hold the germs of organic matter, and sufficiently porous to absorb moisture, was especially adapted to encourage the growth of vegetation. These seeds had been brought by the winds and waves and natural agencies, and now began to produce plants and shrubs, which withered to enrich the soil, after scattering broadcast seeds that would again perpetuate verdure. Worms, land crabs and burrowing animals assisted in the creation of soil, while the buffalo, deer and bear followed, as soon as forestry appeared. Decomposed foliage and fallen timber aided in the great work of preparing the present State of Ohio for the habitation of man. Prairie, marsh, forest, rivers and lakes were formed, which, in turn, were modified and prepared for a grand destiny by other influences.

In glancing over the compiled histories of Ohio, those containing details of her early struggles, afflictions and triumphs, we are especially impressed with its near and sympathetic relation with the great Northwest, and the republic of the United States of America. From the early years when white men built their rude cabins in the then tangled wilderness, to the opulent and magnificent present of this united nation, Ohio has been stanch, loyal and earnest, both in action and principle.

We shall endeavor to trace the history of the State concisely and accurately, according to the data given by the most reliable historians. We are obliged to glean the prominent events only, our space being limited, compared with the multitudinous interests connected with this important part of the United States.



## FRENCH HISTORY.

All through early French history, is the fact especially prominent, that in their explorations and expeditions, they united piety and business. They were zealous in sending out their missionaries, but they were always attended by traders and those who were as skilled in the world's profit and loss, as their companions were in propagating Christianity.

Prior to the landing of the Pilgrim Fathers upon Plymouth Rock, the Upper Lakes were visited by the French, and records prove that during the first half of the seventeenth century, a vagabondish set, working in the interests of the fur company of New France, understood the geographical position of the lakes and their tributary streams. M. Perrot, an intelligent explorer, made overtures of peace to the Indian tribes around these bodies of water, and effected a treaty, which, it is claimed, established the right for the French, in the name of their king, to hold the place near St. Mary's Falls. They further assert that the Mississippi was discovered by the French from Lake Superior, but this is not authenticated, and Father Marquette and M. Joliet are accepted as the first who found this large stream, in 1763. The good missionary won his way with his patient and sympathetic nature.

Ohio was, like the other portions of the West, originally in the possession of aborigines or Indians. Of their origin, many suppositions are advanced, but no certainties sustained. From practical evidences, the Mound-Builders were active in Ohio, and here as elsewhere, their work marked retrogression rather than advancement. The territory of Ohio was claimed by the French, and included in that wide tract between the Alleghanies and the Rockies, held by them under the name of Louisiana. Before the year 1750, a French trading-post was established at the mouth of the Wabash, and communication was established between that point and the Maumee, and Canada. Between the years 1678 and 1682, the intrepid La Salle and Father Hennepin, assisted by Fondi, an Italian, with a small band of followers, inaugurated a series of explorations about the great lakes and the Mississippi, building forts on their way and planting the French priority. In 1680, La Salle erected a stockade at the foot of the rapids of the Maumee, which was a general rendezvous for missionaries, traders and explorers, besides constituting a primitive "stock exchange."

The English colonies were at this time east of the Alleghanies, while the French were establishing themselves west of this range, gaining an entrance north and south, the two portions separated by hostile and barbarous foes. La Salle's spirit of adventure led him into new fields, but Father Hennepin was detailed to investigate that part of the world now known as the State of Ohio. The records assert that he published a volume containing an account of his observations "in the country between New Mexico and the frozen ocean," in 1684, together with maps of Lakes Erie, Huron and Michigan, and a plat of the larger streams in Ohio.





Apparently, the French more speedily comprehended the value of their advantages in the New World than the English, and vigorously inaugurated and sustained commercial and religious projects. They were essentially benefited by the mediation of the Catholic priests between settlers and Indians, this really earnest class everywhere ingratiating themselves with the savages. The Order of Jesuits were very vigorous, and representatives were stationed at every trading-post, village and settlement. The English colonists engaged mostly in agriculture, while the French took a lively interest in the fur trade with the natives, probably from their former settlement in Quebec and thereabouts, where the climate is advantageous for this business. This added to the influence of the priests, and the natural assimilation of French and the Indians, through the tact and amiability of the former, the French possessions gained more rapidly than the English or Spanish. They courted their daughters and married them. They engaged in feasts and trades, and took advantage of those unimpeded times to extend their dominion with surprising celerity. A chain of trading, missionary and military posts extended from New Orleans to Quebec, by way of the Mississippi and Illinois Rivers, thence via Mackinaw and Detroit to Lakes Erie and Ontario. This route was shortened thereafter by following the Ohio River to the Wabash, following the latter upward, and down the Maumee to Lake Erie.

About the same time, and to check the advancement of the French, the Ohio Company was formed by the English. This was an outgrowth of the contest between these two nations for the ascendancy, whether empire, settlement or individual. After thirty years' peace between these two nations, "King George's War" opened the campaign in 1744, but terminated in 1748, the treaty at Aix-la-Chapelle unfortunately omitting a settlement of any division of claims in America. The English, French and Spanish were the first to enter America, and the right of possession by each monarch or empire was held by right of a first discovery. The only right that England could advance regarding Ohio was that the portion of the Six Nations found in the Ohio Valley had placed some of their lands under British jurisdiction, and that other portions had been purchased at Lancaster, Penn., by means of a treaty with the same nations. All this was strenuously denied and ignored by the French. Thus several conflicting influences swept carnage over fair Ohio. The Indians were allied to one side and the other, and were against each other. The Indians and French would advance against the English, and they, in retaliation, would make a raid into the Indian territory and overcome a French settlement. Whenever they could as well, Indians would take the cause in their own keeping and fight each other. The wide, verdant fields of Ohio were drenched ghastly red under a glowing sun, and the great forests echoed moans from the dying and distressed. The English colonists had partially overcome their deprivation, caused by a struggle for subsistence, and means to guard against the savages—this distress augmented by campaigns against Canada—by their



increased numbers and wealth, but were now alarmed by the French rule in America, which gained so rapidly, unmolested as it was by Indian raids and other devastating circumstances. A constant conflict was going on between Lake Erie and the Upper Ohio. Atrocities and massacres were committed indiscriminately, which opened the way for a desperate class of marauders and villains from the colonies and European States. These people enlisted with the Indians on either side for the purpose of leadership and plunder. Every fortification, trading-post and settlement was garrisoned or deserted, and the ground between the Alleghanies and the Maumee became a conflict field, rife with thrilling deeds, sacrifice and adventures, the half never having been chronicled, and many heroes falling uncrowned by even a lasting memory, since during these times the people kept few annals, and cared less for historical memories than anything on earth. They were living, and dying, and struggling, and that was more than they could carry through safely. The French formed a road from the Ohio River to Detroit, via the foot of the Lower Rapids of the Maumee, and the foot of the Lower Rapids of the Sandusky.

The Ohio Company obtained a charter under English views, from the British Government, with a grant of 6,000 acres of land on the Ohio. The English now reverted to the times of the Cabots, and protested that by right they held the entire country between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, bounded by those parallels of latitude defining their Atlantic coast settlements. France claimed the region drained by the Mississippi and tributaries, the great lakes and their tributaries, the area being west of the Alleghanies. Ohio was thus included in the disputed tract.

The Ohio Company was formed in 1748, by a number of Virginians and Londoners, two brothers of George Washington taking conspicuous parts in the movement; Thomas Lee was especially active. When the surveys were begun, the Governor of Canada entered vigorous protests, and indicated his displeasure by a prompt line of posts from Erie to Pittsburgh, named respectively, Presque Isle, Le Boeuf, Vedango, Kittaning and Du Quesne. The latter was begun by the English, captured by the French, and by them completed.

The first English settlement of which we can find traces was a block-house at Piqua, about the year 1752. It was attacked, and a bitter struggle ensued, resulting in the death of fourteen of the assailants. Those within the garrison suffered severely, many being burned, and the remainder captured and dispatched to Canada.

In 1753, the French and Indian war actively began. It did not extend beyond the American continent until 1756, when the home governments took an interest in its progress beyond encouraging their respective colonists to pursue the war-path to a direful finale for their adversaries. For four years, the French captured and conquered, spreading terror wherever they went, and they followed every Englishman that set his foot on Ohio soil to the death. We may state that these people had not retained their civilized habits, and





constant association with savages had embued them with barbarous methods of warfare which were sickening and revolting to the English, and to which they could not resort. It is highly probable that French success was vastly brought about by these means, together with the assistance of their Indian allies. In 1758, when the English hope was almost exterminated, the elder Pitt being placed at the head of the administration, a new and energetic system was inaugurated, wise measures instituted, and military science triumphed over savage cunning and French intrigue. The first brilliant English achievement was the conquest of Canada. When the home governments interfered, the war assumed the character of a French and English conflict, regardless of Indian right, yet the tribes continued to participate in the carnage.

A certain Christian, Frederick Post, a Moravian missionary, located upon the Muskingum, near Beavertown. Heckewelder consented to become his associate. The Indians receiving them kindly, under conditions that Post should serve as tutor, this missionary began clearing a field for the purpose of planting corn for sustenance. This did not accord with Indian logic. They had stipulated that he teach and he was planting corn, which to them was a signal of the coming of other whites, the building of a fort and encroachments upon the Indians. They referred to the French priests, who were in good physical condition, did not till land, but were in charge of the Great Spirit who provided for them, a conclusive proof to them that when divine work was acceptable to the Great Spirit, priests were somehow sustained by other than the plans which disturbed their great hunting-grounds. However, they allowed him a small space, and he remained with them, preaching and teaching during the summer of 1762, when, accompanied by one of the principal chiefs, he returned to Lancaster, Penn., where a treaty was concluded. On his return to his post, he was met by Heckewelder, who imparted the tidings that friendly Indians had warned him that the war was about to sweep over their section, and destruction awaited them if they remained. The mission was accordingly abandoned. This failure was not so bitter as the English effort to sustain their trading-post in 1749, on the Great Miami, afterward called Laramie's store. It pursued a feeble existence until 1752, when a French raid upon the Twigtwees and English colonists proved fatal.

A European treaty now excluded the French from any rights to make treaties with the Indians, and the English, in their flush of victory after Pitt's succession, assumed the authority over Indians and lands. The savages did not accept the situation with anything resembling the gentle spirit of resignation, and the Ottawa chief, Pontiac, led the several tribes into a general war against the intruders. It was no longer French and English, but Indian and English, the former being instigated and assisted many times by the French, now desperate and unscrupulous in a mad spirit for revenge.

The intention of the Indians was to drive the whites east of the mountains, destroying their numerous strongholds in Pennsylvania and Virginia, if they



failed in their hope of utterly exterminating them. Pontiac had effected a consolidation of the tribes ranging from Mackinaw to North Carolina, thus being enabled to swoop down upon all the settlements simultaneously. A deadly beginning was made in the Ohio Valley, and only two or three English traders escaped out of the one hundred and twenty located in that vicinity. The forts at Presque Isle, St. Joseph and Mackinaw, were captured amid scenes of slaughter too terrible to perpetuate in description. The years 1763 and 1764 were literally drenched in human carnage and anguish. Ohio was a great field of crime, murder, pain and horror. The expeditions of Bradstreet and Bouquet crushed the war in 1764, and Pontiac with his Ottawas removed to the Maumee and settled. English settlement now progressed with great rapidity, but this was destined to be disturbed in 1774, by the action of Lord Dunmore, who led an expedition against the tribes of the Ohio country, terminated by his treaty on the Scioto plains. At this period, the colonists were not in strict harmony with England, and the spirit of revolution was spreading every day.

When Lord Dunmore made his treaty, the affirmation was made and gained ground that he, being a thorough loyalist, had compromised under such terms as held the Indians British allies against the settlers. Directly following this treaty, was the deliberate murder of a number of Indians, near Wheeling, including the family of the great chief, Logan—which inaugurated retaliating atrocities.

In the year 1781, April 16, the first white child was born within the present limits of Ohio, and was christened Mary Heckewelder, daughter of a Moravian missionary. All the settlers of these Moravian towns on the Muskingum were made prisoners in September of the same year. Heckewelder was transported to Detroit, but English tyranny failed to find any evidence against him or his collaborators, and they were reluctantly released, and returned to their families in Sandusky. Poverty added to their sufferings, and in the forlorn hope of finding a remnant of their property at the old settlements, which might assist in mitigating their necessities, they wearily went thitherward. They began gathering their grain, but the Wyandots attacked them, and many lives were lost. Frontiersmen had also grown jealous of them, and a body of about ninety marched out together, for the fiendish purpose of pillaging, slaughtering and laying waste all Moravian towns and posts. With the wily insidiousness of savages, they went about their diabolical plan. The Moravians were cordial and bade this band welcome, when they reached their towns in the guise of friendship. Williamson, the leader, and the gleaners, were called from the fields, when, to the dismay of these trusting and frank people, they were all bound, and only fifteen out of the marauding band of ninety were in favor of even sparing the lives of these hapless men, women and children. Forty men, twenty-two women and thirty-four children were then cruelly and heartlessly murdered, their sufferings laughed to scorn, and the last sound that fell on their





ears was exultant derision. It would seem that whatever the Indians left undone, in the way of horror, in the State of Ohio, the whites improved upon, and blackened the pages of American history with deeds of blood. Succeeding this barbarity, was the expedition against Moravian Indian towns, upon the Sandusky. Not an Indian, whether an enemy or friend, old or young, male or female, was to escape the assault, including an extermination of the Moravian element.

Col. William Crawford led the expedition, which counted 500 men, in their dastardly work. Warning had in some manner reached the towns, and the troops found them deserted. But the Indians were incensed, and their wrath had not driven them to hiding-places, but to a preparation to meet their foes. They fought desperately, and Crawford's troops were defeated and scattered, many being captured, and among them, Col. Crawford himself. It is hardly probable that Crawford could justly expect much mercy at the hands of his captors. His battle-cry had been "no quarter," and yet he evidently hoped for some consideration, as he requested an interview with Simon Girty, who lived with and influenced the Indians. Accounts state that Crawford implored the aid of Girty, and at last secured a promise to use his power to obtain the Colonel's pardon. However, this was of no avail, and it is doubtful whether Girty was disposed to intercede. The prisoners were tortured and put to death, and Crawford's agonies were protracted as long as possible. Dr. Knight managed to disable the Indian who had him in charge, and made his escape to the settlements, where he related the result of the expedition and the tortures of the captured.

On October 27, 1784, a treaty was concluded, at Fort Stanwix, with the sachems and warriors of the Mohawks, Onondagas, Senecas, Cayugas, Oneidas and Tuscarawas, and the Six Nations then ceded to the Colonial Government all claims to the country west of a line defined by the western boundary to the Ohio—thus rendering the Indian claim to a large portion of Ohio lands practically extinct.

Although the French and Indian war was a series of heart-rending events, it was a serious and remarkable school of discipline for the untrained troops which soon engaged in the Revolutionary struggle. On the fields of Ohio, many valuable officers, who earned distinction in the war of independence, learned their first lessons in intrepid valor.

During the Revolution, the colonial troops were engaged east of the mountains, and western settlements and frontier people were left alone to defend themselves and their property against encroachments and attacks.

The Indian tribes again became belligerent, and united with the English against the "Americans." The latter held a line of posts along the Upper Ohio, while the British were stationed in the old French strongholds on the lakes and the Mississippi. The unscrupulous whites and Indians ranged at random between this boundary and the Cuyahoga, thence southerly to the Ohio,



thus including the Scioto and Miami Valleys. Southeastern Ohio constituted "the neutral ground."

Gen. Clarke's expedition, although chiefly confined to Indiana and Illinois, greatly influenced the settlement of Ohio. His exploits and the resolution of his troops were chiefly instrumental in holding the country west of the Alleghanies, and insuring its possession by the United States during the Revolution. The British had been emphatic, in the Paris treaty, at the time of the settlement of the French and English difficulties, in demanding the Ohio River as the northern boundary of the United States. The American Commissioners relied upon Gen. Clarke's valor and energy in holding the country west of the Alleghanies, which he had conquered, and the British Commissioners were compelled to give their consent, under civil and military measures. In 1783, by the treaty of Paris, at the close of the Revolutionary war, the English relinquished all rights to the fertile territory between the Alleghanies and the Mississippi, and the United States held undisputed possession.

January 10, 1786, Gens. Rufus Putnam and Benjamin Tupper circulated a pamphlet, proposing the formation of a company for the purpose of settling the Ohio lands, and soliciting the attention and consideration of all those desiring a future home and prosperity. A meeting was also called, to assemble during the following February, and select delegates to represent each county in Massachusetts. These dignitaries should convene during the month of March, at the "Bunch of Grapes" tavern, in Boston, for the purpose of definitely forming the association, and adopting such measures as would benefit all directly interested. The meeting and "convention" followed, and the subscription books were opened. One million dollars, chiefly represented by Continental certificates, was the price of the land. The shares were valued at \$1,000 each, and there was a division of a thousand shares. The first payment was to be \$10 per share, this money to be set aside for such expenses as might accrue. A year's interest was to be devoted to the establishment of the settlement, and those families who were unable to incur the expense of moving were to be assisted. Those who purchased shares to the number of twenty were entitled to a representation by an agent, who was permitted to vote for Directors. This plan matured and was acted upon during the following year. It may be that the action of Connecticut, in ceding her territorial claims to the General Government, with few exceptions, greatly encouraged this new undertaking. That tract was, until recently, designated the "Western Reserve"—an extent 170 miles from the western boundary of Pennsylvania, and parallel thereto, being reserved.

On October 27, 1787, a contract was made between the Board of the Treasury, for the United States, and Manasseh Cutler and Winthrop Sargent, agents for the Directors of the New England Ohio Company, for the purchase of a tract of land, bounded by the Ohio, and from the mouth of the Scioto to the intersection of the western boundary of the seventh townships, then surveying; thence by said boundary to the northern boundary of the tenth township from





the Ohio; thence, by a due west line, to the Scioto; thence, by the Scioto, to the beginning.

However fertile and attractive Ohio was known to have been, settlement did not gain rapidly after the close of the war with England, although the United States has gained her freedom. It was more than six years after Cornwallis laid down his sword, before a white settlement was formed on the *Ohio* side of the river. The French and Indian war had incited the English to be jealous of her colonial conquests, and mistrusting their loyalty, they had, so soon as the French claims were annulled, taken measures to crush all colonial claims also, and a royal proclamation rescinded all colonial land grants and charters, holding all the country west of the sources of the Atlantic rivers under the protection and sovereignty of the king of Great Britain, for the use of the Indians. All white persons were forbidden to remain or settle within the prescribed limits. Parliament then attached this tract to Quebec, and the English Government felt assured that the thirteen colonies were restricted and held secure east of the Alleghanies.

The result of the war between the colonies and England did not constitute an Indian treaty. Although England signed over her title and right, the savages held the land and ignored all white agreements, one way or the other. Whenever an attempt at settlement was undertaken, Indian depredations proved disastrous. The tribes were encouraged by the English fur traders, and the English commandant at Detroit incited them to destroy all Americans who attempted to usurp the rights of red men.

Added to this serious difficulty was the unsettled debate regarding State claims, which rendered a title precarious. A treaty, signed at Fort McIntosh, previous to the war, and authenticated, shows that during the conflict the Delawares and Wyandots occupied the Indian and British frontier, on the southern shore of Lake Erie, from the Cuyahoga to the Maumee, and from the lake to the sources of its tributaries. Later, these two tribes ceded to the United States "the neutral ground," by warranty deed, and by quit-claim, the territory south and west of the described tract, set apart for their use.

By special measures, the grant of Congress in the matter of the Ohio Company extended to nearly 5,000,000 acres, valued at \$3,500,000. The original Ohio Company obtained 1,500,000 acres, the remaining being reserved by individuals, for private speculation.

The same year, Congress appointed Arthur St. Clair, Governor, and Winthrop Sargent, Secretary, of the Territory.

Fort Harmar had previously been built, at the mouth of the Muskingum, and in 1788, a New England colony attempted the "Muskingum settlement," on the opposite side, which was afterward named *Marietta*. In July, 1788, the Territorial officers were received in this village, and there established the first form of civil government, as set forth in the Ordinance of 1787. Three United States Judges were appointed, and Courts of Common Pleas, Probate and Justice were established.



If the stormy times were supposed to be of the past, that composure was rudely broken by the utter disregard of the Shawnee and other Indian tribes, who soon induced the Delawares and Wyandots to repudiate their consent in the matter of settlement. The miseries of frontier horrors were repeated. The British commandant at Detroit instigated many of these hostilities, yet the American Government took honorable action in assuring the English representative that American military preparations in the West was not an expedition against Detroit, or other British possessions, although the possession of Detroit by that nation was in direct opposition to the treaty of 1783. Gov. St. Clair, to avert the direful consequences of a border war, dispatched a Frenchman, Gamine, to the principal Indian towns of the Wabash and Maumee countries, to request them to meet the United States agents, and make a compromise for the benefit of both parties, at the same time reiterating the desire of the General Government to adhere to the Fort Harmar treaty. The Miamis, Shawnees, Ottawas, Kickapoos and Delawares received this representative kindly, but declined the wampum sent by the Governor, and deferred giving an answer until they had considered the subject with the "father at Detroit."

Blue Jacket, chief of the Shawnees, informed the Frenchman that the Indians doubted the sincerity of the Americans. The new settlement on the Ohio was a proof that the whites intended to crowd further and further, until the Indians were again and again robbed of their just right. He then emphatically asserted that unless the north side of the river was kept free from these inroads there could be no terms of peace with the Shawnees, and many other tribes.

Blue Jacket was unusually intelligent and sagacious, and expressed himself eloquently. He was persistent in his determination to engage in the war of extermination, should the white settlements continue north of the Ohio.

These overtures were continued, but they failed in producing any arrangement that permitted the whites to locate north of the Ohio.

Congress called upon Kentucky and Pennsylvania to lend the aid of their militia. Gen. Hamaar was instructed to destroy the Miami villages at the head of the Maumee. Late in the fall of 1790, he executed this order.

The Indians had stored a large quantity of provisions, in expectation of a campaign, and this dependence was devastated. Without authority, and with undue carelessness, he divided his army and attempted to achieve other victories. He more than lost what he had gained. Two raids upon the Wabash Indians, thereafter, proved successful, but the campaign under Gov. St. Clair was not calculated to establish peace or obtain power, and was deemed but little less than a failure.

The year 1792 was a series of skirmishes, so far as a settlement was concerned, but 1793 succeeded well enough to convene a meeting of United States Commissioners and representatives of the hostile tribes, at the rapids of the Maumee. It is highly probable that a satisfactory treaty might have been arranged, had it not been for the intervention and malicious influence of the





British Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Col. McKee, his assistant Capt. Elliott, and the notorious Capt. Simon Girty, who instigated the savages to deeds more horrible than their own barbarisms.

It was evident that a severe struggle must ensue, and Capt. Wayne, in 1792, appointed to the command of the Western army, was called upon to conduct the campaign. He exhibited his wisdom in the beginning, by preparing his men in military discipline and fully equipping them before marching to meet a savage foe in a wilderness. Various causes detained the army, and it was not until the fall of 1793, that the force marched from Fort Washington (Cincinnati) to begin the battle.

It was already late in the season, and, before any progress had been made, the army went into winter quarters at Greenville, on a branch of the Big Miami.

In the mean time, the Ohio Company had not matured its practical "settlement plan," although a generous grant had been obtained. In 1792, they received a clear title to 750,000 acres of land, for which the full price had previously been paid, in Continental currency. Congress set aside 214,285 acres as army bounties, and 100,000 acres to actual settlers. The two latter appropriations joined that of the Ohio Company.

There had been numerous conventions, discussions and other fruitless attempts to somehow form a plan for the government of the Northwest Territory, but it was not until July 13, 1787, that an ordinance was passed, and that was the result of Dr. Cutler's efforts. Every State sustained its measures.

This ordinance was the foundation of the constitution of the future State of Ohio, and indeed, permeates the entire Northwestern creed.

#### ORDINANCE OF 1787.—No. 32.

AN ORDINANCE FOR THE GOVERNMENT OF THE TERRITORY OF THE UNITED STATES, NORTHWEST OF THE OHIO RIVER.

*Be it ordained by the United States in Congress assembled,* That the said Territory, for the purpose of government, be one district; subject, however, to be divided into two districts, as future circumstances may, in the opinion of Congress, make it expedient.

*Be it ordained by the authority aforesaid,* That the estates of both resident and non-resident proprietors in the said Territory, dying intestate, shall descend to and be distributed among their children and the descendants of a deceased child, in equal parts; the descendants of a deceased child or grandchild to take the share of their deceased parent in equal parts among them. And when there shall be no children or descendants, then in equal parts to the next of kin in equal degree; and among collaterals, the children of a deceased brother or sister of the intestate shall have, in equal parts among them, their deceased parent's share; and there shall in no case be a distribution between kindred of the whole and half blood, saving in all cases to the widow of intestate, her third part of the real estate, for life, and one-third part of the personal estate: and this law relative to descents and dower, shall remain in full force until altered by the Legislature of the district. And until the Governor and Judges shall adopt laws as hereinafter mentioned, estates in said Territory may be devised or bequeathed by wills in writing, signed and sealed by him or her in whom the estate may be (being of full age), and attested by three witnesses: and real estate may be conveyed by lease and release, or bargain and sale, signed and sealed, and delivered by the person (being in full age) in whom the estate may be, and attested



by two witnesses, provided such wills be duly proved, and such conveyances be acknowledged, or the execution thereof duly proved and be recorded within one year after proper magistrates, courts and registers shall be appointed for that purpose. And personal property may be transferred by delivery, saving, however, to the French and Canadian inhabitants and other settlers of the Kaskaskias, St. Vincent's and the neighboring villages, who have heretofore professed themselves citizens of Virginia, their laws and customs now in force among them, relative to the descent and conveyance of property.

*Be it ordained by the authority aforesaid,* That there shall be appointed from time to time, by Congress, a Governor whose commission shall continue in force for a term of three years, unless sooner revoked by Congress. He shall reside in the district and have a freehold estate therein, of a thousand acres of land while in the exercise of his office.

There shall be appointed from time to time by Congress, a Secretary whose commission shall continue in force for two years, unless sooner revoked. He shall reside in the district, and shall have a freehold estate therein in 500 acres of land, while in the exercise of his office. It shall be his duty to keep and preserve the acts and laws passed by the Legislature, and the public records of the district, and the proceedings of the Governor in his executive department, and transmit authentic copies of such acts and proceedings every six months, to the Secretary of Congress. There shall also be appointed a court to consist of three Judges, any two of whom to form a court, who shall have a common law jurisdiction and shall reside in the district and have each therein a freehold estate in 500 acres of land, while in the exercise of their office, and their commissions shall continue in force during good behavior.

The Governor and Judges, or a majority of them, shall adopt and publish in the district such laws of the original States, criminal and civil, as may be necessary and best suited to the circumstances of the district, and report them to Congress from time to time, which laws shall be in force in the district until the organization of the General Assembly therein, unless disapproved by Congress. But afterward, the Legislature shall have authority to alter them, as they shall think fit.

The Governor, for the time being, shall be commander-in-chief of the militia, appoint and commission all officers in the same, below the rank of general officers. All general officers shall be appointed and commissioned by Congress.

Previous to the organization of the General Assembly, the Governor shall appoint such magistrates and other civil officers in each county or township, as he shall find necessary for the preservation of the peace and good order in the same. After the General Assembly shall be organized, the powers and duties of magistrates and other civil officers shall be regulated and defined by the said Assembly, but all magistrates and other civil officers not herein otherwise directed, shall, during the continuance of this temporary government, be appointed by the Governor.

For the prevention of crimes and injuries, the laws to be adopted or made shall have force in all parts of the district, and for the execution of process, criminal or civil, the Governor shall make proper divisions thereof, and he shall proceed from time to time as circumstances may require, to lay out the parts of the district in which the Indian titles shall have been extinguished, into counties and townships, subject, however, to such alterations as may thereafter be made by the Legislature. So soon as there shall be 5,000 free male inhabitants of full age in the district, upon giving proof thereof to the Governor, they shall receive authority with time and place, to elect representatives from their counties or townships, to represent them in the General Assembly. *Provided,* That for every 500 free male inhabitants, there shall be one representative, and so on progressively with the number of free male inhabitants, shall the right of representation increase, until the number of representatives shall amount to twenty-five. After which, the number shall be regulated by the Legislature. *Provided,* That no person be eligible or qualified to act as a representative unless he shall have been a citizen of one of the United States three years, and be a resident in the district, or unless he shall have resided in the district three years, and in either case, shall likewise hold in his own right in fee simple 200 acres of land within the same.





*Provided*, Also, that a freehold in 50 acres of land in the district, having been a citizen of one of the States, and being a resident in the district, or the like freehold and two years' residence in the district, shall be necessary to qualify a man as an elector of a representative.

The representatives thus elected, shall serve for the term of two years. And in case of the death of a representative or removal from office, the Governor shall issue a writ to the county or township for which he was a member, to elect another in his stead, to serve for the residue of the term.

The General Assembly or Legislature shall consist of the Governor, Legislative Council, and a House of Representatives. The Legislative Council shall consist of five members, to continue in office five years, unless sooner removed by Congress; any three of whom to be a quorum. And the members of the Council shall be nominated and appointed in the following manner, to wit:

As soon as representatives shall be elected, the Governor shall appoint a time and place for them to meet together, and when met, they shall nominate ten persons, residents in the district, and each person in a freehold in 500 acres of land, and return their names to Congress, five of whom Congress shall appoint and commission as aforesaid. And whenever a vacancy shall happen in the Council by death or removal from office, the House of Representatives shall nominate two persons, qualified as aforesaid, for each vacancy, and return their names to Congress, one of whom Congress shall appoint and commission for the residue of the term. And every five years, four months at least before the expiration of the time of service of the members of the Council, the said House shall nominate ten persons qualified as aforesaid, and return their names to Congress, five of whom Congress shall appoint and commission to serve as members of the Council five years, unless sooner removed. And the Governor, Legislative Council and House of Representatives shall have authority to make laws in all cases, for the good government of the district, not repugnant to the principles and articles in this Ordinance, established and declared.

And all bills having passed by a majority in the House, and by a majority in the Council, shall be referred to the Governor for his assent. But no bill or legislative act whatever, shall be of any force without his assent. The Governor shall have power to convene, prorogue and dissolve the General Assembly, when in his opinion it shall be expedient.

The Governor, Judges, Legislative Council, Secretary, and such other officers as Congress shall appoint in the district, shall take an oath or affirmation of fidelity and of office. The Governor before the President of Congress, and all other officers before the Governor.

As soon as a Legislature shall be formed in the district, the Council and House assembled in one room, shall have authority by joint ballot to elect a delegate to Congress, who shall have a seat in Congress, with a right of debating, but not of voting, during this temporary government.

And for extending the fundamental principles of civil and religious liberty, which forms the basis whereon these republics, their laws and constitutions, are created; to fix and establish these principles as the basis of all laws, constitutions and governments, which forever hereafter shall be formed in said Territory. To provide for the establishment of States, and permanent governments therein, and for their admission to a share in the Federal Council on an equal footing with the original States, at as early periods as may be consistent with the general interest.

*It is hereby ordained and declared by the authority aforesaid*, That the following articles shall be considered as articles of compact between the original States and the people, and States in said Territory, and forever remain unaltered unless by common consent, to wit:

ARTICLE II. The inhabitants of said Territory shall always be entitled to the benefits of the writ of *habeas corpus*, and of the trial by jury; of a proportionate representation of the people in the Legislature, and of judicial procedure according to the course of common law. All persons shall be bailable, except for capital offenses, where the proof shall be evident or the presumption great. All fines shall be moderate, and no cruel or unreasonable punishment shall be inflicted. No man shall be deprived of his liberty or property, but by the judgment of his peers or the law of the land. And should the public exigencies make it necessary for the common preservation, to take any person's property, or to demand his particular services, full compensation



shall be made for the same. And in the just preservation of rights and property, it is understood and declared that no law ought ever to be made or have force in the said Territory, that shall in any manner whatever interfere with or effect private contracts or engagements *bona fide* and without fraud, previously formed.

ART. III. Religion, morality and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged. The utmost good faith shall always be observed toward the Indians; their lands and property shall never be taken from them without their consent; and in their property, rights and liberty they shall never be invaded or disturbed, unless in just and lawful wars authorized by Congress. But laws founded in justice and humanity, shall from time to time be made for preventing wrongs being done to them, and for preserving peace and friendship with them.

ART. IV. The said Territory and the States which may be formed therein, shall ever remain a part of the confederacy of the United States of America, subject to the articles of confederation, and to such alterations therein as shall be constitutionally made, and to all the acts and ordinances of the United States in Congress assembled conformable thereto. The inhabitants and settlers in said Territory shall be subject to pay a part of the federal debts contracted or to be contracted, and a proportional part of the expenses of the Government, to be apportioned on them by Congress, according to the same common rule and measure by which apportionments thereof shall be made on the other States, and the taxes for paying their proportion shall be laid and levied by the authority and directions of the Legislature of the district or districts or new States, within the time agreed upon by the United States in Congress assembled. The Legislatures of those districts or new States, shall never interfere with the primary disposal of the soil by the United States in Congress assembled, nor with any regulations Congress may find necessary for securing the title in such soil to the *bona-fide* purchasers. No tax shall be imposed on lands the property of the United States, and in no case, shall non-residents be taxed higher than residents. The navigable waters leading into the Mississippi and St Lawrence, and the carrying places between the same, shall be common highways, and forever free as well to the inhabitants of the said Territory as to the citizens of the United States and those of any other States that may be admitted into the confederacy, without any tax, impost or duty therefor.

ART. V. There shall be formed in said Territory not less than three, nor more than five, States, and the boundaries of the States, as soon as Virginia shall alter her act of cession and consent to the same, shall become fixed and established as follows, to wit: The western State in the said Territory shall be bounded by the Mississippi, the Ohio, the Wabash Rivers; a direct line drawn from the Wabash and Post St. Vincent, due north to the Territorial line between the United States and Canada; and by the said Territorial line to the Lake of the Woods and Mississippi. The middle State shall be bounded by the said direct line, the Wabash from Post St. Vincent to the Ohio, by the Ohio, by a direct line drawn due north from the mouth of the Great Miami to the said Territorial line. The eastern State shall be bounded by the last-mentioned direct line, the Ohio, Pennsylvania and said territorial line. *Provided*, however, and it is further understood and declared, that the boundaries of those three States shall be subject so far to be altered, that, if Congress shall hereafter find it expedient, they shall have authority to form one or two States in that part of the said Territory which lies north of an east and west line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan. And whenever any of the said States shall have 60,000 free inhabitants therein, such State shall be admitted by its delegates into the Congress of the United States on an equal footing with the original States in all respects whatever, and shall be at liberty to form a permanent constitution and State government. *Provided*, The constitution and government so to be formed, shall be represented, and in conformity to the principles contained in these articles; and so far as it can be consistent with the general interest of the confederacy, such admission shall be allowed at an earlier period, and when there may be a less number of free inhabitants than 60,000.

ART. VI. There shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in the said Territory, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes whereof the party shall have been duly convicted. *Provided always*, That any person escaping into the same from whom labor or service is lawfully





claimed in one of the original States, each fugitive may be lawfully claimed and conveyed to the person claiming his or her labor or services as aforesaid.

*Be it ordained by the authority aforesaid,* That the resolutions of the 23d of April, 1784, relative to the subject of this ordinance, be and the same are hereby repealed and declared null and void.

The passage of this ordinance, since known as the "Ordinance of 1787," was immediately followed by an application to the Government, by John Cleves Seymour, of New Jersey, in behalf of the country, between the Miamis, and a contract was concluded the following year. The Ohio Company were exceedingly energetic in inaugurating settlements. Gen. Putman, with a party of forty-seven men, set out on an exploring expedition, accompanied by six boat builders. On the 1st of January, 1788, twenty-six surveyors followed, from Hartford, Conn. They arrived in Ohio on the 7th of April, 1788, and their active energy founded the permanent beginning of this great Western State. When we review the dangerous experiments that have been made, in this land west of the Alleghanies, the horrors which had overwhelmed every attempt, we can faintly realize the stalwart courage that sent these men on their way, and sustained them in their pioneer hardships. With characteristic vigor, they began their little town. Enthusiastic and happy, they did not rest from their toilsome march over the old Indian roads, but kept busily at work to establish an oasis in this wide expanse of wilderness, before they should take necessary ease to recuperate their strength.

The wise men met on the 2d of May, and the little town was named Marietta. Situated as it was, in the midst of danger, they had used precaution to build and equip a fortified square, which was designated Campus Martius; Square No. 19 was Capitolium, and Square No. 61 was Cecelia, and the main street was Sacra Via.

Marietta was especially fortunate in her actual "first families." Ten of the forty-eight men had received a thorough college education; the remaining were individuals of sterling merit, honorable, and several had already attained reputations for superior excellence of abilities. Patriotic and brave, the settlement certainly possessed a foundation that promised well for the future. The following 4th of July was an auspicious event, and the Hon. James M. Varnum was the eloquent orator of the occasion.

The opening of the court, on the 2d of September, was a solemn ceremonial, the High Sheriff leading with drawn sword, followed by citizens, with an escort of officers from Fort Harmar, the members of the bar, the Governor and Clergymen, the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas—Gen. Rufus Putman and Benjamin Tupper—all these constituted an imposing spectacle, as they progressed over a path which had been cut through the forest to Campus Martius Hall, the edifice of law and order.

The Judges took their seats, a prayer was offered by the Rev. Dr. Cutler, and immediately the Sheriff, Col. Ebenezer Sprout, proclaimed the response, and the court of impartial justice was convened.



This ceremonial was, perhaps, made all the more impressive by the presence of several powerful Indian chiefs, who had journeyed to Marietta for the purpose of making a treaty.

The settlement now increased rapidly, new cabins were erected constantly. On the 17th of December, a society event occurred, in the form of a grand ball, fifteen ladies being present.

John Cleves Symmes had contracted for 2,000,000 acres of land, and succeeded in obtaining his grant, but circumstances prevented him from meeting his part of the obligations, and the specification was reduced to 1,000,000. After vain attempt to make his payments, a settlement was finally effected for 248,540 acres, and Symmes was prepared to dispose of clear titles to new-comers. In 1788, a town was established within the boundaries of his grant, at the mouth of the little Miami, known as Columbia, and in the early part of 1787 another was formed opposite the mouth of the Licking River, by name Losantiville, analyzed by a frontier scholar—*ville*, the town; *anti*, opposite to; *os*, the mouth of; *L*, Licking.

Judge Symmes had projected building his main town at North Bend. This plan was frustrated by reason of Ensign Luce—who had been commissioned by Gen. Harmar to erect a fort—deciding that North Bend was not suitable for the purpose. He selected Losantiville for the purpose, and Fort Washington was the result. In 1790, Gov. St. Clair was called to inspect the settlement, and proceeded to organize Hamilton County, at the same time calling the town *Cincinnati*.

It will be remembered that Connecticut ceded most of her western lands to General Government, retaining, however, a minor portion. As the settlements began to increase on the "Virginia Reserve" and between the Scioto and Miami Rivers, all those holding claims were not disposed to part with them, while others were anxious to secure grants for the purpose of speculation, rather than the advancement of civilization. The Scioto Company was a questionable adherent of the Ohio Company, and began operations, which resulted well, whatever their purpose may have been.

Gen. Putnam cleared the land and directed the building of 100 dwellings and six block-houses. During 1791, the colony arrived, consisting of 500 persons. Only ten of these were tillers of the soil. Viscount Malartie ventured into the wilderness, but instead of settling, joined Gen. St. Clair's army, and was ultimately his aid-de-camp. Indian conquests were not to his taste, and he soon returned to France. This new colony was essentially French, and its location was Gallia County. The name "Gallipolis" was selected.

These settlers, being unaccustomed to severe toil, and disinclined to learn its hard lesson, soon became demoralized, through deprivation and absolute want. Congress came to their aid with a land grant of 24,000 acres, but few of them cared to enter claims, and soon all traces of the old town were lost, and its inhabitants scattered.





Gen. St. Clair having become unpopular, through repeated failures in Indian campaigns, and Gen. Anthony Wayne having wintered at Fort Washington, the spring of 1793 was opened by a march of the army, well disciplined and led by "Mad Anthony," on a campaign that must crush the rapidly increasing depredations of the Indians, notwithstanding which these new settlements had been made. All winter, Gen. Wayne had dispatched scouts, spies and hardy frontiersmen on errands of discovery, and his plans were, therefore, practically matured. His army cut its way through the forests, gathering horses, provisions, etc., as they marched, and finally came nearly up to the enemy before discovery. They again returned to Fort Washington, as the Commander-in-Chief, under the order of the Executive, had proclaimed inaction until the Northern or British Commissioners and Indians should convene and discuss the situation and prospects. Gen. Wayne, meantime, drilled his men at "Hobson's Choice," a place near Fort Washington.

The Commissioners came from Detroit, and assembled at Capt. Matthew Elliot's house, at the mouth of the Detroit River.

A meeting was called at Sandusky, and twenty Indian representatives were present, to argue the grounds of a treaty. Simon Girty acted as interpreter, and has been vehemently accused of unfaithfulness in this trust, since he did not advocate the adjustment of matters on any grounds. The Indians reiterated their rights and wrongs, and offered to receive the half of the purchase money, provided the actual settlers would accept it as the price of the land, move away, and leave the original owners the proud possessors of their lands. The Government would then expend less money than they would have done in a full Indian purchase, or a long and cruel war. This being out of the question and rejected, a decided specification was made that the Ohio boundary was to be obliterated, and a new one adopted, that encompassed a mere fraction of territory. This was also rejected. The Indians indignantly bade the Americans to go back to their father, and they would return to their tribes.

The council was terminated in confusion. It is highly probable that some settlement might have been made, had it not been for English influence which instigated the savages, in the hope of ultimately making conquests for themselves. The commander at Detroit evinced great uneasiness whenever there was a shadow of an opportunity for a peaceful understanding.

On Christmas Day, 1793, a detachment of the army encamped on the identical ground made memorable by St. Clair's horrible defeat. A reward was offered for every human skull that was found, and 600 were gathered. The bones of the victims were removed from the spot where they built Fort Recovery. This point was left in charge of Alexander Gibson.

Early in the year 1794, Lord Dorchester addressed the Commissioners in behalf of the English. Even at this time, Gen. Wayne, to avoid the terrors of a great war, again made overtures of peace, dispatching Freeman, Trueman and Hardin, all initiated in savage tactics, on errands of mercy—and the three men



were inhumanly murdered. The English went so far as to order Gov. Simcoe to erect a fort, in April, 1794, on the Rapids of the Maumee, thus rousing the Indians by a bold proof that they had espoused their cause. In May, the Spanish, who were ever jealous of colonial encroachments, were willing to aid in a general raid against the Americans.

In June, a scouting party from Fort Recovery, fell into an Indian ambush and suffered severely, their foes following them to the very entrance. The siege continued for two days. It was plainly evident that white men augmented the Indian force; ounce balls and buck-shot surely came from their rifles. Again, the Indians immediately began a search beneath the logs where pieces of artillery were hidden during the great battle of St. Clair, but fortunately, Fort Recovery had the use of them and they accomplished much.

On July 26, Scott joined Wayne at Greenville, with 1,600 mounted Kentuckians, and on the 28th, the legion took up its line of deadly march. Halting at Girty's Town, they built Fort Mary's, later on Fort Adams. Throwing the enemy off their guard by feints and counter-marching, the troops surprised the Indians, and without the slightest resistance took possession of their villages at the confluence of the Auglaize and Maumee. They found provision in abundance, and tarried a week building Fort Defiance.

Again Gen. Wayne would have made terms of peace, on the principle of the Government to arrest bloodshed, but the Indians were rendered cruelly intent on war by an addition of a body of British militia from Detroit, and by regulars stationed at a fort they had built on the left bank of the river, below the rapids, called Fort Miami. The "Fallen Timber" ground was selected as the field for a battle by the savages, in the expectation that the trees cast down by a tornado and there remaining, would seriously impede American progress.

August 15th. Wayne marched down the river, and at Roche de Boeuf, erected a fortification for their stores and luggage, naming it "Fort Deposit." On the 20th, the American army began the attack. Maj. Price and Maj. Gen. Scott were heroic in their assistance, and after a sharp, deadly conflict, the enemy was routed, fleeing in confusion, and leaving their dead and wounded strewn thickly over the field. The savages were pressed to the front always, and when the carnage was painful, the British troops not engaged looked on coolly from the fort and offered no assistance, aiding their own, however, when possible. Gen. Wayne being an ardent soldier, was apt to forget his position, and impetuously place himself constantly in danger. Lieut. Harrison is reported to have requested the General not to forget to give him field orders, in his own participation in the battle, and to have received the reply that *the standing order was always to charge bayonets.*

Notwithstanding the treaty of 1878, and the fact that the British were trespassing, they encroached upon the Ohio soil, and essayed to vindicate their action by discarding American claims and recognizing the Indian rights, whereby they might seek their own colonization and make treaties.





Maj. Campbell was in command at Fort Miami, and when he saw the savages being cut down almost mercilessly, he not only refrained from offering aid, but when, in their desperate retreat, they attempted to enter the fort for protection, he ordered the doors closed in their faces.

On the following day, Campbell sent a message to Wayne, demanding a reason for hostile action, adding that Great Britain was not now at war with the United States. He received a characteristic reply.

During the Revolution, Detroit was an important British point, and the Maumee was its outlet. Therefore, the English clung tenaciously to this possession, giving, as it did, the advantage of the great fur trade. The English Government evidently regretted ceding so much of her territory in the West, and were searching for an excuse to quarrel and attempt to regain at least a part of what they had lost. Their policy was to sustain the bitter hatred between the Indians and the Americans.

The settlement of the Maumee Valley had been rapid, but the very name was an agony of remembrance of frightful massacres and atrocities. Col. McKee, the British Indian agent, and his assistant, Capt. Elliott, were from Pennsylvania, but being Tories, they had assimilated with the Indians. They joined the Shawnee tribe and married Indian wives, and made their fortunes thereby, through British appointments to secure the savage interests. The Indians were directly served by McKee and Elliott, with ammunition and supplies, during the Wayne conflict.

Several skirmishes ensued, but severe weather approaching, the troops moved for quarters, and on the 14th day of September, they attacked the Miami villages, captured them with provisions and stores, and erected a fort, leaving it in charge of Lieut. Col. Hamtramck. With cheers and rifle-shooting, this post was named *Fort Wayne*. The main army marched into Greenville and went into winter quarters.

Wayne had achieved a brilliant victory, but his success did not overcome his practical reasoning, and he was unwilling to subject his men to a severe winter's campaign unless necessity was peremptory.

Gov. Simcoe, Col. McKee and a few of the most savage Indian chiefs attempted to rally the Indians for a new attack. Gov. Simcoe, of Detroit, was aware that the mounted volunteers under Wayne had been allowed to return home, and that the term of service of a portion of the "Legion" was about to expire.

The British and Indians held a conference, but the latter were weary with fighting for the glory of the Great Father at Detroit, and did not enter into the plan. The winter proved most poverty stricken to them, the English failing to supply them, and their crops and sustenance having been destroyed by Wayne. They were then fully prepared to listen to the faintest signal from Wayne to conciliate affairs, and the Wyandots and Delawares were the first to confer with him on the subject. Their position was exposed and they had suffered severely.



They soon influenced other tribes to consider the question. As a mass, they were convinced of their inability to overcome the Americans, and had become impatient and disgusted with the duplicity of their British friends, who had not hesitated to sacrifice them in every instance, and who deserted them in their hour of distress. United, they sued for peace. Terms were made, and about the 1st of August, the famous Greenville treaty was ratified and established, and the old Indian war in Ohio terminated.

The Wyandots, Delawares, Shawnees, Chippewas, Ottawas, Pottawatomies, Miamis, Eel Rivers, Weas, Kickapoos, Piankeshaws and Kaskaskias were thus conciliated. The old Indian boundary line, settled upon at the Fort McIntosh treaty, was retained, and the southwestern line was prolonged from old Fort Recovery, southwest of the Ohio River.

"The general boundary lines between the lands of the United States and the lands of the said Indian tribes shall begin at the mouth of the Cuyahoga River, and thence run up the same to the portage between that and the Tuscarawas Branch of the Muskingum; thence down that branch to the crossing-place above Fort Laurens; thence westerly to a fork of that branch of the Great Miami River (running into the Ohio), at or near which fork stood Laramie's store—Mary's River, which is a branch of the Miami that runs into Lake Erie; thence a westerly course to Fort Recovery, which stands on a branch of the Wabash; thence southwesterly on a direct line to the Ohio, so as to intersect that river opposite the mouth of the Kentucky or Cuttawa River."

This boundary line has, ever since this memorable treaty, been a prominent landmark, and may now be traced as the southern boundary line of Stark, Ashland, Richland and Marion Counties, and the northern line, in part, of Tuscarawas and Knox. Old Fort Recovery was located in Mercer, near the Indiana line. Laramie's store was in Shelby.

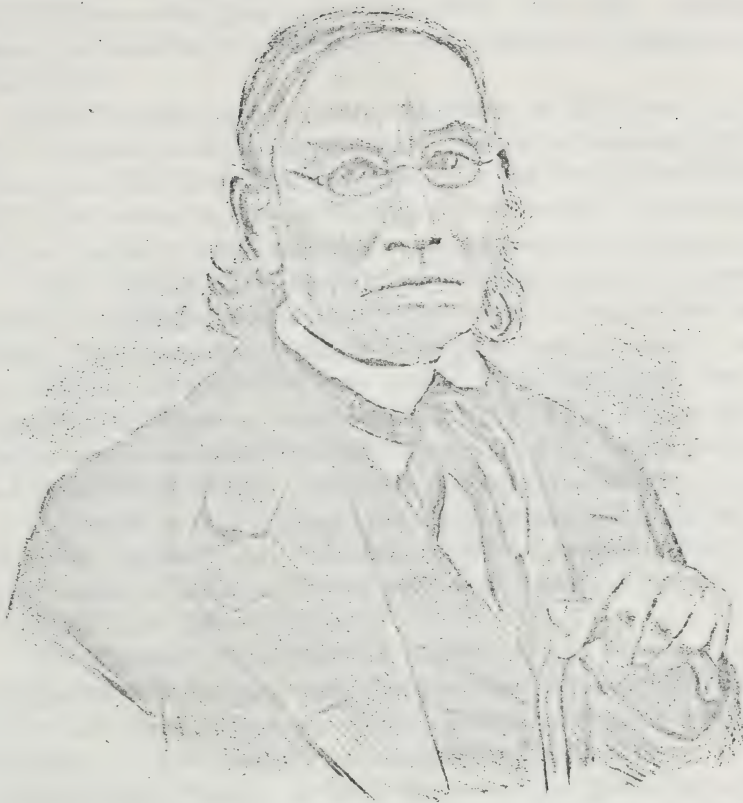
Within the Indian Reservation, the United States held sixteen distinct sections of land, for the purpose of military posts, so arranged that the Government had full right of way north and west.

The "Joy treaty" between England and the United States was ratified early in 1796, and the British were obliged to vacate Detroit and Fort Miami, and recall the fact that they had no claim or right to either points. Gen. Wayne received them, and accompanied by Gov. St. Clair, proceeded to Detroit. Here the latter laid out a county, calling it Wayne, and designated Detroit as its seat of justice. This was the fifth county in the Northwest Territory, north of the Ohio River. Washington County, with Marietta as a seat of justice, was first established; next Hamilton, with Cincinnati as a county seat. Wayne County was organized in 1796, and included about twenty-six of the present counties, in the northwest part of the State, covering about a quarter of its area, besides parts of Indiana and Michigan.

In other parts of the State, the population was rapidly increasing. In May, 1795, the Legislature authorized a committee to institute measures for the







DAVID LOWRY  
(DECEASED)  
BETHEL TP.

115-116



disposal of their Western lands. The Virginia and Connecticut Reservations required some action on the part of Government, inasmuch as ceding a portion and re-selling had in a measure disturbed free titles. Fifty-six persons negotiated and purchased lands, receiving quit-claim titles and entire rights. They re-sold to John Morgan and John Caldwell and Jonathan Bruce, in trust. Thus 3,000,000 acres were prepared for settlement. Upon the quit-claim deeds of these representatives, the full title of lands included within the old Western Reserve rests.

Judge Symmes began his active operations in 1796, and by the close of 1797 all lands east of the Cuyahoga were laid out in townships, five miles square. The agent of the Connecticut Land Company was Gen. Moses Cleveland, and in his honor the leading city in the Reserve was named. Some townships were retained for private sale, and others were disposed of by lottery, in 1798.

Wayne's treaty led to the formation of Dayton, and the peopling of that section. A difficulty arose regarding the original Symmes grant and its modification. Symmes had sold land titles, in good faith, beyond his vested power, and Congress was now called upon to adjust these claims and titles. Seventeen days after the Wayne or Greenville treaty, St. Clair, Wilkinson, Dayton and Ludlow contracted with Symmes for seven and eight ranges, between the Mad and Little Miami Rivers. November 4, 1795, Mr. Ludlow laid out Dayton.

During the years 1790 and 1795, the Governor and Supreme Judges of the Northwest Territory had published sixty-four statutes. Thirty-four of these were ratified at Cincinnati, for the purpose of forming a complete statutory. It was termed the "Maxwell Code."

Mr. Nathaniel Massie founded a town on the Scioto, which was called Chillicothe. The Iroquois treaty had previously invited settlement, and embryo towns had begun as early as 1769, under the protection of the Connecticut Company. A land company was organized in Hartford, Conn., in 1795, sending out forty-three surveyors to divide the townships of that part of the Western Reserve, east of the Cuyahoga, five miles square. The first resident of the town of Cleveland was Mr. Job Stiles and family, and Mrs. Stiles was the mother of the first white child born on the Reserve. Some other parts of the territory progressed more rapidly in population.

Along the Muskingum, Scioto and Miami, towns began to spring up, which might perhaps better be termed farming settlements.

Cincinnati was increasing, and in 1796, had reached 100 cabins, 15 frame houses and 600 persons, with prospects for a firm future.

The Virginia Military Land District was between the Little Miami and Scioto, and was rapidly increasing in population.

Mr. Massie was unceasing in his efforts to advance the West, and laid out Manchester, offering inducements that could not fail to attract settlers.

Ebenezer Zane procured a grant in consideration of opening a bridle path from the Ohio River at Wheeling, over the country via Chillicothe, to Limestone,





in Kentucky. The year following, the United States mail was taken over this route.

The comparatively tranquil condition of the country and the inducements it had to offer encouraged a rapid settlement of the Territory. A prominent feature of the early growth of Ohio was the general prevalence of reliable, stanch principle. The people were of the good colonial stock.

In 1800, Chillicothe was denominated the seat of the Territorial government, and the first stone edifice in the State was begun in this town, soon after this appointment. About this time, a serious difficulty suddenly occurred to those individuals who had taken lands on the Western Reserve of Connecticut. That Eastern power had, it is true, ceded a part of her claim to the General Government, and had stipulated for the sale of certain other tracts. At the same time, the State had not signed away her jurisdiction over some sections of her claim, and those unfortunate people in and about Dayton found themselves without any government upon which they might depend in a case of emergency. The matter was, accordingly, presented to the Territorial government, which interceded with the Eastern State, and, sanctioned by the Assembly at Congress, Connecticut relinquished her jurisdiction in 1800.

Cleveland was an important point, and was growing in the mean time. However, it had suffered exceedingly from the ravages of fever and ague. For a period of two months, there was not an individual, but a boy thirteen years of age, able to procure food for the others. Flour was out of all rational consideration, and the meal upon which they lived was pounded by hand. In 1799, Williams and Myatt erected a grist-mill at the falls, near Newbury.

A startling agitation occurred in 1801, which in these days would cause but a ripple in the political sea, but happening during a time when legislative dignity and state authority were regarded with reverential awe, it created the most intense feeling. Great indignation was openly expressed.

The Governor and several legislators felt that they had been insulted in the performance of their respective duties, at Chillicothe, while the Assembly was in session in 1801. No measures being taken by the authorities at the capital to protect the Executive, a law was passed removing the seat of government to Cincinnati.

This circumstance led to a general consideration of the advantages of a State government, and a popular desire was expressed for a change in this respect. Gov. St. Clair had fallen into disfavor through his failure as a military leader and his failures in the Indian campaigns, and from his assuming powers which were not vested in him, especially the subdivision of counties. He was also identified with the Federal party, which was not popular in Ohio. The opposition was strong in the Assembly, but was in the minority in the House of Representatives. The boundary question was agitated at the same time. The intention was to thus effect the limits of Ohio that a State government would necessarily have to be postponed. Against this measure, Tiffin, Worthington,



Longham, Darlington, Massie, Dunlavy and Morrow strenuously objected. After considerable discussion, Thomas Worthington obtained leave of absence from the session, and journeyed to Washington in behalf of a State government. It was obvious that the Territory, under the ordinance, was not entitled to a change. Massie suggested the feasibility of appointing a committee to address Congress on the subject. This the House refused to pass.

An effort was then made to take a census, but any action on this subject was postponed until the next session.

During all this ineffectual struggle, Worthington was doing his best in Washington, and succeeded so well that on March 4, a report was made to the House in favor of the State government. This report was made on a basis that the census, in 1800, summed up over 45,000 for Ohio.

April 30, Congress passed a law carrying into effect the views expressed on this subject. A convention met on November 1. Its members were generally Jeffersonian in their views. Gov. St. Clair proposed to address them as their chief executive magistrate. Several members resolutely opposed this action, insisting upon a vote, which, through courtesy and not a sense of right, resulted in permitting him to address them. He advised the postponement of the State government until the original eastern portion of the State was sufficiently populated to demand this right. Only one, out of thirty-three, voted to sustain the Governor in these views.

The convention agreed to the views of Congress. November 29, the agreement was ratified and signed, as was the constitution of the State of Ohio. The General Assembly was ordered to convene the first Tuesday of March, 1803.

This was carried into effect. A constitution was framed for the new State, adhering to the Ordinance of 1787. The rights and duties of citizens were plainly set forth, and general business was transacted. The new State constitution was signed by :

Edward Tiffin, President and Representative from Ross County.

Adams County—Joseph Darlington, Israel Donalson, Thomas Vinker.

Belmont County—James Caldwell and Elijah Woods.

Clermont County—Philip Gatch and James Sargent.

Fairfield County—Henry Abrams and Emanuel Carpenter.

Hamilton County—John W. Brown, Charles Willing Byrd, Francis Dunlavy, William Goforth, John Gitchel, Jeremiah Morrow, John Paul, John Riley, John Smith and John Wilson.

Jefferson County—Rudolph Blair, George Humphry, John Milligan, Nathan Updegraff and Bezaleel Wells.

Ross County—Michael Baldwin, James Grubb, Nathaniel Massie and F. Worthington.

Washington County—Ephraim Cutler, Benjamin Ives Gilman, John McIntyre and Rufus Putnam.

Thomas Scott, Secretary.





The first Legislature of the State, under the new constitution, created eight new counties, viz., Gallia, Scioto, Franklin, Columbiana, Butler, Warren, Greene and Montgomery.

The first State officers were : Michael Baldwin, Speaker of the House ; Nathaniel Massie, President of the Senate ; William Creighton, Secretary of State ; Col. Thomas Gibson, Auditor ; William McFarland, Treasurer ; Return J. Meigs, Jr., Samuel Huntington and William Sprigg, Judges of the Supreme Court ; Francis Dunlavy, Willis Silliman and Calvin Pease, Judges of the District Court.

The General Assembly held a second session in December, at which time the militia law was revised, also giving aliens equal proprietary rights with native citizens. The revenue system was modified and improved. Acts authorizing the incorporation of townships were passed, and for the establishment of counties. Furthermore, Jacob White, Jeremiah Morrow and William Ludlow were authorized to locate a township for collegiate purposes, according to previous specified terms of Congress. The Symmes grant and the college specification collided materially, but the irregularity of the former was not to create any inconvenience for the latter. Mr. Symmes had in good faith marked off this township, but circumstances preventing the perfection of his plans, that lapsed with the others, and the original township was now entered by settlers.

Accordingly, thirty-six sections, west of the Great Miami, were selected, and are now held by the Miami University.

Gov. St. Clair, notwithstanding his unpopularity, was re-appointed.

Ohio was under a system of government which guaranteed the best improvements ; her Legislature being composed of her best statesmen, and the laws passed having the general interest of the people embodied in them.

A bill was passed, appropriating the net proceeds of the land lying within said State, sold by Congress after the 20th day of June, 1802, after deducting all expenses incident to the same, to be applied to the laying-out of roads, leading from the navigable waters emptying into the Atlantic to the Ohio, to the said State, and through the same ; such roads to be laid out under the authority of Congress, with the consent of the several States through which the road shall pass. In conformity with these provisions, steps were taken, in 1805, which resulted in the making of the Cumberland or National road.

Burr, at this time, began an organization for the ostensible purpose of making a settlement on the Wachita, but his party being armed and his plans not being frankly disclosed, an investigation proved that his real design was a mutinous revolt against Governmental powers, and to gratify his ambition by founding his own kingdom in Mexico, and defeating the Spanish. If success crowned his efforts, his ultimate victory was to rupture the Union by forcing the Western States to withdraw from their allegiance. By gaining an influence over the noble but misguided Blennerhasset, he established his headquarters on his island in the Ohio. The history of Burr's expedition is already well known.



The final capture by Gov. Tiffin, of ten boats loaded with stores, on the Muskingum, and four near Marietta, decided the fate of this scheme, and Burr was finally arrested and put on trial May 22, 1807.

The advancement of the settlement of the State was in no manner impeded, and towns sprang up, farms were laid out, and all other improvements inaugurated which tended to a permanent prosperity.

In 1808, Tecumseh left Greenville to join the Prophet on the banks of the Tippecanoe, a tributary of the Upper Wabash, on a tract of land granted herein by the Pottawatomies.

The Indians were virtually by treaty allowed but a small proportion of land within the boundaries of the State, and were maintaining peaceful attitudes toward the whites, with exceptional border depredations, which were settled by mutual understanding.

Although the United States had gained independence, and was treating with England as with other foreign powers, the British persisted in violating the national rights of the United States, impressing American seamen into the British service, seizing American vessels engaged with France in trade, and otherwise violating the rights of an independent nation, at peace with the British power.

The mission upon which Henry was sent by the British, to create disturbance between the States, and thus broken, to weaken the strength of the General Government, added fuel to the fire, and united indignation cried for war.

British agents again bargained with the Indians of the Wabash and Maumee Valleys, desiring them to inaugurate another war upon the western sections and to make a desperate attack upon the settlements south of the lakes. The British agent at Malden negotiated in rifles, powder, ball, merchandise, lead, blankets and shirts. The Indians were inspired again with the hope that the whites would be driven back, and that all the country north of the Ohio would again revert to them.

The Canadians in league with the English, gave the savages unlimited quantities of whisky, which naturally aroused their fierce natures to acts of violence and blood. It is highly probable that the use of liquor was the main cause of the deterioration of the best traits of the Indian character, after the Revolution. Again, many unscrupulous men upon the frontier did not hesitate to commit the most merciless crimes against the Indians, such was the prejudice against them, and the courts invariably failed to indict them for these atrocities. This error on the part of the Americans served to influence the savages against them.

At this time, the seats of justice were distant over a hundred miles each from the other, uninhabited tracts frequently extending between them which were absolute wildernesses. The routes were in many cases difficult and circuitous.

As early as 1808, there was a mail communication for the people on the Lower Maumee, many days elapsing between the arrivals and departures of





the same, however. Horace Gunn was the carrier. Benoni Adams brought the news from Cleveland to the same point, his trip requiring a fortnight. It must be remembered that this journey was mostly made on foot. The Black Swamp could not be traversed in any other manner.

#### THE WAR OF 1812.

The war of 1812 can be called a continuation of the Revolution, with all justice. Although rumors had reached Ohio, that active preparations were being made for general action, no official tidings had been sent to Hull, commander-in-chief of the Western forces.

The Secretary of War, instead of sending a special messenger directly to Hull, communicated with the post adjacent, depending upon a continuation of the news from that point. At the same time, advices were sent the British post at Malden and Detroit. Hull sent out a packet with official papers, stores, etc., the day previous to that on which the official intelligence arrived that an open rupture existed between the two powers, and this was of course captured.

The Western forces marched to Detroit and crossed over to Sandwich, preparatory to attacking Malden, a post most favorable for the transportation of stores, troops, etc. which was therefore considered valuable.

Peter Minard first gave the news to the settlers of the Maumee. He had heard from a Delaware chief, who assured him a general massacre was to take place in the valley. Maj. Spafford paid no heed to this "idle fear," until a few days thereafter a messenger came to his quarters, reporting a band of fifty Pottawatomies on the march to join the hostile tribes near Malden. They had plundered and burned Monclova, and had nearly reached the rapids.

The Major, with his family and settlers, immediately launched a barge on the river and were able to reach old Fort Miami just as the savages reached Maumee City. They could plainly witness the flames that devoured their old homes. They kept on their way in their miserable craft, until they reached Milan, where they learned that the entire country was in danger.

Although the Indians were defeated in the battle of Tippecanoe in the fall of 1811, they plotted vigorously with the English for the invasion of Ohio.

Gen. William Hull marched from the southwestern part of the State directly north, crossing the counties of Champaign, Logan, Hardin, Hancock and Wood, establishing military posts along the route and cutting a way through the wilderness of the unsettled portions. He crossed the Maumee on the 1st of July, and marched to Detroit.

Hull was evidently actuated in his succeeding disgraceful failures by two fears—lack of confidence in the ability of his troops, and the belief that they might desert him in action. He proclaimed freedom, and a necessity of submitting to the Canadians under existing circumstances. He held out inducements to the British regulars to desert their cause and essayed to pacify the savages, but he accomplished nothing beyond jeopardizing the American cause



and disgracing his army. His men became restless. Col. Miller and Col. Cass were delighted when detailed on scouting expeditions, and did not hesitate to attack advancing squads of the enemy. At last, an attack was made on the Niagara frontier, and Hull speedily abandoned his project and collected his forces at Detroit.

Meantime, Col. Proctor had reached Malden, and quickly perceiving the advantage of a post at that point, whereby he could cut off supplies and starve Hull into subjection, he massed his forces about this section, captured Van Horn and his two hundred men, and withstood the attack of Miller, although he gained nothing by so doing. Again Hull displayed his weakness by recalling his forces from further molestations.

Gen. Brock, however, reached Malden on the 13th of August, 1812, and began war preparations.

Gen. Dearborn placed a force on the Niagara frontier, but an armistice was made with the British. Hull dispatched a third party under McArthur, to open communications to the Raisin River.

Gen. Brock appeared at Sandwich and began to erect batteries, which Hull would not allow to be molested. The result was, that on the 26th of August Detroit was surrendered to the enemy, and not a blow had been struck in its defense.

By this dastardly act, 1,400 brave men who had not been permitted to make a single effort to sustain the American cause, were surrendered to 300 English regulars, 400 Canadians and their Indian allies. Gen. Hull was, in consequence of this series of "mistakes," accused of treason and cowardice, and convicted of the latter. By the middle of August, the British had gained the control over most of the Northwestern Territory.

The appointment of William Henry Harrison to the position of commander in chief of the Western forces, was most opportune. He speedily raised a vigorous army, and advanced by three routes to the foot of the rapids.

Gen. Harrison commanded the right wing, and marched by the way of Upper Sandusky, where he located his depot of supplies. Gen. Tupper commanded the center, Fort McArthur, in Hardin County, being his base, while Gen. Winchester marched from Fort Defiance down the Maumee to the foot of the rapids.

A large force of British and Indians moved up the left bank of the Maumee toward Fort Wayne, and Gen. Harrison, to intercept them, marched to the confluence of the Auglaize with the Maumee.

Harrison was aware that the enemy would be also hemmed in by Winchester. The weather was rainy, and the prospects were that a most unfortunate season was to follow the expected engagements. Harrison heard that Winchester had reached Fort Defiance, and that the Indians and British were retreating down the Maumee. He followed, and marched to Winchester's camp, where he arrived in season to quell a mutiny under command of Col. Allen, of the Kentucky troops.





In January, 1813, Winchester had reached the rapids, where he received tidings that Frenchtown was menaced and exposed. Without orders, he sent a party to the rescue, which defeated the enemy. The weather was intensely cold, and the company lay within eighteen miles of Malden, where the enemy was collected in full force, consequently re-enforcements must be dispatched immediately or the town again left to its fate.

Winchester then marched with a force of 259 men, and upon arriving at nightfall, insisted upon remaining on open ground, although warned repeatedly that this would be a most dangerous experiment.

In the morning, he was surprised by the enemy, massed directly before him, with a battery within three hundred yards of his camp, and a shower of bombs, balls and grape-shot falling among his exposed troops, and the yells of Indians reminding him of his fatal error. Lewis, who led the party out in the beginning and had apprehended the danger, bravely defended himself behind garden pickets. Winchester was defeated on the 22d of January, 1813, and the Indians were permitted to massacre the prisoners and the settlers.

Harrison fell back to the foot of the rapids. On the 1st of February, he began the construction of Fort Meigs. On the 27th of April, Proctor and Tecumseh attacked this fort, and laid siege with the full expectation of success. The stipulation was that Gen. Harrison was to be delivered to Tecumseh. While the balls and bombs were making havoc with the fort, the Indians were climbing trees and pouring a galling fire down upon the troops. Gen. Proctor invited Harrison to surrender, which was politely declined, with the assurance that the British General would have the opportunity to distinguish himself as a soldier before such a proceeding was enacted.

Gen. Clay was descending the Maumee with 1,200 Kentuckians in flat boats. Orders went from Harrison that 800 men should land on the left bank, take and spike the British cannon, and then to enter the fort, from which soldiers were to issue to assist the re-enforcements.

Capt. Hamilton was to pilot Gen. Clay to the fort, cutting their way through. All succeeded, Col. Dudley taking the batteries and spiking the cannon. But his men, too much elated by their success, against orders, and against the repeated expostulations of Col. Dudley, insisted on pursuing the Indians. Col. Dudley would not desert them. This act proved their ruin. By a decoy, they were led into a defile which proved an ambush, and the men found themselves surrounded by savages, without means of escape.

A most frightful massacre began, and every man would have fallen had not Tecumseh sternly forbidden the cowardly carnage. One of his principal chiefs ignored this order, and the next instant the great warrior buried his hatchet in his head. The brave Col. Dudley was, however, tomahawked and scalped.

There were no immediate signs that the fort would be surrendered, and the siege was raised on the 9th of May. It was renewed on the 20th of July, and abandoned a few days later. The enemy decided this stronghold was invulnerable.



On the 1st of August, the enemy proceeded to Fort Stevenson, at Lower Sandusky, garrisoned by 150 men under Maj. Croghan. The fort had the use of but one piece of cannon. The enemy with Tecumseh's Indians numbered 3,300 strong, with six pieces of cannon.

Gen. Proctor again tendered the offer to surrender, adding that a refusal would only bring about a useless resistance, and a massacre by the Indians. The reply was, that before the fort went over to the British, not an American would be left to be massacred, as they should hold out to the last man. Proctor opened fire. The first movement was an assault upon the northwest angle of the fort, as if to make a breach and thus carry the works. The commandant strengthened that point by bags of sand, and during the night stealthily placing his one cannon in a concealed position, he filled it with slugs.

The following day, the fire again swept the northwest corner, and, evening approaching, a column of 350 men swept up within twenty yards of the walls. They were met by the musketry, which had little effect, and the ditch was soon filled with men. The next instant the hidden cannon, so placed as to sweep the ditch, suddenly began action, and the surprised assailants quickly recoiled, and the fort was saved, with the loss of only one man.

The next morning, the enemy had disappeared, evidently in haste, as guns, clothing and stores were left behind. They had lost over one hundred and fifty men by this useless attempt. Croghan had previously received orders to evacuate the fort from Gen. Harrison, and his determination to hold the position merited Harrison's reprimand and remand of commission. Such was the severity of military law. However, the rank of Colonel was immediately conferred upon him by the President, for his gallantry. The ladies of Chillicothe presented him with an elegant testimonial in the shape of a sword.

It was decided to make a naval warfare effectual in the recovery of the Northwestern Territory, and accordingly vessel-building began under Commodore Perry's supervision.

The British looked upon this proceeding with derision, fully intending to use these boats for their own purpose. They publicly proclaimed their intention.

By the 1st of August, 1813, Commodore Perry set sail a flotilla, the *Lawrence* and the *Niagara*, of twenty guns each, with smaller vessels following. Some difficulty was encountered in launching the larger vessels, on account of the shallowness of the water.

Perry's first destination was Put-in-Bay, thirty miles from Malden, where the British fleet lay under the guns of the fort. On the 10th of September, the British fleet—exceeding the American by ten guns—under Commodore Barclay, appeared off Put-in-Bay, distant about ten miles. Perry immediately set sail. The wind shifting, the Americans had the advantage.

Perry hoisted the Union Jack. A general preparation was made for the conflict. An ominous silence settled over all as the fleets approached. A bugle sounded on the enemy's ship *Detroit*, and a furious fire was opened upon





the Lawrence. The frightful and desperate battle that ensued is so familiar that it is not necessary for us to repeat its details. It forever remains in history as a prominent, desperate struggle that turned the tide most decisively in favor of the Americans. Hand to hand, for three hours, this furious struggle surged, resulting in a pronounced victory for the Americans.

Commodore Perry immediately requested parole for his severely wounded antagonist, Commodore Barclay. Capt. Elliott was at this engagement highly commended by Perry for his bravery.

Gen. Harrison now made preparations to follow Proctor, and reached Malden on the 27th of September.

Proctor had retreated to Sandwich, and thence Harrison followed him, overtaking the enemy on the 9th of October, on the bank of the Thames. An engagement ensued, which was not particularly marked in its events, but which practically terminated the war in the Northwest.

Tecumseh fell during this battle, and his death disheartened the savages to such an extent that they were willing to make terms of peace. Accordingly a treaty was concluded on the 22d of July, 1814, with the Wyandots, Delawares, Shawnees, Senecas and Miamis, the tribes engaged in hostilities.

Again Ohio was able to turn her attention to the improvements within her own boundaries. Weary and disabled though she was, her ambition and energy were unimpaired. The struggle had been severe, but a grand reward had been won, and peace and independence belonged to these sturdy, earnest, pioneers.

In 1815, a town was founded near Fort Meigs, and, in 1816, Gen. John E. Hunt and Judge Robert A. Forsythe located at Maumee.

#### BANKING.

Up to the year 1817, Ohio had no banking system, and on the 28th of January of that year, the United States Bank opened a branch at Cincinnati, and yet another during the following October at Chillicothe. These branches found a large amount of business to transact, and while being of assistance in various ways to the State, also received a fine revenue themselves. The State therefore resolved upon a tax levy, and, in 1819, the branches were to pay \$50,000 each, and the State Auditor was authorized to issue his warrant for the collection of the same.

The bank branches demurred, but the State was decided, and the banks accordingly filed a bill in chancery, in the United States Circuit Court, setting forth reasons whereby their prayer that Ralph Osborn, State Auditor, should be restrained from making such collection, should be seriously considered.

Osborn being counseled not to appear on the day designated in the writ, an injunction was obtained, with the security given in the shape of bonds from the bank, to the amount of \$100,000. On the 14th of September, the bank sent a commissioner to Columbus, who served upon the Auditor a copy of the petition



for the injunction, and a subpoena to make an appearance before the court on the first Monday in the following January. Osborn submitted both the petition and the injunction to the Secretary of State, with his warrant for collecting the tax. Legally, the matter was somewhat complicated.

The Auditor desired the Secretary of State to take legal advice, and if the papers did not actually amount to an injunction, to give orders for the execution of the warrant.

The decision was that the papers did not equal a valid injunction. The State writ for collection was therefore given over to John L. Harper, with directions to enter the banking-house and demand the payment of the tax. In case of a refusal, the vault was to be entered and a levy made upon the amount required. No violence was to be used, and if force was used to deter the act, the same was to be reported to a proper magistrate and an affidavit made to that fact.

On September 17, Mr. Harper went about his errand, taking with him T. Orr and J. MacCollister. After securing access to the vault, a demand was made for the payment of the tax. This was promptly refused, and a notice given of the granting of the injunction. This was disregarded, and the officer seized \$98,000 in gold, silver and notes. This was placed in charge of the State Treasurer, Mr. H. M. Curry.

The officers were arrested and imprisoned by the United States Circuit Court, and the money returned to the bank. The case was reviewed by the Supreme Court, and the measures of the Circuit Court were sustained. The State, therefore, submitted. In the mean time, the Legislature had prepared and passed a resolution, as follows:

*Resolved, by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, That in respect to the powers of the Governments of the several States that compose the American Union, and the powers of the Federal Government, this General Assembly do recognize and approve the doctrines asserted by the Legislatures of Kentucky and Virginia in their resolutions of November and December, 1798, and January, 1800, and do consider their principles have been recognized and adopted by a majority of the American people.*

*Resolved further, That this General Assembly do assert and will maintain by all legal and constitutional means, the rights of States to tax the business and property of any private corporation of trade, incorporated by the Congress of the United States, and located to transact its corporate business within any State.*

*Resolved further, That the bank of the United States is a private corporation of trade, the capital and business of which may be legally taxed in any State where they may be found.*

*Resolved further, That the General Assembly do protest against the doctrines that the political rights of the separate States that compose the American Union and their powers as sovereign States, may be settled and determined in the Supreme Court of the United States, so as to conclude and bind them in cases contrived between individuals, and where they are, no one of them, parties direct.*

The bank was thus debarred from the aid of State laws in the collection of its dues and in the protection of its rights. An attempt was made to effect a change in the Federal constitution, which would take the case out of the United States Courts. This, however, proved ineffectual.





The banking system in Ohio has, by reason of State surveillance, not been subjected to those whirlwind speculations and questionable failures which have marked many Western States, in the establishment of a firm basis upon which a banking law could be sustained, with mutual benefit to the institution and the people.

#### THE CANAL SYSTEM.

In the first part of 1817, the Legislature considered a resolution relating to a canal between Lake Erie and the Ohio River. No action was taken and the subject was not again agitated until 1819. Gov. Brown appointed three commissioners in 1820, for the purpose of employing an efficient engineer and such assistants as he deemed necessary, for the purpose of surveying a practical route for this canal. The commissioners were restricted in their actions until Congress should accept a proposition in behalf of the State, for a donation and sale of the public lands lying upon and near the route of the proposed canal. A delay was thus occasioned for two years.

In 1822, the matter was referred to a committee of the House of Representatives. This committee approved and recommended the employment of the engineer. They furthermore added illustrations to prove the feasibility of the project.

James Geddes, a skillful engineer of New York, was in due time appointed to the position and instructed to make the necessary examinations and surveys.

The surveys were made, and estimates given of the expenses, which documents were laid before the Legislature at several sessions.

In 1825, an act was passed providing for the internal improvement of the State by navigable canals. Directly thereafter, the State set vigorously about the work of constructing two canals, one leading from the Ohio to Lake Erie, by way of the valleys of the Scioto and Muskingum, the other from Cincinnati to Dayton.

The first canal-boat from Cincinnati to Dayton, reached her destination in 1829, on the 25th of January. This outlet of communication was extended to Lake Erie, and was completed in 1845. The largest artificial lake now known is on the elevation between the Ohio and the lake, in Mercer County, and supplies the St. Mary's feeder of the Miami Canal, about three miles distant, eastwardly. This reservoir is about nine miles long, and from two to four broad.

Two walls of earth, from ten to twenty feet high, were formed, on the east and west, which united with the elevations north and south, surrounded this basin. When the water was admitted, whole farms were submerged, and the "neighbors" complained lest this overflow should tempt miasma. So great was the excitement, that over one hundred and fifty residents of the county united, and with shovels and spades, made a breach in the embankment. Many holding prominent positions in the county were engaged in this work,



and all laid themselves liable to the State laws, which made the despoiling of public works a penitentiary offense.

The matter was taken up by the courts, but a grand jury could not be found in Mercer County to find a bill of indictment.

The officers who had charge of the work, ignored the law requiring the cutting and saving of the timber on lands appropriated, for canal reservoirs. The trees were ruthlessly girdled, and thousands of acres of valuable timber that might have been highly desirable in the building of bridges, etc., were destroyed. However, an adjustment was finally effected, and the work was prosecuted with the entire approbation of the people, who were convinced that convenient transportation was to be desired.

#### OHIO LAND TRACTS.

After the Indians relinquished all claims against the lands of those States west of the Alleghanies, as they had been obtained by conquest, the United States, as a government, owned the soil. When Ohio was admitted into the Union, a stipulation was made that the fee simple to all the lands within its boundaries, with the exception of those previously sold or granted, should vest in the General Government. At the present writing, but few tracts remain that can be called "public lands." In this, as in other States, tracts are designated by their pioneer signification or the purpose to which they were originally devoted. In Ohio, these tracts are known as :

- |                             |                      |                        |
|-----------------------------|----------------------|------------------------|
| 1. Congress Lands.          | 8. Symmes' Purchase. | 15. Maumee Road.       |
| 2. United States Military.  | 9. Refugee Tract.    | 16. School Lands.      |
| 3. Virginia Military.       | 10. French Grant.    | 17. College Lands.     |
| 4. Western Reserve.         | 11. Dohrman's Grant. | 18. Ministerial Lands. |
| 5. Fire Lands.              | 12. Zane's Grant.    | 19. Moravian Lands.    |
| 6. Ohio Company's Purchase. | 13. Canal Lands.     | 20. Salt Sections.     |
| 7. Donation Tract.          | 14. Turnpike Lands.  |                        |

The lands sold by the direct officers of the Government, under the direction of Congress, according to the laws, are known as Congress lands. They are properly surveyed, and laid out in townships six miles square, under the direction of the Government, and the expense incurred settled by Congress. These townships are subdivided into sections, containing 640 acres. One section is reserved, in every township, for educational purposes, to be utilized in any manner approved by the State as being the best to aid the cause for which they are assigned.

*The Western Reserve* will be remembered as the tract originally belonging to Connecticut. It lies in the northeast quarter of the State. A half-million acres were donated by the old Eastern State, when her claim was in force, to sufferers from fire during the Revolutionary war, which created the name, "fire lands." Many settled here whose homes were destroyed by the British during the war.

It will be remembered, that on account of discoveries by subjects of empires, in the New World, the "Old World" kings laid claim to different portions





of the young continent. At that period, European knowledge of American geographical positions and limits was exceedingly meager, which occasioned several wars and more discussions. These Old-World sovereigns also assumed the authority to sell or present tracts of land to their subjects, in those territories they deemed their own.

King Charles II of England granted to his loyal subjects the colony of Connecticut, in 1662, placing with them a charter of right to all lands within certain prescribed boundaries. But these "boundaries" frequently conflicted with those of others, and sometimes extended to the Pacific Ocean, or "South Sea," as it was then termed. Connecticut, by her original charter rights, held all lands between the forty-first and forty-second parallels of north latitude, and from Providence Plantation on the east, to Pacific Ocean on the west, excepting the New York and Pennsylvania colonies. As late as the establishment of the United States as an independent government, those colliding claims frequently engendered confusion and warm discussion between the nation and Connecticut, regarding the original colony claim. This was compromised by the national claims being relinquished in regard to the territorial claim in Ohio, and Connecticut holding the 3,800,000 acres described as the "Western Reservation." The Government held the right of jurisdiction.

In 1796, Congress set aside a certain division of land, to satisfy the claims of officers and soldiers of the Revolutionary war. It includes the 2,500,000 acres between the Greenville treaty line and the Congress and refugee lands, and "VII ranges of townships," on the east, and the Scioto River, west. This constitutes the "Military Tract." The "Virginia Military Tract" lies between the Scioto and Little Miami Rivers, and extends south to the Ohio.

James I, in his authorized charter to the Virginia colony, in the year 1609, made rather visionary boundary lines, sweeping over the continent, west of the Ohio River, "of the north and south breadth of Virginia." Virginia reconciled the matter by relinquishing all her claims northwest of the Ohio River, with the exception of a tract for the purpose of donating the same to her troops of the Revolution—their claims demanding such a return in some section. Unfortunately, this tract was not regularly surveyed, and conflicting "lines" have given rise to litigation ever since that stipulation was made.

The Ohio Company's Purchase has already been described—as has the Symmes Purchase.

The Refugee Tract covers an area of 100,000 acres, extending eastwardly from the Scioto River forty-eight miles, in a strip of country four and one-half miles broad, north to south. *Columbus*, the capital of the State, is situated in the western portion. This land was donated by Congress to those individuals who left the British dominions and rule, during the Revolution, and espoused the American cause.

The French Tract borders on the Ohio River, in the southeastern quarter of Scioto County. It includes 24,000 acres, and was ceded to those French



families that lost their claims at Gallipolis, through invalid titles; 12,000 acres were added, after the above grant of 1795.

Dohrman's Grant includes a section, six miles square, in the southeastern portion of Tuscarawas County. It was granted to Arnold Henry Dohrman, a Portuguese merchant, as a token of appreciation of the aid and shelter he rendered American cruisers and vessels of war, during the Revolution.

The Moravian Lands were originally grants by the old Continental Congress, in 1787, and confirmed by the act of the Government Congress, in 1796, to the Moravian Brethren, of Bethlehem, Penn., in sacred trust, and for the use of those Indians who embraced Christianity and civilization, desiring to live and settle thereon. These three tracts include 4,000 acres each, and are situated in Tuscarawas County. In 1823, the Indians relinquished their rights to the 12,000 acres in this county, for 24,000 acres, in a territory designated by the United States, together with an annuity of \$400.

Zane's Tracts included a portion of land on the Muskingum, whereon Zanesville was built; another at the crossing of the Hocking, on which Lancaster is located; and yet another on the left bank of the Scioto River, opposite Chillicothe. These grants were made to Ebenezer Zane, by Congress, in 1796, as a reward for opening a road from Wheeling, Va., to Maysville, Ky. In 1802, Mr. Zane received three additional tracts, one square mile each, in consideration of being captured and held a prisoner, during the Revolutionary war, when a boy, by the Indians. He lived with these people most of his life, securing many benefits for the Americans. These tracts are located in Champaign County.

The Maumee Road Lands extend the length of the road, from the Maumee River, at Perrysburg, to the western limits of the Western Reserve, a distance of forty-six miles—in a strip two miles wide. This includes about 60,000 acres. These lands were ceded by the Indians, at the treaty of Brownstown, in 1808. The original intention of Congress was to mark a highway through this strip, but no definite action was taken until 1823, when the land was ceded to the State of Ohio, under an obligation that the State make and sustain the projected road, within four years after the transfer.

The Turnpike Lands extended over 31,360 acres along the western side of the Columbus & Sandusky Turnpike, in the eastern parts of Seneca, Crawford and Marion Counties. They were designed for the transportation of mail stages, troops and other United States property, free from toll. The grant was made in 1827.

"The Ohio Canal Lands" comprise about 1,000,000 acres, set aside for the purpose of canal construction.

When Ohio was admitted to the Union, a guarantee was given that the State should not tax Government lands until they should have been sold for five years. That the thirty-sixth part of all territory within the State limits should be devoted to educational purposes, for the general benefit of the population. In





order to secure tracts which would prove available, and thus insure returns, they were selected in small lots. No. 16 was designated as the sectional portion, in each township of Congress lands, the Ohio Company's and Symmes Purchases, the United States Military Lands, the Connecticut Reserve, and a number of quarter townships. These school lands were selected by the Secretary of the Treasury.

The college townships are thirty-six miles square. A section, thirty-six miles square, in the center of Jackson County, in the vicinity and containing the Scioto Salt Licks, was also reserved by Congress, together with a quarter-mile township in Delaware County. This swept over 27,040 acres. In 1824, Congress authorized the State to sell these lands. The proceeds were to be devoted to literary requirements, such as might be specified by Congress.

#### IMPROVEMENTS.

We have heretofore briefly alluded to the canal system of Ohio, which in the beginning caused considerable anxiety to settlers directly in the course of its survey. The Legislature passed the "Internal Improvement by Navigable Canals" act, in 1825, and the work was immediately inaugurated and hastened. The "Ohio Canal" extends from the lake to the Ohio, and the "Miami" connects Cincinnati with Dayton. The latter was completed to Toledo in 1844, a length of 493 miles. Its total cost, including reservoir cutting and feeders, was \$7,500,000. The Ohio Canal was finished in 1833.

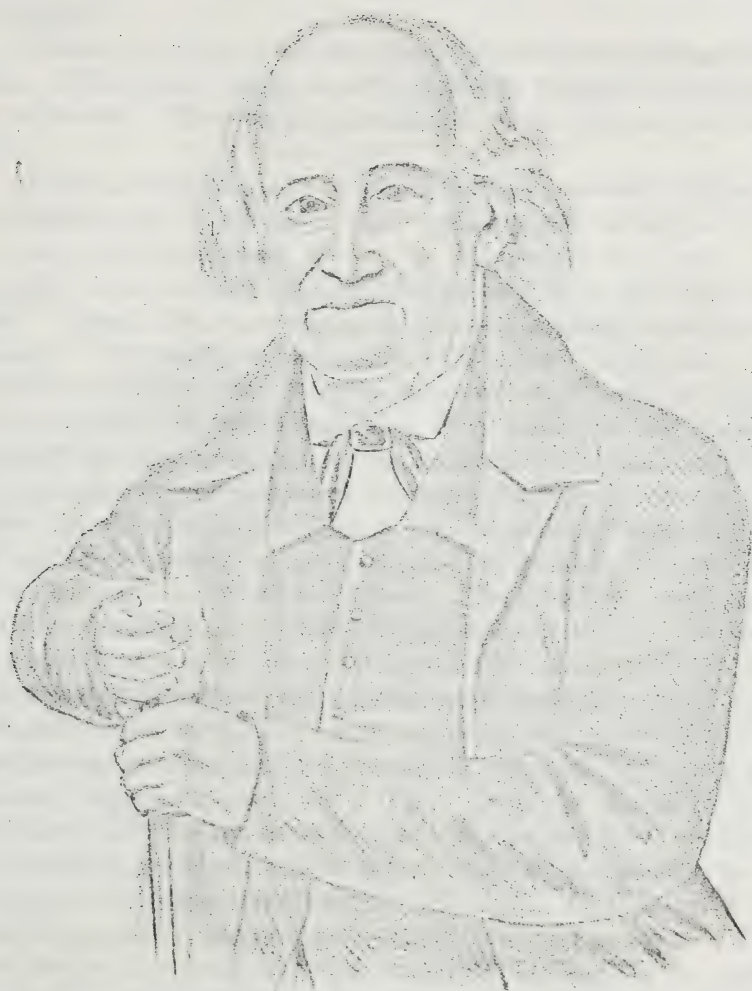
During the construction of these canals, the curiosities which have attracted antiquarians and scientists, in the State of Ohio, were found in various places. Relics were discovered that must have belonged to a giant race. Nearly 3,000 graves were found, of the "mound type."

A third canal was begun in 1836, reaching from Walhonding, in Coshocton County, to Roscoe, its length being twenty-five miles, involving an expense of \$610,000. This was completed in 1842. The Hocking Canal, between Carroll, in Fairfield County, and Athens, in Athens County, a distance of fifty-six miles, was also cut, about the same time, at a cost of nearly \$1,000,000.

The Muskingum improvements were also being carried forward. Locks and dams were requisite for the perfection of navigation in this water-course, from Dresden to Marietta, a distance of ninety-one miles. This added an expense of \$1,630,000 to the call for improvement appropriations. To the Miami Canal was added a feeder, known as the Warren County Canal—extending from Franklin to Lebanon, which was not completed, although over \$250,000 were expended in its construction as far as it went.

Railway transportation was a subject which engrossed the attention of those interested in State perpetuity and general prosperity. About the year 1831, the Legislature received applications for railway charters. The first one granted was the "Cincinnati, Sandusky & Cleveland Railroad," on June 5, 1832. The "Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark Railroad" obtained a charter in 1836. March 11, followed,





*George Croft*

(DECEASED)

BETHEL TP.

133-134





three days thereafter, by the "Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati Railroad." The "Little Miami" was begun in 1837. Notwithstanding these chartered rights, but 129 miles were completed in 1847, and in operation. In 1878, the mileage had increased to 6,264. The valuation of the operating roads was estimated the same year, at \$76,113,500. Their taxation summed up \$1,128,116.

No State in the Union has been more zealous in her educational interests than Ohio. Public lands were generously granted by Congress, and the State added her affirmation. However, no practical and effectual system was adopted until 1825.

An act was then passed to tax all real property one-half mill per dollar for the establishment of schools in each township, and the support of the same. An act of 1829, increased the tax to three-fourths of a mill. Trustees of townships were instructed to make divisions and locate convenient school districts. Householders were to elect three school directors, a clerk and treasurer annually. Privileges and restrictions were enjoined in all cases. The householders were allowed their discretion, governed accordingly, in imposing taxes for the erection of school buildings. The Courts of the Common Pleas appointed a committee to examine the qualifications of those individuals making application for the position of teachers. The school extended equal privileges to all white children. Those of colored parentage were excluded, and no tax was levied for school purposes upon colored parents. An amendment has admitted the children of colored parents. The system has continued the same, with a few amendments. A State Commissioner of Common Schools is elected every third year, who has general charge of the interests of public schools. A State Board of Examiners, composed of three persons, appointed by the State Commissioner, for two years' term, is authorized to issue life certificates of high qualifications, to such teachers as it may find to possess the requisite scholarship, character, experience and ability. These certificates, signed by the Commissioner, are valid throughout the State. A County Board of Examiners, of three members, is formed in each county. Boards of education, for cities, are made up of one or two members from each ward. City Boards of Examiners are also appointed. Section 4 of the law of 1873, was amended in 1877, which made the territory annexed to an incorporated village, at the option of the voters of the village and tributary section, whether it be included with the village as one school district, or left as two school districts. Section 56 of the law was amended, in its bearing upon cities of 30,000 to 75,000 inhabitants, by limiting to five mills on the dollar of taxable property, the levies in such cities for continuing schools, for purchasing sites for schoolhouses, for leasing, purchasing, erecting and furnishing school houses, and for all school expenses. The public funds are subject to the discretion of voters, and boards are authorized, under instructions, to make the best use of such funds. Taxation is subject to the discretion of the State, certain limits being prescribed.



In 1878, the number of youth of the school age numbered 1,041,963. On the rolls, 740,194 names were recorded. In the year 1878, 23,391 teachers were employed, receiving \$4,956,514.46 for their services.

Ohio not only sustains her public schools on a broad, liberal basis, but she encourages educational pursuits in superior universities and colleges throughout the State. These institutions are not aided by State funds, but are sustained by society influence, added to their self-supporting resources. Ohio also possesses a large number of normal schools, academies, seminaries and business colleges. These are not entitled to the privileges of the school fund. Scientific, professional, theological, legal and medical instructions are in no manner limited in their facilities. Industrial and reformatory schools are especially thorough. Institutions for the instruction of the deaf and dumb, and blind, and feeble-minded, are under the best discipline.

We may add, many female seminaries have been established which are entirely sustained by other than State aid. Ohio has, from its inception, been solid and vigorous in whatever tended toward improvement and enlightenment.

We have also referred to the banking system of this State, as being first established on a basis through a contest between the State and the General Government. Authorities differ regarding the exact date and location of the very first house established in the State for the purpose of transacting banking business. It is highly probable that Marietta is more directly associated with that event than any other town. There are at present over one hundred and sixty-seven national banks, with an aggregate capital of \$27,794,468. It also has eighteen banks of deposit, incorporated under the State banking laws of 1845, representing an aggregate capital of \$539,904. Twenty-three savings banks, incorporated under the State act of 1875, with an aggregate capital of \$1,277,500. Of private banks it has 192, with an aggregate capital of \$5,663,898. The State represents in her banking capital over \$36,275,770. The First National of Cincinnati has a capital stock of over \$1,000,000. The others fall below that sum, their capital diminishing from 10,000 shares of \$100 each. The valuation for taxation is \$850,000—Merchant's National of Cincinnati—to the valuation of a tax of \$5,000 on the First National of Beverly.

#### BOUNDARY LINES.

We must not omit the subject of the State boundaries. Ohio was especially the field for most animated discussions, relative not only to State limits but county lines and township rights. In 1817, a severe controversy arose, which was settled only after violent demonstrations and Government interference.

In primitive times, the geographical position, extent and surface diversities were but meagerly comprehended. In truth, it may be asserted they could not have been more at variance with actual facts had they been laid out "haphazard." The ordinance of 1787 represented Lake Michigan far north of its real position, and even as late as 1812, its size and location had not been





definitely ascertained. During that year, Amos Spafford addressed a clear, comprehensive letter to the Governor of Ohio, on this subject, relative to the boundary lines of Ohio. Several lines of survey were laid out as the first course, but either Michigan or Ohio expressed disapproval in every case. This culminated in 1835, when the party beginning a "permanent" survey began at the northwest corner of the State, and was attacked by a force of Michigan settlers who sent them away badly routed and beaten. No effort was made to return to the work until the State and various parties had weighed the subject, and finally the interposition of the Government became necessary.

A settlement resulted in Ohio being bounded on the north by Lake Erie and the State of Michigan, on the east by Pennsylvania and West Virginia, on the south by the Ohio River, and on the west by Indiana.

It is situated between the  $38^{\circ} 25'$  and  $42^{\circ}$  north latitude, and  $84^{\circ} 50'$  west longitude from Greenwich, or  $3^{\circ} 30'$  and  $7^{\circ} 50'$  west from Washington. From north to south, it extends over 210 miles, and from east to west 220 miles—comprising 39,964 square miles.

The State is generally higher than the Ohio River. In the southern counties, the surface is greatly diversified by the inequalities produced by the excavating power of the Ohio River and its tributaries. The greater portion of the State was originally covered with timber, although in the central and northwestern sections some prairies were found. The crest or watershed between the waters of Lake Erie and those of the Ohio is less elevated than in New York or Pennsylvania. Sailing upon the Ohio the country appears to be mountainous, bluffs rising to the height of two hundred and fifty to six hundred feet above the valleys. Ascending the tributaries of the Ohio, these precipitous hills gradually lessen until they are resolved into gentle undulations, and toward the sources of the river the land is low and marshy.

Although Ohio has no inland lakes of importance, she possesses a favorable river system, which, aided by her canals, gives her prestige of a convenient water transportation. The lake on her northern boundary, and the Ohio River on her southern limit, afford most convenient outlets by water to important points. Her means of communication and transportation are superior in every respect, and are constantly being increased.

#### ORGANIZATION OF COUNTIES AND EARLY EVENTS.

Adams County was named in honor of John Adams, second President of the United States. Gov. St. Clair proclaimed it a county on July 10, 1797. The Virginia Military Tract included this section, and the first settlement made within its boundaries was in this county in 1795, between the Scioto and Little Miami, at Manchester, by Gen. Nathaniel Massie. In this town was held the first court of the county.

West Union, the present county seat, was laid out by the Hon. Thomas Kirker. It occupies the summit of a high ridge. The surface of this county is



hilly and broken, and the eastern part is not fertile. It produces corn, wheat, oats and pork. Beds of iron are found in the eastern part. Its hills are composed of aluminous shale. The barren hills afford a range for cattle and hogs. A sort of vagrant class derive a support by collecting stones, hoop-poles and tanners' barks from these hills.

Ashland County is one of the finest agricultural sections. It was formed February 26, 1846. Wheat comprises its principal crop, although large quantities of oats, corn, potatoes, grass and fruit are raised. Ashland is its county seat, and was laid out by William Montgomery in 1816. It was called Uniontown for several years. Daniel Carter raised the first cabin within the county limits in 1811.

Auglaize County was formed in February, 1848, from Allen and Mercer Counties. Wapakoneta is its county seat.

Allen County was formed from the Indian Territory April 1, 1820. Lima is its county seat.

Ashtabula County was formed June 7, 1807, and was organized January 22, 1811. The surface is level near the lake, while the remainder is undulating. The soil is mostly clay. Very little wheat is raised, but considerable corn and oats. Butter and cheese are the main marketable productions. This was the first county settled on the Western Reserve, and also the earliest in Northern Ohio. On the 4th of July, 1796, the first surveying party arrived at the mouth of Conneaut Creek. Judge James Kingsbury was the first who wintered there with his family. He was the first man to use a sickle in the first wheat-field in the Western Reserve. Their child was the first born on the Western Reserve, and was starved to death. The first regular settlement was at Harpersfield, in 1798.

Jefferson is the county seat. Ashtabula is pleasantly situated on the river, with a fine harbor two and a half miles from the village.

The first church on the Western Reserve was founded at Austinburg in 1801.

Athens County was formed from Washington March 1, 1805. It produces wheat, corn, oats and tobacco. The surface is hilly and broken, with rich bottom lands between. Coal, iron ore and salt add materially to its commercial value. It has the advantage of the canal, as well as other transportation. Athens, its county seat, is situated on the Hocking River. The Ohio University, the first college founded in the State, is located here. We have mentioned the ancient mounds found in this county, heretofore. Yellow pine is abundant in the lower part of the Hocking Valley.

Brown County was formed March 1, 1817, from Adams and Clermont. It produces wheat, corn, rye, oats and pork. The southern part is prolific in grain, while the northern is adapted to grazing purposes. The surface is undulating, with the exception of the Ohio River hills. Over this county Tecumseh once held sway.





Georgetown is the county seat, and was laid out in 1819. Ripley is the largest business town in the county.

Belmont County was announced by Gov. St. Clair September 7, 1801. It produces large crops of wheat, oats, corn and tobacco, an annual crop of over 2,000,000 pounds of the latter being the average. It also trades largely in wool and coal. It is a picturesque tract of country, and was one of the pioneers in the early settled portions.

In 1790, Fort Dillie was erected on the west side of the Ohio. Baker's Fort was a mile below the mouth of the Captina. Many desperate Indian battles were fought within the limits of this county, and the famous Indian scout, Lewis Wetzel, roamed over the region.

St. Clairsville is the county seat, situated on the elevation of land, in a fertile district. Capt. Kirkwood and Elizabeth Zane, of historic fame, were early pioneers here.

Butler County was formed in 1803, from Hamilton. It is within the blue limestone formation, and one of the most fertile sections of Ohio. It produces more corn than any other county in the State, besides fine crops of wheat, oats and large quantities of pork. Hamilton, the county seat, is situated on the Great Miami. Its hydraulic works furnish superior water-power. Rossville, on the opposite side of the Miami, is a large mercantile town.

St. Clair passed through this county on his Indian campaigns in 1791, building Fort Hamilton on the Miami.

Champaign County was formed March 1, 1805, from Greene and Franklin. It is drained by Mad River and its tributaries, which furnishes extensive mill privileges. Nearly a half is undulating, a quarter rolling, a fifth hilly, and 5 per cent wet prairie. The soil is fertile, and produces wheat, corn, oats, barley, hay, while beef and wool add to the general wealth. Urbana, the county seat, was laid out in 1805, by Col. William Ward. He was chief owner of the land and donated many lots to the county, under condition that their proceeds be devoted to public improvements. Joseph Vance and George Fithian were the first settlers. The Methodists built the first church in 1807. The main army of Hull concentrated at this point before setting out for Detroit. Many Indian councils were called here, and Tecumseh was located for a time near Deer Creek.

Carroll County was formed from Columbiana in 1832-33. It produces wheat, oats and corn, and valuable coal and iron. The surface is hilly. Carrollton is its county seat. At Harlem is a celebrated chalybeate spring.

Clark County was formed March 1, 1817, from Champaign, Madison and Greene. Its second settlement was at Kreb's Station, in 1796. It is highly cultivated, well watered and very fertile. The Mad River, Buck and Beaver Creeks furnish abundant water-power. It produces principally wheat, corn and oats.

Tecumseh, the old Indian warrior, was born at the ancient Indian village of Piqua, on the Mad River, on the site of New Boston. Piqua was



destroyed by Gen. George Rogers Clarke. Skeletons, beads, gun barrels, tomahawks, kettles, etc., have been found in the vicinity.

Springfield, the county seat, is situated on the National road. It has convenient transportation facilities, is handsomely laid out, and is noted for its cultured citizens. It is near Mad River, and Buck Creek runs through it.

Clinton County was formed in 1810. It produces chiefly wheat, oats, wool and pork. Its surface is undulating, in some parts hilly, and the soil fertile. Its streams furnish desirable water-power. The county was settled in 1803. Wilmington is the county seat, and was laid out in 1811. The first log house was built by William Hobson.

Clermont County was the eighth formed in the Northwest Territory, by proclamation of Gov. St. Clair, December 9, 1800. The soil is exceedingly rich, and the surface is broken and, near the Ohio, hilly. Wheat, corn, oats, hay, potatoes, tobacco, barley, buckwheat and rye form the main crops, while beef, pork, flour, hay and whisky constitute its main exports. Its streams furnish good water-power. Batavia, its county seat, is situated on the Little Miami River, and was laid out in 1820, by George Ely.

Columbiana County was formed March 25, 1803, from Jefferson and Washington. Its soil is very fertile, producing wheat, corn, oats and potatoes. It is wealthy in mineral deposits, coal, iron ore, lime and freestone being abundant. Its water-lime stone is of superior quality. Salt water is found on Yellow and Beaver Creeks. This is also the great wool-producing county of the State. It was settled in 1797. New Lisbon, its county seat, is well built.

The first paper-mill in Ohio was erected in this county, on Little Beaver Creek, by John Coulter and John Bever.

Coshocton County was organized April 1, 1811. Its principal products are wheat, corn, oats and wool. Hills and valleys alternate along the Muskingum River. Abrupt changes are strongly marked—a rich alluvium being overhung by a red-bush hill, while directly beside it may be seen the poplar and sugar tree. Coal and iron ore add to its general importance, while salt wells have proven remunerative.

Coshocton, the county seat, is built on four wide, natural terraces, at the junction of the Tuscarawas with the Walhonding.

Cuyahoga County was formed June 7, 1807, from Geauga. Near the lake, the soil is sandy, while a clayey loam may be found elsewhere. The valleys near the streams produce wheat, barley and hay. Fruit is successfully grown, and cheese, butter, beef and wool are largely exported. Bog iron is found in the western part, and fine grindstone quarries are in operation. The sandstone from these quarries is now an important article of commerce. As early as 1775, there was a French settlement within the boundaries of Cuyahoga. In 1786, a Moravian missionary came to the present site of Cleveland, and settled in an abandoned village of the Ottawas. Circumstances prevented a





permanent settlement, and the British tacitly took possession, even remaining upon the lake shores after the Revolution.

The first permanent settlement was made at Cleveland in 1796. Mr. Job V. Stiles and family and Edward Paine passed the first winter there, their log cabin standing where the Commercial Bank is now located. Rodolphus Edwards and Nathaniel Doane settled here. The town was, in 1813, a depot of supplies and a rendezvous for troops engaged in the war.

Cleveland, the county seat, is situated at the northern termination of the Ohio Canal, on the lake shore. In 1814, it was incorporated as a village, and in 1836, as a city. Its elevation is about a hundred feet above the lake. It is a lovely city, and has one of the best harbors on Lake Erie.

Ohio City is another important town, nearly opposite Cleveland, on the Cuyahoga. It was incorporated in 1836.

Crawford County was formed April 1, 1820, from the old Indian territory. The entire county is adapted to grazing. The soil is generally composed of rich vegetable loam, and in some parts the subsoil is clay mixed with lime. Rich beds of shell marl have been discovered. It produces wheat, corn, oats, clover, timothy seed, wool and cattle. Fine limestone quarries are worked with success.

Bucyrus is the county seat, and was laid out February 11, 1822, by Samuel Norton and James Kilbourn, original owners of the land. The first settler in the town proper was Samuel Norton. A gas well has been dug in Bucyrus, on the land of R. W. Musgrove, which burns in a brilliant light when conducted to the surface by means of pipes. Crawford's Sulphur Springs are located nine miles from Bucyrus. The water is impregnated with sulphuretted hydrogen. It deposits a reddish-purple sediment. In its nature the water is a cathartic, and is diuretic and diaphoretic in its effects. A few rods away is a burning spring. The Annapolis Sulphur Spring is clear and has gained considerable fame by its curative qualities. Opposite Bucyrus is a chalybeate spring of tonic qualities.

There are some beds of peat in the county, the most extensive one being a wet prairie called Cranberry Marsh, containing nearly 2,000 acres.

Darke County was organized in March, 1817, from Miami County. It is abundantly timbered with poplar, walnut, blue ash, hickory, beech and sugar maple. It yields superior wheat, and is well adapted to grazing. In this county occurred the lamentable defeat of St. Clair, and the treaty of Greenville.

Greenville is the county seat, and was laid out August 10, 1808, by Robert Gray and John Dover. In December, 1793, Wayne built Fort Greenville on this spot, which covered about the same extent as the present town.

Delaware County was formed February 10, 1808, from Franklin. It produces mainly wheat, corn, oats, pork and wool.

Delaware is the county seat, and was laid out in the spring of 1808, by Moses Byxbe. The Delaware Spring in the village is of the white sulphur or



cold hydro-sulphurous nature, valuable for medicinal qualities in cases of bilious derangements, dyspepsia, scrofulous affections, etc.

Defiance County was inaugurated March 4, 1845, from Williams, Henry and Paulding. The Maumee, Tiffin and Auglaize flow through it. The Black Swamp covers much of its area.

Defiance, the county seat, is situated on the Maumee. It was laid out in 1822, by B. Level and H. Phillips. A large Indian settlement occupied its site in very early times. Wayne arrived here August 8, 1794, captured the place, finding about one thousand acres of corn, peach and apple orchards, and vegetables of all varieties. Here he built Fort Defiance.

Erie County was formed in 1838, from Huron and Sandusky. The soil is alluvial, and yields large crops of wheat, corn, oats and potatoes. It possesses inexhaustable quarries of limestone and freestone. Immense quantities of bog iron are also found. The Erie tribe is said to have once occupied the land, and were extirpated by the Iroquois. As early as 1754, the French had built settlements. In 1764, the county was besieged. Pontiac came here with warlike demonstrations, but made peace with the whites. Erie was included in the "fire lands" of the Western Reserve.

Sandusky City is the county seat, and was laid out in 1817, then termed Portland. At that time it contained two log huts. The town is finely situated, and is based upon an inexhaustible quarry of the finest limestone. In the "patriot war" with the Canadians, this city was the rendezvous for the "patriots."

Franklin County was formed April 30, 1803, from Ross. It contains much low wet land, and is better adapted to grazing than agricultural purposes. It was in early times occupied by the Wyandot Indians. Its first white settlement was made in 1797, by Robert Armstrong and others. Franklinton was laid out in 1797, by Lucas Sullivan. Worthington was settled by the Scioto Company in 1801. Col. Kilbourn, who was interested in the work, constructed the first map of Ohio during his explorations, by uniting sectional diagrams.

Columbus, the capital of the State of Ohio, is also the county seat of Franklin County. After the organization of a State government, the capital was "portable" until 1816. In 1810, the sessions were held at Chillicothe, in 1811 and 1812 at Zanesville, removing again to Chillicothe, and, in 1816, being located at Columbus. The town was laid out during the spring of 1812. A penitentiary was erected in 1813, and the State House was built in 1814. It was incorporated as "the borough of Columbus," February 10, 1816. The city charter was granted March 3, 1834.

It is beautifully located on the east bank of the Scioto. The Columbus Institute is a classical institution. A female and a theological seminary also add to its educational advantages. The Ohio Lunatic Asylum is also located here—also the Ohio Institution for the Education of the Blind. East of the





State House is the Ohio Institution for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb.

Fairfield County was formed by proclamation of Gov. St. Clair, December 9, 1800.

The soil is varied, being in some parts exceedingly rich, and in others very sterile. It produces principally wheat, corn, rye, oats, buckwheat, barley, potatoes and tobacco.

Lancaster is the county seat, laid out by Ebenezer Zane in 1800. In 1797, he opened the road known as "Zane's Trace," from Wheeling to Limestone—now Maysville. It passed through Lancaster, at a fording about three hundred yards below the present turnpike bridge. Near the turn stands an imposing eminence called "Standing Stone." Parties of pleasure frequently visit this spot.

Fayette County was formed from Ross and Highland in 1810. Wheat, corn, cattle, hogs, sheep and wool comprise its main productions. "The barrens" are situated in the northeastern part. This tract is covered by a growth of grass.

Washington is its county seat, laid out in 1810.

Col. Stewart was active in the interests of this section, and his memory is sacredly revered. Jesse Milliken was prominent in public affairs.

Fulton County, bordering on Michigan, was organized in 1850. It is drained by Bean Creek and other small affluents of the Maumee River. The surface is nearly level, and a large part of it is covered with forests of ash, beech, elm, hickory, white oak, black walnut, etc., furnishing excellent timber. The soil is fertile. Wheat, corn, oats and hay are the staple products. Wau-seon is the county seat.

Guernsey County was organized in March, 1810. Wool is a staple product, together with beef, horses and swine. It produces wheat, corn and oats.

Cambridge is the county seat and was laid out in June, 1806. Mr. Graham was the first settler on the site of the town, and his was the only dwelling between Lancaster and Wheeling.

The first cannel coal found in the county was discovered near Mill's Creek.

Greene County was formed May 1, 1803, from Hamilton and Ross. It produces wheat, corn, rye, grass-seed, oats, barley, sheep and swine. The streams furnish good water-power. There are five limestone quarries, and a marble quarry of variegated colors. The Shawnee town was on the Little Miami, and was visited by Capt. Thomas Bullit in 1773. When Daniel Boone was captured in 1778, he was brought to this town, and escaped the following year. Gen. Clarke invaded this county and the Indians reduced the town to ashes.

Xenia, the county seat, was laid off in the forest in 1803, by Joseph C. Vance. The first cabin was erected in April, 1804, by John Marshall. The Rev. James Fowler built the first hewed-log cabin. David A. Sanders built the first frame house. Nine miles north of the town, on the Little Miami River, are the Yellow Springs, which are impregnated with sulphur.



Geauga County was formed in 1805 from Trumbull. It exports sheep, cattle, butter and cheese. It is situated at the head of Chagrine, Cuyaboga and a part of Grand Rivers, on high ground, and is subjected to snowstorms more frequently than any other part of the Reserve. Its first settlement was made in 1798, at Burton. Chardon is fourteen miles from Lake Erie, and is 600 feet above it. It was laid out as the county seat in 1808.

Gallia County was formed April 30, 1803, from Washington. Its principal crops are wheat, corn, oats and beans. The surface is generally broken. Its first settlement was made in 1791, by a French colony, at Gallipolis. This colony was sent out under the auspices of the Scioto Company. This town is now the county seat.

Hamilton County was the second established in the Northwestern Territory by proclamation of Gov. St. Clair, January 2, 1790. Its surface is generally rolling. It produces the ordinary farm products, and a great variety of fruits and vegetables for the Cincinnati market. Vineyards thrive well within its limits, and the manufacture of wine is carried on to a considerable extent.

This county was the second settled in Ohio, and the first within the Symmes purchase. Settlers arrived at the spot now occupied by Cincinnati, and three or four log cabins were erected. Gen. Arthur St. Clair arrived here in January, 1790. The army of Wayne encamped here later, at Fort Washington. Mr. Maxwell established in 1793 the *Sentinel of the Northwestern Territory*, the first newspaper printed north of the Ohio River. In 1796, Edward Freeman became its proprietor, and changed the name to *Freeman's Journal*. January 11, 1794, two keel-boats sailed from Cincinnati to Pittsburgh, making regular trips every four weeks. In 1801, the first sea vessel built at Marietta came down the Ohio.

Cincinnati, the county seat, was incorporated January 2, 1802. It was chartered as a city in 1819. The city is beautifully laid out and delightfully situated. Its public buildings are elegant and substantial, including the court house and many literary and charitable institutions.

The Cincinnati College was founded in 1819. It stands in the center of the city. It is built in Grecian-Doric style, with pilaster fronts and facade of Dayton marble. Woodward College is also popular.

The Catholics have founded the St. Xavier's College. Lane Seminary, a theological institution, is at Walnut Hills, two miles from the center of the city. It has over 10,000 volumes in its libraries. No charge is made for tuition. Rooms are provided and furnished at \$5 per year, and board ranges from 62½ cents to 90 cents a week. The Cincinnati Law School is connected with Cincinnati College. The Mechanics' Institute was chartered in 1828, and is in all respects well supplied with apparatus. A college for teachers was established in 1831, its object being to perfect those contemplating entering that profession in their studies and system.





The Cincinnati Orphan Asylum is an elegant building, and has a library and well-organized school attached. The Catholics of the city have one male and female orphan asylum. The Commercial Hospital and Lunatic Asylum of Ohio was incorporated in 1821.

Cincinnati is a large manufacturing city, and possesses fine water-power facilities. It communicates with the world by means of its canal, river, turnpikes, and railways. North Bend is another prominent town in this county, having been the residence of Gen. William H. Harrison, and the site of his burial place. The town was of considerable importance in the early settlement of the State. About thirty yards from Harrison's tomb is the grave of Judge Symmes.

Hancock County was formed April 1, 1820. It produces wheat, oats, corn, pork and maple sugar. The surface is level and its soil is fertile. Blanchard's Fork waters the central and southern part of the county. Findlay, the county seat, was laid out by ex-Gov. Joseph Vance and Elnathan Corry, in 1821. It was relaid in 1829. William Vance settled there in the fall of 1821. At the south end of the town, are two gas wells. In the eastern part, is a mineral spring, and west of the bridge, is a chalybeate spring.

Hardin County was formed April 1, 1820, from the old Indian Territory. It produces, principally, wheat, corn and swine. A portion of the surface is level, and the remainder undulating. Fort McArthur was built on the Scioto River, but proved a weak stockade. Kenton is the county seat, situated on the Mad River.

Harrison County was formed from Jefferson and Tuscarawas January 1, 1814. The surface is hilly, abounding in coal and limestone. Its soil is clayey. It is one of the important wool-growing counties in Ohio. It produces large quantities of wheat, corn, oats and hay, besides a considerable number of horses, cattle and swine.

In April, 1799, Alexander Henderson and family settled in this county, and at the same time, Daniel Peterson and his family resided at the forks of Short Creek. The early settlers were much annoyed by Indians and wild beasts. Cadiz is the county seat, and was laid out in 1803 and 1804, by Messrs. Briggs and Beatty.

Henry County was formed from the old Indian Territory, April 1, 1820. Indian corn, oats, potatoes, and maple sugar constitute the main products. The county is well supplied with running streams, and the soil is unusually rich.

The greater portion of this county is covered by the "Black Swamp." Throughout this swamp are ridges of limestone, covered with black walnut, red elm, butternut and maple. The soil is superior for grain. Fruit thrives and all varieties of vegetables are produced in large quantities. Simon Girty, notorious for his wicked career, resided in this county. Girty led the attack on Fort Henry, in September, 1777. He demanded the surrender of the fort, and menaced its inmates with an Indian massacre, in case of refusal. The



action began, but the fort gained the victory. He led a ferocious band of Indians, and committed the most fiendish atrocities.

Napoleon, the county seat, is situated on the Maumee River.

Highland County was formed in May, 1805, from Ross, Adams and Clermont. It is a wealthy, productive county. Its wheat commands a high market price. The crops consist of wheat, corn, oats, maple sugar, wool, swine and cattle. Its first settlement began in 1801, at New Market, by Oliver Ross, Robert Keeston, George W. Barrere, Bernard Weyer and others. Simon Kenton made a trace through this county in early times. Hillsboro is the county seat, and was laid out in 1807, by David Hays, on the land of Benjamin Ellicott. It is situated on the dividing ridge, between the Miami and Scioto. The Hillsboro Academy was founded in 1827.

Hocking County was formed March 1, 1818, from Ross, Athens and Fairfield. Its principal products are corn, wheat, tobacco and maple sugar. Its surface is broken and hilly, but is level and fertile beside the streams.

The Wyandots once occupied this tract, and built a large town herein. In 1798, a few white families ventured to settle. Logan is its county seat, and is situated on the Hocking River.

Holmes County was formed from Coshocton, Tuscarawas and Wayne, January 20, 1824. It produces wheat, corn, oats, potatoes, maple sugar, swine, sheep and cattle. The southwestern portion is broken. Thomas Butler was the first settler, in 1810. Millersburg is the county seat, and was laid out in 1830.

Huron County was organized in 1815. It produces hay, wheat, corn, oats, barley, buckwheat, flaxseed, potatoes, butter, cheese, wool and swine. Norwalk is the county seat.

Jackson County was organized March, 1816. The country is rich in minerals and abounds in coal and iron ore. The exports are cattle, wool, swine, horses, lumber, millstones, tobacco and iron. Jackson, the county seat, was laid out in 1817. The old Scioto salt-works were among the first worked in Ohio by the whites. Prior to this period, the Indians came some distance to this section to make salt. When Daniel Boone was a prisoner, he spent some time at these works.

Jefferson County was proclaimed by Gov. St. Clair July 29, 1797, and was the fifth county established in Ohio. It is one of the most important manufacturing counties in the State. Its resources in coal are also extended. The surface is hilly and the soil fertile, producing wheat, corn and oats. The old "Mingo" town was on the present farms of Jeremiah Hallock and Mr. Daniel Potter. The troops of Col. Williamson rendezvoused at this point, when they set out in their cruel Moravian campaign, and also the troops of Col. Crawford, when they started on the campaign against the Sandusky Indians. Here Logan, the powerful and manly chief of the Mingo nation, once resided. He took no active part in the old French war, which closed in





1760, except that of a peacemaker. He was a staunch friend of the whites until the abominable and unprovoked murder of his father, brother and sister, which occurred in 1774, near the Yellow Creek. He then raised the battle cry and sought revenge.

However, Logan was remarkably magnanimous toward prisoners who fell into his hands. The year 1793 was the last spent in Indian warfare in Jefferson County.

Fort Steuben was erected on the present site of Steubenville, the county seat, in 1789. It was constructed of block-houses, with palisade fences, and was dismantled during Wayne's campaign. Bezaleel Wells and Hon. James Ross laid the town out in 1798. It was incorporated February 14, 1805. It is situated upon an elevated plain. In 1814, Messrs. Wells and Dickerson built a woolen manufactory, and introduced merino sheep to the county.

Knox County was formed March 1, 1808, from Fairfield. It is drained by the Vernon River. It produces wheat, corn, oats, tobacco, maple sugar, potatoes and wool. Mount Vernon was laid out in 1805. The early settlers found two wells on the Vernon River, built of hammered stone, neatly laid, and near by was a salt-lick. Their direct origin remains a mystery. Gilman Bryant, in 1807, opened the first store in Mount Vernon. The court house was built in 1810. The Indians came to Mount Vernon in large numbers for the purpose of trading in furs and cranberries. Each Saturday, the settlers worked on the streets, extracting stumps and improving the highway. The first settler north of the place was N. M. Young, who built his cabin in 1803. Mount Vernon is now the county seat, beautifully situated on Vernon River. Kenyon College is located at Gambier. It is richly endowed with 8,000 acres, and is valued at \$100,000. This institution was established under the auspices of Bishop Chase, in July, 1826, in the center of a \$4,000-acre tract belonging to Kenyon College. It was chartered as a theological seminary.

Lucas County is of comparatively recent origin. A large portion is covered by the "Black Swamp." It produces corn, wheat, potatoes and oats. This county is situated in the Maumee Valley, which was the great arena of historical events. The frightful battle of Wayne's campaign, where the Indians found the British to be traitors, was fought at Fort Meigs, in this county. Maumee City, the county seat, was laid out in 1817, as Maumee, by Maj. William Oliver and others. It is situated on the Maumee, at the head of navigation. The surface is 100 feet above the water level. This town, with Perrysburg, its neighbor, is exceedingly picturesque, and was in early times frequented by the Indians. The French had a trading station at this point, in 1680, and in 1794, the British Fort—Miami—was built. Toledo is on the left bank of the Maumee, and covers the site of a stockade fort, known as Fort Industry, erected in 1800. An Indian treaty was held here July 4, 1805, by which the Indians relinquished all rights to the "fire lands." In 1832, Capt. Samuel Allen gave an impetus to the place, and Maj. Stickney also became interested in its advancement.



Speculation in lots began in 1834. The Wabash & Erie Canal interest arose in 1836. Mr. Mason and Edward Bissel added their energies to assist the growth of the town. It was incorporated as a city in 1836. It was the center of the military operations in the "Ohio and Michigan war," known as the "boundary conflict."

The Ordinance of 1787 provided for the division of the Northwestern Territory into three or five States. The three southern were to be divided from the two northern by a line drawn east and west through the southern point of Lake Michigan, extending eastward to the Territorial line in Lake Erie. The constitution of Ohio adds a provision that if the line should not go so far north as the north cape of Maumee Bay, then the northern boundary of Ohio should be a line drawn from the southerly part of Lake Michigan to the north cape of the Maumee Bay.

The line of the ordinance was impossible, according to its instructions and the geography of the country.

When Michigan became a Territory, the people living between the "Fulton" and "Harris" lines found it more to their wishes to be attached to Michigan. They occupied disputed ground, and were thus beyond the limits of absolute law. In 1835, the subject was greatly agitated, and J. Q. Adams made a warm speech before Congress against the Ohio claim. The Legislature of Ohio discussed the matter, and an act was passed to attach the disputed section to Ohio, according to the constitutional decree. An active campaign opened between Michigan and Ohio. Gov. Lucas came out with the Ohio troops, in the spring of 1835, and Gov. Mason, of Michigan, followed the example. He marched into Toledo, robbed melon-patches and chicken-houses, crushed in the front door of Maj. Stickney's house, and carried him away prisoner of war. Embassadors were sent from Washington to negotiate matters—Richard Rush, of Pennsylvania and Col. Howard, of Maryland. At the next session of Congress, the matter was settled. Samuel Vinton argued for Ohio, in the House, and Thomas Ewing in the Senate. Michigan received an equivalent of the large peninsula between Lakes Huron, Michigan and Superior. Ohio received the disputed strip, averaging eight miles in width. Manhattan, Waterville and Providence are all flourishing towns.

Lorain County was formed from Huron, Cuyahoga and Medina, on December 26, 1822. The soil is generally fertile, and the surface level. Wheat, grass, oats, corn, rye and potatoes constitute the principal crops. Bog-iron ore is found in large quantities. A curious relic has been found in this county, bearing the date of 1533. Elyria is the county seat, and was laid out in 1817. The first settler was Mr. Heman Ely. Oberlin is situated about eight miles southwest of Elyria. The Oberlin Collegiate Institute has attained a wide celebrity.

Logan County was formed March 1, 1817. The surface is broken and hilly near the Mad River, but is generally level. The soil is fertile, producing





wheat, corn, rye, oats, clover, flax and timothy seed. The Shawnee Indians were located here, and built several villages on the Mad River. These towns were destroyed in 1786, by a body of Kentuckians, under Gen. Benjamin Logan. The whites surprised the towns. However, they returned after the work of destruction had been completed, and for many years frequented the section. On the site of Zanesville was a Wyandot village. By the treaty of September 29, 1817, the Senecas and Shawnees held a reservation around Lewistown. April 6, 1832, they vacated this right and removed west. Isaac Zane was born about the year 1753, and was, while a boy, captured and afterward adopted by the Wyandots. Attaining the age of manhood, he had no desire to return to his people. He married a Wyandot woman, who was half French. After the treaty of Greenville, he bought 1,800 acres on the site of Zanesville, where he lived until the year 1816, when he died, lamented by all his friends.

Logan County was settled about the year 1806. During the war of 1812, it was a rendezvous for friendly Indians. Bellefontaine, the county seat, was laid out March 18, 1820, on land owned by John Tullies and William Powell. Joseph Gordon built a cabin, and Anthony Ballard erected the first frame dwelling.

Gen. Simon Kenton is buried at the head of Mad River, five miles from Bellefontaine. He died April 29, 1836, aged eighty-one years and twenty-six days. This remarkable man came West, to Kentucky, in 1771. He probably encountered more thrilling escapes than any other man of his time. In 1778, he was captured and suffered extreme cruelties, and was ransomed by the British. He soon recovered his robust health, and escaped from Detroit the following spring. He settled in Urbana in 1802. He was elected Brigadier General of the militia, and in the war of 1812, joined Gen. Harrison's army. In the year 1820, he removed to Mad River. Gen. Vance and Judge Burnet secured him a pension, of \$20 per month.

Licking County was formed from Fairfield March 1, 1808. The surface is generally level, diversified by slight hills in the eastern portion. The soil is fertile, producing wheat, corn, oats and grass. Coal and iron ore of good quality add to the wealth of the county. Wool and dairy productions are also staples. Newark is the county seat, and is situated at the confluence of the three principal branches of the Licking. It was laid out by Gen. William C. Schenk, George W. Burnet and John M. Cummings, who owned this military section of 4,000 acres, in 1801. In 1802, Samuel Elliott and Samuel Parr built hewed-log houses. The picturesque "Narrows of the Licking" are in the eastern part of the county, which have elicited general praise from scenic hunters.

Lawrence County was organized March 1, 1816. There are many high and abrupt hills in this section, which abound in sand or freestone. It is rich in minerals, and the most important section of Ohio for iron manufacture.



Coal is abundant, and white clay exists in the western part suitable for pottery purposes. Agricultural productions are not extensive.

The county was settled in 1797 by the Dutch and Irish. The iron region extends through the west part of this county. Lawrence County produces a superior quality of iron, highly esteemed for castings, and is equal to Scotch pig for furnace purposes. Burlington is the county seat.

Lake County was formed from Geauga and Cuyahoga March 6, 1840. The soil is good and the surface rolling. It produces wheat, corn, oats, buckwheat, barley, hay and potatoes. Dairy products, cattle and wool are also staples. Its fruits—apples, peaches, pears, plums and grapes are highly prized. As early as 1799, a settlement was formed at Mentor. Painesville, the county seat, is situated on Grand River, in a beautiful valley. The Painesville Academy is a classical institution for the education of both sexes. Near the town is the Geauga furnace. Painesville was laid out by Henry Champion in 1805. At Fairport, the first warehouse in this section, and probably the first on the lake, was built by Abraham Skinner in 1803. This town has a fine harbor, and has a light-house and beacon. Kirtland, southwest from Painesville, was, in 1834, the headquarters of the Mormons. At that time, they numbered about three thousand. The old Mormon temple is of rough stone, plastered over, colored blue, and marked to imitate regular courses of masonry. As is well known, the Mormons derive their name from the book of Mormon, said to have been translated from gold plates found in a hill in Palmyra, N. Y.

Madison County was organized in March, 1810. The surface is generally level. It produces grass, corn, oats and cattle—the latter forming a chief staple, while wool and pork add to the general wealth.

Jonathan Alder was much interested in the settlement of the county. He, like some other whites, had lived with the Indians many years, and had formed a lasting affection for them, and had married a squaw, with whom he became dissatisfied, which caused him to desire finding his own family. He succeeded in this through the assistance of John Moore. He left his wife and joined his people.

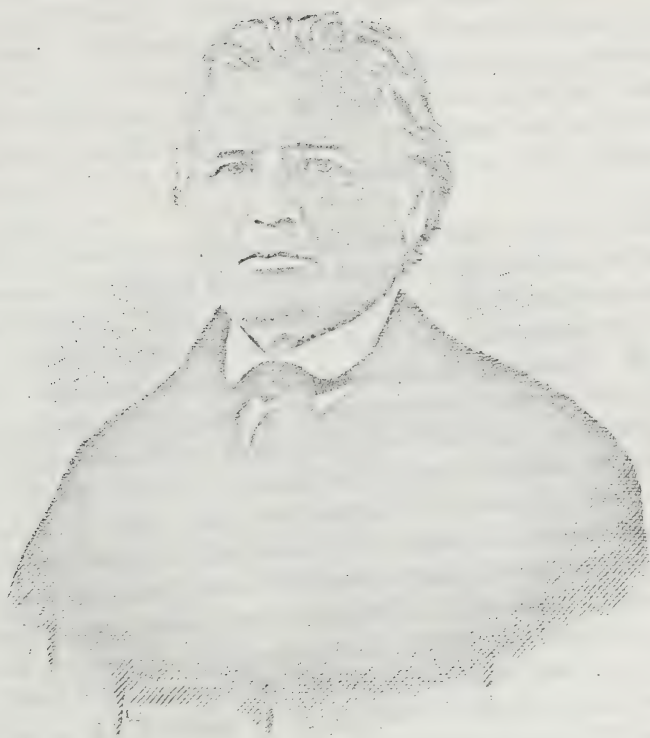
This county was first settled in 1795. Benjamin Springer made a clearing and built a cabin. He settled near Alder, and taught him the English language. Mr. Joshua Ewing brought four sheep to this place, and the Indians exhibited great astonishment over these strange animals. When the hostilities of 1812 began, the British offered inducements to the Indians to join them, and they consulted Alder regarding the best policy to adopt. He advised them to preserve neutrality until a later period, which they did, and eventually became firm friends of the Americans.

London is the county seat, and was laid out in 1810–11, by Patrick McLene.

Marion County was organized March 1, 1824. The soil is fertile, and produces extensive farm crops. The Delaware Indians once held a reservation here, and conceded their claims in 1829, August 3, and removed west of the







Geo. S. Stewart

151-152



Mississippi. Marion, the county seat, was laid out in 1821, by Eber Baker and Alexander Holmes. Gen. Harrison marched through this section during his campaign.

Mahoning County was formed in 1846, from Trumbull and Columbiana. The surface is rolling and the soil generally fertile. The finer qualities of wood are produced here. Bituminous coal and iron are found in large quantities. Col. James Hillman came to the Western Reserve in 1786. The settlement of the county went forward. Canfield is the county seat.

Medina County was formed from the Western Reserve February 12, 1812. The surface is rolling and the soil is fertile, producing fine agricultural products. The first trail made through the county was made by George Poe, Joseph H. Larwell and Roswell M. Mason. The first settlement was made by Joseph Harris in 1811. He was soon joined by the Burr brothers. Medina is the county seat.

Meigs County was formed from Gallia and Athens April 1, 1819. The general character of the soil is clayey, producing large quantities of wheat, oats, corn, hay and potatoes. Vast quantities of salt are made and exported. Pomeroy, the county seat, is situated under a lofty hill, surrounded by picturesque scenery. Mr. Nathaniel Clark was the first settler of the county. He arrived in 1816. The first coal mine opened in Pomeroy was in 1819, by David Bradshaw.

Mercer County was formed from the Indian Territory in 1820. The surface is generally flat, and while covered with forests, inclined to be wet; but, being cleared, it is very fertile, and adapted to producing farm crops. St. Clair's Battle was fought on the boundary line between this and Darke County. The Hon. Lewis Cass and Duncan McArthur made a treaty at St. Mary's with the Wyandots, Shawnees and Ottawas, in 1818. The odious Simon Girty lived at one time at St. Mary's. Wayne built St. Mary's Fort, on the west bank of the river. John Whistler was the last commander of the fort. The largest artificial lake in the world, so it is asserted, is formed by the reservoir supplying the St. Mary's feeder of the Miami Extension Canal. It is about nine miles long, and from two to four broad. Celina is the county seat.

Miami County was formed January 16, 1807, from Montgomery. It abounds in excellent limestone, and possesses remarkable water-power facilities. Its agricultural products rank highly in quality and quantity. John Knoop came into this section about the year 1797, and its first settlement began about this time. Troy, the county seat, is situated upon the Great Miami. Piqua is another lovely town. The Miami River affords delightful scenery at this point.

Monroe County was formed January 29, 1813, from Belmont, Washington, and Guernsey. A portion of its surface is abrupt and hilly. Large quantities of tobacco are raised, and much pork is exported. Wheat and corn grow well in the western portion. Iron ore and coal abound. The valleys of the streams are very narrow, bounded by rough hills. In some places are natural rock grottoes. The first settlement was made in 1799, near the mouth of the Sunfish.





At this time, wolves were numerous, and caused much alarm. Volney entered this county, but was not prepossessed in its favor. One township is settled by the Swiss, who are educated and refined. Woodfield is the county seat.

Montgomery County was formed from Ross and Hamilton May 1, 1803. The soil is fertile, and its agricultural products are most excellent. Quarries of grayish-white limestone are found east of the Miami.

Dayton is the county seat, situated on the Great Miami, at the mouth of Mad River. A company was formed in 1788, but Indian wars prevented settlement. After Wayne's treaty, in 1795, a new company was formed. It advanced rapidly between the years 1812 and 1820. The beginning of the Miami Canal renewed its prosperity, in 1827. The first canal-boat from Cincinnati arrived at Dayton on the 25th of January, 1829. The first one arrived from Lake Erie in June, 1845. Col. Robert Patterson came to Dayton in 1804. At one time, he owned Lexington, Ky., and about one third of Cincinnati.

Morgan County was organized in 1818, March 1. The surface is hilly and the soil strong and fertile, producing wheat, corn, oats and tobacco. Pork is a prolific product, and considerable salt is made. The first settlement was made in 1790, on the Muskingum. McConnellsville is the county seat. Mr. Ayres made the first attempt to produce salt, in 1817. This has developed into a large industry.

Morrow County was organized in 1848. It is drained by the Vernon River, which rises in it, by the East Branch of the Olontangy or Whetstone River, and by Walnut Creek. The surface is undulating, the soil fertile. The staple products are corn, wheat, oats, hay, wool and butter. The sugar maple abounds in the forests, and sandstone or freestone in the quarries. Mount Gilead, the county seat, is situated on the East Branch of the Olontangy River.

Muskingum County was formed from Washington and Fairfield. The surface is rolling or hilly. It produces wheat, corn, oats, potatoes, tobacco, wool and pork. Large quantities of bituminous coal are found. Pipe clay, buhrstone or cellular quartz are also in some portions of the State. Salt is made in large quantities—the fine being obtained from a stratum of whitish sandstone. The Wyandots, Delawares, Senecas and Shawanoe Indians once inhabited this section. An Indian town occupied the site of Duncan's Falls. A large Shawanoe town was located near Dresden.

Zanesville is the county seat, situated opposite the mouth of the Licking. It was laid out in 1799, by Mr. Zane and Mr. McIntire. This is one of the principal towns in the State, and is surrounded by charming scenery.

Noble County, organized in 1851, is drained by Seneca, Duck and Wills Creeks. The surface is undulating, and a large part of it is covered with forests. The soil is fertile. Its staples are corn, tobacco, wheat, hay, oats and wool. Among its mineral resources are limestone, coal and petroleum. Near Caldwell, the county seat, are found iron ore, coal and salt.



Ottawa County was formed from Erie, Sandusky and Lucas, March 6, 1840. It is mostly within the Black Swamp, and considerable of its land is prairie and marsh. It was very thinly settled before 1830. Extensive plaster beds exist on the peninsula, which extends into Lake Erie. It has also large limestone quarries, which are extensively worked. The very first trial at arms upon the soil of Ohio, during the war of 1812, occurred upon this peninsula. Port Clinton, the county seat, was laid out in 1827.

Perry County was formed from Washington, Fairfield and Muskingum, March 1, 1817. Fine tobacco is raised in large quantities. Wheat, corn, oats, hay, cattle, pork and wool add to the general wealth. This county was first settled in 1802. In 1807, John Finck erected the first cabin near the site of Somerset, formerly the county seat. New Livingston is now the county seat.

Paulding County was formed from old Indian territory August 1, 1820. It produces corn, wheat and oats. Paulding is the county seat.

Pickaway County was formed from Fairfield, Ross and Franklin, January 12, 1810. The county has woodland, barren, plain and prairie. The barrens were covered by shrub oaks, and when cleared are adapted to the raising of corn and oats. The Pickaway plains are three and a half miles west of Circleville, and this tract is said to contain the richest land in Ohio. Here, in the olden times, burned the great council fires of the red man. Here the allied tribes met Gen. Lewis, and fought the battle of Mount Pleasant. Dunmore's campaign was terminated on these plains. It was at the Chillicothe towns, after Dunmore's treaty, that Logan delivered his famous speech. Circleville, the county seat, is situated on the Scioto River and the Ohio Canal. It was laid out in 1810, by Daniel Dresbach. It is situated on the site of ancient fortifications.

Portage County was formed June 7, 1807, from Trumbull. It is a wealthy, thriving section. Over a thousand tons of cheese are annually produced. It also produces wheat, corn, oats, barley, buckwheat, rye, butter and wool. Ravenna is the county seat, and was originally settled by the Hon. Benjamin Tappen in June, 1799. In 1806, an unpleasant difficulty arose between the settlers and a camp of Indians in Deerfield, caused by a horse trade between a white man and an Indian. David Daniels settled on the site of Palmyra in 1799.

Pike County was organized in 1815. The surface is generally hilly, which abound with freestone, which is exported in large quantities for building purposes. Rich bottom lands extend along the Scioto and its tributaries. John Noland and the three Chenoweth brothers settled on the Pee Pee prairie about 1796. Piketown, the former county seat, was laid out about 1814. Waverly, the present county seat, is situated on the Scioto River.

Preble County was formed March 1, 1808, from Montgomery and Butler. The soil is varied. Excellent water-power facilities are furnished.

Eaton, the county seat, was laid out in 1806, by William Bruce, who owned the land. An overflowing well of strong sulphur water is near the town, while directly beside it is a limestone quarry. Holderman's quarry is about two





miles distant, from which is obtained a beautifully clouded gray stone. Fort St. Clair was built near Eaton, in the winter of 1791-92. Gen. Harrison was an Ensign at the time, and commanded a guard every other night for three weeks, during the building. The severe battle of November 6, 1792, was fought under its very guns. Little Turtle, a distinguished chief of the Miamis, roamed over this county for a time. He was witty, brave and earnest, and, although engaged in several severe contests with the whites, he was inclined toward peace. But when his warriors cried for war he led them bravely.

Putnam County was formed April 1, 1820, from old Indian territory. The soil is fertile, its principal productions being wheat, corn, potatoes and oats. Large quantities of pork are exported. Kalida, once the county seat, was laid out in 1834. Ottawa is the county seat.

Ross County was formed August 20, 1798, by the proclamation of Gov. St. Clair, and was the sixth county formed in the Northwestern Territory. The Scioto River and Paint Creek run through it, bordered with fertile lands. Much water-power is obtained from the many streams watering it. The main crops are wheat, corn and oats. It exports cattle and hogs.

The Rev. Robert W. Finley, in 1794, addressed a letter of inquiry to Col. Nathaniel Massie, as many of his associates had designed settling in the new State. This resulted in packing their several effects and setting out. A trivial Indian encounter was the only interruption they met with on their way. After Wayne's treaty, Col. Massie and many of these early explorers met again and formed a settlement—in 1796—at the mouth of Paint Creek. In August of this year, Chillicothe was laid out by Col. Massie, in a dense forest. He donated lots to the early settlers. A ferry was established over the Scioto, and the opening of Zane's trace assisted the progress of settlement.

Chillicothe, the county seat, is situated on the Scioto. Its site is thirty feet above the river. In 1800, it was the seat of the Northwestern Territorial Government. It was incorporated as a city in January, 1802. During the war of 1812, the city was a rendezvous for the United States troops. A large number of British were at one time guarded here. Adena is a beautiful place, and the seat of Gov. Worthington's mansion, which was built in 1806. Near this is Fruit Hill, the residence of the late Gen. McArthur, and latterly the home of his son-in-law, the Hon. William Allen. Eleven miles from Chillicothe, on the road to Portsmouth, is the home of the hermit of the Scioto.

Richland was organized March 1, 1813. It produces wheat, corn, oats, hay, potatoes, rye, hemp and barley. It was settled about 1809, on branches of the Mohican. Two block-houses were built in 1812. Mansfield, the county seat, is charmingly situated, and was laid out in 1808, by Jacob Newman, James Hedges and Joseph H. Larwell. The county was at that period a vast wilderness, destitute of roads. From this year, the settlement progressed rapidly.

Sandusky County was formed April 1, 1820, from the old Indian Territory. The soil is fertile, and country generally level. It mainly produces corn, wheat,



oats, potatoes and pork. The Indians were especially delighted with this tract. Near Lower Sandusky lived a band of Wyandots, called the Neutral Nation. These two cities never failed to render refuge to any who sought their protection. They preserved their peacemaking attributes through the Iroquois conflicts. Fremont, formerly called Lower Sandusky, the county seat, is situated at the head of navigation, on the Sandusky, on the site of the old reservation grant to the Indians, at the Greenville treaty council. Fort Stephenson was erected in August, 1813, and was gallantly defended by Col. Croghan.

Summit County was formed March 3, 1840, from Medina, Portage and Stark. The soil is fertile and produces excellent fruit, besides large crops of corn, wheat, hay, oats and potatoes. Cheese and butter may be added as products.

The first settlement made in the county was at Hudson, in 1800. The old Indian portage-path, extending through this county, between the Cuyahoga, and Tuscarawas Branch of the Muskingum. This was a part of the ancient boundary between the Six Nations and the Western Indians. Akron, the county seat, is situated on the portage summit. It was laid out in 1825. In 1811, Paul Williams and Amos and Minor Spicer settled in this vicinity. Middlebury was laid out in 1818, by Norton & Hart.

Stark County was formed February 13, 1808. It is a rich agricultural county. It has large quantities of mineral coal, iron ore, flocks of the finest sheep and great water-power. Limestone and extensive beds of lime-marl exist. The manufacture of silk has been extensively carried on. Frederick Post, the first Moravian missionary in Ohio, settled here in 1761.

Canton is the county seat, situated in the forks of the Nimishillen, a tributary of the Muskingum. It was laid out in 1806, by Bezaleel Wells, who owned the land. Massillon was laid out in March, 1826, by John Duncan.

Shelby County was formed in 1819, from Miami. The southern portion is undulating, arising in some places to hills. Through the north, it is a flat table-land. It produces wheat, corn, oats and grass. The first point of English settlement in Ohio was at the mouth of Laramie's Creek, in this county, as early as 1752. Fort Laramie was built in 1794, by Wayne. The first white family that settled in this county was that of James Thatcher, in 1804. Sidney, the county seat, was laid out in 1819, on the farm of Charles Starrett.

Seneca County was formed April 1, 1820, from the old Indian territory. Its principal products are corn, wheat, grass, oats, potatoes and pork.

Fort Seneca was built during the war of 1812. The Senecas owned 40,000 acres of land on the Sandusky River, mostly in Seneca County. Thirty thousand acres of this land was granted to them in 1817, at the treaty held at the foot of the Maumee Rapids. The remaining 10,000 was granted the following year. These Indians ceded this tract, however, to the Government in 1831. It was asserted by an old chief, that this band was the remnant





of Logan's tribe. Tiffin, the county seat, was laid out by Josiah Hedges in the year 1821.

Scioto County was formed May 1, 1803. It is a good agricultural section, besides producing iron ore, coal and freestone. It is said that a French fort stood at the mouth of the old Scioto, as early as 1740. In 1785, four families settled where Portsmouth now stands. Thomas McDonald built the first cabin in the county. The "French grant" was located in this section—a tract comprising 24,000 acres. The grant was made in March, 1795. Portsmouth, the county seat, is located upon the Ohio.

Trumbull County was formed in 1800. The original Connecticut Western Reserve was within its limits. The county is well cultivated and very wealthy. Coal is found in its northern portion. We have, in our previous outline, given a history of this section, and it is not, therefore, necessary to repeat its details. Warren, the county seat, is situated on the Mahoning River. It was laid out by Ephraim Quinby in 1801. Mr. Quinby owned the soil. His cabin was built here in 1799. In August, 1800, while Mr. McMahon was away from home, a party of drunken Indians called at the house, abused the family, struck a child a severe blow with a tomahawk and threatened to kill the family. Mrs. McMahon could not send tidings which could reach her husband before noon the following day. The following Sunday morning, fourteen men and two boys armed themselves and went to the Indian camp to settle the difficulty. Quinby advanced alone, leaving the remainder in concealment, as he was better acquainted with these people, to make inquiries and ascertain their intentions. He did not return at once, and the party set out, marched into camp, and found Quinby arguing with Capt. George, the chief. Capt. George snatched his tomahawk and declared war, rushing forward to kill McMahon. But a bullet from the frontiersman's gun killed him instantly, while Storey shot "Spotted John" at the same time. The Indians then fled. They joined the council at Sandusky. Quinby garrisoned his house. Fourteen days thereafter, the Indians returned with overtures of peace, which were, that McMahon and Storey be taken to Sandusky, tried by Indian laws, and if found guilty, punished by them. This could not be done. McMahon was tried by Gen. St. Clair, and the matter was settled. The first missionary on the Reserve was the Rev. Joseph Badger.

Tuscarawas County was formed February 15, 1808, from Muskingum. It is well cultivated with abundant supplies of coal and iron.

The first white settlers were Moravian missionaries, their first visits dating back to 1761. The first permanent settlement was made in 1803. Miss Mary Heckewelder, the daughter of a missionary, was born in this county April 16, 1781. Fort Laurens was built during the Revolution. It was the scene of a fearful carnage. It was established in the fall of 1778, and placed under the command of Gen. McIntosh. New Philadelphia is the county seat, situated on the Tuscarawas. It was laid out in 1804 by John Knisely. A German



colony settled in this county in 1817, driven from their native land by religious dictation they could not espouse. They called themselves Separatists. They are a simple-minded people, strictly moral and honest.

Union County was formed from Franklin, Delaware, Logan and Madison in 1820. It produces corn, grass, wheat, oats, potatoes, butter and cheese. Extensive limestone quarries are also valuable. The Ewing brothers made the first white settlement in 1798. Col. James Curry, a member of the State Legislature, was the chief instigator in the progress of this section. He located within its limits and remained until his death, which occurred in 1834. Marysville is the county seat.

Van Wert County was formed from the old Indian territory April 1, 1820. A great deal of timber is within the limits of this county, but the soil is so tenacious that water will not sink through it, and crops are poor during wet seasons. The main product is corn. Van Wert, the county seat, was founded by James W. Riley in 1837. An Indian town had formerly occupied its site. Capt. Riley was the first white man who settled in the county, arriving in 1821. He founded Willshire in 1822.

Vinton County was organized in 1850. It is drained by Raccoon and Salt Creeks. The surface is undulating or hilly, and is extensively covered with forests in which the oak, buckeye and sugar maple are found. Corn, hay, butter and wool are staple products. Bituminous coal and iron ore are found. McArthur is the county seat.

Washington County was formed by proclamation of Gov. St. Clair July 27, 1788, and was the first county founded within the limits of Ohio. The surface is broken with extensive tracts of level, fertile land. It was the first county settled in the State under the auspices of the Ohio Company. A detachment of United States troops, under command of Maj. John Doughty, built Fort Harmar in 1785, and it was the first military post established in Ohio by Americans, with the exception of Fort Laurens, which was erected in 1778. It was occupied by United States troops until 1790, when they were ordered to Connecticut. A company under Capt. Haskell remained. In 1785, the Directors of the Ohio Company began practical operations, and settlement went forward rapidly. Campus Martius, a stockade fort, was completed in 1791. This formed a sturdy stronghold during the war. During the Indian war there was much suffering in the county. Many settlers were killed and captured.

Marietta is the county seat, and the oldest town in Ohio. Marietta College was chartered in 1835. Herman Blannerhassett, whose unfortunate association with Aaron Burr proved fatal to himself, was a resident of Marietta in 1796. About the year 1798, he began to beautify and improve his island.

Warren County was formed May 1, 1803, from Hamilton. The soil is very fertile, and considerable water-power is furnished by its streams. Mr. Bedell made the first settlement in 1795. Lebanon is the county seat. Henry





Taylor settled in this vicinity in 1796. Union Village is a settlement of Shakers. They came here about 1805.

Wayne County was proclaimed by Gov. St. Clair August 15, 1796, and was the third county in the Northwest Territory. The settlement of this section has already been briefly delineated. Wooster is the county seat. It was laid out during the fall of 1808, by John Beaver, William Henry and Joseph H. Larwell, owners of the land. Its site is 337 feet above Lake Erie. The first mill was built by Joseph Stibbs in 1809, on Apple Creek. In 1812, a block-house was erected in Wooster.

Wood County was formed from the old Indian territory in 1820. The soil is rich, and large crops are produced. The county is situated within the Maumee Valley. It was the arena of brilliant military exploits during early times.

Bowling Green is the county seat.

Williams County was formed April 1, 1820, from the old Indian territory. Bryan is the county seat. It was laid out in 1840.

Wyandot County was formed February 3, 1845, from Marion, Harden, Hancock and Crawford. The surface is level and the soil is fertile. The Wyandot Indians frequented this section. It was the scene of Crawford's defeat, in June, 1782, and his fearful death. The treaty of 1817, Hon. Lewis Cass and Hon. Duncan McArthur, United States Commissioners, granted to the Indians a reservation ten miles square, the central point being Fort Ferree. This reservation was ceded to the United States in 1829. The Wyandots ceded theirs March 17, 1842. The United States Commissioner was Col. John Johnson, who thus made the last Indian treaty in Ohio. Every foot of this State was fairly purchased by treaties. The Wyandots were exceedingly brave, and several of their chiefs were men of exalted moral principles.

Upper Sandusky is the county seat, and was laid out in 1843. Gen. Harrison had built Ferree on this spot during the war of 1812. Gov. Meigs, in 1813, encamped near the river, with several thousand of the Ohio militia.

The Indian town of Upper Sandusky was originally Crane Town. The Indians transferred their town, after the death of Tarke, to Upper Sandusky.

#### GOVERNORS OF OHIO.

The Territorial Governors we have already mentioned in the course of our brief review of the prominent events of the State of Ohio. After the Territory was admitted as a State, in 1802, Edward Tiffin was elected to that position, and again received the same honor, in 1804 and 1806. In 1807, circumstances led him to resign, and Thomas Kirker, Speaker of the House, acted as Governor, until the close of the term.

Edward Tiffin was born in Carlisle, England, coming to this country in 1784, at the age of eighteen. He entered the University of Pennsylvania, and applied himself to the study of medicine, graduating and beginning his practice at the age of twenty, in the State of Virginia. In 1789, he married Mary,



daughter of Col. Worthington, and sister of Thomas Worthington, who subsequently became Governor of Ohio. In his profession, Gov. Tiffin was highly esteemed, and his public labors were carried forward with a zealous earnestness which marked his career as one of usefulness. He settled in Chillicothe, Ohio, in 1796, where he died, in 1829.

Samuel Huntington, the recipient of the honor of second Governor, was inaugurated in 1808. He was an American by birth, Norwich, Conn., being his native place. He was a diligent student in Yale College, graduating in 1785. He removed to Cleveland, Ohio, in 1801. He attained a reputation for integrity, ability and rare discretion. As a scholar, he was eminently superior. He resided in Cleveland at the time of his death, in 1817.

Return Jonathan Meigs followed Gov. Huntington. He was born in Middletown, Conn., in 1765. He was also a student in Yale College, graduating in 1785, with the highest honors. He immediately entered the study of law, and was admitted to practice in his twenty-third year. He married Miss Sophia Wright, and settled in Marietta, Ohio, in 1788. He took his seat as Governor in 1810, and was re-elected in 1812. In 1813, President Madison appointed him to the position of Postmaster General, which occasioned his resignation as Governor. Othniel Looker, Speaker of the House, acted as Governor during the remainder of the term. Mr. Meigs died in 1825, leaving as a memento of his usefulness, a revered memory.

Thomas Worthington, the fourth Governor, was born in Jefferson County, Va., in 1769. He gained an education in William and Mary's College. In 1788, he located at Chillicothe, and was the first Senator from the new State. He was also the first man to erect the first saw-mill in Ohio. He served two terms as Senator, from 1803 to 1815, resigning in 1814, to take his position as Governor. In 1816, he was re-elected. He was exceedingly active in paving the way for the future prosperity of Ohio. His measures were famous for practical worth and honesty. Chief Justice Chase designated him as "a gentleman of distinguished ability and great influence." He died in 1827.

Ethan Allen Brown followed Mr. Worthington. His birthplace was on the shore of Long Island Sound, in Fairfield County, Conn., July 4, 1766. His education was derived under the most judicious instruction of a private tutor. In classics, he became proficient. Directly he had reached the required standard in general education, he began the study of law, at home. After becoming conversant with preliminary requirements, he entered the law office of Alexander Hamilton, who at that time was a national pride, as a scholar, lawyer and statesman. Opportunities coming in his way, which promised a fortune, he abandoned the law, and achieved success and a fortune. He then decided to return to his study, and was admitted to practice in 1802. Thereafter, he was seized with an exploring enthusiasm, and with his cousin as a companion, set out upon a horseback tour, following the Indian trails from east to west, through Pennsylvania, until they reached Brownsville, on the Monongahela River. Here





they purchased two flatboats, and fully stocking them with provisions and obtaining efficient crews, started for New Orleans. Reaching that city, they found they could not dispose of their cargoes to any advantage, and shipped the flour to Liverpool, England, taking passage in the same vessel. They succeeded in obtaining good prices for their stock, and set sail for America, arriving in Baltimore nine months after first leaving "home," on this adventure. Mr. Brown's father decided to secure a large and valuable tract of Western land, as a permanent home, and authorized his son to select and purchase the same for him. He found what he desired, near Rising Sun, Ind. After this, he settled in Cincinnati, and engaged in the practice of law, speedily achieving prominence and distinction. Financially, he was most fortunate. In 1810, he was elected Judge of the Supreme Court, which position he filled with honor, until he was chosen Governor, in 1818. He was re-elected in 1820. In 1821, he received the honor of Senator, and served one term, with the highest distinction, gaining emolument for himself and the State he represented. In 1830, he was appointed Minister to Brazil. He remained there four years, and returning, was appointed Commissioner of Public Lands, by President Jackson, holding this position two years. At this time, he decided to retire from public life. Since he never married, he was much with his relatives, at Rising Sun, Ind., during the latter part of his life. His death was sudden and unexpected, occurring in February, 1852, while attending a Democratic Convention, at Indianapolis, Ind. He was interred near his father, at Rising Sun.

Jeremiah Morrow, the sixth Governor of Ohio, was born at Gettysburg, Penn., in October, 1771. His people were of the "Scotch-Irish" class, and his early life was one of manual labor upon his father's farm. During the winter, he had the privilege of a private school. With a view of establishing himself and securing a competency, he bade the old home farewell, in 1795, and set out for the "Far West." A flatboat carried him to a little cluster of cabins, known by the name of Columbia, six miles from Fort Washington—Cincinnati. He devoted himself to whatever came in his way, that seemed best and most worthy—teaching school, surveying and working on farms between times. Having accumulated a small capital, he ascended the Little Miami, as far as Warren County, and there purchased an extensive farm, and erected an excellent log house. In the spring of 1799, he married Miss Mary Packtrell, of Columbia. The young couple set out upon pioneer farming. Gaining popularity as well as a desirable property, he was deputed to the Territorial Legislature, which met at Chillicothe, at which time measures were inaugurated to call a Constitutional Convention, during the following year, to organize the State of Ohio. Mr. Morrow was one of the Delegates to this convention, and steadfastly worked in the interests of those who sent him, until its close in 1802. The following year, he was elected to the Senate of Ohio, and in June of the same year, he was appointed the first Representative to the United States Congress from the new State.



Ohio was then entitled to but one Representative in Congress, and could not add to that number for ten years thereafter. During these years, Mr. Morrow represented the State. In 1813, he was sent to the United States Senate, and in 1822, was elected Governor of Ohio, almost unanimously, being re-elected in 1824. It was during his administration that work was begun on the Ohio Canal. Mr. Morrow received the national guest, La Fayette, with an earnest and touching emotion, which affected the emotions of the generous Frenchman more profoundly than any of the elaborate receptions which paved his way through America. On the 4th of July, 1839, Gov. Morrow was appointed to lay the corner stone of the new State capitol, at Columbus, and to deliver the address on this occasion. Again, in 1840, he was in the House of Representatives, filling the vacancy caused by the resignation of Hon. Thomas Corwin. He was elected for the following term also. He died at his own homestead, in Warren County, March 22, 1853.

Allen Trimble was a native of Augusta County, Va. The date of his birth was November 24, 1783. His ancestors were of Scotch-Irish origin, and were among the early settlers of Virginia. His father moved to Ohio in 1804, purchasing a tract of land in Highland County. His cabin was remarkably spacious, and elicited the admiration of his neighbors. He cleared six acres of land for an orchard, and brought the trees on horseback, from Kentucky. Before this new home was completed, Allen, then a young man of twenty, took possession. This was in the year 1805. Four years thereafter, he occupied the position of Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas and Recorder of Highland County. He was serving in the latter capacity at the breaking out of the war of 1812. Naturally enthusiastic and patriotic, he engaged a competent person to perform his civil duties, while he went into active service as Colonel of a regiment he had summoned and enlisted. He was always eager to be in the front, and led his men with such valor that they were termed soldiers who did not know the art of flinching. His commanding General lavished praises upon him. In 1816, he was in the State Senate, representing Highland County. He occupied the same position for four terms, two years each. In 1818, he was Speaker of the Senate, over Gen. Robert Lucas. He remained in this office until elected to the United States Senate, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of his brother, Col. William A. Trimble. In October, 1826, he was elected the seventh Governor of Ohio, by an astonishing majority. The united vote of his three competitors was but one-sixth of the vote polled. Gov. Trimble was an earnest Henry Clay Whig. In 1828, he was re-elected, although Jackson carried the State the following November. Gov. Trimble was married in 1806, to Miss Margaret McDowell. Three years thereafter, she died, leaving two children. He was united in marriage to Miss Rachel Woodrow, and they lived together sixty years, when he died, at home, in Hillsboro, Highland County, February 3, 1870. His wife survived him but a few months.





Duncan McArthur, the eighth Governor of Ohio, was born in Dutchess County, N. Y., in 1772. While yet a child, his parents removed to the western part of Pennsylvania, where they entered upon the hard life of pioneers. While there, young Duncan had the meager advantages of a backwoods school. His life was a general routine until his eighteenth year, when he enlisted under Gen. Harmer for the Indian campaign. His conduct and bravery won worthy laurels, and upon the death of the commander of his company, he was elected to that position, although the youngest man in the company. When his days of service had expired, he found employment at salt-making in Maysville, Ky., until he was engaged as chain-bearer in Gen. Massie's survey of the Scioto Valley. At this time, Indian atrocities alarmed the settlers occasionally, and his reputation for bravery caused him to be appointed one of the three patrols of the Kentucky side of the Ohio, to give the alarm to scattered cabins in case of danger. This was during the summer of 1793. Gen. Massie again secured his services, this time as assistant surveyor. He was thus engaged for several years, during which time he assisted in platting Chillicothe. He purchased a large tract of land just north of town, and under his vigorous and practical management, it became one of the finest estates of Ohio, which reputation it sustains at the present time. He amassed wealth rapidly, his investments always being judicious. In 1805, he was elected to the State Legislature. He was a Colonel of an Ohio regiment, and accompanied Gen. Hull to Detroit in 1813. At Hull's surrender he was a prisoner, but released on parole, returned to Ohio in a state of indignation over his commander's stupidity. Soon thereafter he was sent to Congress on the Democratic ticket. Soon thereafter he was released from parole by exchange, and, greatly rejoiced, he resigned his seat, entered the army as a Brigadier General under Gen. Harrison, and the following year succeeded him as commander of the Northwestern forces. At the termination of the war, he was immediately returned to the State Legislature. He occupied State offices until 1822, when he was again sent to Congress. Serving one term, he declined re-election. In 1830, he was elected Governor of Ohio. When his term expired, he decided to enjoy life as a citizen on his farm, "Fruit Hill," and lived there in contentment until 1840, when he died.

Robert Lucas was another Virginian, having been born in 1781, in Jefferson County of that State. While a boy, his father liberated his slaves, moving to Chillicothe as one of the early settlers. He procured a proficient tutor for his children. Robert became an expert in mathematics and surveying. Before he reached his majority, he was employed as surveyor, earning liberal compensation. At the age of twenty-three, he was appointed Surveyor of Scioto County. At twenty-five, he was Justice of the Peace for Union Township, Scioto County. He married Miss Elizabeth Brown in 1810, who died two years thereafter, leaving a young daughter. In 1816, he married Miss Sumner. The same year he was elected a member of the Ohio Legislature. For



nineteen consecutive years he served in the House or Senate. In 1820 and 1828, he was chosen one of the Presidential electors of Ohio. In 1832, he was Chairman of the National Convention at Baltimore, which nominated Gen. Jackson as President of the United States. In 1832, he became Governor of Ohio, and was re-elected in 1834. He declined a third nomination, and was appointed by President Van Buren Territorial Governor of Iowa and Superintendent of Indian Affairs. On the 16th of August, 1838, he reached Burlington, the seat of government. He remained in Iowa until his death, in 1853.

Joseph Vance, the tenth Governor of Ohio, was born in Washington County, Penn., March 21, 1781. He was of Scotch-Irish descent, and his father emigrated to the new Territory when Joseph was two years of age. He located on the southern bank of the Ohio, building a solid block house. This formed a stronghold for his neighbors in case of danger. In 1801, this pioneer decided to remove north of the Ohio River, and eventually settled in Urbana. Joseph had the primitive advantages of the common schools, and became proficient in handling those useful implements—the plow, ax and rifle. The first money he earned he invested in a yoke of oxen. He obtained several barrels of salt, and set out on a speculative tour through the settlements. He traveled through a wilderness, over swamps, and surmounted serious difficulties. At night he built a huge fire to terrify the wolves and panthers, and laid down to sleep beside his oxen, frequently being obliged to stand guard to protect them from these ferocious creatures. Occasionally he found a stream so swollen that necessarily he waited hours and even days in the tangled forest, before he could cross. He often suffered from hunger, yet he sturdily persevered and sold his salt, though a lad of only fifteen years. When he attained his majority, he married Miss Mary Lemen, of Urbana. At twenty-three, he was elected Captain of a rifle company, and frequently led his men to the front to fight the Indians prior to the war of 1812. During that year, he and his brother piloted Hull's army through the dense forests to Fort Meigs. In 1817, with Samuel McCullough and Henry Van Meter, he made a contract to supply the Northwestern army with provisions. They drove their cattle and hogs many miles, dead weight being transported on sleds and in wagons. He engaged in mercantile business at Urbana and Fort Meigs—now Perrysburg.

While thus employed, he was elected to the Legislature, and there remained four years. He then purchased a large tract of land on Blanchard's Fork, and laid out the town of Findlay. He was sent to Congress in 1821, and was a member of that body for fifteen years. In 1836, he was chosen Governor of Ohio. Again he was sent to Congress in 1842. While attending the Constitutional Convention in 1850, he was stricken with paralysis, and suffered extremely until 1852, when he died at his home in Urbana.

Wilson Shannon was a native of Belmont County, Ohio. He was born during 1803. At the age of fifteen, he was sent to the university at Athens,





where he remained a year, and then changed to the Transylvania University, at Lexington, Ky. He continued his studies two years, then returning home and entering upon reading law. He completed his course at St. Clairsville, Belmont County, and was admitted to practice. He was engaged in the courts of the county for eight years. In 1832, the Democrats nominated him to Congress, but he was not elected. He received the position of Prosecuting Attorney in 1834, in which position his abilities were so marked and brilliant that he was elected Governor by a majority of 3,600. He was re-nominated in 1840, but Tom Corwin won the ticket. Two years thereafter, he was again nominated and elected. In 1843, he was appointed Minister to Mexico, by President Tyler, and resigned the office of Governor. When Texas was admitted as a State, Mexico renounced all diplomatic relations with the United States. Mr. Shannon returned home, and resumed the practice of law. He was sent to Congress in 1852. President Pierce conferred upon him the position of Territorial Governor of Kansas, which duty he did not perform satisfactorily, and was superseded after fourteen months of service. He settled in Leecompton, Kan., and there practiced law until his death, which occurred in 1877.

Thomas Corwin, the twelfth Governor of Ohio, was born in Bourbon County, Ky., July 29, 1794. His father settled at Lebanon in 1798. The country was crude, and advantages meager. When Thomas was seventeen years of age, the war of 1812 was inaugurated, and this young man was engaged to drive a wagon through the wilderness, loaded with provisions, to Gen. Harrison's headquarters. In 1816, he began the study of law, and achieved knowledge so rapidly that in 1817 he passed examination and was admitted to practice. He was elected Prosecuting Attorney of his county, in 1818, which position he held until 1830. He was elected to the Legislature of Ohio in 1822. Again, in 1829, he was a member of the same body. He was sent to Congress in 1830, and continued to be re-elected for the space of ten years. He became Governor of Ohio in 1840. In 1845, he was elected to the United States Senate, where he remained until called to the cabinet of Mr. Fillmore, as Secretary of the Treasury. He was again sent to Congress in 1858, and re-elected in 1860. He was appointed Minister to Mexico, by President Lincoln. After his return, he practiced law in Washington, D. C., where he died in 1866.

Mordecai Bartley was born in 1783, in Fayette County, Penn. There he remained, on his father's farm, until he was twenty-one years of age. He married Miss Wells in 1804, and removed to Jefferson County, Ohio, where he purchased a farm, near Cross Creek. At the opening of the war of 1812, he enlisted in a company, and was elected its Captain. He entered the field under Harrison. At the close of the war, he removed to Richland County, and opened a clearing and set up a cabin, a short distance from Mansfield. He remained on his farm twenty years, then removing to Mansfield, entered the mercantile



business. In 1817, he was elected to the State Senate. He was sent to Congress in 1823, and served four terms. In 1844, he became Governor of Ohio, on the Whig ticket. He declined a re-nomination, preferring to retire to his home in Mansfield, where he died in 1870.

William Bebb, the fourteenth Governor, was from Hamilton County, Ohio. He was born in 1804. His early instructions were limited, but thorough. He opened a school himself, when he was twenty years of age, at North Bend, residing in the house of Gen. Harrison. He remained thus employed a year, during which time he married Shuck. He very soon began the study of law, continuing his school. He was successful in his undertakings, and many pupils were sent him from the best families in Cincinnati. In 1831, he was admitted to practice, and opened an office in Hamilton, Butler County, remaining thus engaged for fourteen years. In 1845, he was elected Governor of Ohio. In 1847, he purchased 5,000 acres of land in the Rock River country, Ill., and removed there three years later. On the inauguration of President Lincoln, he was appointed Pension Examiner, at Washington, and remained in that position until 1866, when he returned to his Illinois farm. He died at Rockford, Ill., in 1873.

Seabury Ford, the fifteenth Governor of Ohio, was born in the year 1802, at Cheshire, Conn. His parents settled in Burton Township. He attended the common schools, prepared for college at an academy in Burton, and entered Yale College, in 1821, graduating in 1825. He then began the study of law, in the law office of Samuel W. Phelps, of Painesville, completing his course with Judge Hitchcock. He began practice in 1827, in Burton. He married Miss Harriet E. Cook, of Burton, in 1828. He was elected by the Whigs to the Legislature, in 1835, and served six sessions, during one of which he was Speaker of the House. He entered the State Senate in 1841, and there remained until 1844, when he was again elected Representative. In 1846, he was appointed to the Senate, and in 1848, he became Governor of Ohio. On the first Sunday after his retirement, he was stricken with paralysis, from which he never recovered. He died at his home in Burton in 1855.

Reuben Wood, the sixteenth Governor, was a Vermonter. Born in 1792, in Middleton, Rutland County, he was a sturdy son of the Green Mountain State. He was a thorough scholar, and obtained a classical education in Upper Canada. In 1812, he was drafted by the Canadian authorities to serve against the Americans, but being determined not to oppose his own land, he escaped one stormy night, accompanied by Bill Johnson, who was afterward an American spy. In a birchbark canoe they attempted to cross Lake Ontario. A heavy storm of wind and rain set in. The night was intensely dark, and they were in great danger. They fortunately found refuge on a small island, where they were storm-bound three days, suffering from hunger and exposure. They reached Sacket's Harbor at last, in a deplorable condition. Here they were arrested as spies by the patrol boats of the American fleet. They were prisoners





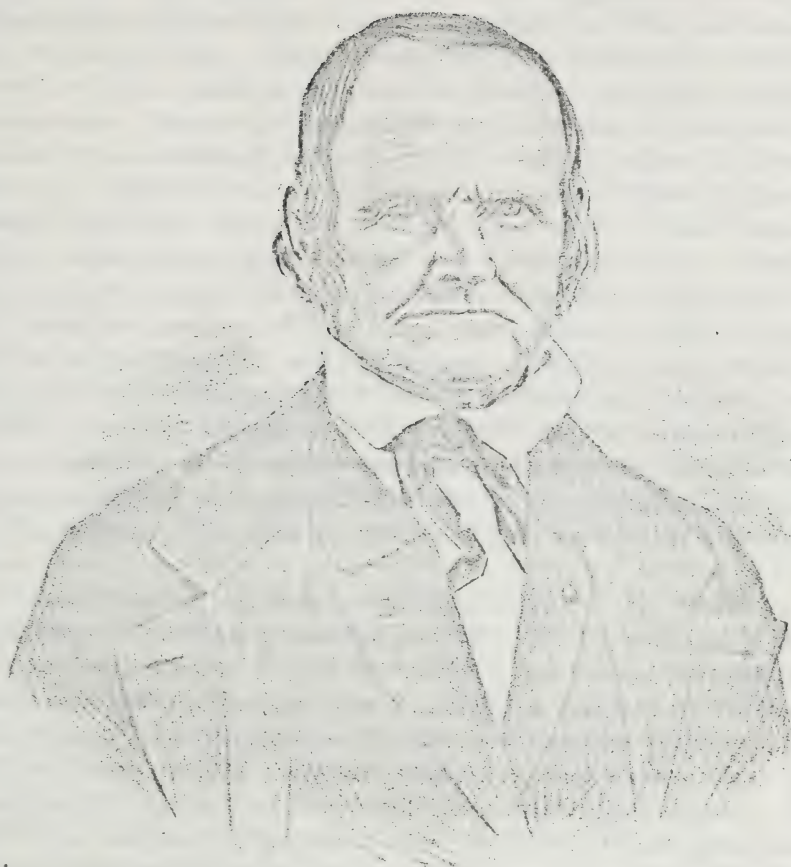
four days, when an uncle of Mr. Wood's, residing not far distant, came to their rescue, vouched for their loyalty, and they were released. Mr. Wood then went to Woodville, N. Y., where he raised a company, of which he was elected Captain. They marched to the northern frontier. The battles of Plattsburg and Lake Champlain were fought, the enemy defeated, and the company returned to Woodville and was disbanded.

Young Wood then entered the law office of Gen. Jonas Clark, at Middlebury, Vt. He was married in 1816, and two years later, settled in Cleveland, Ohio. When he first established himself in the village, he possessed his wife, infant daughter and a silver quarter of a dollar. He was elected to the State Senate in 1825, and filled the office three consecutive terms. He was appointed Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He was promoted to the Bench of the Supreme Court, serving there fourteen years, the latter portion of the term as Chief Justice. He was termed the "Cayuga Chief," from his tall form and courtly bearing. He was elected Governor in 1850, by a majority of 11,000. The new constitution, which went into effect in March, 1851, vacated the office of Governor, and he was re-elected by a majority of 26,000. The Democrats holding a national convention in Baltimore in 1852, party division caused fifty unavailing votes. The Virginia delegation offered the entire vote to Gov. Wood, if Ohio would bring him forward. The opposition of one man prevented this. The offer was accepted by New Hampshire, and Frank Pierce became President. Mr. Wood was appointed Consul to Valparaiso, South America, and resigned his office of Governor. He resigned his consulship and returned to his fine farm near Cleveland, called "Evergreen Place." He expected to address a Union meeting on the 5th of October, 1864, but on the 1st he died, mourned by all who knew him.

William Medill, the seventeenth Governor, was born in New Castle County, Del., in 1801. He was a graduate of Delaware College in 1825. He began the study of law under Judge Black, of New Castle, and was admitted to the bar in 1832. He removed to Lancaster, Ohio, in 1830. He was elected Representative from Fairfield County in 1835. He was elected to Congress in 1838, and was re-elected in 1840. He was appointed Assistant Postmaster General by President Polk. During the same year, he was appointed Commissioner of Indian Affairs. In 1851, he was elected Lieutenant Governor, and, in 1853, he became Governor. He occupied the position of First Comptroller of the United States Treasury in 1857, under President Buchanan, retaining the office until 1861, when he retired from public life. His death occurred in 1865.

Salmon P. Chase was a native of Cornish, N. H. He was born in 1803. He entered Dartmouth College in 1822, graduating in 1826. He was thereafter successful in establishing a classical school in Washington, but financially it did not succeed. He continued to teach the sons of Henry Clay, William Wirt and S. L. Southard, at the same time reading law when not busy





*James Foley*

(DECEASED)

MOOREFIELD TP.

169-170





as tutor. He was admitted to practice in 1829, and opened a law office in Cincinnati. He succeeded but moderately, and during his leisure hours prepared a new edition of the "Statutes of Ohio." He added annotations and a well-written sketch of the early history of the State. This was a thorough success, and gave the earnest worker popularity and a stepping-stone for the future. He was solicitor for the banks of the United States in 1834, and soon thereafter, for the city banks. He achieved considerable distinction in 1837, in the case of a colored woman brought into the State by her master, and escaping his possession. He was thus brought out as an Abolitionist, which was further sustained by his defense of James G. Birney, who had suffered indictment for harboring a fugitive slave. In 1846, associated with William H. Seward, he defended Van Zandt before the Supreme Court of the United States. His thrilling denunciations and startling conjectures alarmed the slaveholding States, and subsequently led to the enactment of the fugitive-slave law of 1850. Mr. Chase was a member of the United States Senate in 1849, through the coalition of the Democrats and Free-Soilers. In 1855, he was elected Governor of Ohio by the opponents of Pierce's administration. He was re-elected in 1859. President Lincoln, in 1861, tendered him the position of Secretary of the Treasury. To his ability and official management we are indebted for the present national bank system. In 1864, he was appointed Chief Justice of the United States. He died in the city of New York in 1873, after a useful career.

William Dennison was born in Cincinnati in 1815. He gained an education at Miami University, graduating in 1835. He began the study of law in the office of the father of George H. Pendleton, and was qualified and admitted to the bar in 1840. The same year, he married a daughter of William Neil, of Columbus. The Whigs of the Franklin and Delaware District sent him to the State Senate, in 1848. He was President of the Exchange Bank in Cincinnati, in 1852, and was also President of Columbus & Xenia Railway. He was elected the nineteenth Governor of Ohio in 1859. By his promptness and activity at the beginning of the rebellion, Ohio was placed in the front rank of loyalty. At the beginning of Lincoln's second term, he was appointed Postmaster General, retiring upon the accession of Johnson. He then made his home at Columbus.

David Tod, the twentieth Governor of Ohio, was born at Youngstown, Ohio, in 1805. His education was principally obtained through his own exertions. He set about the study of law most vigorously, and was admitted to practice in 1827. He soon acquired popularity through his ability, and consequently was financially successful. He purchased the Briar Hill homestead. Under Jackson's administration, he was Postmaster at Warren, and held the position until 1838, when he was elected State Senator by the Whigs of Trumbull District, by the Democrats. In 1844, he retired to Briar Hill, and opened the Briar Hill Coal Mines. He was a pioneer in the coal business of Ohio. In the Cleveland



& Mahoning Railroad, he was largely interested, and was its President, after the death of Mr. Perkins. He was nominated, in 1844, for Governor, by the Democrats, but was defeated. In 1847, he went to Brazil as Minister, where he resided for four and a half years. The Emperor presented him with a special commendation to the President, as a testimonial of his esteem. He was also the recipient of an elegant silver tray, as a memorial from the resident citizens of Rio Janeiro. He was a delegate to the Democratic National Convention, which met at Charleston in 1860. He was Vice President of this Convention. He was an earnest advocate for Stephen A. Douglas. When the Southern members withdrew, the President, Caleb Cushing, going with them, the convention adjourned to Baltimore, when Mr. Tod assumed the chair and Douglas was nominated. He was an earnest worker in the cause, but not disheartened by its defeat. When Fort Sumter was fired upon, he was one of the most vigorous prosecutors of the war, not relaxing his active earnestness until its close. He donated full uniforms to Company B, of the Nineteenth Regiment, and contributed largely to the war fund of his township. Fifty-five thousand majority elected him Governor in 1861. His term was burdened with war duties, and he carried them so bravely as Governor that the President said of him: "Governor Tod of Ohio aids me more and troubles me less than any other Governor." His death occurred at Briar Hill during the year 1868.

John Brough was a native of Marietta, Ohio. He was born in 1811. The death of his father left him in precarious circumstances, which may have been a discipline for future usefulness. He entered a printing office, at the age of fourteen, in Marietta, and after serving a few months, began his studies in the Ohio University, setting type mornings and evenings, to earn sufficient for support. He occupied the leading position in classes, and at the same time excelled as a type-setter. He was also admired for his athletic feats in field amusements. He completed his studies and began reading law, which pursuit was interrupted by an opportunity to edit a paper in Petersburg, Va. He returned to Marietta in 1831, and became editor and proprietor of a leading Democratic newspaper—the *Washington County Republican*. He achieved distinction rapidly, and in 1833, sold his interest, for the purpose of entering a more extended field of journalism. He purchased the *Ohio Eagle*, at Lancaster, and as its editor, held a deep influence over local and State politics. He occupied the position of Clerk of the Ohio Senate, between the years 1835 and 1838, and relinquished his paper. He then represented the counties of Fairfield and Hocking in the Legislature. He was then appointed Auditor of State by the General Assembly, in which position he served six years. He then purchased the *Phoenix* newspaper in Cincinnati, changed its name to the *Enquirer*, placing it in the care of his brother, Charles, while he opened a law office in the city. His editorials in the *Enquirer*, and his activity in political affairs, were brilliant and strong. He retired from politics in 1848, sold a half-interest in the *Enquirer* and carried on a prosperous business, but was brought forward again by leaders of both







political parties in 1863, through the Vallandigham contest, and was elected Governor the same year, by a majority of 101,099 votes in a total of 471,643. He was three times married. His death occurred in 1865—Charles Anderson serving out his term.

Jacob Dolson Cox, the twenty-second Governor, was born in 1828, in Montreal, Canada, where his parents were temporarily. He became a student of Oberlin College, Ohio, in 1846, graduating in 1851, and beginning the practice of law in Warren in 1852. He was a member of the State Senate in 1859, from the Trumbull and Mahoning Districts. He was termed a radical. He was a commissioned Brigadier General of Ohio in 1861, and, in 1862, was promoted to Major General for gallantry in battle. While in the service he was nominated for Governor, and took that position in 1865. He was a member of Grant's Cabinet as Secretary of the Interior, but resigned. He went to Congress in 1875, from the Toledo District. His home is in Cincinnati.

Rutherford B. Hayes, now the nineteenth President of the United States, the twenty-third Governor of Ohio, was born at Delaware, Ohio, in 1822. He was a graduate of Kenyon College in 1842. He began the study of law, and, in 1843, pursued that course in the Cambridge University, graduating in 1845. He began his practice at Fremont. He was married to Miss Lucy Webb in 1852, in Cincinnati. He was Major of the Twenty-third Ohio Volunteer Infantry in 1861, and in 1862, was promoted to Colonel on account of bravery in the field, and eventually became Major General. In 1864, he was elected to Congress, and retired from the service. He remained in Congress two terms, and was Governor of Ohio in 1867, being re-elected in 1869. He filled this office a third term, being re-elected in 1875.

Edward F. Noyes was born in Haverhill, Mass., in 1832. While a lad of fourteen, he entered the office of the *Morning Star*, published at Dover, N. H., in order to learn the business of printing. At the age of eighteen, he entered the academy at Kingston, N. H. He prepared for college, and entered Dartmouth in 1853, graduating with high honors in 1857. He had begun the study of law, and continued the course in the Cincinnati Law School, and began to practice in 1858. He was an enthusiast at the opening of the rebellion and was interested in raising the Twentieth Regiment, of which he was made Major. He was promoted to Colonel in 1862. At the conflict at Ruff's Mills, in Georgia, in 1864, he was so unfortunate as to lose a leg. At the time, amputation was necessary, but was unskillfully performed. He was brought to Cincinnati, and the operation was repeated, which nearly cost him his life. He reported three months later, to Gen. Hooker for duty, on crutches. He was assigned to command of Camp Dennison. He was promoted to the full rank of Brigadier General, and while in discharge of his duty at that place, he was elected City Solicitor of Cincinnati. He occupied the position until 1871, when he was elected Governor, by a majority of 20,000. He went to France in 1877, as Minister, appointed by President Hayes.



William Allen, the twenty-fifth Governor of Ohio, was born in 1807, in Chowan County, N. C. While an infant, he was left an orphan, and his sister superintended his education. He was placed in a private school in Lynchburg, Va., at the age of fourteen. Two years later, he joined his sister and family, in Chillicothe, and attended the academy a year, when he entered the law office of Edward King, and began a course of study. In his seventeenth year, he began practice, and through his talent speedily acquired fame and popularity. Before he was twenty-five, he was sent to Congress by a strong Whig district. He was elected United States Senator in 1837, there remaining until 1849. In 1845, he married Effie McArthur, who died soon after the birth of their daughter. In 1873, he was elected Governor. His administration gave general satisfaction. He died, at his home at "Fruit Hill," in 1879.

R. M. Bishop, the twenty-sixth Governor of Ohio, was born November 4, 1812, in Fleming County, Ky. He began the vocation of merchant, and for several years devoted himself to that business in his native State. In 1848, he engaged in the wholesale grocery business, in Cincinnati. His three sons became partners, under the firm name of R. M. Bishop & Sons. The sales of this house frequently exceeded \$5,000,000 per annum. Mr. Bishop was a member of the Council of Cincinnati, and in 1859 was its Mayor, holding that office until 1861. In 1860, the Legislatures of Indiana and Tennessee visited Ohio, to counsel each other to stand by the Constitution and the flag. At the reception given at Pike's Opera House, Mayor Bishop delivered an eloquent address, which elicited admiration and praises. During the same year, as Mayor, he received the Prince of Wales in the most cordial manner, a national credit as a mark of respect to a distinguished foreign guest. In 1877, he was elected Governor of Ohio, by a large majority.

Charles Foster, the present and twenty-seventh Governor of Ohio, was born in Seneca County, Ohio, April 12, 1828. He was educated at the common schools and the academy at Norwalk, Ohio. Engaged in mercantile and banking business, and never held any public office until he was elected to the Forty-second Congress; was re-elected to the Forty-third Congress, and again to the Forty-fourth Congress, as a Republican. In 1879, he was nominated by the Republicans and elected Governor of the State.

In reviewing these slight sketches of the Governors of this grand Western State, one is impressed with the active relationship they have all sustained, with credit, with national measures. Their services have been efficient, earnest and patriotic, like the State they have represented and led.

#### ANCIENT WORKS.

Ohio has furnished a prolific field for antiquarians and those interested in scientific explorations, either for their own amusement and knowledge, or for the records of "facts and formations."





It is well known that the "Mound Builders" had a wide sweep through this continent, but absolute facts regarding their era have been most difficult to obtain. Numerous theories and suppositions have been advanced, yet they are emphatic evidences that they have traced the origin and time of this primeval race.

However, they have left their works behind them, and no exercise of faith is necessary to have confidence in that part of the story. That these works are of human origin is self-evident. Temples and military works have been found which required a considerable degree of scientific skill on the part of those early architects and builders.

Evidently the Indians had no knowledge of these works of predecessors, which differed in all respects from those of the red men. An ancient cemetery has been found, covering an area of four acres, which had evidently been laid out into lots, from north to south. Nearly 3,000 graves have been discovered, containing bones which at some time must have constituted the framework of veritable giants, while others are of no unusual size. In 1815, a jaw-bone was exhumed, containing an artificial tooth of silver.

Mounds and fortifications are plentiful in Athens County, some of them being of solid stone. One, differing in the quality of stone from the others, is supposed to be a dam across the Hocking. Over a thousand pieces of stone were used in its construction. Copper rings, bracelets and ornaments are numerous. It is also evident that these people possessed the knowledge of hardening copper and giving it an edge equal to our steel of to-day.

In the branch formed by a branch of the Licking River and Raccoon Creek, in Licking County, ancient works extend over an area of several miles. Again, three miles northwest of this locality, near the road between Newark and Granville, another field of these relics may be found. On the summit of a high hill is a fortification, formed to represent an alligator. The head and neck includes 32 feet; the length of the body is 73 feet; the tail was 105 feet; from the termini of the fore feet, over the shoulders, the width is 100 feet; from the termini of the hind feet, over the hips, is 92 feet; its highest point is 7 feet. It is composed of clay, which must have been conveyed hither, as it is not similar to the clay found in the vicinity.

Near Miamisburg, Montgomery County, are other specimens. Near the village is a mound, equaled in size by very few of these antiquities. It measures 800 feet around the base, and rises to a height of sixty-seven feet. Others are found in Miami County, while at Circleville, Pickaway County, no traces remain.

Two forts have been discovered, one forming an exact square, and the other describing a circle. The square is flanked by two walls, on all sides, these being divided by a deep ditch. The circle has one wall and no ditch. This is sixty-nine rods in diameter, its walls being twenty feet high. The square fort measures fifty-five rods across, with walls twelve feet high. Twelve gateways lead into the square fort, while the circle has but one, which led to the other, at



the point where the walls of the two came together. Before each of these entrances were mounds of earth, from four to five feet high and nearly forty feet in diameter. Evidently these were designed for defenses for the openings, in cases of emergency.

A short distance from Piketon, the turnpike runs, for several hundred feet, between two parallel artificial walls of earth, fifteen feet high, and six rods apart. In Scioto County, on both sides of the Ohio, are extensive ancient works.

"Fort Ancient" is near Lebanon in Warren County. Its direct measurement is a mile, but in tracing its angles, retreating and salient, its length would be nearly six miles. Its site is a level plain, 240 feet above the level of the river. The interior wall varies in height to conform with the nature of the ground without—ranging from 8 to 10 feet. On the plain it reaches 100 feet. This fort has 58 gateways, through one of which the State road runs, passing between two mounds 12 feet high. Northeast from these mounds, situated on the plain, are two roads, about a rod wide each, made upon an elevation about three feet high. They run parallel to each other about a quarter of a mile, when they each form a semicircle around a mound, joining in the circle. It is probable this was at some time a military defense, or, on the contrary, it may have been a general rendezvous for games and high holiday festivities.

Near Marietta, are the celebrated Muskingum River works, being a half-mile from its juncture with the Ohio. They consist of mounds and walls of earth in circular and square forms, also tracing direct lines.

The largest square fort covers an area of 40 acres, and is inclosed by a wall of earth, 6 to 10 feet in height, and from 25 to 30 feet at its base. On each side are three gateways. The center gateways exceed the others in size, more especially on the side toward the Muskingum. From this outlet runs a covered means of egress, between two parallel walls of earth, 231 feet distant from each other, measuring from the centers. The walls in the interior are 21 feet high at the most elevated points, measuring 42 feet at the base, grading on the exterior to about five feet in height. This passage-way is 360 feet in length, leading to the low grounds, which, at the period of its construction, probably reached the river.

At the northwest corner, within the inclosure, is a plateau 188 feet long, 132 feet broad and 9 feet high. Its sides are perpendicular and its surface level. At the center of each side is a graded pathway leading to the top, six feet wide. Another elevated square is near the south wall, 150x120 feet square, and 8 feet high, similar to the other, with the exception of the graded walk. Outside and next the wall to ascend to the top, it has central hollow ways, 10 feet wide, leading 20 feet toward the center, then arising with a gradual slope to the top. A third elevated square is situated at the southeast corner, 108x54 feet square, with ascents at the ends. This is neither as high or as perfect as the others.





Another ancient work is found to the southeast, covering an area of 20 acres with a gateway in the center of each side, and others at the corners—each of these having the mound defense.

On the outside of the smaller fort, a mound resembling a sugar loaf was formed in the shape of a circle 115 feet in diameter, its height being 30 feet. A ditch surrounds it, 15 feet wide and 4 feet deep. These earthworks have contributed greatly to the satisfactory results of scientific researches. Their builders were evidently composed of large bands that have succumbed to the advance of enlightened humanity. The relics found consists of ornaments, utensils and implements of war. The bones left in the numerous graves convey an idea of a stalwart, vigorous people, and the conquests which swept them away from the face of the country must have been fierce and cruel.

Other mounds and fortifications are found in different parts of the State, of which our limited space will not permit a description.

Many sculptured rocks are found, and others with plainly discernible tracery in emblematical designs upon their surface. The rock on which the inscriptions occur is the grindstone grit of the Ohio exports—a stratum found in Northern Ohio. Arrow-points of flint or chert have been frequently found. From all investigations, it is evident that an extensive flint bed existed in Licking County, near Newark. The old pits can now be recognized. They extended over a hundred acres. They are partially filled with water, and surrounded by piles of broken and rejected fragments. The flint is a grayish-white, with cavities of a brilliant quartz crystal. Evidently these stones were chipped into shape and the material sorted on the ground. Only clear, homogeneous pieces can be wrought into arrow-heads and spear-points. Flint chips extend over many acres of ground in this vicinity. Flint beds are also found in Stark and Tuscarawas Counties. In color it varies, being red, white, black and mottled. The black is found in Coshocton County.

#### SOME GENERAL CHARACTERISTICS.

Ohio, as a State, is renowned as an agricultural section. Its variety, quality and quantity of productions cannot be surpassed by any State in the Union. Its commercial importance ranks proudly in the galaxy of opulent and industrious States composing this Union. Her natural resources are prolific, and all improvements which could be instituted by the ingenuity of mankind have been added.

From a quarter to a third of its area is hilly and broken. About the headwaters of the Muskingum and Scioto, and between the Scioto and the two Miami Rivers, are wide prairies; some of them are elevated and dry, with fertile soil, although they are frequently termed "barrens." In other parts, they are low and marshy, producing coarse, rank grass, which grows to a height of five feet in some places.

The State is most fortunate in timber wealth, having large quantities of black walnut, oak of different varieties, maple, hickory, birch, several kinds of



beechn, poplar, sycamore, papaw, several kinds of ash, cherry, whitewood and buckeye.

The summers are usually warm, and the winters are mild, considering the latitude of the State. Near Lake Erie, the winters are severe, corresponding with sections in a line with that locality. Snow falls in sufficient quantities in the northern part to afford several weeks of fine sleighing. In the southern portion, the snowstorms are not frequent, and the fall rarely remains long on the ground.

The climate is generally healthy, with the exception of small tracts lying near the marshes and stagnant waters.

The Ohio River washes the southern border of the State, and is navigable for steamboats of a large size, the entire length of its course. From Pittsburgh to its mouth, measuring its meanderings, it is 908 miles long. Its current is gentle, having no falls except at Louisville, Ky., where the descent is twenty-two and a half feet in two miles. A canal obviates this obstruction.

The Muskingum is the largest river that flows entirely within the State. It is formed by the junction of the Tuscarawas and Walhonding Rivers, and enters the Ohio at Marietta. One hundred miles of its length is navigable.

The Scioto is the second river in magnitude, is about 200 miles long, and flows into the Ohio at Portsmouth. It affords navigation 130 miles of its length. The Great Miami is a rapid river, in the western part of the State, and is 100 miles long. The Little Miami is seventy miles in length, and enters the Ohio seven miles from Cincinnati.

The Maumee rises in Indiana, flows through the northwestern part of the State, and enters Lake Erie at Maumee Bay. It affords navigation as far as Perrysburg, eighteen miles from the lake, and above the rapids, it is again navigable.

The Sandusky rises in the northern part of the State, is eighty miles long, and flows into Lake Erie, via Sandusky Bay.

Lake Erie washes 150 miles of the northern boundary. The State has several fine harbors, the Maumee and Sandusky Bays being the largest.

We have, in tracing the record of the earlier counties, given the educational interests as exemplified by different institutions. We have also given the canal system of the State, in previous pages. The Governor is elected every two years, by the people. The Senators are chosen biennially, and are apportioned according to the male population over twenty-one years of age. The Judges of the Supreme and other courts are elected by the joint ballot of the Legislature, for the term of seven years.

During the early settlement of Ohio, perfect social equality existed among the settlers. The line of demarkation that was drawn was a separation of the good from the bad. Log-rollings and cabin-raising were mutual affairs. Their sport usually consisted of shooting, rowing and hunting. Hunting shirts and buckskin pants were in the fashion, while the women dressed in coarse material,





woven by their own hands. A common American cotton check was considered a magnificent addition to one's toilet. In those times, however, the material was \$1 per yard, instead of the shilling of to-day. But five yards was then a large "pattern," instead of the twenty-five of 1880. In cooking utensils, the pot, pan and frying-pan constituted an elegant outfit. A few plain dishes were added for table use. Stools and benches were the rule, although a few wealthy families indulged in splint-bottom chairs. The cabin floors were rough, and in many cases the green sward formed the carpet. Goods were very expensive, and flour was considered a great luxury. Goods were brought by horses and mules from Detroit, or by wagon from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh, and then down the Ohio. Coarse calicoes were \$1 per yard; tea \$2 to \$3 per pound; coffee 75 cents; whisky, from \$1 to \$2 per gallon, and salt, \$5 to \$6 per barrel. In those towns where Indian trade constituted a desirable interest, a bottle was set at each end of the counter—a gratuitous offering to their red friends.

#### OUTLINE GEOLOGY OF OHIO.

Should we group the rocks of Ohio, according to their lithological characters, we should give five distinct divisions. They are marked by difference in appearance, hardness, color and composition:

- 1—Limestone.
- 2—Black shale.
- 3—Fine-grained sandstone.
- 4—Conglomerate.
- 5—Coal series.

They are all stratified and sedimentary. They are nearly horizontal. The lowest one visible, in a physical as well as a geological sense, is "blue limestone."

The bed of the Ohio River near Cincinnati is 133 feet below the level of Lake Erie. The strata incline in all directions from the southwestern angle of the State. In Scioto County may be seen the outcropping edges of all these rocks. They sink at this point in the direction south  $80\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  east; easterly at the rate of  $37\frac{4}{10}$  feet per mile. The cliff limestone, the upper stratum of the limestone deposit, is 600 feet above the river at Cincinnati; at West Union, in Adams County, it is only 350 feet above the same level.

The finely grained sandstone found on the summit of the hills east of Brush Creek and west of the Scioto sinks to the base of the hills, and appears beneath the conglomerate, near the Little Scioto. Although the rock formations are the same in all parts of the State, in the same order, their thickness, mass and dip, are quite different.

Chillicothe, Reynoldsburg, Mansfield, Newburg, Waverly and Rockville, are situated near the western border of the "fine-grained limestone." Its outcrop forms a continuous and crooked line from the Ohio River to Lake Erie. In the southwest portion of the State is the "blue limestone," occupying a circular



space from West Union via Dayton, to the State line. The conglomerate is to the east of the given towns, bending around from Cuyahoga Falls to Burton, in Geauga County, and then eastward into Pennsylvania. Near this outcrop are the coal-bearing rocks which occupy the east and southeastern portions of Ohio. From Rockville to Chillicothe, the course is north, about  $10^{\circ}$  east, and nearly corresponds with the line of outcrop of the fine-grained sandstone for an equal distance. The dip at Rockville, given by Charles Whittlesey, is  $80\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ , almost at a right angle, and at the rate of 37 feet per mile.

At Chillicothe, the other end of the line, the general dip is south  $70^{\circ}$  east, 30 feet to the mile, the line curving eastward and the dip line to the southward. This is the universal law.

The northern boundary of the great coal fields passes through Meadville, in Pennsylvania, and turning south arrives at Portage Summit, on the summit of the Alleghanies, 2,500 feet above the ocean level. It then plunges rapidly to the westward. From the Alleghanies to the southwest, through Pennsylvania, Virginia and Tennessee, sweeps this great coal basin.

Much of the county of Medina is conglomerate upon the surface, but the streams, especially the South Branch of the Rocky River, set through this surface stratum, and reach the fine-grained sandstone. This is the case with Rocky, Chagrin, Cuyahoga and Grand Rivers—also Conneaut and Ashtabula Creeks. This sandstone and the shale extend up the narrow valleys of these streams and their tributaries. Between these strata is a mass of coarse-grained sandstone, without pebbles, which furnishes the grindstones for which Ohio is noted. In Lorain County, the coarse sandstone grit nearly displaces the fine-grained sandstone and red shale, thickening at Elyria to the black shale. South of this point, the grindstone grit, red shale and ash-colored shale vary in thickness. The town of Chillicothe, the village of Newburg, and a point in the west line of Crawford County, are all situated on the "black shale."

Dr. Locke gives the dip, at Montgomery and Miami Counties, at north  $14^{\circ}$ , east, six feet to the mile; at Columbus, Whitelesey gives it,  $81^{\circ} 52'$  east,  $22\frac{73}{100}$  feet to the mile. The fine-grained sandstone at Newburg is not over eighty feet in thickness; at Jacktown and Reynoldsburg, 500; at Waverly 250 to 300 feet, and at Brush Creek, Adams County, 343 feet. The black shale is 251 feet thick at Brush Creek; at Alum Creek, 250 to 300 feet thick; in Crawford County, about 250 feet thick. The conglomerate in Jackson County is 200 feet thick; at Cuyahoga Falls, 100 to 120 feet; at Burton, Geauga County, 300 feet. The great limestone formation is divided into several numbers. At Cincinnati, at the bed of the river, there is:

- 1—A blue limestone and slaty marlite.
- 2—Dun-colored marl and layers of lime rock.
- 3—Blue marl and layers of blue limestone.
- 4—Marl and bands of limestone, with immense numbers of shells at the surface.





In Adams County, the detailed section is thus :

- 1—Blue limestone and marl.
- 2—Blue marl.
- 3—Flinty limestone.
- 4—Blue marl.
- 5—Cliff limestone.

The coal-fields of Ohio are composed of alternate beds of coarse-grained sandstone, clay shales, layers of ironstone, thin beds of limestone and numerous strata of coal. The coal region abounds in iron. From Jacktown to Concord, in Muskingum County, there are eight beds of coal, and seven strata of limestone. The distance between these two points is forty-two miles. From Freedom, in Portage County, to Poland, in Trumbull County, a distance of thirty-five miles, there are five distinct strata. Among them are distributed thin beds of limestone, and many beds of iron ore. The greater mass of coal and iron measures is composed of sandstone and shale. The beds of sandstone are from ten to twenty or eighty feet thick. Of shale, five to fifty feet thick. The strata of coal and iron are comparatively thin. A stratum of coal three feet thick can be worked to advantage. One four feet thick is called a good mine, few of them averaging five. Coal strata are found from six to ten and eleven feet. There are four beds of coal, and three of limestone, in Lawrence and Scioto Counties. There are also eight beds of ore, and new ones are constantly being discovered. The ore is from four to twelve inches thick, occasionally being two feet. The calcareous ore rests upon the second bed of limestone, from the bottom, and is very rich.

The most prominent fossils are trees, plants and stems of the coal-bearing rocks, shells and corals and crustaceæ of the limestone, and the timber, leaves and dirt-beds of the "drift"—the earthy covering of the rocks, which varies from nothing to 200 feet. Boulders, or "lost rocks," are strewn over the State. They are evidently transported from some remote section, being fragments of primitive rock, granite, gneiss and hornblende rock, which do not exist in Ohio, nor within 400 miles of the State, in any direction. In the Lake Superior region we find similar specimens.

The superficial deposits of Ohio are arranged into four geological formations :

- 1—The ancient drift, resting upon the rocks of the State.
- 2—The Lake Erie marl and sand deposits.
- 3—The drift occupying the valleys of large streams, such as the Great Miami, the Ohio and Scioto.
- 4—The boulders.

The ancient drift of Ohio is meager in shell deposits. It is not, therefore, decided whether it be of salt-water origin or fresh water.

It has, at the bottom, blue clay, with gravel-stones of primitive or sedimentary rocks, containing carbonate of lime. The yellow clay is found second. Above that, sand and gravel, less stratified, containing more pebbles of the



sedimentary rocks, such as limestone and stone, iron ore, coal and shale. The lower layer contains logs, trees, leaves, sticks and vines.

The Lake Erie section, or "Lake Erie deposits," may be classed in the following order :

1—From the lake level upward, fine, blue, marly sand—forty-five to sixty feet.

2—Coarse, gray, water-washed sand—ten to twenty feet.

3—Coarse sand and gravel, not well stratified, to surface—twenty to fifty feet.

Stratum first dissolves in water. It contains carbonate of lime, magnesia, iron, alumina, silex, sulphur, and some decomposed leaves, plants and sticks. Some pebbles are found. In contact with the water, quicksand is formed.

The Hickory Plains, at the forks of the Great Miami and White Water, and also between Kilgore's Mill and New Richmond, are the results of heavy diluvial currents.

In presenting these formations of the State, we have quoted from the experience and conclusions of Charles Whittlesey, eminent as a geologist, and who was a member of the Ohio Geological Corps.

#### OHIO'S RANK DURING THE WAR.

The patriotism of this State has been stanch, unswerving and bold, ever since a first settlement laid its corner-stone in the great Western wilderness. Its decisive measures, its earnest action, its noble constancy, have earned the laurels that designate it "a watchword for the nation." In the year 1860, Ohio had a population of 2,343,739. Its contribution of soldiers to the great conflict that was soon to surge over the land in scarlet terror, was apportioned 310,000 men. In less than twenty-four hours after the President's proclamation and call for troops, the Senate had matured and carried a bill through, appropriating \$1,000,000 for the purpose of placing the State on a war footing. The influences of party sentiments were forgotten, and united, the State unfurled the flag of patriotism. Before the bombardment of old Fort Sumter has fairly ceased its echoes, twenty companies were offered the Governor for immediate service. When the surrender was verified, the excitement was tumultuous. Militia officers telegraphed their willingness to receive prompt orders, all over the State. The President of Kenyon College—President Andrews—tendered his services by enlisting in the ranks. Indeed, three months before the outbreak of the war, he had expressed his readiness to the Governor to engage in service should there be occasion. He was the first citizen to make this offer.

The Cleveland Grays, the Rover Guards, the State Fencibles, the Dayton Light Guards, the Governor's Guards, the Columbus Videttes and the Guthrie Grays—the best drilled and celebrated militia in the State—telegraphed to Columbus for orders. Chillicothe, Portsmouth and Circleville offered money and troops. Canton, Xenia, Lebanon, Lancaster, Springfield, Cincinnati,





Dayton, Cleveland, Toledo and other towns urged their assistance upon the State. Columbus began to look like a great army field. The troops were stationed wherever they could find quarters, and food in sufficient quantities was hard to procure. The Governor soon established a camp at Miamiville, convenient to Cincinnati. He intended to appoint Irvin McDowell, of the staff of Lieut. Gen. Scott, to the leading command, but the friends of Capt. McClellan became enthusiastic and appealed to the Governor, who decided to investigate his case. Being satisfied, he desired Capt. McClellan to come up to Columbus. But that officer was busy and sent Capt. Pope, of the regular army, in his stead. This gentleman did not suit Gov. Dennison. The friends of McClellan again set forth the high qualities of this officer, and Gov. Dennison sent an earnest request for an interview, which was granted, and resulted in the appointment of the officer as Major General of the Ohio militia. Directly thereafter, he received an invitation to take command of the Pennsylvania troops, but Ohio could not spare so valuable a leader.

For three-years troops were soon called out, and their Generals were to be appointed by the President. Gov. Dennison advised at once with the War Department at Washington, and McClellan received his appointment as Major General in the regular army.

Cincinnati and Louisville became alarmed lest Kentucky should espouse the Confederate cause, and those cities thus be left insecure against the inroads of a cruel foe. Four hundred and thirty-six miles of Ohio bordered Slave States. Kentucky and West Virginia were to be kept in check, but the Governor proclaimed that not only should the border of Ohio be protected, but even beyond that would the State press the enemy. Marietta was garrisoned, and other river points rendered impregnable. On the 20th of May, 1861, official dispatches affirmed that troops were approaching Wheeling under the proclamation of Letcher. Their intention was to route the convention at Wheeling.

Military orders were instantly given. Col. Steedman and his troops crossed at Marietta and crushed the disturbance at Parkersburg—swept into the country along the railroad, built bridges, etc. Col. Irvine crossed at Wheeling and united with a regiment of loyal Virginians. At the juncture of the two tracks at Grafton, the columns met, but the rebels had retreated in mad haste. The loyal troops followed, and, at Philippi, fought the first little skirmish of the war. The great railway lines were secured, and the Wheeling convention protected, and West Virginia partially secured for the Union.

After preliminary arrangements, McClellan's forces moved in two columns upon the enemy at Laurel Hill. One remained in front, under Gen. Morris, while the other, under his own command, pushed around to Huttonsville, in their rear. Gen. Morris carried his orders through promptly, but McClellan was late. Rosecrans was left with McClellan's advance to fight the battle of Rich Mountain, unaided. Garnett being alarmed at the defeat of his outpost, retreated. McClellan was not in time to intercept him, but Morris continued



the chase. Steedman overtook the rear-guard of Garnett's army at Carrick's Ford, where a sharp skirmish ensued, Garnett himself falling. The scattered portions of the rebel army escaped, and West Virginia was again free from armed rebels—and was the gift of Ohio through her State militia to the nation at the beginning of the war.

At this period, Gen. McClellan was called to Washington. Gen. Rosecrans succeeded him, and the three-years troops left in the field after the disbanding of the three-months men, barely sufficed to hold the country. He telegraphed Gov. Dennison to supply him immediately with re-enforcements, the request being made on the 8th of August. Already had the Confederate leaders realized the loss they had sustained in Western Virginia, and had dispatched their most valued General, Robert E. Lee, to regain the territory. Rosecrans again wrote: "If you, Governor of Indiana and Governor of Michigan, will lend your efforts to get me quickly 50,000 men, in addition to my present force, I think a blow can be struck which will save fighting the rifled-cannon batteries at Manassas. Lee is certainly at Cheat Mountain. Send all troops you can to Grafton." Five days thereafter, all the available troops in the West were dispatched to Fremont, Mo., and the plans of Rosecrans were foiled.

Heavy re-enforcements had been sent to the column in Kanawha Valley under Gen. Cox. He became alarmed, and telegraphed to Gov. Dennison. Rosecrans again appealed to Gov. Dennison, that he might be aided in marching across the country against Floyd and Wise to Cox's relief, "I want to catch Floyd while Cox holds him in front."

The response was immediate and effective. He was enabled to employ twenty-three Ohio regiments in clearing his department from rebels, securing the country and guarding the exposed railroads. With this achievement, the direct relation of the State administrations with the conduct and methods of campaigns terminated. The General Government had settled down to a system. Ohio was busy organizing and equipping regiments, caring for the sick and wounded, and sustaining her home strength.

Gov. Dennison's staff officers were tendered better positions in the national service. Camps Dennison and Chase, one at Cincinnati and the other at Columbus, were controlled by the United States authorities. A laboratory was established at Columbus for the supply of ammunition. During the fall and early winter, the Ohio troops suffered in Western Virginia. The people of their native State responded with blankets, clothing and other supplies.

In January, 1862, David A. Tod entered upon the duties of Governor. The first feature of his administration was to care for the wounded at home, sent from Pittsburg Landing. A regular system was inaugurated to supply stores and clothing to the suffering at home and in the field. Agencies were established, and the great and good work was found to be most efficacious in alleviating the wretchedness consequent upon fearful battles. A. B. Lyman





had charge of affairs in Cincinnati, and Royal Taylor held the same position in Louisville. J. C. Wetmore was stationed at Washington, F. W. Bingham at Memphis, Weston Flint at Cairo and St. Louis. Thus the care which Ohio extended over her troops at home and in the battle-field, furnished a practical example to other States, and was the foundation of that commendable system all over the Union. Stonewall Jackson's sudden advent in the valley created the greatest consternation lest the safety of the capital be jeopardized, and the War Department called for more troops. Gov. Tod immediately issued a proclamation, and the people, never shrinking, responded heartily. At Cleveland a large meeting was held, and 250 men enlisted, including 27 out of 32 students attending the law school. Fire bells rang out the alarm at Zanesville, a meeting was convened at 10 in the morning, and by 3 in the afternoon, 300 men had enlisted. Court was adjourned *sine die*, and the Judge announced that he and the lawyers were about to enter into military ranks. Only three unmarried men between the ages of eighteen and twenty-three were left in the town of Putnam. Five thousand volunteers reported at Camp Chase within two days after the proclamation.

Again in June, the President called for troops, followed by yet another call. Under these calls, Ohio was to raise 74,000 men. The draft system was advised to hasten and facilitate filling regiments. It has always been a repulsive measure. To save sections from this proceeding, enormous sums were offered to induce men to volunteer, and thus fill the quota.

Counties, townships, towns and individuals, all made bids and urged the rapid enlistment of troops. The result was, that the regiments were filled rapidly, but not in sufficient numbers to prevent the draft. Twenty thousand four hundred and twenty-seven men were yet lacking, and the draft was ordered, September 15. At the close of the year, Ohio was ahead of her calls. Late in the fall, the prospect was disheartening. The peninsula campaign had failed. The Army of Northern Virginia had been hurled back nearly to Washington. The rebels had invaded Maryland; Cincinnati and Louisville were threatened, and the President had declared his intention to abolish slavery, as a war measure. During the first part of 1862, artillery, stores and supplies were carried away mysteriously, from the Ohio border; then little squads ventured over the river to plunder more openly, or to burn a bridge or two. The rebel bands came swooping down upon isolated supply trains, sending insolent roundabout messages regarding their next day's intentions. Then came invasions of our lines near Nashville, capture of squads of guards within sight of camp, the seizure of Gallatin. After Mitchell had entered Northern Alabama, all manner of depredations were committed before his very eyes. These were attributed to John Morgan's Kentucky cavalry. He and his men, by the middle of 1862, were as active and dangerous as Lee or Beauregard and their troops. Morgan was a native of Alabama, but had lived in Kentucky since boyhood. His father was large slave-owner, who lived in the center of the "Blue Grass Country." His



life had been one of wild dissipation, adventure and recklessness, although in his own family he had the name of being most considerate. The men who followed him were accustomed to a dare-devil life. They formed and independent band, and dashed madly into the conflict, wherever and whenever inclination prompted. Ohio had just raised troops to send East, to assist in the overthrow of Stonewell Jackson. She had overcome her discouragements over failures, for the prospects were brightening. Beauregard had evacuated Corinth; Memphis had fallen; Buell was moving toward Chattanooga; Mitchell's troops held Northern Tennessee and Northern Alabama; Kentucky was virtually in the keeping of the home guards and State military board. And now, here was Morgan, creating confusion in Kentucky by his furious raids! On the 11th of July, the little post of Tompkinsville fell. He issued a call for the Kentuckians to rise in a body. He marched toward Lexington, and the southern border of Ohio was again in danger. Cincinnati was greatly excited. Aid was sent to Lexington and home guards were ready for duty. Morgan was not prominent for a day or so, but he was not idle. By the 9th of July, he held possession of Tompkinsville and Glasgow; by the 11th, of Lebanon. On the 13th, he entered Harrodsburg; Monday morning he was within fifteen miles of Frankfort. He had marched nearly 400 miles in eight days. Going on, toward Lexington, he captured the telegraph operator at Midway, and his messages also! He was now aware of the plans of the Union armies at Lexington, Louisville, Cincinnati and Frankfort. In the name of the operator, he sent word that Morgan was driving in the pickets at Frankfort! Now that he had thrown his foes off guard, he rested his men a couple of days. He decided to let Lexington alone, and swept down on Cynthia, routing a few hundred loyal Kentucky cavalymen, capturing the gun and 420 prisoners, and nearly 300 horses. Then he was off to Paris; he marched through Winchester, Richmond, Crab Orchard and Somerset, and again crossed the Cumberland River. He started with 900 men and returned with 1,200, having captured and paroled nearly as many, besides destroying all the Government arms and stores in seventeen towns. The excitement continued in Cincinnati. Two regiments were hastily formed, for emergencies, known as Cincinnati Reserves. Morgan's raid did not reach the city, but it demonstrated to the rebel forces what might be accomplished in the "Blue Grass" region. July and August were passed in gloom. Bragg and Buell were both watchful, and Chattanooga had not been taken. Lexington was again menaced, a battle fought, and was finally deserted because it could not be held.

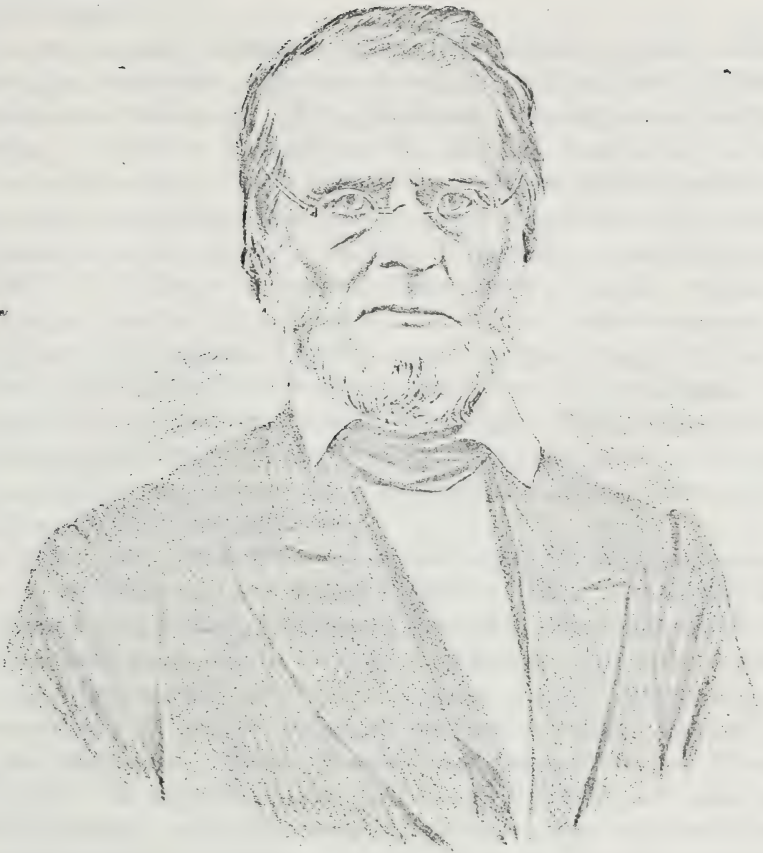
Louisville was now in danger. The banks sent their specie away. Railroad companies added new guards.

September 1, Gen. Kirby Smith entered Lexington, and dispatched Heath with about six thousand men against Cincinnati and Covington. John Morgan joined him. The rebels rushed upon the borders of Ohio. The failure at Richmond only added deeper apprehension. Soon Kirby Smith and his regiments









REV. HENRY WILLIAMS  
*BETHEL TP.*

187-188



occupied a position where only a few unmanned siege guns and the Ohio prevented his entrance through Covington into the Queen City. The city was fully armed, and Lew. Wallace's arrival to take command inspired all with fresh courage. And before the people were hardly aware that danger was so near, the city was proclaimed under strict martial law. "Citizens for labor, soldiers for battle."

There was no panic, because the leaders were confident. Back of Newport and Covington breastworks, riflepits and redoubts had been hastily thrown up, and pickets were thrown out. From Cincinnati to Covington extended a ponton bridge. Volunteers marched into the city and those already in service were sent to the rescue. Strict military law was now modified, and the city being secured, some inconsiderate ones expressed themselves as being outraged with "much ado about nothing." But Gen. Wallace did not cease his vigilance. And Smith's force began to move up. One or two skirmishes ensued. The city was again excited. September 11 was one of intense suspense. But Smith did not attack in force. He was ordered to join Bragg. On the Monday following, the citizens of Cincinnati returned to their avocations. In the spring of 1863, the State was a trifle discouraged. Her burdens had been heavy, and she was weary. Vicksburg was yet in the hands of the enemy. Rosecrans had not moved since his victory at Stone River. There had been fearful slaughter about Fredericksburg.

But during July, 1863, Ohio was aroused again by Bragg's command to Morgan, to raid Kentucky and capture Louisville. On the 3d of July, he was in a position to invade Ohio, Indiana and Kentucky. He continued his depredations, bewildering the militia with his movements. His avowed intention was to burn Indianapolis and "take Cincinnati alive." Morgan's purposes were never clear. It was his audacious and sudden dashes, here and there, which gave him success. Before Cincinnati was aware, he was at Harrison—13th of July. He expected to meet the forces of Burnside and Judah, and to cut his way through. His plans here, as everywhere, were indefinable, and he succeeded in deceiving everybody. While printers in Cincinnati were setting up "reports" as to his whereabouts, he was actually marching through the suburbs, near troops enough to devour them, and yet not encountered by a single picket! They fed their horses within sight of Camp Dennison. At 4 o'clock that day, they were within twenty-eight miles of Cincinnati—having marched more than ninety miles in thirty-five hours.

The greatest chagrin was expressed, that Morgan had so easily eluded the great military forces. A sudden dash was made to follow him. There was a universal bolting of doors, burying of valuables, hiding of horses, etc., all along the route of the mad cavalryman and his 2,000 mounted men. They plundered beyond all comparison. They made a principle of it. On the 14th of July, he was feeding his horses near Dennison; he reached the ford at Buffington Island on the evening of the 18th; he had encountered several little skirmishes,





but he had marched through at his own will, mostly; all the troops of Kentucky had been outwitted. The Indiana forces had been laughed to scorn. The 50,000 Ohio militia had been as straws in his way. The intrepid band would soon be upon friendly soil, leaving a blackened trail behind. But Judah was up and marching after him, Hobson followed and Col. Runkle was north of him. The local militia in his advance began to impede the way. Near Pomeroy, a stand was made. Morgan found militia posted everywhere, but he succeeded in running the gantlet, so far as to reach Chester. He should have hastened to cross the ford. Fortunately, he paused to breathe his horses and secure a guide. The hour and a half thus lost was the first mistake Morgan is known to have made in his military career. They reached Portland, and only a little earthwork, guarded by about 300 men, stood between him and safety. His men were exhausted, and he feared to lead them to a night attack upon a position not understood perfectly; he would not abandon his wagon train, nor his wounded; he would save or lose all. As Morgan was preparing next morning, having found the earthworks deserted through the night, Judah came up. He repulsed the attack at first, capturing Judah's Adjutant General, and ordering him to hold the force on his front in check. He was not able to join his own company, until it was in full retreat. Here Lieut. O'Neil, of the Fifth Indiana, made an impulsive charge, the lines were reformed, and up the Chester road were Hobson's gallant cavalymen, who had been galloping over three States to capture this very Morgan! And now the tin-clad gunboats steamed up and opened fire. The route was complete, but Morgan escaped with 1,200 men! Seven hundred men were taken prisoners, among them Morgan's brother, Cols. Ward, Duke and Huffman. The prisoners were brought to Cincinnati, while the troops went after the fugitive. He was surrounded by dangers; his men were exhausted, hunted down; skirmishes and thrilling escapes marked a series of methods to escape—his wonderful sagacity absolutely brilliant to the very last—which was his capture, on the 26th, with 346 prisoners and 400 horses and arms. It may be added, that after several months of confinement, Morgan and six prisoners escaped, on the 27th of November. Again was he free to raid in the "Blue Grass" country.

John Brough succeeded Gov. Tod January 11, 1864. His first prominent work was with the Sanitary Commission. In February, of the same year, the President called for more troops. The quota of Ohio was 51,465 men. The call of March added 20,995. And in July was a third demand for 50,792. In December, the State was ordered to raise 26,027. The critical period of the war was evidently approaching. Gov. Brough instituted a reformation in the "promotion system" of the Ohio troops. He was, in many cases, severe in his measures. He ignored "local great men" and refused distinction as a bribe. The consequence was that he had many friends and some enemies. The acuteness of his policy was so strong, and his policy so just, that, after all his severe administration, he was second to no statesman in the nation during the struggle.



Ohio during the war was most active in her relief and aid societies. The most noted and extensive organization was the Cincinnati Branch of the United States Sanitary Commission. The most efficient organization was the Soldiers' Aid Society of Northern Ohio.

When the happy tidings swept over the land that peace was proclaimed, an echo of thanksgiving followed the proclamation. The brave sons of Ohio returned to their own soil—those who escaped the carnage. But 'mid the rejoicing there was deepest sadness, for a fragment only remained of that brave army, which had set out sturdily inspired with patriotism.

#### A BRIEF MENTION OF PROMINENT OHIO GENERALS.

George Briton McClellan, the first General appointed in Ohio, was born December 3, 1826, in Philadelphia. His father was a physician of high standing and Scottish descent. Young George was in school in Philadelphia, and entered West Point at the age of sixteen. At the age of twenty, he was a brevet Second Lieutenant, tracing lines of investment before Vera Cruz, under the supervision of Capt. R. E. Lee, First Lieut. P. G. T. Beauregard, Second Lieut. G. W. Smith. At the close of the Mexican war, old Col. Totten reported in favor of them all to Winfield Scott. He had charge of an exploring expedition to the mountains of Oregon and Washington, beginning with the Cascade Range. This was one of a series of Pacific Railway explorations. Returning to Washington, he was detailed to visit the West Indies and secretly select a coaling station for the United States Navy. He was dispatched by Jefferson Davis, Secretary of War, to Europe, with instructions to take full reports of the organization of military forces connected with the Crimean war. This work elicited entire satisfaction. He returned in January, 1857, resigned as regular army officer, and was soon installed as engineer of Illinois Central Railroad. In 1860, he was President of the Ohio & Mississippi. He removed to Cincinnati, where he was at the opening of the war.

William Starke Rosecrans was born September 6, 1819, in Delaware County, Ohio. His people were from Amsterdam. He was educated at West Point. When the war opened, he espoused the cause of the Union with enthusiastic zeal, and was appointed by McClellan on his staff as Engineer. June 9, he was Chief Engineer of the State under special law. Soon thereafter, he was Colonel of the Twenty-third Ohio, and assigned to the command of Camp Chase, Columbus. On May 16, his commission was out as Brigadier General in the United States Army. This reached him and he was speedily summoned to active service, under Gen. McClellan. After the battle of Rich Mountain, he was promoted to the head of the department.

In April, 1862, he was succeeded by Fremont, and ordered to Washington to engage in immediate service for the Secretary of War. About the 15th of May, he was ordered to Gen. Halleck, before Corinth. He was relieved from his command December 9, 1864.





Ulysses S. Grant, whose history we cannot attempt to give in these pages, was born on the banks of the Ohio, at Point Pleasant, Clermont Co., Ohio, April 27, 1822. He entered West Point in 1839.

"That the son of a tanner, poor and unpretending, without influential friends until his performance had won them, ill-used to the world and its ways, should rise—not suddenly, in the first blind worship of helpless ignorance which made any one who understood regimental tactics illustrious in advance for what he was going to do, not at all for what he had done—but slowly, grade by grade, through all the vicissitudes of constant service and mingled blunders and success, till, at the end of four years' war he stood at the head of our armies, crowned by popular acclaim our greatest soldier, is a satisfactory answer to criticism and a sufficient vindication of greatness. Success succeeds."

"We may reason on the man's career; we may prove that at few stages has he shown personal evidence of marked ability; we may demonstrate his mistakes; we may swell the praises of his subordinates. But after all, the career stands wonderful, unique, worthy of study so long as the nation honors her benefactors, or the State cherishes the good fame of the sons who contributed most to her honor."

Lieut. Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman was another Ohio contribution to the great Union war. He was born at Lancaster February 8, 1820. He entered West Point in June, 1836. His "march to the sea" has fully brought out the details of his life, since they were rendered interesting to all, and we refrain from repeating the well-known story.

Philip H. Sheridan was born on the 6th of March, 1831, in Somerset, Perry Co., Ohio. He entered West Point in 1848. During the war, his career was brilliant. His presence meant victory. Troops fighting under his command were inspired. Gen. Rosecrans said of him, "He fights, he fights." A staff officer once said, "He is an emphatic human syllable."

Maj. Gen. James B. McPherson was born in Sandusky County, town of Clyde, November 14, 1828.

Maj. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore was born February 28, 1825, at Black River, Lorain Co., Ohio.

Maj. Gen. Irvin McDowell was born at Franklinton, Ohio, October 15, 1818.

Maj. Gen. Don Carlos Buell was born near Marietta on the 23d of March, 1818. His grandfather on the maternal side was one of the first settlers of Cincinnati.

Maj. Gen. O. M. Mitchell was a native of Kentucky, but a resident of Ohio from the age of four years.

Maj. Gen. Robert C. Schenck was born October 4, 1809, in Franklin, Warren Co., Ohio.

Maj. Gen. James A. Garfield, was born in Orange, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio, November 19, 1831.



Maj. Gen. Jacob D. Cox was born in Canada in 1828, and removed to Ohio in 1846.

Maj. Gen. James B. Steedman was born in Pennsylvania July 30, 1818, and removed to Toledo in 1861.

Maj. Gen. David S. Stanley was born in Wayne County, Ohio, June 1, 1828.

Maj. Gen. George Crook was born in Montgomery County, Ohio, September 8, 1828.

Maj. Gen. Mortimer D. Leggett was born in New York April 19, 1831, and emigrated to Ohio, in 1847.

Brevet Maj. Gen. John C. Tidball was born in Virginia, but removed while a mere lad to Ohio with his parents.

Brevet Maj. Gen. John W. Fuller was born in England in 1827. He removed to Toledo in 1858.

Brevet Maj. Gen. Manning F. Force was born in Washington, D. C., on the 17th of December, 1824. He became a citizen of Cincinnati.

Brevet Maj. Gen. Henry B. Banning was born in Knox County, Ohio, November 10, 1834.

We add the names of Brevet Maj. Gens. Erastus B. Tyler, Thomas H. Ewing, Charles R. Woods, August V. Kautz, Rutherford B. Hayes, Charles C. Walcutt, Kenner Garrard, Hugh Ewing, Samuel Beatty, James S. Robinson, Joseph W. Keifer, Eli Long, William B. Woods, John W. Sprague, Benjamin P. Runkle, August Willich, Charles Griffin, Henry J. Hunt, B. W. Price.

Brig. Gens. Robert L. McCook, William H. Lytle, William Leroy Smith, C. P. Buckingham, Ferdinand Van Derveer, George P. Este, Joel A. Dewey, Benjamin F. Potts, Jacob Ammen, Daniel McCook, J. W. Forsyth, Ralph P. Buckland, William H. Powell, John G. Mitchell, Eliakim P. Scammon, Charles G. Harker, J. W. Reilly, Joshua W. Sill, N. C. McLean, William T. H. Brooks, George W. Morgan, John Beatty, William W. Burns, John S. Mason, S. S. Carroll, Henry B. Carrington, M. S. Wade, John P. Slough, T. K. Smith.

Brevet Brig. Gens. C. B. Ludlow, Andrew Hickenlooper, B. D. Fearing, Henry F. Devol, Israel Garrard, Daniel McCoy, W. P. Richardson, G. F. Wiles, Thomas M. Vincent, J. S. Jones, Stephen B. Yeoman, F. W. Moore, Thomas F. Wilder, Isaac Sherwood, C. H. Grosvenor, Moses E. Walker, R. N. Adams, E. B. Eggleston, I. M. Kirby.

We find numerous other names of Brevet Brigadier Generals, mostly of late appointments, and not exercising commands in accordance with their brevet rank, which we omit quoting through lack of space. They are the names of men of rare abilities, and in many cases of brilliant achievements.

In looking over the "War Record of Ohio," we find the State a great leader in men of valor and heroic deeds. It was the prolific field of military geniuses.





Ohio was draped with the garb of mourning at the close of the war. Her human sacrifice in behalf of the nation had been bitter. There were tears and heart-aches all over the land. Her ranks were swept by a murderous fire, from which they never flinched, and many officers fell.

Col. John H. Patrick will be remembered as opening the battle of Lookout Mountain. He fell mortally wounded, during the Atlanta campaign, May 15, 1862, while actively engaged. He was struck by a canister shot, and expired half a hour thereafter.

Col. John T. Toland, in July, 1863, was placed in command of a mounted brigade, including his regiment, and was instructed to destroy the Virginia & Tennessee Railroad. He reached Wytheville, Va., on the afternoon of the 18th of July. The rebels were safely intrenched in the house, and poured a galling fire into the national troops. Col. Toland was on horseback, at the head of his command. A sharpshooter sent a bullet with fatal certainty, and he fell on the neck of his horse, but was instantly caught by his Orderly Sergeant, who heard the fervent words: "My horse and my sword to my mother."

Lieut. Col. Barton S. Kyle accompanied his regiment to the battle of Pittsburg Landing. The regiment was forced back, though resisting bravely. Lieut. Col. Kyle was at his post of duty, encouraging his men, when he received a bullet in his right breast. He survived five hours.

Col. William G. Jones was engaged in the battle of Chickamauga, June, 1863. His regiment, the Thirty-sixth Ohio, was included in Turchin's Brigade of the Fourteenth Corps. He wrote in his pocket memoranda: "Off to the left; merciful Father, have mercy on me and my regiment, and protect us from injury and death"—at 12 o'clock. At 5 that afternoon, he was fatally wounded and expired at 7 that same evening, on the battle-field. His remains were taken by the rebels, but in December, 1863, they were exhumed and interred in Spring Grove Cemetery, Cincinnati.

Col. Fred. C. Jones held command of the Tenth Brigade, in October, 1862, marching from Wild Cat, Ky., to Nashville, through a perpetual skirmish. During the battle of Stone River, Col. Jones' regiment, the Twenty-fourth, was on the front and left of the line. During the afternoon, when the rebel assault upon the left became furious, Col. Jones ordered his men to lie down and hold fire, which was obeyed. They rose to pour a deadly volley into the rebel ranks, and rush forward in a fierce charge. The capture of an entire rebel regiment was thus effected, but Col. Jones was shot in the right side. He was carried to the rear. "I know it; I am dying now; pay no attention to me, but look after my wounded men." He survived about ten hours. His remains are buried in Spring Grove, Cincinnati.

Col. Lorin Andrews went with his command to Western Virginia, where he succumbed to exposure and severe duty. He was removed to his home, Gambier, Ohio, where he died surrounded by friends September 18, 1861.



Col. Minor Milliken was sent to repel the attacks of the rebels at the rear. He led a superb cavalry charge against the enemy, vastly superior in numbers, and was cut off with a small portion of his regiment. He disdained to surrender, and ordered his men to cut their way out. A hand-to-hand conflict ensued. Col. Milliken, being an expert swordsman, was able to protect himself with his saber. While parrying the strokes of his assailant, another shot him. The regiment, again charging, recovered his body, stripped of sword, purse and watch.

Col. George P. Webster, with his regiment, the Ninety-eighth, left Steubenville for Covington, Ky., August 23, 1862, marching from that point to Lexington and Louisville. He was placed at the command of the Thirty-fourth Brigade, Jackson's division, Cooke's corps. He fell in the battle of Perryville, and died on the field of battle.

Col. Leander Stem was appointed Colonel of the One Hundred and First Ohio Infantry August 30, 1862. His premonitions that he should fall during his first regular engagement proved too true. As the army was advancing on Murfreesboro, the engagement of Knob Gap occurred, when Col. Stem's regiment charged and took a rebel battery, with several prisoners. The army closed around Murfreesboro, and on the evening of the 30th, the One Hundred and First was engaged in demonstrations against the enemy. Next morning, the battle of Stone River began in earnest. When Col. Stem's regiment began to waver, he called out: "Stand by the flag now, for the good old State of Ohio!" and instantly fell, fatally wounded.

Lieut. Col. Jonas D. Elliott held his position in May, 1863. During the summer of 1864, he commanded the left wing of the regiment at Dodsonville, Ala.; in September, he was sent after Wheeler, and was ordered into camp at Decatur. On the 23d, he was dispatched to Athens, to participate in the attack of Gen. Forrest, of the rebels. Col. Elliott was sent out, with 300 men, and being surrounded by Gen. Forrest, with vastly superior numbers, a forced resistance enabled them to sustain their own ground, until a fresh brigade of rebels arrived, under Gen. Warren. This officer instructed one of his men to shoot Lieut. Col. Elliott, and a moment later he fell. He lingered nineteen days.

Col. Joseph L. Kirby Smith took command of the Forty-third Ohio Regiment. He fell at the battle of Corinth, under Rosecrans.

Lieut. Col. James W. Shane fell, June 27, 1864, in an assault upon the enemy's works at Kenesaw. He survived but forty minutes.

Col. Augustus H. Coleman displayed the abilities of a successful commander. He was in the first charge on the bridge across Antietam Creek. He was fatally wounded. His last words were inquiries regarding his men.

Col. J. W. Lowe commanded the Twelfth Ohio, and was ordered to assist the Tenth in the battle of Carnifex Ferry. Cheering his men, in the thickest of the fight, a rifle ball pierced his forehead, and he fell dead—the first field officer from Ohio killed in battle in the war for the Union.





Lieut. Col. Moses F. Wooster was engaged with his regiment, the One Hundred and First Ohio, at Perryville. He was mortally wounded on the 31st of December, 1862, in the grand effort to stem the tide of defeat at Stone River.

The list of staff officers we refrain from giving, through lack of space.

At the opening of the war, William Dennison was Governor of Ohio. David Tod succeeded him. John Brough was the third War Governor.

Secretary Edwin M. Stanton was one of the most popular war Ministers. He was born in Steubenville, Ohio, in 1815; he was engaged in the United States Circuit Court, in 1860, in a leading law suit, at Cincinnati, known as the Manny and McCormick reaper trial; on the 20th of January, 1862, he was appointed Secretary of War by Mr. Lincoln.

Ex-Secretary Salmon P. Chase's public services in Ohio have already been mentioned in these pages. In 1861, he was appointed Secretary of the Treasury, in Mr. Lincoln's cabinet.

United States Senator B. F. Wade made his reputation in Ohio. This Senator of the State stood at the head of the Committee on the Conduct of the War throughout its duration.

United States Senator John Sherman was a leading member of the Finance Committee, during the war. For some time he was its Chairman.

Jay Cooke was the financial agent of the Government, furnishing money for the payment of the troops. He was born in Portland, Huron Co., Ohio.

In our brief review of the war record of Ohio, we have omitted a vast amount of detail information that would prove interesting to our readers. We believe we have been accurate in whatever we have given, taking as our authority, that accepted "encyclopedia" of Ohio war facts—Whitelaw Reid, who has published a valuable volume on the subject.

#### SOME DISCUSSED SUBJECTS.

It may be well in glancing over the achievements of Ohio, her momentous labors and grand successes, to refer to the Ordinance of 1787, more minutely than we have done, in relation to many events, since its inherent principles are not only perpetuated in the laws of the entire Northwest, but have since been woven into the general Constitution of the United States. It made permanent the standard and character of immigration, social culture and political and educational institutions. It was thoroughly antislavery and denounced involuntary servitude, which was sanctioned in every other State at that time, with the exception of Massachusetts. It protected religion and property. As late as 1862, Gen. William Henry Harrison, Governor of Indiana, called a convention for the purpose of considering the slavery question, and the feasibility of introducing the system in the new States and Territories being formed. There was at this time a spirited contest, and Illinois, Indiana and possibly Ohio, barely escaped a decision that a full support should be given its introduction.



into these States. Its adoption was based upon certain specifications and limits of time, which upon a deeper consideration was deemed perplexing and impractical.

An animated discussion arose not long since, regarding the correct authorship of this important ordinance, and its chief worker in gaining its sanction by Congress.

Mr. Webster ascribed its authorship to Mathew Dane, of Massachusetts, which statement was immediately refuted by Mr. Benton, of Mississippi, who laid claim to it as the birthright of Thomas Jefferson, of Virginia.

It has been almost impossible to obtain accurate reports of the actions of the old Continental Congress, from the fact that its meetings were held in secret, and any reports either narrated or shown in schedules or lists, were deemed a striking lack of trust on the part of the person who furnished the information. It was sufficient that its acts and conclusions be proclaimed without any prelude or reasoning process. Hence it has been difficult to obtain early Congressional documents. But it has been conclusively proven that the great motive power in gaining the approbation of the Ordinance of 1787, was neither Dane nor Jefferson, but Dr. Cutler.

He arrived at New York, July 5 of that year, after a journey from Ipswich, Mass., in his sulky. He obtained lodgings at the "Plow and Harrow," and saw that his good horse was properly cared for and fed at the same place. Congress was then in session, and he had come on a mission for the Ohio Company, to negotiate their grant and its privileges in the new Territory of Ohio. He remained in New York three weeks, constantly engaged in the work vital to the interests of the future great State. But he secured the installment of the principles deemed the corner-stone of a future powerful State constitution. Mr. Poole, Librarian of the Chicago Public Library, searched assiduously for conclusive proof of Dr. Cutler's right to this honor, and in the *North American Review*, Vol. 122, this is emphatically set forth with substantiating proof under his signature.

Other facts have been discussed and proven at a very recent date, relative to the State of Ohio, which heretofore have been omitted, and nearly lost from the historic thread which unites the present with the past.

The first settlement of the lands of the Northwest is necessarily surrounded with interest. But those were exciting, troublesome times, and a few links were passed over lightly. However, the years are not so far removed in the past but the line may be traced.

Mr. Francis W. Miller, of Cincinnati, has supplied some missing chapters. The earliest documentary trace extant, regarding the southern settlement at Cincinnati, is an agreement of partnership between Denman, Filson and Patterson, in the fractional section of land to which the city of Cincinnati was originally limited. It bears the date August 25, 1788. This was entered on the records of Hamilton County, Ohio, October 6, 1803.





A letter from Jonathan Dayton to the Hon. Judge Symmes, dated September 26, 1789, says: "You have been selling your lands, I am told, for two shillings specie, the acre. The price at this moment is, and seems to be, and undoubtedly is, a good one; but as much cannot be said of it when you find hereafter that in consequence of the rise of certificates, another acre, in another payment, may cost you in specie two shillings and sixpence."

A letter from John C. Symmes to Capt. Dayton, dated April 30, 1790, says: "The land in the reserved township is held at much too high a price. Not a foot of land beyond the five-acre lots will sell. Five shillings, specie, or two dollars in certificates, is the utmost they will bring, and they will rarely sell at that."

This state of affairs was in a large degree brought about by the breaking-up of North Bend and a removal of the town to Fort Washington, or Cincinnati, later. A search through the old letters and other preserved documents prove that North Bend was at one time the beginning of the great city on the Ohio, rather than Cincinnati. Judge Symmes wrote, May 18, 1789: "I have not as yet been able to make a decisive choice of a plat for the city, though I have found two pieces of ground, both eligible, but not upon the present plan of a regular square. It is a question of no little moment and difficulty to determine which of these spots is preferable, in point of local situation. I know that at first thought men will decide in favor of that on the Ohio, from the supposition that the Ohio will command more trade and business than the Miami. \* \* \* But if it were built on the Miami, the settlers throughout the purchase would find it very convenient."

Another of the earliest selections of town sites was adjacent to the most southerly point of what is now Delhi Township. To this the name of South Bend was given. Judge Symmes reports November 4, 1790, of this place, over forty framed and hewed-log two-story houses, since the preceding spring. Ensign Luce is said to have taken his troops to North Bend, but decided to remove to Cincinnati, on account of the object of his affections having settled there—the wife of a settler. But this story is refuted by contradictory evidence from Judge Symmes' letters, which illustrate the fact that the post of North Bend was abandoned by Ensign Luce and his men in consequence of a panic, caused by Indian attacks. The removal of the troops caused a general decline of the town. Again, history and letters from the same eminent Judge, assert that Fort Washington was completed and garrisoned by Maj. Doughty before the close of that same year, and was begun by him during the summer, that Ensign Luce must have still been at his post at the bend at that time. It has been, therefore, recently accepted that the traditional "black eyes" and the "Indian panic," had nothing to do with the founding of Cincinnati, and that the advantages of the position gained the victory.

Cincinnati has advanced, not only in prosperity and culture, but in national significance. Our readers must have observed, in perusing these pages, that



from this city and the State which it represents, have emanated some of the superior intellects which have used their wise faculties and talents, tempered by a wise judgment, in behalf of the American Union.

The originality of the Senecas and Wyandots have been debated at some length, while others have called the tribes the same, having two branches. We have searched the earlier records and have found an authenticated account of these two tribes.

The Indian tribes of Ohio were originally bold, fierce and stalwart. The country watered by the Sandusky and its tributaries was frequented by the Wyandot tribe, who came from the north side of the St. Lawrence River. The Senecas were blood relatives of this tribe. Both tribes were numbered by the thousands. A war originated between them, in this manner: A Wyandot chief desired to wed the object of his affections, who laughed him to scorn, because he had taken no scalps, and was no warrior "to speak of." To change her opinion, he led out a party, and falling upon a number of Senecas, slaughtered them mercilessly, that he might hasten to the side of his dusky belle, with his trophies. This act inaugurated hostilities, which extended through a century. The Wyandots began to fear extermination, and, gathering their entire effects, the natives escaped to Green Bay, and settled in several villages. But the Senecas made up a war party and followed them, killing many Wyandots and burning some of their villages. They then returned to Canada. Soon thereafter, they secured fire-arms from the French. Again they followed the Wyandots, firing their guns into their huts, and frightening them severely. They did not succeed as well as they expected. But the third party nearly exterminated the villages, because the young warriors were nearly all gone to war with the Foxes. The few at home escaping, promised to return with the Senecas, but desired two days for preparation. The Wyandots sent word to the two villages left undisturbed, and held a consultation. They decided to go as near the Senecas as possible, unobserved, and discover their real motive. They found them feasting on two roasted Wyandots, shouting over their victory. They danced nearly all night, and then fell asleep. A little before daylight, the Wyandots fell on them, leaving not one to carry back the news.

The Wyandots then procured guns, and began to grow formidable. They set out to return to their own country, and proceeded on their way as far as Detroit, where they met a party of Senecas, on the lake. A fierce conflict ensued, and the Wyandots beheld the Senecas fall, to the last man, suffering fearful carnage themselves. They soon settled in this part of the world, their principal village being on the Sandusky. Northwestern Ohio was particularly dangerous with new Indian tribes, and the Wyandots were cruelly aggressive. The death of their chief, and their total defeat by Harrison, destroyed their power forever.

On the 29th of September, 1817, a treaty was held, at the foot of the rapids of the Miami of Lake Erie, between Lewis Cass and Duncan McArthur,





Commissioners of the United States, and the sachems, chiefs and warriors of the Wyandot, Seneca, Delaware, Shawnee, Potawattomie, Ottawa and Chippewa nations. *All their lands in Ohio were ceded to the United States forever.*

There was really not a Seneca in the Seneca nation. They were chiefly Cayugas, Mohawks, Onondagas, Tuscarawas, Wyandots and Oneidas. But the Mingoes were originally Cayugas, and their chief was the celebrated Logan. After the murder of his family by the whites, the Mingoes were scattered over the territory northwest of the Ohio.

The notorious Simon Girty was adopted by the Senecas. Girty's name was a terror and fiendish horror for many years. He not only led the Indians in their atrocities, but he added barbarism to their native wickedness.

#### CONCLUSION.

When peace was proclaimed, after the surrender of Gen. Robert E. Lee to Gen. U. S. Grant, the volunteer troops disbanded, and a return to home industries instituted, Ohio, like many other States, gave direct attention to the interests of returned soldiers. The thrift of the State was augmented by a spasmodic, and thereafter recognized as a fictitious, demand for products, commercial and industrial pursuits redoubled their forces. But the great wave of stagnation swept over this fair land—the re-action of a war excitement. Laborers were many, but wages were inadequate. Deeper and deeper settled this lethargy—called by many “hard times”—until the wheels of commercial life revolved slowly, and from the workshops and the factories went up the echoes of privation and distress. There was no famine, no fever, no epidemic, it was simply exhaustion. In the larger cities there was much suffering. Idle people loitered about, barely seeking employment, the task seeming worse than hopeless.

During the years 1870, 1871 and 1872, the stringent measures brought about by the depressed state of business retarded any material advancement in general matters. The years 1873-74 were marked by a preceptible improvement, and a few factories were established, while larger numbers were employed in those already founded. The year 1875 was under the direction of a Democratic Legislature. It was marked in many respects by a “reverse motion” in many laws and regulations.

The Legislature which convened in 1876, January 3, was Republican in the main. It repealed the “Geghan Law” passed by the preceding body. At the time of its adoption, there was the most intense feeling throughout the State, the charge being made that it was in the interests of the Catholics. Among the general enactments were laws re-organizing the government of the State institutions, which the previous Legislature had ordered according to their own belief to follow new doctrines. The office of Comptroller of the Treasury was abolished. The powers of municipal corporations to levy taxes was limited, and their authority to incur debts was limited. Furthermore, this body prohibited any municipal appropriations, unless the actual money was in the Treasury to meet



the same in full. A law was passed for the protection of children under fourteen years of age, exhibited in public shows.

The temperance cause received more vigorous and solid support than was ever rendered by the State previously. A common-sense, highly moral and exalted platform was formed and supported by many leading men.

This year witnessed the serious "strikes" among the miners in Stark and Wayne Counties. The consequences were painful—distress, riots and destruction of property.

The State Mine Inspector reported 300 coal mines in the State, with only twenty-five in operation. Not over 3,000,000 tons of coal were raised during the year, owing to the dullness of the times.

The State charities reported the aggregate number under public care to be 29,508. The taxation for the maintenance of these classes was one and one six-hundredth of a mill on each dollar of taxable property.

The reports given of the year 1877 indicated a revival of business interests and prosperity. The State produced of wheat, 27,306,566 bushels; rye, 914,106 bushels; buckwheat, 225,822 bushels; oats, 29,325,611; barley, 1,629,817 bushels; corn, 101,884,305 bushels; timothy, tons of hay, 2,160,334; clover, tons of hay, 286,265; flax, pounds of fiber, 7,343,294; potatoes, 10,504,278 bushels; sweet potatoes, 126,354½ bushels; tobacco, 24,214,950 pounds; sorghum, sugar, 7,507¼ pounds; syrup, 1,180,255 gallons; maple sugar, 1,625,215 pounds; maple syrup, 324,036 gallons; honey, 1,534,902 pounds.

The year 1878 was marked by a more vigorous and combined effort of the people to entirely overcome the stagnation of business, the influence of the lethargy yet combating the awakened interest. This energy was amply rewarded in 1879, by a general dawning of the "good times" so ardently desired. New enterprises were instituted, manufactories erected, improvements carried on, and agriculture was successful. Before the year closed, the State was basking in the light of prosperity, and the year 1880 was ushered in when the confidence of the people was again a permanent incentive—confidence in the nation, their State, each in the other and themselves. The old-time crown of power, influence and integrity, which Ohio has earned, is conspicuous in this year of 1881. The jewels have been reset, and we confidently doubt not that their luster will remain undimmed intrusted to so faithful and so earnest a people.







## POPULATION OF OHIO BY COUNTIES.

COUNTIES.	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880
The State	581434	937903	1517467	1980329	2339511	2665260	2944111
1 Adams	10106	12281	13188	18883	20609	20750	21441
2 Allen		578	9079	12100	19185	29238	31432
3 Ashland				23813	22951	21843	20882
4 Ashtabula	7882	14534	23724	25761	31514	33517	35150
5 Athens	6333	9737	19109	18205	21954	28763	29443
6 Auglaize				11335	17157	20941	23443
7 Belmont	20329	28827	39901	54900	56393	39714	44928
8 Brown	13356	17867	22715	27382	29958	37802	42328
9 Butler	21740	27142	28173	30789	35810	59912	68820
10 Carroll			15108	17685	15728	14451	16446
11 Champaign	8479	12131	16721	19782	22653	24188	27817
12 Clark	9533	13114	16862	22173	25300	30750	40747
13 Clermont	19820	20496	23896	30355	33284	37968	67745
14 Clinton	8985	11436	15719	18828	24461	21914	27792
15 Columbiana	22033	35592	40737	36621	32846	32299	28299
16 Coshocton	7086	11161	21590	25674	25009	22890	26841
17 Crawford		4791	13152	18177	23881	25556	26843
18 Cuyahoga	6328	10373	29506	48999	78093	130810	160822
19 Darke	3717	6304	13382	20276	20909	32273	40698
20 Deane				6306	11856	15719	23735
21 Delaware	7639	11504	13899	21517	33502	27982	27982
22 Erie			15974	15974	23171	23188	29290
23 Fairfield	18633	24736	31924	39254	34526	31138	34229
24 Fayette	6316	8182	10954	13728	15635	17170	20081
25 Franklin	10292	14741	22649	42300	59381	68019	80000
26 Fulton				7781	14043	17189	20402
27 Galia	7093	9733	13444	17063	23043	25545	28741
28 Geauga	7791	13513	16297	17525	15817	14499	14527
29 Greene	10529	14801	17528	23106	23107	28893	31124
30 Guernsey	9522	18666	27748	34523	34574	26832	27107
31 Hamilton	31764	52317	80155	106214	210410	263700	302268
32 Hancock		813	9956	16751	23855	28847	27788
33 Hardin		210	4598	8351	13570	18714	27098
34 Harrison	11235	20916	20099	20457	19110	13682	20433
35 Henry		262	2503	3434	8801	14038	26681
36 Highland	12808	16845	22299	25761	27773	29436	30280
37 Hocking	2130	4018	9741	14199	17567	19225	21124
38 Holmes		9135	14088	20452	24639	15177	26745
39 Huron	6675	13341	22923	26208	26616	25532	26000
40 Jackson	3716	5441	9744	12719	17941	24179	28797
41 Jefferson	18581	23439	29890	20153	26115	29183	30008
42 Knox	8326	17035	26579	28872	27735	29333	27650
43 Lake		18719	14554	15576	15975	15975	15975
44 Lawrence	3469	5857	9738	15245	23249	31830	36688
45 Licking	11461	22862	30296	38305	50011	37556	40601
46 Logan	3181	6140	14015	19162	24607	29738	31900
47 Lorain		5696	18467	26096	27744	30028	33000
48 Lucas		9342	12363	25831	46722	67728	80708
49 Madison	4799	6190	9025	10015	13015	15833	20000
50 Mahoning				27735	28894	31001	40847
51 Marion		6551	11765	12618	15460	16684	20604
52 Medina	2082	7390	13532	21441	23517	20092	21134
53 Meigs	4430	6133	11452	17371	26334	31465	36325
54 Mercer		1110	827	7712	14104	17254	21848
55 Miami	8851	12847	19688	24999	29979	35740	36175
56 Monroe	4645	8768	18521	28551	25741	25779	26497
57 Montgomery	15999	23262	31008	38218	52380	64006	78545
58 Morgan	5297	11500	20552	28565	22119	20023	20074
59 Morrow				20280	20445	15883	18073
60 Muskingum	17824	29334	38749	45049	44416	44885	45750
61 Noble				20751	20751	19049	21157
62 Ottawa				3008	7016	13364	17025
63 Paulding		161	1054	1766	854	4915	13600
64 Perry	8422	13970	19344	20775	19678	18478	18478
65 Pickaway	13149	16001	19725	21006	23469	24875	27038
66 Pike	4253	6024	7026	10083	13643	15447	17427
67 Portage	10023	18826	22965	24119	24208	24584	25000
68 Preble	10037	16231	19482	21756	21830	24949	25804
69 Putnam		320	5189	7321	12808	17881	20778
70 Richland	9169	21006	44592	30579	31158	32666	36000
71 Ross	20619	24068	27460	33074	35071	34097	40007
72 Sandusky	852	2851	10182	14376	21429	25603	30763
73 Scioto	5750	8740	11192	18428	21297	26002	30311
74 Seneca		5159	18128	27704	38688	38627	38695
75 Shelby	2106	2671	12154	13653	17493	20743	24156
76 Stark	12406	20588	34043	39673	42778	42506	43244
77 Summit				27185	27544	34674	37459
78 Tarrant	13416	20703	34007	26490	34058	37079	41882
79 Tuscarawas	8328	14208	25021	31601	32003	33840	40007
80 Union	1906	3192	8422	12294	16877	18740	23374
81 Van Wert		49	1577	4793	10275	15833	20000
82 Vinton				9653	12631	15227	17226
83 Warren	17837	21468	23141	25500	28002	26820	28244
84 Washington	10425	11731	20825	29540	39268	40600	43244
85 Wayne	11933	22533	33808	33808	33808	33115	37459
86 Williams		387	4465	8048	14003	20000	26000
87 Wood		1102	5657	9157	17886	24566	34066
88 Wyandot	733			11194	15396	18553	22401



## POPULATION OF THE UNITED STATES.

STATES AND TERRITORIES.	Area in square Miles.	POPULATION.		Miles R.R. 1872	STATES AND TERRITORIES.	Area in square Miles.	POPULATION.		Miles R.R. 1872
		1870	1880				1870	1880	
<i>States.</i>					<i>States.</i>				
Alabama.....	50,722	996,992	1,262,791	1,571	Pennsylvania.....	46,000	3,521,791	4,282,786	5,113
Arkansas.....	52,126	484,471	602,561	25	Rhode Island.....	1,306	217,353	270,524	136
California.....	188,981	500,247	864,286	1,013	South Carolina.....	29,383	705,004	905,622	1,291
Colorado.....	101,500	39,884	194,449	392	Tennessee.....	45,600	1,288,320	1,541,422	1,530
Connecticut.....	4,874	581,451	622,668	820	Texas.....	237,504	815,579	1,532,774	695
Delaware.....	2,120	125,015	146,534	227	Vermont.....	10,212	230,571	237,286	675
Florida.....	59,268	187,748	267,351	466	Virginia.....	40,904	1,235,169	1,512,896	1,429
Georgia.....	58,000	1,184,109	1,539,148	2,108	West Virginia.....	23,000	412,014	618,143	485
Illinois.....	55,119	2,539,891	3,078,669	5,904	Wisconsin.....	53,924	1,064,070	1,315,143	1,725
Indiana.....	38,829	1,059,657	1,578,422	3,529					
Iowa.....	55,045	1,141,722	1,624,924	3,100	<i>Total States.....</i>	<i>2,054,671</i>	<i>38,154,127</i>	<i>49,369,535</i>	<i>59,716</i>
Kansas.....	81,313	344,399	900,966	1,790					
Kentucky.....	37,600	1,321,011	1,618,708	1,123	<i>Territories.</i>				
Louisiana.....	41,916	726,915	942,688	539	Arizona.....	113,916	9,638	40,441	
Maine.....	31,776	626,915	648,456	871	Dakota.....	147,490	14,131	135,160	
Maryland.....	11,184	780,894	931,622	826	Dist. of Columbia.....	60	131,700	177,628	
Massachusetts.....	7,800	1,457,361	1,785,099	1,606	Idaho.....	90,992	14,999	32,611	
Michigan.....	56,561	1,184,159	1,636,331	2,255	Montana.....	143,756	20,395	39,157	
Minnesota.....	81,381	489,706	1,000,536	1,612	New Mexico.....	121,301	81,874	118,530	
Mississippi.....	47,356	5,432	113,512	940	Utah.....	80,556	87,736	113,901	
Missouri.....	68,360	1,721,295	2,198,801	2,580	Washington.....	69,014	23,955	75,120	
Nebraska.....	76,995	123,913	432,192	878	Wyoming.....	93,107	9,118	20,789	
Nevada.....	112,090	42,491	61,265	595					
New Hampshire.....	9,280	318,300	345,981	790	<i>Total Territories.....</i>	<i>860,482</i>	<i>402,866</i>	<i>783,271</i>	<i>875</i>
New Jersey.....	8,320	946,095	1,134,933	1,265	<i>Aggregate of U.S..</i>	<i>2,915,203</i>	<i>38,555,983</i>	<i>50,152,806</i>	<i>60,592</i>
New York.....	47,000	4,237,759	5,385,516	4,437					
North Carolina.....	51,334	917,124	1,400,047	1,130					
Ohio.....	39,961	2,665,380	3,198,389	3,720					
Oregon.....	95,314	90,923	174,767	179					

\*Included in the Railroad Map of Maryland.

\*Included in the Railroad Mileage of Maryland.

## PRINCIPAL COUNTRIES OF THE WORLD;

## POPULATION AND AREA.

COUNTRIES.	Population.	Date of Census.	Area in Square Miles.	Inhabitants to Square Mile.	CAPITALS.	Population.
China.....	446,500,000	1871	3,741,846	119.3	Pekin.....	1,618,860
British Empire.....	226,817,108	1871	4,677,432	48.6	London.....	3,251,800
Russia.....	81,925,490	1871	8,003,778	10.2	St. Petersburg.....	667,069
United States with Alaska.....	38,925,600	1870	2,603,884	7.78	Washington.....	109,796
France.....	35,419,810	1866	201,001	178.7	Paris.....	1,335,200
Austria and Hungary.....	35,604,400	1869	240,345	149.4	Vienna.....	834,000
Japan.....	34,785,300	1871	140,390	232.8	Yokohama.....	1,554,000
Great Britain and Ireland.....	31,817,100	1871	121,315	262.3	London.....	3,251,800
German Empire.....	29,906,092	1871	160,207	187.	Berlin.....	825,300
Italy.....	27,439,921	1871	118,847	230.9	Rome.....	241,484
Spain.....	16,642,600	1867	195,775	85.	Madrid.....	332,000
Brazil.....	10,000,000	.....	3,253,023	8.07	Rio Janeiro.....	320,000
Turkey.....	10,463,600	.....	761,621	24.4	Constantinople.....	1,075,000
Mexico.....	8,173,000	1869	761,626	24.4	Mexico.....	240,300
Sweden and Norway.....	5,921,500	1870	292,871	20.	Stockholm.....	126,000
Persia.....	5,000,000	1870	635,964	7.8	Teheran.....	120,000
Belgium.....	5,021,300	1869	11,373	441.5	Brussels.....	214,100
Bavaria.....	4,861,400	1871	29,292	165.9	Munich.....	169,800
Portugal.....	3,995,200	1868	34,494	115.8	Lisbon.....	224,063
Holland.....	3,688,300	1870	12,680	290.9	Hague.....	90,100
New Grenada.....	2,000,000	1870	357,157	8.4	Bogota.....	115,000
Chile.....	2,000,000	1869	132,616	15.1	Santiago.....	115,000
Switzerland.....	2,669,100	1870	15,992	166.9	Berne.....	36,000
Peru.....	2,500,000	1871	471,838	5.3	Lima.....	160,100
Bolivia.....	2,000,000	.....	497,321	4.	Chuquisaca.....	25,000
Argentine Republic.....	1,812,000	1869	871,848	2.1	Buenos Ayres.....	177,800
Wurtemberg.....	1,818,500	1871	7,533	241.4	Stuttgart.....	91,600
Denmark.....	1,784,700	1870	14,753	120.9	Copenhagen.....	162,042
Venezuela.....	1,500,000	.....	368,328	4.2	Caracas.....	47,000
Baden.....	1,461,400	1871	5,912	247.	Carlsruhe.....	36,600
Greece.....	1,457,800	1870	19,353	75.3	Athens.....	43,400
Guatemala.....	1,180,000	1871	40,879	28.9	Guatemala.....	40,000
Ecuador.....	1,000,000	.....	218,928	5.9	Quito.....	70,000
Paraguay.....	1,000,000	1871	63,787	15.6	Asuncion.....	48,000
Hesse.....	823,154	.....	2,969	277.	Darmstadt.....	39,000
Liberia.....	718,400	1871	9,576	74.9	Monrovia.....	3,000
San Salvador.....	600,000	1871	7,335	81.8	San Salvador.....	15,000
Haiti.....	522,000	.....	10,365	50.	Port au Prince.....	20,000
Nicaragua.....	350,000	1871	58,171	6.	Managua.....	10,000
Uruguay.....	300,000	1871	65,722	6.5	Monte Video.....	44,500
Honduras.....	350,000	1871	47,092	7.4	Comayagua.....	12,000
San Domingo.....	136,000	.....	17,827	7.6	San Domingo.....	20,000
Costa Rica.....	165,000	1870	21,505	7.7	San Jose.....	2,000
Hawaii.....	62,950	.....	7,633	80.	Honolulu.....	7,633





COMMENTS UPON THE ORDINANCE OF 1787, FROM THE STATUTES  
OF OHIO, EDITED BY SALMON P. CHASE, AND PUB-  
LISHED IN THE YEAR 1833.

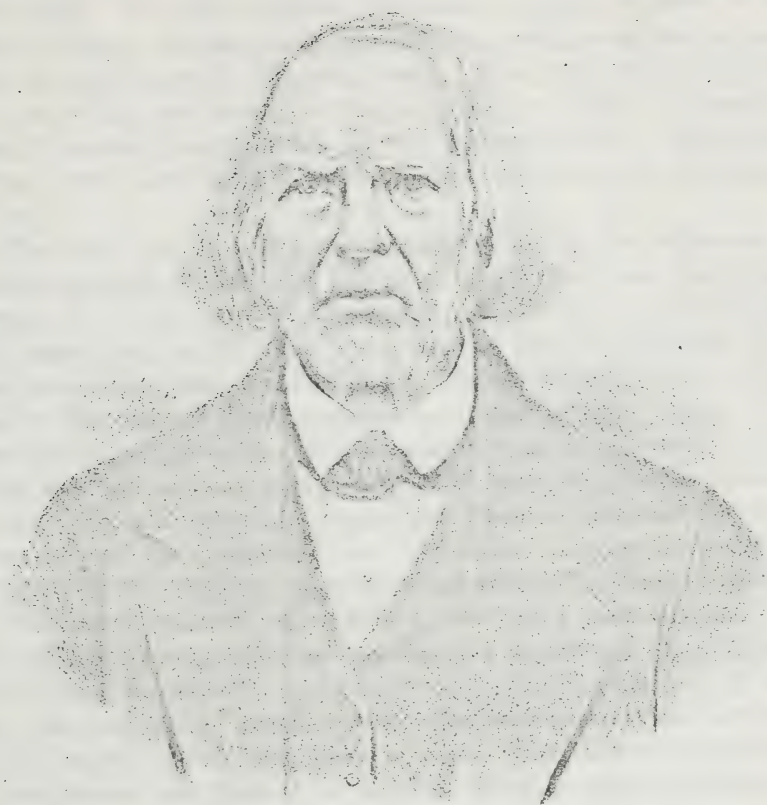
[It would be difficult to find a more comprehensive review of the foundations of our system of laws than is given in the "Preliminary Sketch of the History of Ohio," by this distinguished representative of the bench and the bar of America. The work is now out of print, and is not easily obtained; besides, its great author has passed away; so these extracts are made more with a view of preserving *old* historical literature, than of introducing new; furthermore, the masses of the people have never had convenient access to the volumes, which, for the most part, have been in the hands of professional men only. The publication of the work first brought its compiler before the public, and marked the beginning of that career which, during its course, shaped the financial system of our country, and ended upon the Supreme Bench of the nation.]

By the ordinance of 1785, Congress had executed in part the great national trust confided to it, by providing for the disposal of the public lands for the common good, and by prescribing the manner and terms of sale. By that of 1787, provision was made for successive forms of Territorial government, adapted to successive steps of advancement in the settlement of the Western country. It comprehended an intelligible system of law on the descent and conveyance of real property, and the transfer of personal goods. It also contained five articles of compact between the original States, and the people and States of the Territory, establishing certain great fundamental principles of governmental duty and private right, as the basis of all future constitutions and legislation, unalterable and indestructible, except by that final and common ruin, which, as it has overtaken all former systems of human polity, may yet overwhelm our American union. Never, probably, in the history of the world, did a measure of legislation so accurately fulfill, and yet so mightily exceed the anticipations of the legislators. The ordinance has been well described, as having been a pillar of cloud by day and of fire by night, in the settlement and government of the Northwestern States. When the settlers went into the wilderness, they found the law already there. It was impressed upon the soil itself, while it yet bore up nothing but the forest. The purchaser of land became, by that act, a party to the compact, and bound by its perpetual covenants, so far as its conditions did not conflict with the terms of the cessions of the States.

\* \* \* \* \*

This remarkable instrument was the last gift of the Congress of the old confederation to the country, and it was a fit consummation of their glorious





*Thomas Mills*

(DECEASED)  
GREEN TP.

205-206





labors. At the time of its promulgation, the Federal Constitution was under discussion in the convention; and in a few months, upon the organization of the new national government, that Congress was dissolved, never again to re-assemble. Some, and indeed most of the principles established by the articles of compact are to be found in the plan of 1784, and in the various English and American bills of rights. Others, however, and these not the least important, are original. Of this number are the clauses in relation to contracts, to slavery and to Indians. On the whole, these articles contain what they profess to contain, the true theory of American liberty. The great principles promulgated by it are wholly and purely American. They are indeed the genuine principles of freedom, unadulterated by that compromise with circumstances, the effects of which are visible in the constitution and history of the Union.

\* \* \* \* \*

The first form of civil government, provided by the ordinance, was now formally established within the Territory. Under this form, the people had no concern in the business of government. The Governor and Judges derived their appointments at first from Congress, and after the adoption of the Federal Constitution, from the President. The commission of the former officer was for the term of three years, unless sooner revoked; those of the latter were during good behavior. It was required that the Governor should reside within the Territory, and possess a freehold estate there, in one thousand acres of land. He had authority to appoint all officers of militia, below the rank of Generals, and all magistrates and civil officers, except the Judges and the Secretary of the Territory; to establish convenient divisions of the whole district for the execution of progress, to lay out those parts to which the Indian titles might be extinguished into counties and townships. The Judges, or any two of them, constituted a court with common law jurisdiction. It was necessary that each Judge should possess a freehold estate in the territory of five hundred acres. The whole legislative power which, however, extended only to the adoption of such laws of the original States as might be suited to the circumstances of the country, was vested in the Governor and Judges. The laws adopted were to continue in force, unless disapproved by Congress, until repealed by the Legislature, which was afterward to be organized. It was the duty of the Secretary to preserve all acts and laws, public records and executive proceedings, and to transmit authentic copies to the Secretary of Congress every six months.

Such was the first government devised for the Northwestern Territory. It is obvious that its character, as beneficent or oppressive, depended entirely upon the temper and disposition of those who administrated it. All power, legislative, judicial and executive, was concentrated in the Governor and Judges, and in its exercise they were responsible only to the distant Federal head. The expenses of the Government were defrayed in part by the United States, but were principally drawn from the pockets of the people in the shape of fees.



This temporary system, however unfriendly as it seems to liberty, was, perhaps, so established upon sufficient reasons. The Federal Constitution had not then been adopted, and there were strong apprehensions that the people of the Territory might not be disposed to organize States and apply for admission into the Union. It was, therefore, a matter of policy so to frame the Territorial system as to create some strong motives to draw them into the Union, as States, in due time.

The first acts of Territorial legislation were passed at Marietta, then the only American settlement northwest of the Ohio. The Governor and Judges did not strictly confine themselves within the limits of their legislative authority, as prescribed by the ordinance. When they could not find laws of the original States suited to the condition of the country, they supplied the want by enactments of their own. The earliest laws, from 1788 to 1795, were all thus enacted. The laws of 1788 provided for the organization of the militia; for the establishment of inferior courts; for the punishment of crimes, and for the limitations of actions; prescribed the duties of ministerial officers; regulated marriages, and appointed oaths of office. That the Governor and Judges in the enactment of these laws, exceeded their authority, without the slightest disposition to abuse it, may be inferred from the fact that except two, which had been previously repealed, they were all confirmed by the first Territorial Legislature.

\* \* \* \* \*

At this period there was no seat of government, properly called. The Governor resided at Cincinnati, but laws were passed whenever they seemed to be needed, and promulgated at any place where the Territorial legislators happened to be assembled. Before the year of 1795, no laws were, strictly speaking, adopted. Most of them were framed by the Governor and Judges to answer particular public ends; while in the enactment of others, including all the laws of 1792, the Secretary of the Territory discharged, under the authority of an act of Congress, the functions of the Governor. The earliest laws, as has been already stated, were published at Marietta. Of the remainder, a few were published at Vincennes, and the rest at Cincinnati.

In the year 1789, the first Congress passed an act recognizing the binding force of the ordinance of 1787, and adapting its provisions to the Federal Constitution. This act provided that the communications directed in the ordinance to be made to Congress or its officers, by the Governor, should thenceforth be made to the President, and that the authority to appoint with the consent of the Senate, and commission officers, before that time appointed and commissioned by Congress, should likewise be vested in that officer. It also gave the Territorial Secretary the power already mentioned, of acting in certain cases, in the place of the Governor. In 1792, Congress passed another act giving to the Governor and Judges authority to repeal, at their discretion, the laws by





them made; and enabling a single Judge of the general court, in the absence of his brethren, to hold the terms.

At this time the Judges appointed by the national Executive constituted the Supreme Court of the Territory. They were commissioned during good behavior; and their judicial jurisdiction extended over the whole region northwest of the Ohio. The court, thus constituted, was fixed at no certain place, and its process, civil and criminal, was returnable wheresoever it might be in the Territory. Inferior to this court were the County Courts of Common Pleas, and the General Quarter Sessions of the Peace. The former consisted of any number of Judges, not less than three nor more than seven, and had a general common-law jurisdiction, concurrent, in the respective counties, with that of the Supreme Court; the latter consisted of a number of Justices for each county, to be determined by the Governor, who were required to hold three terms in every year, and had a limited criminal jurisdiction. Single Judges of the Common Pleas, and single Justices of the Quarter Sessions, were also clothed with certain civil and criminal powers to be exercised out of court. Besides these courts, each county had a Judge of Probate, clothed with the ordinary jurisdiction of a Probate Court.

Such was the original constitution of courts and distribution of judicial power in the Northwestern Territory. The expenses of the system were defrayed in part by the National Government, and in part by assessments upon the counties, but principally by fees, which were payable to every officer concerned in the administration of justice, from the Judges of the General Court downward.

In 1795, the Governor and Judges undertook to revise the Territorial laws, and to establish a complete system of statutory jurisprudence, by adoptions from the laws of the original States, in strict conformity to the provisions of the ordinance. For this purpose they assembled at Cincinnati, in June, and continued in session until the latter part of August. The judiciary system underwent some changes. The General Court was fixed at Cincinnati and Marietta, and a Circuit Court was established with power to try, in the several counties, issues in fact depending before the superior tribunal, where alone causes could be finally decided. Orphans' Courts, too, were established, with jurisdiction analogous to but more extensive than that of a Judge of Probate. Laws were also adopted to regulate judgments and executions, for limitation of actions, for the distribution of intestate estates, and for many other general purposes. Finally, as if with a view to create some great reservoir, from which, whatever principles and powers had been omitted in the particular acts, might be drawn according to the exigency of circumstances, the Governor and Judges adopted a law, providing that the common law of England and all general statutes in aid of the common law, prior to the fourth year of James I, should be in full force within the Territory. The law thus adopted was an act of the Virginia Legislature, passed before the Declaration of Independence, when Virginia was



yet a British colony, and at the time of its adoption had been repealed so far as it related to the English statutes.

The other laws of 1795 were principally derived from the statute book of Pennsylvania. The system thus adopted, was not without many imperfections and blemishes, but it may be doubted whether any colony, at so early a period after its first establishment, ever had one so good.

\* \* \* \* \*

And how gratifying is the retrospect, how cheering the prospect which even this sketch, brief and partial as it is, presents! On a surface, covered less than half a century ago by the trees of the primeval forest, a State has grown up from colonial infancy to freedom, independence and strength. But thirty years have elapsed since that State, with hardly sixty thousand inhabitants, was admitted into the American Union. Of the twenty-four States which form that Union, she is now the fourth in respect to population. In other respects, her rank is even higher. Already her resources have been adequate, not only to the expense of government and instruction, but to the construction of long lines of canals. Her enterprise has realized the startling prediction of the poet, who, in 1787, when Ohio was yet a wilderness, foretold the future connection of the Hudson with the Ohio.

And these results are attributable mainly to her institutions. The spirit of the ordinance of 1787 prevades them all. Who can estimate the benefits which have flowed from the interdiction by that instrument of slavery and of legislative interference with private contracts? One consequence is, that the soil of Ohio bears up none but freemen; another, that a stern and honorable regard to private rights and public morals characterizes her legislation. There is hardly a page in the statute book of which her sons need be ashamed. The great doctrine of equal rights is everywhere recognized in her constitution and her laws. Almost every father of a family in this State has a freehold interest in the soil, but this interest is not necessary to entitle him to a voice in the concerns of government. Every man may vote; every man is eligible to any office. And this unlimited extension of the elective franchise, so far from producing any evil, has ever constituted a safe and sufficient check upon injurious legislation. Other causes of her prosperity may be found in her fertile soil, in her felicitous position, and especially in her connection with the union of the States. All these springs of growth and advancement are permanent, and upon a most gratifying prospect of the future. They promise an advance in population, wealth, intelligence and moral worth as permanent as the existence of the State itself. They promise to the future citizens of Ohio the blessings of good government, wise legislation and universal instruction. More than all, they are pledges that in all future, as in all past circumstances, Ohio will cleave fast to the national constitution and the national Union, and that her growing energies will on no occasion, be more willingly or powerfully put forth, than in the support and maintenance of both in unimpaired vigor and strength.





PART III.

---

HISTORY OF CLARK COUNTY.

BY ALDEN P. STEELE.











*John Silliman*

SPRINGFIELD



# HISTORY OF CLARK COUNTY.

---

## INTRODUCTION.

CONCERNING the spirit which pervaded the moral atmosphere that surrounded the early settlers and supplied the elements of a vigorous practical life, with all the accompanying hardships of privations and toil, it may well be said,

“Of me what know ye, men of puny age?  
I am a rumor, an uncertain story,  
A vanished smoke, a scarce remembered page!”

It has in all ages been esteemed a duty and privilege to honor the memory of those whose labors and self-denial have resulted in good to their country and to their race. Such tribute is justly due to those who laid the foundations of our present happy establishment here in Clark County.

How well the requirements of such a tribute have been fulfilled by the pages of this volume must be decided by the mass of readers into whose hands the work will fall.

Some one has said truly that “no history is complete until its successor has been written.” This, then, may serve as a “datum-plane” from which to reach by comparison a more extended or more complete work in the future. That the great bulk of facts connected with the history of the county is here congregated for the first time, there can be no doubt; it must also be true that many important details are not here recorded, the reasons for their absence being obvious.

The actors in those early scenes have nearly all made their final exit, while of the few surviving, many are “sore with the infirmities of age” and the deeds of their youth are forgotten, or but dimly remembered; many of the private papers and family records have been either destroyed, lost, or are in the possession of descendants whose present whereabouts are not known.

In conclusion, the writer desires to thank those who have so kindly rendered assistance, and have granted access to public and private records and papers.

The labor has been tedious, but the willingness of nearly all who have been applied to for information has made the work a pleasure.

Only three or four of those who have been called upon for information have refused, or have evaded giving it. None save those who are engaged in collecting data can realize the difficulty of the task now, as compared with an earlier date. Had this been attended to while the pioneers were living, very many interesting incidents could have been found wherewith to have enlivened the general theme.

A. P. S.

SPRINGFIELD, April, 1881.





## THE BATTLE OF PIQUA.

As the coming of the white race to the soil of what is now Clark County was heralded by the uproar of battle, it is deemed fit to mark the occasion as the point from which this history is to continue.

The following account of the engagement was recently prepared, and is from the pen of a prominent citizen, who is one of the few who have made the history of pioneer times an especial study.

There are many floating traditions in regard to this expedition, while the recorded evidence is very meager. There are no known official reports by which these traditions may be verified or corrected. Many of the stories have undoubtedly been somewhat warped in the transmission from a former generation, either by forgetfulness or misunderstanding, or both.

On account of the contradictory nature of many of these details, the whole must necessarily be viewed in the light of rational probability.

After much research, the subjoined account is believed to contain the essence of all that is now known of the battle, nor is it likely that more will ever be learned, unless it be by the discovery of relics and documents, which are not now known to be in existence.

## THE SIEGE OF THE OLD INDIAN TOWN OF PIQUA, AUGUST 8, 1780.\*

"The old Indian town of Piqua was situated about five miles west of the present site of the city of Springfield, Ohio, on the north bank of Mad River. In going there from the city named, you pass down the Mad River until you reach a point where the stream runs in a westerly direction out into a large basin or prairie, which gives some evidence of having at one time been the bottom of a small lake.

At the time the Indians occupied the place, the prairie was about three miles long and one mile wide. It is now fenced off into farms under the highest state of cultivation. At the upper end of this beautiful open landscape, the river gracefully bends round and silently flows to the south; then again toward the west, continuing in the latter direction until it reaches the lower end of the prairie, where it sweeps round to the northwest, and is soon lost to sight in the forest below.

At the time referred to, on the south side of the river was another prairie, bordered by the low hills in the distance. Over this prairie ran the road from the old Indian town of Chillicothe, about twelve miles south of Piqua, and reached the river on the south bank, nearly opposite the latter town.

About two-thirds of the distance down the prairie, on the north side of the river, and further progress was obstructed by what might be called a willow swamp, stretching across the prairie from the southwest to the northeast, stopping about one or two hundred yards short of a limestone cliff, rising out of the north border of the basin or prairie.

Behind the willow swamp was located the town of Piqua, and behind the town was a round-topped hill, rising up 100 feet from the level of the plain. From the crown of this hill the country might be overlooked for as much as five miles up and down the river. The general appearance of the locality, in its almost primitive wildness, must have been of unsurpassed loveliness.

The rocks on the north side of the prairie rose up out of the same like a stone wall, twenty-five or thirty feet high, running down in the direction of the round-topped hill back of Piqua; before reaching which it was suddenly cut off, leaving an open space between the hills and rocks. This was covered with a

\*By Thomas F. McGrew.



thick growth of forest trees of a low and bushy growth. It was impossible to pass up over this wall of rocks in large companies, except in one or two places, where they inclined to drop to the level of the prairie.

At one point, there was an opening cut down from the point of the cliffs, and quite through them to the lowland by some natural force, and was so narrowed that not more than one person, certainly not more than two, could pass up or down through the cut at the same moment of time. This place was concealed from observation by a heavy undergrowth of timber, and could be easily obstructed, and could check the advance of a victorious army.

The approach to the lower part of the town was defended by a stockade fort, not common with Indians as a means of defense. It included a space of about two acres. The hill, the wall of rocks, the open plain, carpeted with wild flowers of all colors; the silver line of the river, the hills far off in the distance, crowned with forest trees, and the long line of Indian wigwams, marking their locations by curling wreaths of smoke, as it rose up from their fires, with here and there a corn-field, indicated that the Indians had selected this place not only for its natural strength, but as well for its fertility and beauty.

The Indian children of the town could play before the cabin doors in the lowland, free from the apprehension of danger, while the warrior on the hill-top might sweep the whole country on the lookout for an approaching enemy, and, by an agreed signal, warn the whole tribe in a moment.

In August, A. D. 1780, Piqua was quite populous. In addition to the Shawnees, 300 Mingoes were there as allies to aid in the defense of the place. Piqua is said to have contained, at one period, nearly four thousand Shawnees.

The town was built after the manner of French villages. The houses extended along the river more than three miles, and were in many places more than twenty poles apart.

The celebrated, hardened villain, Simon Girty, was the leader of the Mingo braves, as allies of the Shawnees. He had been educated in, and had adopted with savage delight all, the cruelties practiced by the Indians, and stood near, two years later, in the presence of his old friend Col. Crawford, and derived fiendish enjoyment from witnessing his agonies while burning at the stake. Perhaps he remembered, even in the presence of this awful event, that the hand of one of the daughters of Crawford had been denied to him before he deserted to the Indians. This would be dreadful revenge, but Girty was a dreadful savage. A prisoner among the Indians who met with the scoundrel described him as a man with dark, shaggy hair, low forehead, contracted brows, meeting above his short, flat nose, gray, sunken eyes, and thin, compressed lips, with a wicked expression of countenance that made him seem the picture of a villain. C. W. Butterfield writes that "all the vices of civilization seemed to center in him, and by him were ingrafted upon those of the savage state, without the usual redeeming qualities of either." He moved about through the Indian country during the war of the Revolution and the Indian war which followed, a dark whirlwind of fury, desperation and barbarity.

In the refinements of torture inflicted upon helpless prisoners, as compared with the Indians', theirs seemed to be merciful. In treachery, he stood unrivaled. The prisoner who became his captive must abandon all hope of pity, and yield himself to the club, the scalping-knife and the indescribable agonies of the stake. No Indian, drunk, was a match for him. He swore horrid oaths. He appeared like a host of evil spirits. He was called a beast, and a villainous, untrustworthy cur dog. This savage, compounded of all the meaner qualities that could or might disfigure the life of a human being, it has been affirmed, had some rare moments of better emotions. He met with his former acquaintance, Simon Kenton, while a prisoner of the Indians, under sentence of death,





and called him his dear friend, and interfered and saved his life. He looked the scoundrel, with a gloomy stare, while "o'er his eyebrows hung his matted hair."

The celebrated chief of the Shawnees, Catahecassa, or the Black Hoof, was born in Florida, and had bathed and fished in salt water before he settled on Mad River. He was present at the defeat of Braddock, near Pittsburgh, in 1755, and was engaged in all the wars in Ohio from that time until the treaty of Greenville, in 1795. He was a man of sagacity and experience, and of fierce and desperate bravery, and well informed in the traditions of his people. He occupied the highest position in his nation, and was opposed to polygamy and the practice of burning prisoners. He was a man of good health, and was five feet eight inches in height. He died in Wapakoneta at the age of one hundred and ten years, A. D. 1831. Without being able to find it so stated, after some investigation, in so many words, I believe that this Indian was the chief leader in the defense of Piqua when the place was invested by Gen. Clark. To prevent, if such a thing could be possible, almost continual depredations of the Indians upon the border population, an expedition was organized to march against their towns on the Mad River. This army rendezvoused at the place where Covington, in the State of Kentucky, now stands. It ascended the Ohio River from Louisville in transport boats, which also brought provisions and stores.

On the opposite of the river they built a block-house, in which to store provisions and form a base of supplies. This house was the first one built on the site where the city of Cincinnati now stands.

On the 2d of August, A. D. 1780, Gen. George Rogers Clark moved, with an army of 1,000 men, from the point named to the Indian towns on Mad River, located in and near to the territory which is now included in Clark County, Ohio. The distance to be marched was about 80 miles, through an untracked forest, over which, with great labor, the soldiers cut and bridged, when found necessary, a road for the passage of horses and pack-mules, and one six-pounder cannon.

The soldiers marched without tents, beds or personal baggage. Their rations for a thirty-days campaign were six quarts of corn, one gill of salt, with what green corn and wild game they might pick up on the march. Any meat they obtained was cooked on sticks set up before the fire. Sometimes green plums and nettles were cooked and eaten by the men.

The impression obtained, not only in the settlement, but with the soldiers, that if the army was defeated none of the men would escape, and that in such events the Indians would fall on the defenseless women and children of Kentucky and massacre them, burn their towns and villages, and lay waste the country. It seemed to be a choice either that the white settlers or the Indians must be destroyed, and both parties regarded it in the same light, and acted with the calmness and bravery usual to forlorn hopes, formed of soldiers commanded to encounter some desperate exigency. Daniel Boone, the pioneer Indian fighter, acted as a spy for the expedition. The skill and vigilance which entered into the campaign will be demonstrated by a presentation of the manner, form and conduct of the army while on the march.

It was separated into two divisions. Gen. Clark commanded the first and Col. Logan the second. Between these two columns marched the pack mules and the artillery.

The men in each division were ordered to march in four lines, about forty yards apart, with a line of flankers on each side, about the same distance from the right and left lines. In the event of an attack from the enemy in the front, it was to halt, and the two right lines would wheel to the right, and the two left lines wheel to the left, and the artillery would advance to the front, the whole



forming a complete line of battle. The second division would form in the same manner, and advance or act as a reserve. By calling in the right and left flanking parties, the whole force would present a line of battle in the form of a square, with the pack mules and the baggage in the center. An attack on either flank, or the rear, the same maneuver would put the army in the most favorable position for defense or assault.

On the 6th day of August, A. D. 1780, the army arrived at the Indian town of old Chillicothe, only to find it burned and the inhabitants gone. On the 7th, some days sooner than the Indians had expected, it drew up in front of Old Piqua. A soldier had deserted to the Indians before the army arrived at the mouth of the Licking, and gave notice of the approaching expedition. The attack commenced about 2 o'clock P. M. on the 8th day of August, and lasted until 5 in the evening. The assaulting forces were divided into three separate commands. One, under the command of Col. Lynn, was ordered to cross the river and encompass the town on the west side. To prevent this move from being successful, the Indians made a powerful effort to turn the left wing of the assaulting party, which Col. Lynn successfully defeated by extending his force a mile to the west of the town. Col. Logan, with 400 men under his command, was ordered to march up the south side of the river, concealing, if possible, the move from the observation of the Indians, and cross over the stream at the upper end of the prairie, and prevent their escape in that direction. Gen. Clark remained in command of the center, including one six-pounder cannon. He was to assault the town in front.

This disposition of the forces, with a simultaneous assault made by the separate commands, promised, if well executed, the capture of the town and a complete rout of the Indians, with the death of a great number. According to the custom of the times, no prisoners were made. All that were captured were put to death.

The Indians, according to their plan of defense, could not safely retreat, if defeated, over the round-topped hill, for the elevation would bring them within sight and range of the American rifle, and the cannon, with the command of Gen. Clark, which, in appearance and sound, created more fear than it did harm.

Neither could they escape out of the upper end of the prairie, for Col. Logan and his 400 men had been sent to intercept them there; nor to the north, for this route was too much obstructed by the rocks; nor to the west or lower part of the town, the location of the stockade fort, for at this point the battle raged with the greatest fierceness, under the command of Col. Lynn. The constant crack of the rifle in its deadly work, the shouts of the white soldiers, the yells of the Indians, the screams of the wounded and dying, the distant roar of the cannon, disclosed this to be the point where defeat was to be accepted or victory won.

Simon Girty, who never was a constant friend to any party, "gnashing his teeth in impotent rage," ordered his 300 Mingo Indians to withdraw from what may have appeared to him an unequal fight.

This moment of time, near the same hour of the day one hundred years ago, was a dark and doubtful crisis in the history of that part of our country which is now regarded as the most beautiful, fertile and thickly populated part of Ohio.

If Clark's army had been defeated, we cannot doubt but that every white soldier would have been put to death, and the State of Kentucky invaded by the Indians; and what would have followed on the border can only be conjectured by what we have been told in the history of Indian wars.

The Shawnees, disheartened by the withdrawal of their allies, and pressed





by the fierce, rather desperate fighting of the whites, which they denominated "madness," or fate, so reckless were the soldiers in exposing their lives. Against "madness," the Indians never contend. They gave up the fight and slowly fell back up the prairie, partly concealed by the tall grass, the wigwams, and the trees in the willow swamp. They fought as they retreated, not for victory, but for their lives, until they reached the rocks, beneath which they had concealed their women and children.

Their situation was now worse than it had been at the commencement of the conflict, for they had passed all the low ground, making a retreat to the north practical, with the exception of the opening cut down from the top of the cliff already described, and up through this, tradition claims, they marched out into the hills. If Col. Logan had executed his part of the plan with greater rapidity, the Indians would have been cut off from this place of retreat, and a great number of them put to death. Some persons assert that Col. Logan marched to a point where Mad River meets with the waters of Buck Creek before he crossed the river, and then marched down the east side thereof to execute his part of the general plan. He marched about three miles, according to all the authorities, and that is the distance from the site of the Old Piqua to the mouth of Buck Creek.

It follows that, if he did go so high up the river as the point named, that he would have traveled six miles before he could bring his men into action.

This view of the maneuvering, after looking over the location of the battlefield, seems so unmilitary that I cannot accept it. I presume that he made a detour from the river, that his force might not be observed, as secrecy was one of the conditions of success. To accomplish his part of the general plan, he may have marched three miles, but certainly not six. Let this point be settled as it may, there is no dispute about the fact that when he got his men into position, the battle had been fought and won, and the Indians gone. The loss was about equal—twenty men on each side.

On the 9th of August, the stockade fort, the shot-battered cabins, and the corn-fields, were destroyed. On the 10th, Gen. Clark, with his army, left for Kentucky. This campaign left the Indians without shelter or food. They had to hunt for their support and that of their families, leaving them no time for war, and the border settlements lived in peace and without fear.

This once powerful nation of the Shawnees had resided near Winchester, Va., then in Kentucky and in South Carolina, after that on the Susquehanna, in the State of Pennsylvania. From this last-named point they emigrated to the banks of the Mad River, and remained until driven from Piqua by Gen. Clark.

The Shawnees are now no more. The nation which gave birth to the great chiefs so intimately connected with the early history of Ohio, such as Blue Jacket, Black Hoof, Cornstalk, Captain Logan, Tecumseh, and the latter's vagabond brother, the Prophet, has gone out of history.

Thomas L. McKenney, late of the Indian Department, Washington, says: "Finally, a remnant of about eighty souls, to which this once fierce and powerful nation had dwindled, removed, in 1833, to the western shore of the Mississippi."

#### NOTES ON THE BATTLE OF PIQUA.

There are many accounts of this affair, both written and traditional. Nearly every writer who has treated of the early history of the West has something to say about George Rogers Clark and his achievements, among which this one is mentioned, yet there is an unsatisfactory want of such details and particulars as would be found in the official reports of a modern engagement.

There are two accounts in Howe's "Historical Collections of Ohio," one of which is reproduced from another work, while the other was from an article (fresh



and new when Howe wrote) written, or dictated, by the late Abraham Thomas, of Miami County, who was a soldier in Clark's army. Thomas calls it a "bloodless victory," yet he says they "took possession of all the squaws and papooses, and killed a great many warriors," which would hardly have been accomplished without some white man getting hurt. The most common statement is that the Indians lost seventeen warriors, and Clark a like number. There are some proofs that the whites suffered the loss of quite a number, and these scraps of evidence are now within reach of the present generation; for instance: The venerable Ezra Baker, of Mad River Township, who is now eighty-four years of age, remembers having seen the trench where Clark's men were buried, opened, and the remains of two or three men exposed. The spot where the Indians were buried was also determined by the same party of men. This was done on a sort of wager, or as proof that a certain stranger (who had made his appearance in that settlement a few days before, claiming to have been one of Clark's men) was not an impostor, but knew whereof he spoke in a blustering manner. Mr. Baker was about ten years of age at the time, and, boy-fashion, he followed the party and witnessed the result.

The writer was one of a party of citizens, composed of Ezra and Leander Baker, Thomas Kizer (the veteran surveyor of Southwestern Ohio), William Whiteley, Esq., and others of the representatives of the early settlers, which party spent several days in examining the battle-ground of Old Piqua, with the view of more definitely ascertaining the site of the ancient stockade, council house, and other points of interest connected with the locality.

This was in July and August, 1880, just before the Clark-Shawnee Centennial, and, while no material evidence was found to indicate the burial-place of the whites, there is little doubt that the flag-staff at present standing in Mr. Baker's orchard, is within fifty feet of the spot.

The reader must remember that the whole ground is now in a high state of improvement, and digging pits and trenches can only be done to a limited extent. There were some remains of the stockade found in several places, the relative positions of which indicated its boundary lines; these were measured and examined by Col. Kizer, and duly noted in his field-book; other measurements and observations were also made.

Various notions have from time to time been entertained, by different people, in regard to the movements of Logan's command (Clark's right wing) during the fight. Without going into tedious details, it may not be amiss to call attention to some items which present themselves to any one at all familiar with the topography of the field of Piqua: First, the rocky cañon of Mad River, known as "Tecumseh's Rifle Range," would hardly be entered by any commander, under the uncertain circumstances which surrounded Col. Logan, without first knowing that "the defile" was clear: second, to have marched eastward across the highland, which rises within the bend of the river, would have been going away from the scene of action, and away from the Indian rear. Both of the above suppositions are averse to his having "gone up the river three miles," or "to the confluence of Buck Creek" with Mad River.

The little valley of the stream known as Abberfelda Creek (which runs near the Sintz property), in its natural, unobstructed condition, would afford a tolerably safe route, and one leading in the direction of the rear ground of the enemy; besides, this, circuit would extend about three miles in distance, which would be in accordance with the distance named in the early accounts of the battle.

The narrow defile through the cliffs is to be seen to-day, just as it was when the Indians filed through it on their way out of Clark's environment, except that the "floor," or rocky surface at the bottom, was leveled off, and in some places







the passage was widened by the early settlers, who used it as a roadway from the valley to the uplands.

This defile is worthy of a visit by any one at all interested in natural scenery with historic associations. The entrance is so hidden by the configuration of the cliffs, and by foliage, as to be unobservable by the passer-by, unless by an especial effort.

There is a wide, bowl-shaped valley or park just behind the old Indian town, which is so situated as to be entirely out of sight from any point or direction from which an enemy would be likely to approach; this valley is watered by half a dozen large springs, and penetrated by two or three narrow ravines, which open by small pathways to the uplands in the rear. This was the assembly-ground, where the Clark-Shawnee Centennial was held. For that occasion it was named Mingo Park. From its location and natural fitness, it is not unlikely that this park was used as a cover for the non-combatant portion of the Indian inhabitants.

During the early settlement of "New Boston" and vicinity, many relics and marks of the Indian occupations and Clark's engagement were found, and even now a rusty bayonet, or some other warlike article, is occasionally plowed up. Aside from these, nothing remains but the historic topography and the traditions of the day.

"The scene around is peaceful now,  
And broken is the battle spear,  
But nations have been made to bow  
Beneath the yoke of conquest here."

#### TECUMSEH AND PIQUA.

As this book contains an illustrated sketch of this celebrated Indian chief, any further remarks would be superfluous were it not true that the name of Tecumseh is to some extent connected with the early history of this particular county. That he was born here is as well established as any other unrecorded event in this connection.

There has been some confusion over the Indian name "Piqua," which, like many other names, was used in a sort of general way, and was applied to more than one locality. As to the origin of the word, or its complete signification, tradition informs us that the word "Piqua" signifies "a man formed out of ashes." It runs that many years ago the braves of the Shawnees were seated around their camp-fire, when a great puffing was observed among the ashes, and suddenly a full-grown man stepped forth—the first of the Piqua tribe—a sort of "Phoenix," as a more refined mythology called it. Of course all this was in accordance with the Indian notion of things. No "big" Indian was ever born, like other people, but came some way all at once, with the entire make-up of paint and bluster, and bloody knives sticking fast to him, and ready for business.

The first Piqua was in this county, and was afterward the site of the now vacant town of New Boston, which see. This Piqua has entirely disappeared as a name, except as a special designation of an historical point.

After the Shawnees were driven from here, they established themselves in what is now Miami County, and named that place Piqua also.

There was another town of the same name in Southern Ohio.

The second point yet retains the name, and is the city of Piqua, Miami County, Ohio. The third has been changed to Pickaway, and is the name of one of the counties of the State.

This much to explain how the confusion in regard to the birthplace of Tecumseh could occur: Drake's "Life of Tecumseh," published in 1841, furnishes the following:



"Some diversity of opinion has prevailed as to the birthplace of Tecumseh. It is stated by several historians to have been in the Scioto Valley, near the place where Chillicothe now stands. Such, however, is not the fact. He was born in the Valley of the Miamis, on the bank of Mad River, a few miles below Springfield, and within the limits of Clark County. Of this there is the most satisfactory evidence. In the year 1805, when the Indians were assembling at Greenville, as it was feared with some hostile intentions against the frontiers, the Governor of Ohio sent Duncan McArthur and Thomas Worthington to that place to ascertain the disposition of the Indians. Tecumseh and three other chiefs agreed to return with these messengers to Chillicothe, then the seat of government, for the purpose of holding a 'talk' with the Governor." Gen. McArthur, in a letter to Drake (the author), under date of November 19, 1821, says:

"When on the way from Greenville to Chillicothe, Tecumseh pointed out the place where he was born. It was in an old Shawanoe town, on the north-west side of Mad River, about six miles below Springfield." There are many other bits of evidence tending to establish this fact beyond a doubt. Comment upon the life and deeds of this Indian would be out of place here, as he is referred to by various other contributors to this book. That he figured in some of the early scenes of this county is beyond dispute.

In this connection, the recollections of the late John Ross, of German Township, are given as alluding to Tecumseh and the state of affairs when he was in his glory.

"In those days, Indians were very numerous and quite hostile, so that the settlers lived in constant dread of them, many times being compelled to collect together for mutual protection. In 1806, during one of their outbreaks, all the whites for miles around collected at a place a few miles southwest of Springfield, since known as Boston, where they built a block-house. Col. Ward, Simon Kenton, and a few other of the prominent men of the party, went out and made a treaty with the Indians, which was kept about two years, or until 1808, when this treaty was renewed at the then village of Springfield. The militia and many other of the settlers met about sixty Indians, among whom were five or six chiefs, principal among whom was old Tecumseh. Mr. Ross remembered him as a tall, lithe figure, of good form, and fine, commanding appearance. He made a speech at the treaty, which, for an Indian, was remembered as being full of oratory, and remarkable for ease and grace of delivery. A white man had been murdered, for which the murderer was demanded, or the whole tribe would be held accountable. "Can you," asked Tecumseh, "hold your whole people accountable for a murder committed by one of your bad men? No; then you cannot hold us accountable."

In 1810, a false alarm was given, and again they gathered in different points for protection. The alarm had been given by some one out on the "Beech" who had heard the report of a gun, and, not waiting to learn the cause, ran all the way in to the settlement and spread the news that the Indians were coming."

#### INDIAN OCCUPANCY.

To follow the intricate maze of aboriginal intermixtures of tribes and nations, or to locate many of the tribal subdivisions of those old nomads, would require more time and space than the plan of this work will admit. The following extract from a paper entitled "Indian Migration in Ohio," lately published by the Western Reserve and Northern Ohio Historical Society, and prepared by C. C. Baldwin, Esq., of Cleveland, seems to express about all there is to say on the subject, so far as this history is concerned.





"We find, then, about 1640, the Eries ranged in Ohio from near the east end of Lake Erie, to near the west, and held the country back (to) and part of the Ohio River. That everywhere west were Algonquins, probably the Miamis and Ottawas pressing upon them. That below them on the Ohio were the Shawnees, and southeast of them their kindred the Andastes, were the Algonquins again. \* \* \* \*

"The early history of the Shawnees is scantily traced, their positions did not bring them within the early acquaintance of the whites, or the knowledge of history. When they applied to LaSalle for French protection, he replied they were too remote. \* \* \* \* Within the period of history, they pushed into Ohio from Kentucky, and the Cumberland River is called, in the early French maps, the rivers of the ancient Shawnees. That was not the first time they had been upon the Ohio. After the destruction of the Eries, they seem to have been next south upon that river, and I cannot but believe that while the Eries were at peace with the Shawnees lived next south, probably in Southern Ohio and Kentucky. \* \* \* \* In the historical map of Ohio, appearing in 1872 in Walling & Gray's atlas, and prepared by Col. Charles Whittlesey, the Indian occupation of Ohio appears as follows: The Iroquois and tribes adopted by them, in Northeastern Ohio, including the valley of the Cuyahoga, the Tuscarawas and Wheeling Creek. The Wyandots and Ottawas occupied the valleys of the streams flowing into Lake Erie, west of the Cuyahoga, but no farther up the Maumee than Fulton and Henry Counties. The Delawares the valley of the Muskingum; the Shawnees the Scioto and its tributaries, and as far east as to include Raccoon Creek, and west including parts of Brown and Highland Counties.

"The Miamis were in the western part of the State, including the valleys of the Great and Little Miami, and the upper part of the Maumee.

"These were, in a general way, the limits of the tribes in Ohio from 1754 to 1780. \* \* \*

"There were also Mohawks, Tuscarawas, Mingos and (other) descendants, not named in a tribal way of the ancient Eries and Neutrals. These named tribes were all intrusive within the period of history.

"The Ottawas and Wyandots, although of different generic stock, lived much together, perhaps partly through sympathy in a similar downfall. They had been allies against the Iroquois, and in succession overcame.

"The Shawnees and Cherokees seem to have been the foremost in the great Indian migrations which met the Mound-Builders. It is thought singular that there are no traditions of that move.

"But when we think how faithless are the traditions among the whites of one hundred years ago, almost sure to be very wrong, even of one's great-grandfather, and that the Mound-Builders apparently left Ohio several hundred years ago, at least, the want of memory of that event does seem singular (?).

"Indians were always moving and warring. But the same careful linguistic study in America, that has told so much in the old world, will tell us something of the new."

Those who have attempted to glean the facts of the dim unrecorded past, for historical use, will appreciate Mr. Baldwin's remarks in regard to the unreliability of even the latest traditions.

Many writers are inclined to the opinion that the Wyandots were among the earliest tribes on this soil, but, from the latest investigations, the conclusion seems to be that they were only a sub-tribe of the Eries and Iroquois.

The following letter is here inserted as being pertinent to this subject, though taken from the proceedings of the late Clark-Shawnee celebration.



## THE SHAWNEE INDIANS.

The following paper, prepared by Mr. C. C. Royce, attache of the Interior Department at Washington, D. C., which preparation was by request of Gen. Keifer, gives in complete form, but condensed, a history of the Shawnees, from the earliest days of the country to the present, taken from ancient records preserved at Washington. It formed a portion of the papers introduced at the celebration and can be read at leisure with interest and profit:

SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION, BUREAU OF ETHNOLOGY, }  
WASHINGTON, D. C., August 4, 1880. }

HON. J. WARREN KEIFER, SPRINGFIELD, OHIO:

*My dear General:* Our conversation of Friday last has troubled me a little. Your suggestion that I prepare an article on the history of the Shawnee tribe of Indians to be read at the approaching centennial anniversary of the victory of Gen. George Rogers Clark over that unfortunate people, was one in which it would under favorable circumstances have been especially gratifying to me to comply. There are two reasons, however, why it would be next to impossible for me now to give such a full and satisfactory account of the Shawnees as would stand the test of reasonable criticism:

First—The time between now and the occurrence of the anniversary is too brief, and, second—My investigations of the subject-matter of such an article are as yet by no means complete.

In spite of these serious drawbacks, however, I am willing to give a brief outline of my investigations and deductions, with the full understanding that it is to be considered as merely tentative and subject to such corrections—either of a minor or radical character—as the results of more elaborate inquiries may seem to justify.

The Shawnees were the Bedouins, and I may almost say the Ishmaelites of the North American tribes. As wanderers they were without rivals among their race, and as fomentors of discord and war between themselves and their neighbors their genius was marked. Their original home is not, with any great measure of certainty, known. It is altogether improbable that it ever will be. Many theories on the subject have been already advanced, each with a greater or less degree of plausibility. More doubtless will, from time to time, be offered, but after all, the general public will be restricted to a choice of probabilities and each must accept for himself that which to his mind shall seem most satisfactory and convincing.

First—In the year 1608, Capt. John Smith, of the Jamestown colony, in Virginia, proceeded upon an exploring expedition up the Chesapeake Bay. In the course of this expedition, he encountered and held communication with numerous nations or tribes of Indians then occupying the shores of the bay and its immediate vicinity. All these Indians lived in continual dread of a tribe known to them by the name of "Massawomekes." In the language of Smith: "Beyond the mountains whence is the head of the river Patowomeke (Potomac) the savages report, inhabit their most mortal enemies, the Massawomekes, upon a great salt water, which by all likelihood is either some part of Canada: some great lake or some inlet of some sea that falleth into the South Sea. These Massawomekes are a great nation and very populous." Smith further relates that the other tribes, especially the Pottawomekes, the Patuxents, the Sasqueshannocks and the Tockwonghes, were continually tormented by them, complained bitterly of their cruelty and were very importunate with him that he should free them from their assaults. This Smith determined to do, and, had not his project been vetoed by the Colonial Council, the history and





identity of this people would not now, in all likelihood, be enshrouded in such a mantle of doubt.

He did, in fact, encounter seven canoes full of them at the head of Chesapeake Bay, with whom he had a conference by signs, and remarks that their implements of war and other utensils showed them to be greatly superior to the Virginia Indians, as also their dexterity in their small boats made of the bark of trees, sewed with bark and well "luted" with gum, gave evidence that they lived upon some great water. When they departed for their homes, the Massawomekes went by the way of what Smith denominates Willoughby's River, and which his map and description show to be the modern "Bush River," which is on the west side of the bay and trends in a northwest direction.

The map accompanying the London edition of 1629, of Smith's Travels, located the Massawomekes on the south shore of a supposed large body of water in a northwest direction, and distant from the head-waters of the Patawomeke (Potomac) River some twenty-five leagues. This, making reasonable allowances for the discrepancies in topography, places them without doubt along the south shore of Lake Erie, with an eastern limit not remote from the present city of Erie, Penn., and extending thence westward.

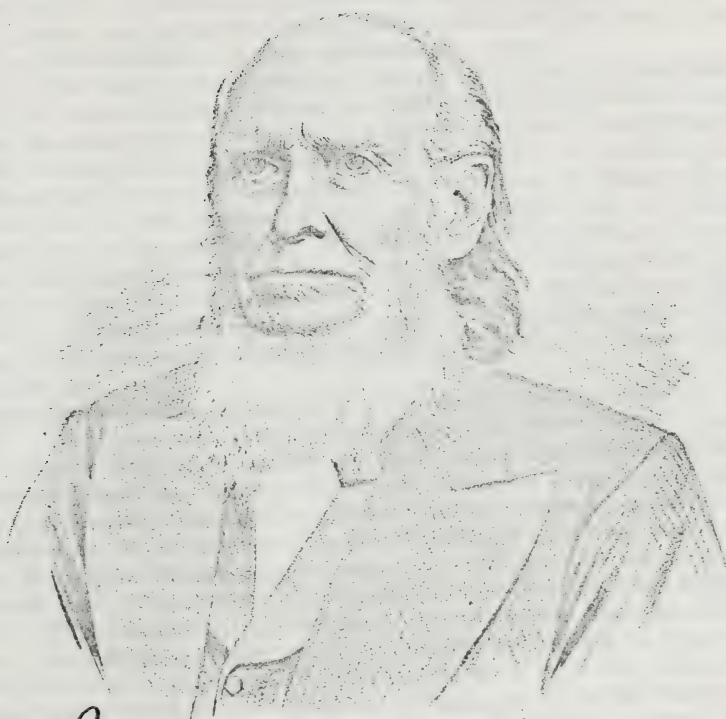
I am aware that at least two eminent authorities (Gallatin and Bancroft), whom it would almost seem the height of presumption for me to dispute, have assumed that the Massawomekes and the five nations were identical. The more closely I have examined the evidence, the more thoroughly am I convinced of their error in this assumption.

At that date the most westerly of the five nations—the Seneca—was not in possession of the country west of the Genesee River. Extending from that neighborhood westward to and beyond the Niagara River and along the south-east shore of Lake Erie, the country was occupied by a numerous nation known to history as the Attiwandaronk or Neutral Nation, whose power was broken and the tribes destroyed or dispersed by the Five Nations, but not until 1651, more than forty years subsequent to Smith's observations. To reach the country of the Five Nations from Chesapeake Bay, an almost due north course, or that of the Susquehanna River, would have been the natural and most convenient route to pursue. A route leading beyond the mountains, in which the Potomac River had its sources, would have been neither a natural nor convenient one for reaching the shores of Lake Ontario and vicinity, then the country of the Five Nations.

It is highly improbable that war parties of this great Iroquois confederacy should have followed such a route in the face of the fact that the only tribes living along the line of the more direct route held them in great fear, and would gladly have allowed them to pass without molestation.

I assume, then, that the villages of the Massawomekes occupied the south and southwest shore of Lake Erie, and that they controlled the intermediate country to the Alleghany Mountains as a hunting range, frequently extending their war and predatory excursions to the territory of tribes east of the mountains and along the upper portion of Chesapeake Bay. Second—From the accounts of early French travelers and the relations of the Jesuit missionaries, we are advised for the existence during the first half of the seventeenth century of a nation of Indians who were called by the Hurons, "Eries," by the Five Nations, "Rique," and by the French, the "Chat, or Cat Nation." According to Sagard's History of Canada, published in 1636, the name of Chat, or Cat, is thus accounted for: "There is in this vast region a country which we call the Cat Nation, by reason of their cats, a sort of small wolf or leopard found there, from the skins of which the natives make robes, bordered and ornamented with tails."





Yours Respectfully

J. S. Christie

SPRINGFIELD

225-226





This nation occupied a tract of country on the south shore of Lake Erie, identical with that to which I have assigned the Massawomekes of Smith. They were visited as early as 1626, according to the Jesuit relations, by two missionaries, Lagard and d'Allyon, who made an unsuccessful attempt to establish a mission among them; nor did the Jesuits, with the constant zeal and persistence so characteristic of them, ever succeed in obtaining a foothold with the tribe.

At this time and for many years thereafter, they are spoken of as very numerous and powerful. A war having broken out between them and the Five Nations, the Eries were utterly overthrown and dispersed about the year 1655. From this date we find no mention of their existence as a nation.

Schoolcraft, in his bulky and ill-assorted work on the "History, Condition and Prospects of the Indian Tribes," adopts the theory that the Eries and Neuters were one and the same people. That he is certainly mistaken, I hardly think there is room for reasonable doubt. The evidence of his error is abundant in the Jesuit relations, but I have only space to cite the testimony of Father Brebœuf, who visited the Neutral Nation in 1640, and remarked that only four towns of the latter nation lay east of the Niagara River, ranging from east to west, toward the Eriehonous or Chats. Also in speaking of Niagara River he says: "It falls first into Lake Erie or of the Cat tribe, and then it enters the Neutral grounds." Bressani, who spent some years in the country, also in his *Breve Relation*, as is remarked by Shea, places the Neuters north of Lake Erie, and the Eries, south.

Third—Cadwallader Colden published his *History of the Five Nations* in London in 1747. He begins with the traditional period of their history. Tradition, with Indians as with white people, is often utterly unreliable and not unfrequently totally incredible. The traditions of the events immediately preceding European settlement, from the recentness of their occurrence and their consequent freshness in the Indian mind, notwithstanding the average tendency to exaggeration and boastfulness, may, however, be esteemed as not wholly unworthy of confidence in the general facts related, regardless of their highly colored details. These traditions all concur in the assertion that the Five Nations, a short time previous to the period of French settlement in Canada, lived near the present site of Montreal; that, as a result of a war with the Adirondacks, they were forced to leave their own country and fly to the banks of the lakes on which they subsequently lived, where the war was at intervals renewed and was still in progress at the time of the French occupation of Canada. Here they applied themselves to increasing their proficiency in the use of arms, and in order to raise the spirits of their people to the Sachems, "turned them against the Satanas, a less warlike nation who then lived on the banks of the lakes, and who, in the course of a few years, were subdued and driven out of their country."

Colden doubtless borrows this relation from the account of Baerqueville de la Potherie, who was in Canada for several years anterior to 1700, and whose history of America was published about 1720. Charlevoix also has a similar relation. Both these authors, doubtless, as Judge Force has remarked, borrowed from the narrative of Nicholas Perot, who lived among the Indians for more than thirty years subsequent to 1665, and who enjoyed their confidence in an unusual degree. He relates that the Iroquois had their original home about Montreal and Three Rivers; that they fled from the Algonquins to Lake Erie, where lived the Chaouanous, who waged war against them and drove them to the shores of Lake Ontario. That after many years of war against the Chaouanous, and their allies, they withdrew to Carolina, where they now are. That the Iroquois (Five Nations) after being obliged to quit Lake Erie, withdrew to Lake Ontario,



and that after having chased the Chaouanous and their allies toward Carolina, they have ever since remained there in that vicinity.

Here, then, we have in the earliest history of the country the names of three tribes or nations, who, by the accounts of different and widely-separated travelers, occupied the same region of the territory, viz.:

First—The “Massawomekes” of Smith, who lived upon some great lake beyond the mountains in which the Potomac River has its sources, and which Smith’s map shows to be in the location of Lake Erie.

Second—The “Eries, or Chats,” of the Jesuit relations, who occupied almost the entire south shore of Lake Erie; and

Third—The “Satanas,” of Colden, (who, in the vocabulary preceding his work, gives the name as the equivalent of Shaonous and) the “Chaouanous,” Perot, who lived on Lake Erie, and from the text of the narrative, evidently on the south shore to the west of the Five Nations.

By all the accounts given of these people, they were, comparatively speaking, very numerous and powerful. Each occupied and controlled a large region of territory in the same general locality; each had, so far as history and tradition can throw any light upon the subject, long been the occupant thereof. The fact that neither of these authorities speaks of more than one nation occupying this region of country, and neither seems to have had any knowledge or tradition of any other nation having done so, coupled with the improbability that three numerous and warlike nations should, within the historic period, have occupied so limited a region as the south shore of Lake Erie—and one which by water communication would have been so easily accessible for each to the other—without any account or tradition having survived of their intercourse, conflicts and destruction of one another, to my mind is little less than convincing evidence of the fact that three such distinct nations never had a cotemporaneous existence, and that the Massawomekes, Eries and Satanias, or Chaouanous, were one and the same people.

I am aware that the Chaouanous, or Shawnees as we now denominate them, speak the Algonquin tongue, and that the Eries have ever been linguistically classed as of Iroquois stock; but of the latter fact there seems to be no more convincing proof than a passage in the Jesuit relations of 1648, asserting that the Cat nation have a number of permanent towns, \* \* and they have the same language with our Hurons. The Jesuits never succeeded in establishing a mission among the Eries; their intercourse with them was almost nothing, and they have left us no vocabularies by which their linguistic stock can be determined. I regard, therefore, the single volunteer remark as to their having the same language with the Hurons, as having less weight in the scale of probabilities than the accumulated evidence of their identity with the Massawomekes and Chaouanous.

Their identity having been assumed, and the Eries having, by all accounts, been conquered and dispersed about 1655, it remains to trace the remnant in their wanderings across the face of the country. This is perhaps the most difficult and most unsatisfactory task that enters into the consideration of the subject. I could not, even were it desirable, in the space allotted to such a communication, give more than a few of the most general facts. To do otherwise would occupy much more time and space than my present object would justify or require.

At this point I may remark that there is a manuscript map still in existence in Holland which accompanied a report made to the States General in 1614 or 1616, of the discoveries in New Netherlands, upon which a nation of Indians called “Sawwoaneu” is marked as living on the east bank of the Delaware River.

De Laet also, in the Leyden edition of his history, published in 1640, enumerates the “Sawanoos” as one of the tribes then inhabiting the Delaware River.







It is of course impossible at this late day, in the absence of further data, to determine whether this tribe which seems to have been known on the Delaware for more than a quarter of a century, bears any relationship to the modern Shawnees. It is not impossible that in the course of the conflicts between the "Satanas" and the Five Nations, a body of the former may have become segregated from their friends and have terminated their wanderings by a settlement on the Delaware. The probabilities seem to be unfavorable to this hypothesis.

The solution is more likely to be found in the fact that the word "Saw-anoo" signified southern. The Delaware River was at that date known as South River, and "Sawano" or Southern may have been a sort of general term applied to Indians residing on that river.

The Eries after their overthrow do not again appear in the cotemporary relations or maps under that name except as a destroyed nation. Their former location is shown on De l'Isle's maps of 1700 and 1703, Senex's map of 1710 and numerous others. The survivors being driven from their ancient homes; their villages and property destroyed, and deprived of the lake as a principal source of food supply, were forced to resort to the chase more exclusively as a means of subsistence. These things would have a tendency to divide the tribe into small hunting parties and to encourage the wandering propensities so often remarked of the Shawnees.

In 1669 we find La Salle who was at that time among the Iroquois at the head of Lake Ontario, projecting a voyage of discovery down the Ohio, acknowledging the welcome present from the Iroquois of a Shawanee prisoner, who told him that the Ohio could be reached in six weeks, and that he would guide him to it. This would indicate that the Shawnees or a portion of them, at that date, were familiar with the Ohio country and probably residents of it.

Marquette, who was at La Pointe on Lake Superior in 1670, writes that the Illinois have given him information of a nation called "Chaouanous" living thirty days' journey to the southeast of their country.

In the Jesuit relations of 1671-72, the name of "Chaouanong" appears as another name for "Ontouagannha," which is said in the relations of 1661-62 to mean, "where they do not know how to speak," but their location is not given. De l'Isle's map of 1700, however, places the "Ontouagannha" on the headwaters of the Santee and the Great Pedee Rivers in South Carolina, and the same location is marked on Senex's map of ten years later as occupied by the villages of "Chaouanous."

In 1672, Father Marquette in passing down the Mississippi River remarks upon reaching the mouth of the Ohio, that "This river comes from the country on the east inhabited by the people called Chaouanous, in such numbers that they reckon as many as twenty-three villages in one district, and fifteen in another lying quite near each other: they are by no means war-like, and are the people the Iroquois go far to seek in order to wage an unprovoked war upon them."

In 1680, as related by Father Membre in his account of the adventures of La Salle's party at Fort Crevecoeur, the "Illinois" who were allies of the "Chaouanous," were warned by one of the latter tribe who was returning home from a trip to the "Illinois" country, but turned back to advise them of the discovery of an Iroquois army who had already entered their territory. During this same year a "Chaouenou" chief who had 150 warriors and lived on a great river emptying into the Ohio, sent to La Salle to form an alliance.

On the map accompanying Marquette's journal published in 1681, the "Chaouanous" are placed on the Ohio River near the Mississippi, while on his original manuscript map—a fac-simile of which will be found in French's Historical Collections of Louisiana—they are located in a blank, unexplored region, a long distance to the east of the Mississippi, probably meant to be in the neigh-



borhood of the Ohio River, though that river is not laid down upon the map, and its course was not definitely known to Marquette.

In 1682, M. de La Salle, after exploring the Mississippi River to the gulf, formally took possession of the country from the mouth of the river to the Ohio, on the eastern side with the consent of the "Chaouanous," "Chichachas" and other people dwelling therein.

At page 502 of the third volume of Margry it is recorded that "Joutel, the companion of La Salle, in his last voyage says, in speaking of the Shawanoes in Illinois: They have been there only since they were drawn thither by M. de La Salle; formerly they lived on the borders of Virginia and the English colonies.

Father Gravier led an expedition down the Mississippi to its mouth in the year 1700. He speaks of the Ohio River as having three branches; one coming from the northeast called the St. Joseph or Onabachie; the second from the country of the Iroquois called the Ohio; the third on which the "Chaouanous" live, comes from the south southwest. This latter was evidently the Tennessee.

On De l'Isles' map of 1700 previously alluded to, the "Otonigauha" are placed on the head-waters of the great rivers of South Carolina, and the "Chiononons" on the Tennessee River near its mouth. It appears however, from the report of an investigating committee of the Pennsylvania Assembly, made in 1755, that at least a portion of this band of the Shawnees or "Otonigauha" living in South Carolina, who had been made uneasy by their neighbors, came with about sixty families to Conestoga about the year 1698, by leave of the Susquehanna Indians who then lived there. A few of the band had about four years previously, at the solicitation of the "Minsis" been allowed to settle on the Delaware River among the latter. Other straggling parties continued from time to time for a number of years, to join their brethren in Pennsylvania, until they finally became among the most numerous and powerful tribes in the States.

In 1700, William Penn visited the chiefs of the band at Conestoga, and in the same year the Council of Maryland resolved, "that the friendship of the Susquehannock and Shawnee Indians be secured by making a treaty with them, they seeming to be of considerable moment and not to be slighted."

The map of North America by John Senex in 1710, indicates villages of "Chaouanous" on the head-waters of South Carolina, but apparently places the main body along the upper waters of Tennessee River, a short distance west of the Appalachian Mountains. This would make them very close neighbors of the Cherokees and probably places them too high up the river. Ten years later (1720) a map of the north parts of America, by H. Moll, does not indicate the presence of any "Chaouanous" on the Tennessee River, but shows their former territory to be occupied by the "Charakeys." This corresponds with the statement in Ramsey's Annals of Tennessee, page 45, that M. Charleville, a French trader near New Orleans, came among the Shawnees, then (1714) inhabiting the country upon the Cumberland River and traded with them, and that about this period the Cherokees and Chickasaws expelled them from their numerous villages upon the lower Cumberland. On this map of Moll's, is found at the mouth of the Cumberland (there denominated the Sault) River, the designation of "Savannah Old Settlement," indicating the probable abandonment at least several years previously of the last Shawnee village in the Cumberland and Tennessee Valleys, in their gradual withdrawal to the north side of the Ohio River. As late as 1764, however, according to Ramsey, a straggling band of them moved from Green River in Kentucky, where they had been residing (though as I surmise, only temporarily), to the Wabash country.

It seems also, that at some period anterior to 1740, a band of "Chaouanous," wanderers in all likelihood from the Cumberland and Tennessee country, had lived for a time within two leagues from the fort at Mobile, Ala., for in that





year M. de Bienville, the commandant assigned the place, which had been abandoned by them, to the use of some fugitive "Taensas."

Another band, probably an offshoot from those who had wandered to South Carolina, found a home at the place now known as Oldtown, Alleghany County, Md., a few miles below the Cumberland, on the Potomac River, and, in 1738, we find by reference to Volume I, page 63 of the Virginia State Papers, that "the king of the Shawanese living at Alleghany sends friendly messages to Gov. Gooch \* \* \* desires peace," etc. This is likely the same band who, in 1701, concluded a treaty with William Penn at Philadelphia, and is referred to in the preamble to the treaty, as inhabiting in and about the northern parts of the River Potomac. The nucleus for the Shawnee village which long occupied the neighborhood of Winchester, Va., is likely traceable to this band.

But I have already far exceeded the proper limits of such an article, and am yet more than a century behind in my story. I can give but the merest outline of their subsequent history. I shall be unable to consider and discuss the probabilities of their identity with the "Savannah" Indians and their former residence on the Savannah River in Georgia; the story of their chief, Black-Hoof, relative to their home on the Suwanee River in Florida; their asserted consanguinity with the Sacs and Foxes, or any other of the numerous suggestions and theories concerning their origin and primal abode.

Between the date of the ejection of the western portion of the Shawnees from the valleys of the Cumberland and the Tennessee Rivers, and the middle of the eighteenth century, their appearance in history is rare. They were doubtless scattered in several bands along the Ohio River and in the interior of what is now the States of Ohio and Indiana. The oldest map on which I have noticed the location of the Shawnees within the limits of Ohio, is that of Emanuel Bowen, published in London in 1752, which places a "village d'Chouanon" on the north side of the Ohio River about midway between the mouths of the Kanawha and Scioto.

That branch of the tribe living in Pennsylvania had in the meantime become decidedly the most numerous and important portion of the Shawnee people.

Their history is a part of that of the State in which they lived, and need not be here recited. It is sufficient to state the fact that owing to the aggressiveness and encroachments of the increasing white population, they were gradually crowded from their lands and homes until about the year 1750, when they began their migrations to the west of the Ohio River, and within a few years had united with their western brethren and were quite numerous in the Muskingum and Scioto Valleys. They sided actively with the French in the war of 1755; aided materially in the defeat of Braddock and were a terror to the border settlements of Pennsylvania and Virginia.

In 1756, an expedition under Maj. Lewis, against their upper town on the Ohio River, three miles above the mouth of the Kanawha, was a failure. In 1764, Col. Boquet's expedition to the Muskingum resulted in securing temporary peace with them. In 1774, Col. McDonald destroyed their town of Wappatomica, a few miles above Zanesville.

In the same year they received a severe blow in the defeat at Point Pleasant. In 1779, Col. Bowman's expedition destroyed the Shawnee village of Chillicothe on the Little Miami River, three miles north of Xenia.

In 1780, Gen. George Rogers Clark burnt the Piqua town on Mad River, the centennial anniversary of which is responsible for this lengthy disquisition. In 1782, Gen. Clark repeated his expedition and destroyed the Upper and Lower Piqua towns on the Great Miami within the present limits of Miami County. In 1786, Col. Logan destroyed the Mack-a-cheek towns in Logan County.



In 1790, the Shawnees suffered from the expedition of Gen. Harmar, but had a share with the Miamis in his final defeat.

In 1791, they glutted their vengeance at the cruel defeat of St. Clair, and, in 1794, were among those who were made to feel the power of the Federal troops at Fallen Timbers, under Gen. Wayne, which brought the peace of 1795.

In the meantime, the Shawnees had been parties to a treaty of peace with the United States in 1786, at the mouth of the Great Miami, but it failed of its object.

As the result of Wayne's victory, came the treaty of Greenville in 1795, participated in by the Shawnees and eleven other tribes, whereby all the territory south and east of a line beginning at the mouth of the Cuyahoga River; thence up the same to the portage leading to the Tuscarawas River; down the Tuscarawas to the crossing above Fort Laurens; thence westerly to Lorain's store on the Great Miami; thence to Fort Recovery (the place of St. Clair's defeat), and thence southwesterly to the Ohio River, opposite the mouth of the Kentucky River, was ceded to the United States. This tract comprised about two-thirds of the area of Ohio and a portion of Indiana.

July 4, 1805, the Shawnees were again parties to a treaty wherein was ceded to the United States a large tract of country lying north and west of the Greenville treaty line, and east of a north-and-south line 120 miles west of the Pennsylvania boundary.

By treaty of November 25, 1808, in conjunction with other tribes, they ceded the right of way for two roads; one running from Fort Meigs, on the Maumee, to the Western Reserve, and the other from Fremont, south to the Greenville treaty line.

Prior to the war of 1812, the Shawnees had become hostile to the United States. The great Tecumseh and his scheming brother, the Prophet, with their allies, were defeated by Harrison at Tippecanoe in 1811, and the Indian alliance was finally broken and dissolved, by the death, in 1813, of Tecumach, at the battle of the Thames.

By the treaty of 1817, the Wyandots, Pottawatomies and other tribes made a cession to the United States (in which the Shawnees concurred) of almost the entire Indian territory within the present limits of Ohio.

Out of this cession the United States in turn granted them sundry small reservations upon which to live. Among these reservations there were for the Shawnees a tract ten miles square, with Wapakoneta as the center; a tract adjoining the above of twenty-five square miles on Hog Creek, as well as a tract of forty-eight square miles surrounding Lewistown for the mixed Senecas and Shawnees. The treaty of 1818 added twenty square miles to the reserve at Wapakoneta, and fourteen square miles to the one at Lewistown.

By the treaty of July 20, 1831, the Lewistown Reserve was ceded to the United States and those at Wapakoneta and Hog Creek were ceded on the 8th of the succeeding month, by which transaction the last vestige of Shawnee right or claims to lands in Ohio became extinguished, and they agreed to move west of the Mississippi River.

With this end in view a tract of 60,000 acres of land was granted to the Lewistown band of mixed Senecas and Shawnees, which was subsequently selected in the northeast corner of Indian Territory, to which they removed, and where, with some subsequent modifications of boundaries, they now reside.

It is necessary here to state that a band of Shawnees some years prior to 1793, becoming dissatisfied with the encroachments of the white settlers, removed west of the Mississippi River, and in that year were, in connection with certain Delawares who accompanied them, granted a tract of land by Baron de Carondelet, the French Governor. The Delawares having in 1815 abandoned this





region, the Shawnees, in 1825, ceded the land to the United States and accepted in lieu thereof for the accommodation of themselves and such of their brethren as should remove from Ohio, a tract in the eastern part of the present State of Kansas, 100x25 miles in extent, and removed thereto.

To this reservation the Wapakoneta and Hog Creek band of Shawnees, after the treaty of 1831, removed, and the principal part of the tribe became again reunited.

By the treaty of 1854, the Kansas Shawnees ceded to the United States all of their reservation but 200,000 acres, within which, allotments of land in severalty were made to the individuals of the tribe, who from time to time with the consent of the Secretary of the Interior sold the same, and under the provisions of an agreement entered into in 1869 with the Cherokees, they removed to the country of the latter and merged their tribal existence with them.

A number of the Kansas Shawnees who, just prior to and during the late rebellion, wandered off to Texas and Mexico, returned after the war and were provided with a home in the Indian Territory alongside of the Pottawatomies, and are known as "Absentee Shawnees." These, together with those confederated with the Senecas in the northeastern part of Indian Territory, are all of the once numerous and powerful "Massawomekes" now left to maintain the tribal name of "Shawnee."

C. C. ROYCE.

#### EXTINCTION OF THE INDIAN TITLE.

As closely allied to the foregoing article, the transfer of the lands of the Indian to his civilized successor, the white man, calls attention.

The treaty of Fort McIntosh January 21, 1785, was conducted by Gen. George Rogers Clark, Richard Butler and Arthur Lee, Commissioners for the United States. The tribes represented were the Wyandots, Delawares, Ottawas and Chippewas, these inhabiting the extreme northern portions of the State west of the Cuyahoga River. The boundaries of the lands relinquished by this treaty, are variously stated by writers. From Monette's "History of the Mississippi Valley," it is learned that the line began "at the mouth of the Cuyahoga River, thence up the east bank of said river, to its lake source; thence across to the source of the Tuscarawas, and down that stream to its junction with Wellinghonding Creek (near the town of Coshocton), thence in a direct line south of west, to the mouth of Mad River, thence up the Great Miami River to the Portage across to the St. Mary's, or main branch of the Maumee, thence with said river to Lake Erie, and along its south shore to the place of beginning." If this be correct, the line from Coshocton to the mouth of Mad River would enter Clark County at about the same point on its eastern boundary that the National road does, and would leave the county at another point on the southern boundary, near the southeast corner of Section 5, Town 3, Range 8, which is also a county corner. The other description of these boundaries is the same except the line above mentioned, which runs directly from Coshocton to "Loramie's," an old trading-post and military station in the northwest part of Shelby County, this line would pass far north of Clark County. It matters little, except for the sake of truthful details, whether all the lands of this county was ceded to the United States by the treaty of Fort McIntosh or not, for on the 31st day of January of the next year, 1786, the treaty of the Great Miami was concluded with the chiefs, warriors and head men of the Shawnees. The United States Government was represented by Gen. George Rogers Clark, Col. Richard Butler and Samuel H. Parsons. The conference was held at the mouth of the Great Miami River.

By this treaty the General Government acquired all the lands in Ohio, east of the Great Miami, and south of a line running west from the confluence of Mad River and the Great Miami (Dayton).



As is the case to-day, these treaties did not prove final with the Indians, until they had been soundly thrashed by Gen. Wayne in 1793 and 1794. This again brought them to proper terms, and, on the 3d day of August, 1795, Gen. Anthony Wayne, as Commissioner for the United States, concluded a treaty at Fort Greenville in Darke County.

This was an important epoch in the history of the Indian wars upon the Ohio region, and closes the long series of hostilities which had been kept up against the Western frontier, with but few interruptions, since the beginning of the French war in the year 1754.

#### ORIGINAL LAND SURVEYS.

In October, 1778, John Cleves Symmes, in behalf of himself and his associates, contracted with the "Board of the Treasury" for 1,000,000 acres of land lying on the Ohio River, and between the Great and Little Miami Rivers, on the east and west, and to extend far enough north to include the above quantity of land; but Symmes failed to pay for this amount, and another agreement was made, whereby he became possessor of only about one-fourth part of the original territory, while the remainder reverted to the Government, and in due time was surveyed into townships and sections, and sold to whoever desired to possess it. The greater portion of what is now Clark County, was a part of the original tract bargained for by Symmes, and which went back to the Government in the year 1794. In 1789, Col. Israel Ludlow, a surveyor and part owner of the tract of land where Cincinnati now stands, laid out the first plat of that city. In 1795, Ludlow laid out the city of Dayton, in which he was also an interested partner. During the period from 1795 to 1803 or 1804, Col. Ludlow appears to have been engaged principally in land surveying for the General Government and for various private land companies and individuals. The records of the United States Land Office show that the public lands of this county were surveyed by Israel Ludlow in 1802, and by Stephen and Maxfield Ludlow in 1805. The system adopted in surveying these lands, was the same as that followed by Symmes, in the laying off of the "Symmes Purchase" proper, and is unlike the Government system, used both then and now is this: The ranges in the Government system are rows of townships numbered from right to left, or from left to right, according as they are on the right or left of a primary line, called the "Principal Meridian," while in the "Symmes Purchase" the ranges are numbered from south to north, and the townships are numbered from west to east. Each range begins at the Great Miami River and extends eastward, and the first town on the west end of a range is No. 1, so that the same numbers do not stand over one another from north to south.

Each whole township is divided into thirty-six sections, commencing at the southeast corner of each township, the first section is No. 1, the next north is 2 and so on; No. 7 is next west of No. 1, and is the beginning of the next tier of sections, etc.

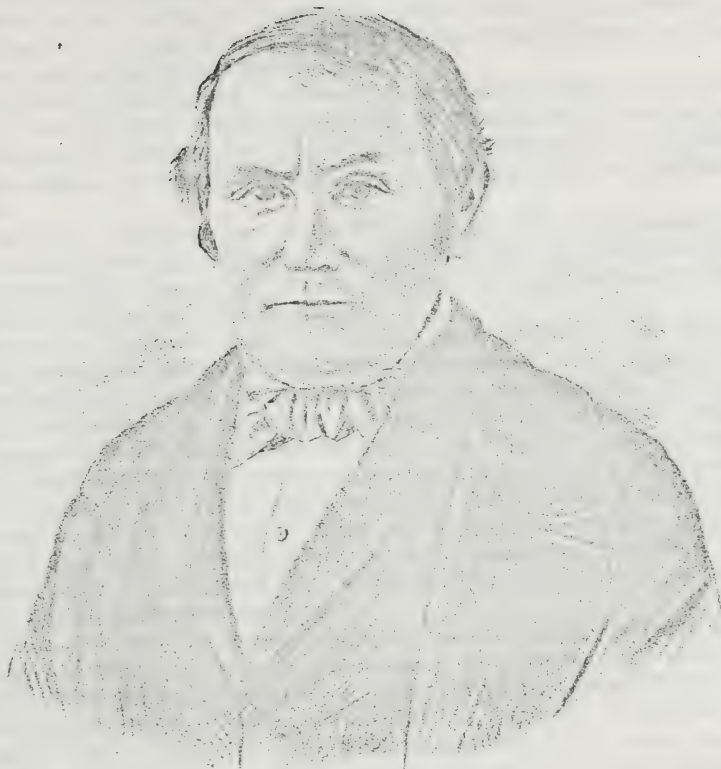
Israel Ludlow located the range, township, and each alternate section line before, or during the year 1802. In running the exterior lines of a township, a stake was planted every two miles; these were called "block corners," because the inclosed quantity contained a "block" of four square miles or sections. After the death of Israel Ludlow, which occurred in 1804, Stephen and Maxfield Ludlow completed the surveys in 1805, by running the remaining section lines half way between each block line mentioned above. It has been the experience of every surveyor since then, that the distances and quantities generally "overrun" the specified amounts called for by Ludlow's notes.

A part of the lands in this county were what was known as "Virginia Military Lands," and were never divided by any system of surveys; any person









*J. S. Halsey*  
(DECEASED)

235-236



holding a warrant for a given number of acres selected the quantity named in the warrant, in any place he desired and with no regard to the points of the compass, length, breadth, "or any other creature," so long as the lands did not encroach upon lands selected by others, and even that limit was often overstepped.

The dividing line between the Virginia Military Lands and the Symmes Purchase, or Congress Lands, is known as "Ludlow's Line;" this line begins at the head-waters of the Little Miami, in this county, and runs north, 20° west, to the head-waters of the Scioto, crossing the head-waters of the Great Miami, near Belle Center, in Logan County. A part of this line is opened and used as a public road, and is called the Ludlow road.

The "Roberts Line" was a line run by one Roberts, and while it was in a general way intended for a boundary between the same tracts of land, an agreement, or compromise between the United States Government and the State of Virginia was made, by which the line was expunged, and the Ludlow line established.

The surveyed townships are not identical with the civil townships; for instance, the civil township of Springfield is composed of thirty-six sections (one entire township), known as "Town 5, Range 9," and fourteen whole and three fractional sections in Town 4, Range 9.

"Pre-emption" lots are small parcels of land scattered here and there through the entire tract known as the Symmes Purchase. The history of these lots seem to be this: During the time the surveyors were running out the public lands, if any member of the party, for himself or his principal, desired to select and secure a choice lot of land, he did so, and the lines and corners were immediately established by the surveyors in the field, and the "field notes" of these special surveys were incorporated with the notes of the general survey, thus enabling the would-be owner to locate and describe his chosen tract at the Government Land Office. Nearly all of the old pre-emption lines and corners have disappeared, and are known only to the professional surveyor, who prizes them as monuments and reference data.

Col. Thomas Kizer, the veteran surveyor, has in his possession a compass made by Dean of Philadelphia; this instrument was owned and used by his father, David Kizer, who obtained it from John Dougherty about 1813; Dougherty got it from Jonathan Donnel. This relic is marked: I. Ludlow, 1791; Henry Donnel, 1794; J. Donnel, 1796; John Dougherty, 1799; these marks are rudely scratched upon the cover of the instrument, and bear every evidence of being genuine; there is no doubt but that this old compass was used in making the first surveys in this county, or that it is the identical instrument used by John Dougherty, in laying off Demint's first plat of Springfield, and by Jonathan Donnel on the survey of "New Boston."

#### EXTENT AND BOUNDARY.

The county is twenty-nine miles long, from east to west, and about seventeen miles broad, from north to south, and contains 412 square miles. It is bounded on the north by Champaign County, east by Madison, south by Madison and Green, and west by Montgomery and Miami. The northern and western boundary lines are straight regular lines coinciding with the township and section lines of the original survey; the eastern boundary is a straight line bearing several degrees east of north, while the southern boundary is broken by several offsets, and one or two diagonal lines.

Springfield, the county seat, is situated in latitude north 39° 50', longitude west of Washington 6° 45', or 27 minutes mean time, very nearly.\*

\*From the local observatory of F. M. Bookwalter, Esq.





## THE ERECTION OF CLARK COUNTY.

On the 20th of February, 1805, the Legislature passed an act establishing the county of Champaign, by the third section of which act "the temporary seat of justice" was fixed "at the town of Springfield, at the house of George Fithen, until the permanent seat of justice be fixed by law." Thus was the little log town clothed with the dignity of a county seat, and hopes and aspirations kindled, which were not to be relinquished without an effort to preserve them. Urbana was laid out as a town in 1805, and, through the efforts of influential men, who were interested in the new "plat," the county seat was permanently removed there. But Springfield had tasted the sweets of public honor and patronage; besides the near town of Urbana was a rival, as a center of population and settlement, and, during the war of 1812, it was a Government military post: so, as soon as there was a sufficient number of people who naturally came to Springfield to "mill and to meeting," the subject of a new county began to be agitated, the result of which was that on Saturday, December 24, 1814, Mr. McBeth, of the House of Representatives, presented petitions from the inhabitants of Champaign, Madison, Miami and Green Counties, praying for a new county to be set off from those counties, agreeable to the boundaries specified in the petitions.

Mr. Newel presented remonstrances from inhabitants of Champaign, which petitions and remonstrances were read and referred to a committee, with leave to report a bill or otherwise: "Ordered, That Mr. Davidson acquaint the Senate therewith."

"Monday, December 25, Mr. Huston presented at the Clerk's desk remonstrances from the inhabitants of Greene County, which were referred to the same committee, to whom were referred the said petitions, etc." Having fairly introduced the subject, and escorted it over the threshold of the House of Representatives, it will not be necessary to follow it through all the verbiage of the journals of the Senate and House, for the three years which followed its introduction.

"Saturday, January 28, 1815, on motion the said bill do now pass, whereupon, on motion, ordered that the further consideration of said motion be postponed till Monday next."

But the bill was not called up again this session, warranting the presumption that its friends found themselves too weak to secure its passage, and wisely preferring not to have the precedent of an unfavorable vote.

December 28, 1815, Mr. Bell moved the order of the day, whereupon the House resolved itself into a committee of the whole, and, as such, amended the bill by striking out the first section and the enacting clause. "Resolved, that this House agree to the report of the committee of the whole. The question being taken, it was decided in the affirmative—the bill was therefore lost."

The next appearance of the subject is in the journal of the Senate, under the date of Wednesday, December 16, 1816, when it came up under the head of unfinished business of the last session, etc.

Passing over several pages of matter, which record the "ups and downs" of the bill, the final entries are transcribed from the Senate journal.

Saturday, December 13, 1817, "the Senate went into committee of the whole." \* \* \* \* \* "Senate took up the amendments reported by the committee of the whole, to the bill to erect the county of Clark, which were agreed to." "Ordered that the bill as amended be engrossed, and read a third time on Monday next."

Monday, December 15, 1817, "an engrossed bill entitled, etc., \* \* \* was read the third time."



It was immediately put upon its passage and was passed. Yeas, 17; nays, 10.

Tuesday, December 23, 1817, "the Senate received a message from the House of Representatives, by Mr. Hawkins:" Mr. Speaker, the House of Representatives have passed the bill entitled an act to erect the county of Clark."

Thursday, December 25, 1817, the bill was signed by the Speakers of both branches of the Legislature, as being duly enrolled; Mr. Lucas from the joint committee of enrollment deposited it with the Secretary of State, and took his receipt therefor.

And so the long fight was ended. Ohio had gleaned another wisp for the sheaf on her escutcheon, and had added one more dart to its bundle of arrows. As a "Christmas gift" she had granted the right of local representation and self-government to the plucky pioneers of "Little Clark," and made them a community by themselves with a "local habitation and a name," the retrospect of which confirms even the brightest visions of those who struggled for this conclusion.

The creation of Clark County was the most bitterly contested of any of the early counties of Ohio. The nominal objection urged was that the territory proposed did not fill the constitutional requirements of 400 square miles. The real trouble seems to have been personal dislike and jealousy, between the leading citizens of the principal settlements in Green and the proposed county of Clark. It is unfortunate that the names of the principal actors in the controversy cannot be learned from the journals of the Legislature of that day, for, names excepted, the records furnish, to an active mind, a detailed history of the long struggle.

Perhaps more Governors of Ohio participated, in one way or another, in the passage of this bill than in that erecting any other county in the State; they were Thomas Kirker, Othniel Looker, Thomas Worthington, Jeremiah Morrow, Duncan McArthur, Robert Lucas and Joseph Vance. The passage of the bill and its excellent management throughout the unequal contest was more directly attributable to Daniel McKinnon, Senator from Champaign County, and one of the first Associate Judges of Clark County; Joseph Tatman also did good work, as a Representative, and was made one of the first Associate Judges. At the time of its erection, the taxable acreage of the county was 229,624 acres, then valued at \$528,644, or an average price of less than \$2 per acre.

The whole number of voters was 4,648, and the total population amounted to 8065.

"When the news of the passage of the bill reached Springfield, the citizens assembled at the tavern kept by my father (Cooper Ludlow), on the northwest corner of Main and Factory streets, and celebrated the occasion by the burning of tar barrels in the street, and a free use of apple toddy and the other accompaniments belonging to a great jollification of that day."\*

Of the authors of the petition, or those who signed it, or any of the details, there is no known evidence, except that of hearsay. At this late day it would be interesting to know who first suggested the name of Clark, who circulated the petition, and some of the incidents concerning its rise and progress at home, as well as in the Legislature.

#### PHYSICAL FEATURES.

Mad River enters the county a little distance west of the middle of its northern boundary line, and, flowing in a southerly and southwesterly course, leaves it at a point near the southwestern corner. The principal tributaries to Mad River in this county are Logonda or Back Creek, Chapman's Creek, Don-

\*Dr. Ludlow.





nel's Creek, Honey Creek, and a few smaller streams. Beaver Creek is a large branch of Buck Creek.

The Little Miami River rises in the southeast part of the county, and, flowing in a southwestern direction, leaves the county near the village of Clifton, at about the middle of the southern boundary. North Fork and Lisbon Fork are principal branches of the Little Miami; there are many other streams of less magnitude, which flow into one or the other of these principal rivers.

Taking all these water-courses into consideration, the county is abundantly supplied with water for agricultural and industrial purposes, besides the ample drainage afforded.

"The valley of Mad River is the most marked topographical feature of the county. Rising in the island of Huron Shale (black slate), just east of Bellefontaine, its source has an altitude of 1,438 feet above the tide water, which is as great as that of any other point in the State. The stream then passes over the edge of the Corniferous limestone, over a considerable outcrop of Helderberg limestone, in Champaign County, and finds its way to Clark County over a flat tract of country which is underlain by the Niagara limestone, but at such depth that it is nowhere exposed in the bed of the stream. Swampy borders of considerable extent are found along its course in Champaign and the northern part of Clark Counties, which help to bestow upon the stream its comparatively permanent character. These borders, locally called 'cat-head prairies,' consist largely of vegetable accumulations, and are peculiarly retentive of moisture. Ditches draw the water but for a very short distance on either side, and therefore it is almost impossible to drain these tracts.

"The tributaries of Mad River share in the peculiarities that it possesses, in the districts through which they flow. Those that enter the river near Springfield have wrought out picturesque and beautiful valleys in the Cliff limestone, as, for instance, Buck Creek and Mill Creek, which crosses the Dayton Pike two miles below the city. The configuration of the valley at the junction of Mill Creek and Mad River indicates a long-continued history, in which the streams have occupied very different geographical relations from those now to be observed. A solitary remnant of their denuding action is found in a little island of Cliff rock, of three-fourths of an acre in area, that rises thirty feet above the general level in the angle between the two streams.

"Almost all the streams of the county, great and small, have their springs and earlier courses in drift deposits. They flow for awhile, many of them, indeed, through their whole extent, in broad and very shallow valleys, that they have wrought in the surface accumulations of clay and gravel. In such cases, the width of the valleys is greatly disproportioned to their depth. On the eastern side of the county, the descent of a few feet—not more than twenty-five feet below the general level—brings us to a broad, flat plain, one-half a mile in width, perhaps. A stream of insignificant proportions meanders through the valley, but seems lost in the expanse. Indeed, the single-spanned bridge in the midst of a level tract is often our only intimation that we are crossing a valley. The several forks of the Little Miami in Green and Madison Townships furnish good examples of this sort. It may be noted, in passing, that these broad and shallow valleys constitute some of the finest agricultural districts of the county.

"The present topography of the county is to be mainly attributed to erosive agencies, which are still in progress. All that is wanting to complete the horizontal plain of rock which originally filled the area of the county has been carried away by running water. The surface of the county has been worn and chiseled by these agencies to a degree quite beyond a ready recognition, for these channels have been silted up by the drift deposits so as to be greatly reduced in dimensions, or even wholly concealed from view, unless some accidental section



exposes them. The present surface of the county is irregular, through a considerable portion of it, the gravels and clays having been left in hills and hollows; but it is certain that the rocky floor has a far more uneven surface.

"The lowest land in the county is found in the valley of Mad River, in the southwestern corner of Mad River Township. It is about 325 feet above low water mark of the Ohio River at Cincinnati. From this lowest level, taken as a floor, the whole county is built up to the extent of 100 feet, with the uppermost beds of the Blue Limestone or Cincinnati Group. The average thickness of the Clinton limestone, the next story of the county, does not exceed twenty-five feet, and the heaviest single section of the Niagara group gives seventy-five feet in addition to these measurements. The deposits of the drift formation are built up in many instances from 75 feet to 100 feet above the rocky floor.

"The highest land of the county, then, is from 600 to 625 feet above low water mark at Cincinnati, or from 1,025 feet to 1,050 feet above tide water. Some isolated points may exceed even this elevation by a few feet. The summits of Pleasant Township have probably as great an elevation as any land in the county.

"The sand and gravel are left over the surface of the country in picturesque knolls and ridges, which add greatly to its natural beauty, and which, in the advantages they offer for building sites and road materials, form no mean element in its desirability for human habitation. These knolls and ridges are not the remnants of more extensive beds that covered the whole face of the country originally, as might be thought at the first inspection, but they were deposited where we find them, and in the same form that they now possess. This is clearly proved by the lines of deposition that their sections furnish. The ridges often inclose basin-shaped depressions of small extent, which can be accounted for in no other way than as the results of the original deposition of the surrounding masses. These depressions are particularly noticeable in the northeastern corner of the county, near Catawba."

One prominent branch of business in this county springs from the vast amount of limestone existing here, large quantities of which are yearly converted into dressed building-stone, rough stone, lime, etc., which are thus spoken of in the "Geological Survey of Ohio:"

"We come next to what has been denominated the Springfield stone, viz.: the building-stone courses which form so constant an element in the Niagara rocks of Ohio at this horizon. It is separated from the West Union limestone by a distinct boundary. As this portion of the series is so well developed and exhibited in the Springfield quarries, it seems appropriate to designate it as the Springfield limestone, and this name has accordingly been attached to this division in all portions of Southwestern Ohio in which it is shown. It is a prominent member of the Highland County series, as will be seen in the report of the geology of that county, subserving there the same purpose as a building-stone that it does here.

"The Springfield limestone is a magnesian carbonate, containing generally about 50 per cent of carbonate of lime, and 40 per cent of carbonate of magnesia. Some of the remaining substances—a small percentage of silica, and also of alumina—stand in the way of its being burned into an approved lime. There is, however, no uniformity in its composition.

"The prevailing color of this rock in Clark County is a light drab, though several blue courses occur. To the southward, the rock is mainly blue. The desirability of the light-colored stone for fine work is sometimes lessened by faint reddish streaks through its substance.

"The thickness of this division is never more than twenty feet, and seldom exceeds fifteen feet in this portion of the State. At Holcomb's, it is thirteen





feet. Like the other members of the series, it expands to the southward, reaching at Hillsboro its maximum in Ohio of forty-five feet.

"Beginning in the Springfield quarries at the bottom of the series, we find several heavy courses, from ten to eighteen inches thick, overlying the West Union cliff. These lowest courses are blue in color, and, despite their massive appearance, are generally treacherous as building-stones. Where exposed to the weather, they lose, in a few years, their dressed surfaces, their seams continually widen, and, in a word, they show themselves to be undergoing a state of certain, though slow, disintegration.

"The blue courses generally, even when found above the lowest beds, show the same tendency, and should at least be carefully tested before being used in structures where they can be attacked by atmospheric agencies. The drab courses are almost all durable building-stones in all ordinary situations. Making up as they do the bulk of this division, they furnish an invaluable supply of building-stone to Springfield and the adjacent country.

"The character of the Springfield lime deserves some notice. It is the standard of excellence as a finishing lime in the Cincinnati market and for all Southwestern Ohio. It is carried in considerable quantity into Kentucky, and finds its way even to New Orleans. The qualities of the lime that especially recommend it are its mildness, its whiteness and its strength.

"The quantity of lime annually produced in Springfield and its immediate vicinity is very considerable. It is not less than 500,000 bushels, and during some years it has largely exceeded this amount. The parties who deal in Springfield stone are the lime-burners also—the two branches of business being necessarily connected, as will be understood from the relations that the building-rock and limestone bear to each other."

The timber of the original forests consisted of beech, maple (sugar), oak, hickory, poplar, walnut, and some ash. Of course, this was not the exact list for every township, but in a general way these were the principal varieties. In some localities, the beech prevailed; in others, the oak was the most common. There were no pines, hemlocks or chestnuts.

On the tract where Fern Cliff Cemetery is now located are the remnants of what appears to have been a botanical garden, wherein were planted a great variety of such herbs and roots as the Indians used as remedies, or for seasoning their nondescript messes of meats and vegetables. It is not known to have been especially planted, but the great number of different botanical specimens on so small an area of ground, together with the well-known medicinal character of some of them, makes this explanation plausible, at least.

The soil of nearly every part of the county is more or less impregnated with lime; even the clays seem to be commingled with a lime "drift." This natural condition of the soil makes wheat-raising a prominent feature. This crop, therefore, is the leading one, as will be seen by the statistical table in another part of this volume. The rich bottom lands of the valleys are among the best corn lands in the country, and a large acreage of this crop is regularly planted. Of course the prospective market value of any crop regulates, to a great degree, the extent of its development, and it may not be surprising that the corn product sometimes exceeds all others in value here. Stock-raising is one of the special interests in which many of the farmers of this county have been long and profitably engaged; in fact, the breeding of fine stock was begun here at a date as early as at any other place in this part of the State. The table of crop statistics will give some idea of the variety and amounts of the farm products of the county:



## MISCELLANEOUS STATISTICS FOR THE YEAR ENDING JUNE 1, 1880.

DESCRIPTION.	Acres.	Bushels.	Weight, Etc.	Value.	REMARKS.
Wheat .....	33857	741813	.....	.....	.....
Rye.....	215	3672	.....	.....	.....
Oats.....	4295	144035	.....	.....	.....
Buckwheat.....	28	375	.....	.....	.....
Corn.....	43821	1458505	.....	.....	.....
Meadow.....	10605	.....	12382 tons hay.	.....	.....
Clover.....	9724	6377 seed.	6858 tons hay.	.....	.....
Flax.....	1720	11473 seed.	132600 lbs. of fiber.	.....	.....
Potatoes.....	1107	81025	.....	.....	.....
Tobacco.....	42	.....	76058 lbs.	.....	.....
Butter.....	.....	.....	469461 lbs.	.....	.....
Cheese.....	.....	.....	680 lbs.	.....	.....
Cultivated land.....	108406	.....	.....	.....	.....
Pasture land.....	46279	.....	.....	.....	.....
Wood land.....	34861	.....	.....	.....	.....
Waste land.....	3234	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total acres.....	192780	.....	.....	.....	.....
Wool.....	.....	.....	203700 lbs.	.....	.....
Lime.....	.....	.....	107000 barrels.	\$42,200 00	.....
County Building.....	.....	.....	.....	200,000 00	Seven in number.
Turnpikes (free).....	.....	.....	114 miles.	257,200 00	Twenty-one in No.
Turnpikes (toll).....	.....	.....	116 miles.	278,400 00	Thirteen in number.
National road.....	.....	.....	13 $\frac{3}{4}$ miles.	.....	.....
Cost of pauperism.....	.....	.....	.....	6,300 00	.....
Each pauper per day.....	.....	.....	.....	19	.....
Public debts.....	.....	.....	.....	199,536 92	Including township, city and school debts.
Taxable land.....	250433	.....	.....	11,604,500 00	Exclus'e of city lands.
City lands.*.....	.....	.....	.....	1,282,090 00	Exclusive of city lots.
Total.....	.....	.....	.....	12,886,590 00	Not including city lots.

	1820.	1830.	1840.	1850.	1860.	1870.	1880.
Population.....	9533	13114	16882	22178	25300	32070	41948

## MOUNDS, RELICS, ETC.

There are several mounds and other pre-historic works within the limits of this county. "The greatest is the mound at Enon. Some years ago, a party of young men, impelled by curiosity, dug a hole down through the center of the mound. One of them says: 'We found top soil all the way for thirty feet, when we came to a cave of curious construction; it was the shape of a bake-oven, and high enough for a man to stand upright in the center. It tapered down on the sides. On one side there was a door, that had evidently led from a ground entrance into the cave. In the middle of the cave was a pile of dirt and stone resembling an altar; on this were bones, charcoal and some pieces of decayed wood, and one piece of partly charred wood in a good state of preservation. This wood was preserved, but the bones would not stand moving. After the party had satisfied their curiosity, they cut their names and the date on the altar, filled up the excavation and left.'" (See Mad River Township.) On the Beeble property, in the northwest part of the city of Springfield, and near the bridge across Buck Creek, is a mound which has never been opened. It is about twenty feet high and seventy-five or one hundred feet across the base.

\* Lands within the city which are taxed by the acre.





In what is now the railroad yard, just east of Limestone street, in Springfield, was a mound of considerable size. This was removed when the road was graded, many years since. Near this was a much smaller one, which was not known to be a mound until the process of leveling revealed its character. Both these contained bones and the usual specimens of charcoal, etc.

On the farm of Edward Newlove, in the western part of the township of Harmony, is what appears to have been a fortification, and of which neither tradition nor history gives an account. The outer limits of this earthwork inclose nearly four acres, and are in shape an oblong square. It has the appearance of having been planned and constructed in accordance with the rules of civil engineering, having a gateway on the north end, and one nearly opposite, on the south end. Half a mile north of this fort is a huge mound, the base of which covers about one acre. From this mound many bones have been exhumed, of a race of beings differing greatly from the present, and having no similarity to the red man. A mile west of the fort above mentioned, on the farm of William Allen, is an ancient burying-ground of an extinct race. The bones taken from this place are much larger than those of Americans, and, in many respects, give evidence of having belonged to a pre-historic people.

On the old Ward farm, about two miles north of Springfield, are three ancient works. Two of these were cones of the usual form, and some twenty or thirty feet high when the country was new, though now much reduced by plowing over them. One of these was opened in 1853, and was found to contain bones, pottery, etc. These mounds were about one thousand feet apart, and on a due north and south line.

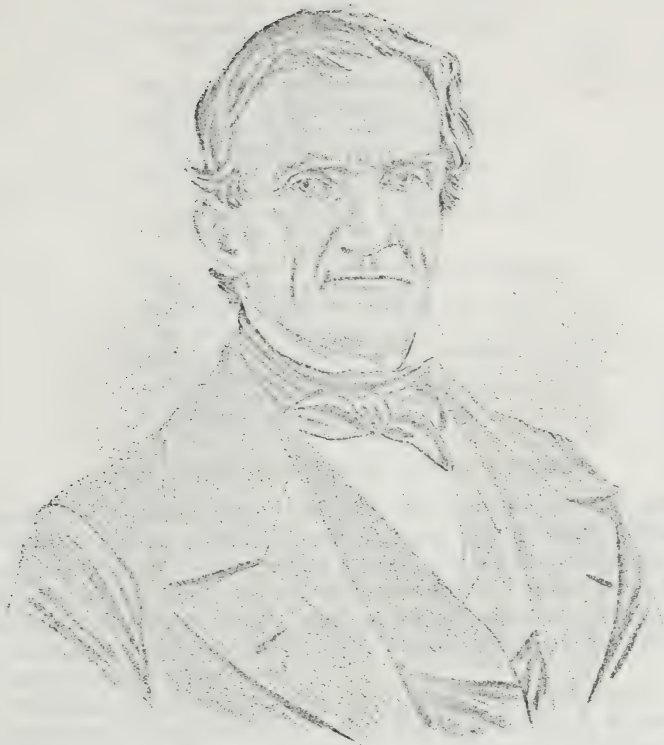
The third was a low gravel hill or knoll, directly east of the mounds, and was full of bones, flints and other ancient handiwork.

Near the residence of Henry Snyder, at Snyder's Station, in Mad River, a large, mound-like burying-ground was found a few years since. This ground was filled with bones, arrow-points, etc. The arrows were of an unusual form, being round at the point. The area was not large, yet the excavations yielded 128 of those points, some of which were in the Ohio collection, exhibited by William Whiteley, Esq., at the Centennial at Philadelphia.

In 1876, at Catawba Station, on the C., C., C. & I. R. R., a gravel-pit was opened and an old burying-ground dislosed. This contained a vast quantity of bones.

The residence of Thomas Sharp, Esq., on East Clifton street, Springfield, stands on a knoll which contains bones and other relics of a character generally found in these burial-places.





*L. L. Forbes*  
(DECEASED)

245-246





## - LOG CABIN SONG.\*

I love the rough log cabin;  
 It tells of olden time,  
 When a hardy and an honest class  
 Of freemen in their prime  
 First left their fathers' peaceful home  
 Where all was joy and rest,  
 With their axes on their shoulders,  
 And sallied for the West.

Of logs they built a sturdy pile,  
 With slabs they roofed it o'er;  
 With wooden latch and hinges rude  
 They hung the clumsy door.  
 And for the little window lights,  
 In size two feet by two,  
 They used such sash as could be got  
 In regions that were new.

The chimney was composed of slats  
 Well interlaid with clay,  
 Forming a sight we seldom see  
 In this a later day;  
 And here, on stones for "fire-dogs,"  
 A rousing fire was made,  
 While round it sat a hardy crew  
 "With none to make afraid."

## THE HOMES AND HEARTHES OF THE PIONEERS.

The cabin or log house was invariably the dwelling of the settler, and was the first thing to see to after the arrival upon the ground. The family frequently camped out, or lodged in the wagon, during the building of the cabin.

Often the settler would precede the moving, and, after having selected his land, would get his house under roof, at least, before the family came, while at other times the family would be left at the cabin of the nearest neighbor until the new structure was reared.

The building itself was erected by rolling logs, previously selected, one upon the other, and "half-notching" each log at the corners in such a way that it would lay fairly upon the one underneath. The roof was composed of bark, or oftener of clapboards, split from some convenient timber that was straight-grained, or "free-rifted," as it was sometimes called. To keep the roof in place, long, heavy poles were laid upon the courses of clapboards.

The openings for the two doors, the chimney, and one or two little windows, were either cut out with the ax after the cabin was raised, or the logs "buted" off as they were laid in place. The floors were made of puncheons, i. e., split logs, with the upper surfaces hewed. The hewing was sometimes omitted for want of time. The doors were composed of two or three clumsy planks made as the clapboards and puncheons were, and pinned to a couple of stout ribs which formed part of the hinges. The door-latch was of the same order, and was raised from the outside by a string, which was thrust through a hole in the door. At night, this "latch-string" was pulled in, and the door was thereby locked.

To have the latch-string outside was a sign of welcome or free-heartedness, as is well expressed in the subjoined lines:

"His latch-string hangs outside the door  
 As it had always done before.  
 In all the States no door stands wider  
 To ask you in to drink our cider."

\*From an old song book.



It was common to have two doors, one directly opposite the other, so that a draught or current of air could be obtained, if necessary, to clear the room of smoke, or for ventilation. This arrangement also permitted a horse to be driven through the house when a huge back-log was to be taken in for use in the fire-place. It will not be necessary to go into all the details of the log cabin, such as the chinking and daubing with clay, and the rude notched logs that were set up on an angle as a substitute for stairs or a ladder.

Nearly everything in the house was made on the spot. Furniture of all kinds was improvised, and if the pioneer had been thoughtful enough to provide a few tools, such as a saw and two or three augers, he soon found his household wants as well supplied as could be expected.

The frontiersman soon learned to rely upon himself for as many of the necessities of life as his ingenuity and labor would produce.

The forest furnished roots and barks and herbs for all sorts of ills. There, too, could be found many natural fruits, nuts and vegetables, which contributed not a little to the comfort of the seeker.

"Domestic medicine" was practiced by every housekeeper, as there were no doctors within ten miles, may be, and no roads at that.

Accidents would sometimes happen, resulting in broken bones or dislocations, or the ax would glance and bury itself in the foot or leg of the woodman. Then help must be procured as best it could; but, to offset the disadvantages of the situation, each settler was ever ready to drop his own business and attend to the wants of those in distress, with a degree of promptness not often met with in the whirl of busy life which exists at present.

In those days there was a multitude of little things which required attention that are in no way troublesome to-day—for instance, the fire must never be suffered to go out; to be sure, the flint and tinder-box were at hand, but that sometimes failed, and instances are plenty where long journeys on foot were necessary to procure fire.

The wooden-ware of to-day was represented by troughs, or "dug-outs," or by what are called "gums." These latter were obtained, by a little labor, from the trunks of hollow trees.

The sycamore or buttonwood was frequently found of large size, and with the whole interior portion rotted away, leaving only a thin rind or shell on the outside. To cut off a length from one of these trunks and scrape away the loose fragments of decayed wood was an easy task, when, with the addition of a bottom, sometimes made of a broad sheet of bark, a good substitute for a tub was obtained.

These "gums" were used for bins for storing grain, for vats and tanks, for improving some favorite natural spring of water, and for any purpose which the ingenuity of the pioneer might fit them for, not forgetting the cradle, wherein was rocked some of the future "stalwarts" of public and professional life.

Tinware was not to be obtained in the early days, but gourds of many varieties and sizes were raised and used as substitutes.

Wooden trenchers did service as plates and platters; spoons were frequently carved from the wood of the sugar maple, which was also used for case-knives, being shaved down into a thin, spatula-shaped blade.

The bark of the elm and some other woods was peeled off the trees in long shreds and used for strings, twisted into cords for beds, etc.

The fire-place was a spacious, cavern-like recess in the end of the cabin, and was the source of light and heat to its inner life, as the sun is to that of the outer world. It was wide and ample, often eight feet or more in width by six or seven feet high, and a yard or so in depth. This structure was composed of the





most suitable material to be found convenient—refractory stones, banks of earth, sticks and clay, etc., but most frequently a combination of all these. The chimney, or upper portion, was laid up of small poles or split sticks, and the whole thoroughly plastered, inside and out, with a heavy coating of clay. The fuel, of course, was wood, and the more of it used the better; the fire-place was large enough to take in great bolts of timber, and save the trouble of chopping it into smaller pieces. The cooking was done “before the fire,” it being a matter of doubt sometimes which was the nearest “done,” the cook or the cookery, so intense was the heat from the crackling bonfire within the cavernous walls of the fire-place.

At night, the whole interior was lighted by the same blazing log heap, lamps or candles being used as movable lights only. A kind of lamp was sometimes made by immersing a few strands of twisted tow in a gourd full of any kind of melted fat; when cold, it could be carried about without danger of spilling, and was ready for use when wanted. A modification of this was sometimes called a “slut candle.”

Every settler owned and used a rifle, the appendages of which were the powder-horn, bullet-pouch, wiping-stick and bullet-molds; powder and lead were bought by the quantity, and each man made his own bullets by filling the molds with melted lead. An iron ladle was part of the outfit of every pioneer, to be used for this purpose, but its absence or loss could be replaced by a gourd filled with clay, out of which a dish-like cavity was scooped; in this cavity was placed the lead, and five coals placed thereon, the lead soon melted and the bullets were run, regardless of the iron ladle. A block of green wood with a hollow in it answered as well as the gourd ladle.

The cooking utensils were few and simple, consisting mainly of one or two iron pots, a bake-kettle with a heavy iron cover, a frying-pan and a skillet, or long-handled spider, to which list was added an iron tea-kettle as soon as one could be procured. The old-fashioned fire “slice” or flat shovel, with its long handle, was a part of the outfit, also a pair of tongs of peculiar fashion, well calculated to produce blood blisters upon the hands of the uninitiated.

The evenings and rainy days were improved by meeting some of the many demands for the little odds and ends of every-day life. There were ax-helves, neck-yokes, ox-yokes, and other wooden ware to make; corn to be shelled and pounded, or some chore to be done, that would interfere with the regular work if performed at other times.

Iron mongery was beyond the reach of the pioneers. All kinds of hardware—nails, bar-iron, tools, etc.—were scarce and high, besides the services of a blacksmith were not to be had on every corner. If an ax failed or was lost, it might cost a journey of fifty miles to reach some one skilled in Vulcan’s art who could make it good. The blacksmith was of nearly as much importance as the doctor, and was patronized by a greater number of people. His range of handicraft extended over a wider field than the smith of to-day ventures to occupy. He was gunsmith, farrier, coppersmith, millwright, machinist, and surgeon general to all sorts of broken implements and utensils. His work-shop was the meeting-place of the frontiersmen from every direction, each waiting his turn to be served, as he did at the grist-mill. Sometimes those in waiting were obliged to remain overnight, and the house of the artisan therefore became a sort of a wayside inn.

As a consequence, the man of grime was high authority for all that was new in regard to the Indian outbreaks, political news, and gossip generally.

The blacksmith’s shop was the scene of many a trial of skill in wrestling, lifting, running, rifle-shooting, etc., and if there chanced to be a bit of “fire-water” in the party, the hard work of every-day life at home was forgotten for



the hour. With no desire to laud the evils of a promiscuous use of liquor, it must be borne in mind that the general custom of the people of those days was to drink any kind of spirituous liquors that could be obtained. It seems, too, that the practice was in a great measure warranted by the situation. The pioneer was constantly engaged in the most arduous varieties of physical labor, and was often placed in positions where nothing short of the highest pitch of human endurance would save him or his friends from suffering or death. Under such circumstances, the exhilarating influences of a "drink" was a Godsend indeed.

Then again, the settlements were isolated from the social establishments of the older parts of the country, and often from each other, so that "society," in anything like the sense which the term conveys to our modern understanding, was out of the question. With that, as with everything else, the settler must deal with himself and improvise a substitute. It is then little wonder that he made the most of his hours of recreation by a more or less limited alliance with King Alcohol.

Every settlement, almost, had its "still," where the various grains were converted into whisky, and the apples into cider brandy, or "apple-jack."

Cider was as common as milk, perhaps more so, and was "on tap" from one year's end to the other in many of the early homes.

One of the first things to require attention was the preparation of a patch of ground, wherein was planted the apple-seeds which had been "brought from home," and a nursery started. In due time, the sprouts were transplanted in the lot where the future orchard was to be. These young shoots were encouraged in their growth by all the means and attention at the command of the pioneer, until the young orchard began to bear fruit. Then the cider-mill, usually a couple of rude rollers, made from short lengths of the trunk of some hardwood tree was erected, and the liquid encouragement for the raisings, elections, huskings and meetings of the next year began to flow. Cider was used as a remedy for all sorts of ills. A kind of "tea" made of strong hard cider, with a pepper pod sliced into it, was a dose to make rheumatism beat a retreat; willow bark and the heart of an ironwood pickled in cider was good for fever and ague. Wild cherry bark and cider was a "warming" tonic, etc. Some of the good old pioneers were opposed to "drunk'ness" produced by whisky, and thought "moderation in all things" should be the motto of every man, yet many of these same men would drink moderately of hard cider so often during the day that when night came they hardly knew whether they were moderate drinkers or otherwise. Hard cider and all that comes of it was as distinctively a feature of the early times of this country as the ax and rifle. During the Presidential campaign of 1840, it, in conjunction with the log cabin, was emblazoned upon the banners of the Whig party as typical of the character of Gen. Harrison. The following is from the "Log Cabin Song Book" of forty years ago:

#### TUNE--ROSIN THE BOW.

Come ye who, whatever betide her,  
To freedom have sworn to be true,  
Prime up in a mug of hard cider,  
And drink to old Tippecanoe.†

On tap I've a pipe of as good, Sir,  
As man from the cock ever drew;  
No poison to thicken your blood, Sir,  
But liquor as pure as the dew.

No foreign potation I puff, Sir,  
In freedom the apple tree grew,

† Gen. Harrison was so called.





And its juice is exactly the stuff, Sir,  
To quaff to old Tippecanoe.

Let "Van"\* sport his coach and outriders,  
In liveries flaunting and gay,  
And sneer at log cabins and cider—  
But woe for the reckoning day.

Root beer was a favorite beverage with the early settlers, it being available in all its details of sugar, roots and spring water.

Home-brewed ale was also used to some extent, and, if properly made, was a good substitute for stronger liquor, being both refreshing and stimulating; but these shadows disappeared when the orchard began to furnish fruit for the substance—hard cider.

The early settlers procured their subsistence in all sorts of ways, according to the circumstances surrounding them for the time being. Many who possessed means enough to do so purchased the staple articles until the new farm was in a condition to yield a portion of the bread and meat. But the great mass of settlers were men who possessed nothing but energy, courage, health and hope—a combination of "faith" with "works" that would almost defy censure. Corn was planted as soon as possible, and seems to have been the main dependence as a food-yielding cereal. Potatoes were cultivated with little trouble, and furnished an important item in the list. Wheat was not so generally sown at first, on account of the great difficulty in preparing the ground and securing the crop, while the ordinary list of garden vegetables received such limited attention as time would permit.

Of live-stock, the hog headed the list, as furnishing a greater amount and variety of food than any other animal, and with as little trouble to the owner; as the forest was full of nuts, roots and grubs, the hog took care of himself during the seasons of summer and early autumn; being "at home" there, he sometimes "back-slid" and started after the idols of his fathers, making it difficult to find him when wanted, and much more difficult to catch when found.

There was also quite a demand for pork, in its various forms, all along the frontier; this, then, was one source from which money could be obtained by the settlers. The first shipment of "goods" or produce from Clark County was a flat-boat load of pork, by David Lowry.†

Cattle and horses were introduced slowly, at first, on account of the absence of forage, yet it must not be understood that the first comers were entirely destitute of this class of stock, as nearly all of them moved into the country with teams of oxen or horses.

Ox teams were better suited to the wants of the pioneer farmer than horses were. A stout pair of cattle would twist and turn through the woods, over logs, hummocks and fallen timber, without jumping, or snapping some part of a harness, and thereby causing an expensive delay. For "logging," a well-broken team of oxen was necessary, on account of their strength and steadiness.

Did some fallen oak of enormous size and weight lie half buried in the forest mold, resisting all efforts of the woodman with fire and handspike, it was sentenced to be "snaked" out by the cattle. A little trench was punched through the dirt underneath it, the proper "hitch" made with the log-chains, a

\* Martin Van Buren.

† In the year 1800, David Lowry built a flat-boat upon Mad River, to voyage down to the Miami, thence to the Ohio and Mississippi down to New Orleans, with a load of pickled pork, five hundred venison hams and bacon. The venison was taken on, and this first of flat-boats navigated down to Dayton, where, assisted by a man named Ross, Lowry made barrels to hold his pork. The boat floated down the Miami to the Ohio, and was rowed up to Cincinnati. Meanwhile, Lowry had his hogs driven from his farm to the same place, where they were slaughtered, the pork salted in barrels, and started for New Orleans. Arriving at the end of his tedious journey, the pork yielded \$12 per hundred, and the venture proved remunerative. Call to mind the stretch of route traversed, the rude craft and uncertain result, and appreciate the pluck which carried Lowry through, and see the same spirit manifested in the manifold industries of Clark to-day.



"skid" laid in place, the team backed into position, and, everything being ready, the word was given, the chains clinked as the "slack" came out of them, and for an instant there was a balancing of forces that made the result doubtful. A sharp crack of the whip, and a yell from the driver, the faithful team crouching almost to the ground, the well-packed earth around the giant trunk begins to crack, and the next moment the worm-eaten and moldy monster is high and dry above ground, where the ax and wedge soon reduce it to a condition for burning. Meanwhile, the oxen are quietly ruminating over the result, with an expression that seems to indicate "next."

Grain of all kinds was sown here and there among roots and stumps, scratched in with a bushy tree-top as a substitute for a harrow, reaped with a sickle, thrashed with a flail, and winnowed in any manner that would remove the chaff.

Mills were rudely constructed and slow in their operation, besides being few in number and at long distances apart. Some of the first settlers of this county were obliged to go to Lebanon, Warren County, for a little grist of corn.

Sugar was made in the woods from the sap of the sugar maple, and was a good substitute for cane sugar. It was prepared in several different forms, such as caked sugar, stirred or dry sugar, tub sugar, etc. As the country grew older and cane sugar came into market at a fair price, the well-to-do housewife discovered that maple sugar "wasn't nice for cake," and would "turn tea," so for a period both were kept in stock; but the forests went down to make way for the plow, and maple sugar, as a plain backwoods necessity, disappeared, only to come to the surface again, in after years, as a high-priced and frequently adulterated luxury, in the crowded markets of the towns and cities, which in some cases now occupy the former sites of pioneer sugar camps.

A recent writer of early history says: "The Indians learned the art of making sugar from the whites, but how to be cleanly about it they never would learn. It required a strong appetite to eat their sugar. \* \* \* \* When their sirup was about ready to granulate, they would have a raccoon ready to cook, which they would put into the sirup, hair, skin, entrails and all. The coon would get 'done' in a short time, when he was removed and allowed to cool. A crust of sugar came away with the hair and skin. The flesh seemed nicely cooked, but the sugar—well!"

Wild honey was sometimes found in what were called bee-trees. Some of these would be found to contain one or two hundred pounds of honey. The tree, of course, would be hollow for a portion of its length; this cavity was usually at or near the upper portion of the tree, and could not well be seen from the ground. The bear has a great love for honey, and a natural instinct for finding it; besides, he can climb, all of which make him the natural enemy of the bees, as well as a pretty good guide to their whereabouts. This state of things made it possible for the hunters to get a "clue" to the location and operations of both, sometimes, that would result in a supply of honey and bear's grease, both of which could be used to good advantage in the household.

The money of those days was confined to the centers of trade more than it now is. To-day, the frontier is reached by rail about as soon as a settlement is made, and with the locomotive comes the result of trade, viz., money. Many of the early pioneers had no money after their arrival on the land, and were dependent on whatever could be turned to advantage for the wants of life. Exchange of labor was a practice engaged in by all: the settler who could swing a broad-ax would "hew" for the one who could not, and he in turn would plow or "log" for the hewer; the shoemaker went from house to house and worked up the leather, and sometimes took leather for pay. The miller and sawyer were paid by a system of tolls, sharing, etc. The money proper consisted of







Government coin and Spanish milled dollars, or a paper circulation representing it in value. "Cut money" was nothing more nor less than the Spanish dollars cut into halves or quarters, for the purpose of making change, as the fractional currency of the times was vastly inadequate to the demand.

Nearly all the real money the settler could raise was expended in payments on his land, and for taxes. Barter, traffic, "changing work" and "swapping" were the details of business three-fourths of a century ago.

Flour was purchasable at Chillicothe, Zanesville, and at Cincinnati. Goods were high; they were hauled in wagons to Pittsburgh, floated down the Ohio to Cincinnati, and thence hauled or packed up. Tea retailed at \$2 to \$3 per pound; coffee, at 75 cents; salt brought \$10 to \$12 per hundred pounds; calico was \$1 per yard; whisky was \$1 to \$2 per gallon, and the Indians were excellent customers. Store-keepers are said to have given liquor free to encourage purchasers.

#### THE AX.

No implement, tool, insignia nor device is more worthy of being wrought in gold, or of receiving the honest regards of mankind, than this emblem of the efficacy of that early edict which declared that "In the sweat of thy brow shalt thou eat bread."

Whether "Baltimore pattern," "Yankee," single or double bitted, concave or ridged, "jumped" or new, patent or home-made, double portioned, light or heavy, the tool was essentially the same. It was the consort of the rifle, and the constant companion of the frontiersman, while its echoing ring through the forest was the herald of the coming of "light and law."

It is the medium through which the mighty force of "God's image" in man was made potential, to the end that the wild kingdoms of nature should become the gardens of Christian civilization. It was the wand in the hands of that great conjurer called Progress, whereby the haunts of the savage were transformed into the homes of "My chosen people."

#### THE FIRST WHITE MEN.

About the middle of the eighteenth century, the French Government claimed and held the whole extent of country west of the Alleghany Mountains, from the far north to the Gulf of Mexico on the south, excepting the territory of the Spanish dominion on the extreme southwest.

This vast stretch of empire was penetrated by their bands of armed adventurers over the watery highways of the St. Lawrence, and the great lakes on the northeast, and through the Mississippi River on the south.

At various points, far distant from each other were "posts" or military establishments, with the "ancient and honorable (?) post trader, as a necessary adjunct in each case.

There is a tradition that there used to be a "trader's" station somewhere near the "forks of Mad River," and that the Indians settled in a little community around it. Just where this store was located (if it ever existed), is now unknown, as its history is nothing more than the rumor of a tradition that used to be common among the Indians.

"The Ohio Company" which had been formed in 1748, now dispatched (1753), Christopher Gist as an agent to explore the country and make a report of the result of his discoveries. As a pretext for this dangerous enterprise, he went in the capacity of a trader whose ostensible object was to carry on a friendly traffic with the Indians, but in fact to gain over their good will to the English,



by presents of arms and trinkets, whereby an alliance might be secured in case of a collision between the English and French colonies."\*

From this it will be seen that Gist was nothing more or less than a spy, and as such he explored the country north and west of the Ohio, and found various posts occupied by the French and Indians. Gist's account of this journey, with his report to the Ohio Company, was printed soon after his return, and is one of the earliest records of the state of affairs then existing; this work is now very rare and valuable, only three or four copies of it being known to be in existence in this country; from the language of the writer, it is inferred that he was the first man who explored those portions of the valleys of Mad River and Buck Creek, which are in this county.†

Inlay's America is the title of a book published in the latter part of the eighteenth century, by an officer of the old Continental army, and extensively circulated as standard literature; from this work the following is taken: "Mr. Gist in his explorations in 1753, visited this French fort, a mere trading-post with a stockade. By him the stream was called Mad Creek, and now it is called Mad River." From these accounts, together with many plausible traditions, it may be fairly concluded that one of the early French trading-posts was located within the present limits of this county.

Some of the accounts of Old Piqua mention a trader's store, and many of the relics found in a certain corner of the Indian town are of such a character as to indicate the existence of an establishment of that kind.

From about 1770 to the time of Gen. Clark's expedition, and for many years after this territory was a sort of middle ground between the British lines on the lakes, and the settlements in Kentucky.

That these lands were explored by parties of land-hunters in the interests of Judge Symmes, and those associated with him, and by other bands of prospectors, is well known, in fact the territory was open for the inspection of any straggling individuals or parties of adventurers who were willing to take the chances of loosing their scalps for the sake of securing a home and good farm.

#### JOHN PAUL.

In the history of Bethel Township will be found an account of what is thought by many to have been the first settlement in this county.

There is just enough mystery hanging over this circumstance to make it exceedingly interesting, and to prompt us to dig deeper and search further for the missing threads in the fabric; there are details and particulars connected with this case which are not proper materials for use by this generation of writers. Leaving this semi-traditional event to stand in its doubt-enshrouded condition, the first undoubted and well-established permanent settlement in this county by David Lowry and Jonathan Donnel is reached, and is thus narrated by the venerable Dr. John Ludlow.

It may be remarked that this is probably the best account of the circumstance, now in existence, as after four months of close attention to this and kindred subjects, nothing new or important has been found to add to this article. Mr. Ludlow knew these men or conversed with them, and that with the view of recording what he heard, and had witnessed:

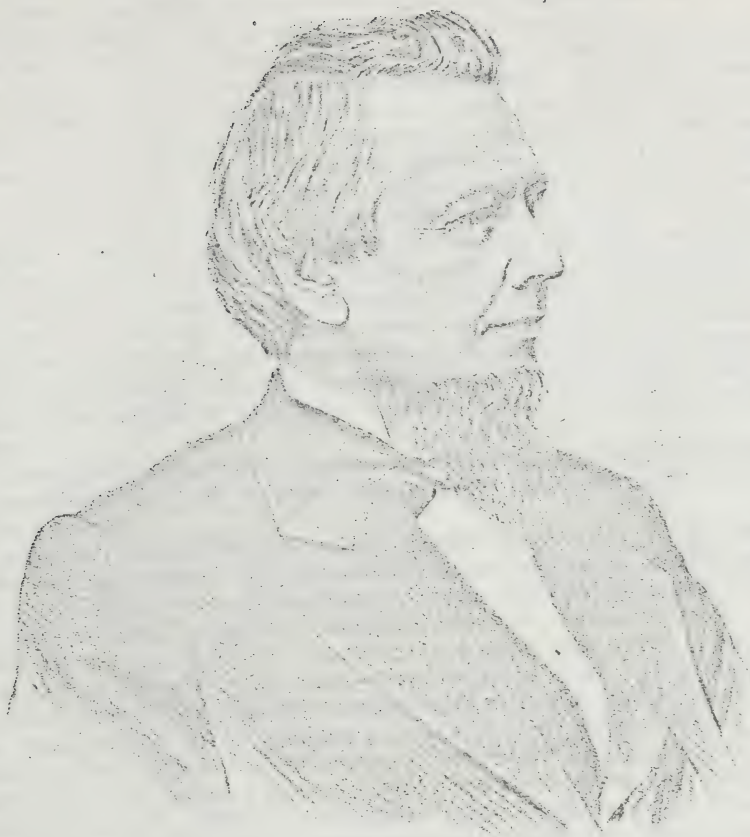
"It is with the aid of my own recollections of David Lowry, Griffith Fogg, Jonah Baldwin, Madlox Fisher and others among the early settlers of the town and vicinity, and the frequent conversations I have had with them, and also

\*History of Mississippi Valley.

†James Smith was the first white man to pass through the valley, accompanying a party of Indians. The journey occurred in 1760, and Smith saw elk and buffalo." From an old account, this was Col. James Smith, who was captured by the Indians in 1755, and lived with them many years. The statement that he was first is no doubt erroneous.







Yours Truly,  
J. M. White

SPRINGFIELD

255-256



with my father, relating to the early settlement of the country, that I am enabled to furnish some valuable information relating to the early history thereof. My recollection of the town and country is quite distinct as far back as the year 1818. I have also been aided in this work by the use of a small pamphlet published here in 1852,\* but have been compelled to make several corrections in its statements from information I have gained from persons connected with the incidents related. In giving my own recollections of the men and women connected with this history, I beg the indulgence of surviving friends.

"The first white man known to have settled here in the present limits of Clark County, were David Lowry and Jonathan Donnel. Mr. Lowry came to Ohio from Pennsylvania in the spring of 1795, and immediately engaged at Cincinnati to serve for three months as assistant in carrying provisions for the western army, under Gen. Anthony Wayne. At the expiration of this service, he joined a surveying party under Israel Ludlow (partner to Mathias Denman in forming the town of Cincinnati). The object of this company was to lay off the Government lands of the Miami country into sections for entry and sale, the land office being located at Fort Washington, or the village of Cincinnati. It was late on Saturday evening, in the forepart of the summer of 1795, that the company came to a place on Mad River, near to what was afterward called the Broad Ford, and not far from the present village of Enon, where they remained till the following Monday. During the intervening time, Mr. Lowry and Jonathan Donnel who was one of the party, wandered about viewing the surrounding country.

They managed to cross to the opposite side of the river, where they became highly pleased with the rich alluvial soil, in which their feet sank over their shoes as they walked.

The majestic trees, which stood thick upon the ground, furnished a continuous shade, and they passed over the broad bottom land to the rising ground where Donnel's Creek breaks through the hills into the bottom lands of Mad River. They wandered along the margin of the hills extending east, where they beheld for the first time the beautiful springs of clear water, from which they afterward drank during so many years of their lives. They became so highly pleased with this delightful scenery in its wild and uncultivated state, that they both determined, if possible, to make it their future home. They resolved to say nothing to their companions of what they had discovered. The whole party set out on Monday morning, and, when their survey was completed, returned to Cincinnati. While at Cincinnati after their surveying excursion, Lowry and Donnel learned that a man by the name of Patten Shorts had purchased and entered all that beautiful section of country with which they were so highly delighted, and that Shorts was in want of a surveyor to aid him in fixing the boundaries of his land.

Mr. Lowry urged his friend Donnel to offer his services and take the "golden opportunity," as Mr. Lowry said to possess the favorite land they both so much coveted. Donnel entered upon the work with Shorts, and while thus engaged purchased for himself and Lowry the land they admired, and, in the fall of 1795, Donnel and Lowry established themselves on their lands, Lowry's choice being near the mouth of Donnel Creek, thus named for him by his friend Donnel. The home of Mr. Donnel was farther east, where a large spring gushes from the hillside, and runs across the rich and broad bottom-land of Mad River.

The new settlers found the woods filled with bear, deer, wild turkeys and other wild game. After the erection of their houses with the aid of no other tools than an ax and an auger, they took up their residence in the great wilder-

\* Sketch of Springfield by R. C. Woodward.





ness of Ohio, being the first known white citizens within the present limits of Clark County. There are doubtless some who will remember the comfort and contentment afforded to the occupants of these primitive houses, such as were erected by Lowry and Donnel; erected within a few days to last for a whole life time; how the door, made of a few split boards, often squeaked with a peculiar coarse noise as the latch-string was pulled, and the door swung open upon its rude wooden hinges.

These houses were quite dry and warm in winter, and their thick logs rendered them cool during the heat of summer. The ample fire-place and chimney afforded sufficient ventilation for health, and some of Ohio's brightest sons have gained the foundation of their greatness by study before their ample log fires. After Lowry and Donnel had thus prepared a shelter for themselves and families, they commenced the work of providing bear and deer meat for food during the winter. In the course of this winter, Lowry killed seventeen bears, and during the course of his life thought he had killed as many as a thousand deer.

The new settlers found themselves in the midst of the Shawnee Indians, of whom Tecumseh was the chief. Their camp fires were often built near the cabins of Lowry and Donnel, and they managed to live with them on terms of friendship, and they frequently exchanged with each other such articles as each had to spare. Lowry spent much of his time in hunting with them, and they would often spend several days and nights in the woods together; and when Mr. Lowry would sometimes get lost in the wilderness, they would convey him to his cabin again, and by their many acts of kindness toward him convinced him of the sincerity of their kindness and friendship. On one occasion, however, they took offense at him, on account of his superior skill while engaged with them in their favorite sport of wrestling, and loaded a gun with the seeming intention of shooting him, but Lowry displayed so much courage at their threats, that their wrath was turned into the most extravagant demonstrations of admiration, while they took him up in their arms and carried him about the camp, exclaiming "Brave man! brave man!"

The records of the Government Land Office show that this territory was surveyed by Israel Ludlow in 1801. Many persons have been unable to reconcile the apparent discrepancy between the two dates, 1795 and 1801. All such persons are reminded that according to all accounts these surveys were in progress for at least twelve years, and that the date above mentioned was that of the completion of the work.

The lines known as "exterior" (range and township lines) were run first, and it is not unlikely that these lines were being located by the party with which Lowry and Donnel were connected in 1795.

Their Saturday night camp was not far from a prominent and important "corner," i. e., the intersection of a range line with a township line, technically called a "township corner."

Those who are familiar with the practice of surveyors in the field know that such points are selected for camping or halting places, other things being favorable, oftener than non-relative sites. A glance at the map of Clark County will discover such a "corner" near the village of Euon, and not far from where the party is reported to have found themselves on that early summer evening in 1795.

The descendants of David Lowry are among the first and most estimable of the present inhabitants of the county, and reside upon the site of the early experiences of Lowry and Donnel. From them it is learned that their father brought his aged parents with him in the fall of 1795, and that these old people died within a few years afterward, and were buried in the "Minich" graveyard.



A search through this yard was rewarded by the discovery of a fallen tombstone bearing this inscription:

DAVID LOWRY.\*

Died 1800, aged 76 years.

LETTICE, wife of

DAVID LOWRY,

Died 1797, aged 65.

This fairly establishes the facts and dates as already given, and brings us to the next settlement in order of time.

This has been stated by different writers, during the last thirty years, in the following words, and while the paragraph is somewhat hackneyed, it contains about all that can be said in regard to this settlement:

In 1796, two persons, named Kreb and Brown, came into the neighborhood; their camp was beyond the deep cut, near the second crossing of the Dayton Railroad. With them Lowry exchanged works, that is, he hunted and fished to secure food for them, while they cultivated and raised the first corn crop in the vicinity of Springfield.

The location was on lands now owned by the Sintz family, and is within a few rods of the west end of Bridge No. 20, on the C., C., C. & I. R. R. The only evidence of any of the old establishment now remaining is an apple tree, which is the only one left of a score or so which were planted by the first settlers on the spot.\*

It has even been asserted that these trees were found by Kreb and Brown when they came here, and they therefore built their cabin there. "Johnny Applesed" has also been charged with planting the trees.

This Kreb and Brown Station is in the extreme northeast corner of Mad River Township, and was therefore the first settlement in that subdivision.

The next in order was the arrival of James Galloway, a blacksmith, at Mad River Township in 1798.

"John Humphreys and Simon Kenton, together with six other families, came to the county from Kentucky in 1799. In summer, a fort was built by them near Mad River bridge, on the National road, west of Springfield. Fourteen cabins were raised and partly finished, and a block-house retreat thus made in case of Indian hostility."

The above is not new, but will answer for a base upon which to rest a few necessary remarks.

The "six other families" were James Demint, Philip Jarbo, William Ward, John Richards, William Moore and one other now unknown.

Humphreys and Demint settled in Springfield, while Kenton and the others abandoned the block-house business and went up the valley and settled in Moorefield Township.

In 1800, John Judy settled in Harmony.

Joseph Coffee came to Pleasant in 1802.

In the year 1804, Abraham Inlow made the first improvement in Green Township.

Pike Township was first settled by Samuel and Andrew Black, in 1806.

In 1807, George Buffenbarger came to Madison.

German Township was "squatted" upon by Storms, Adams and Cowshick, who were afterward bought out by the first regular settlers named Charles Rector and Archibald McKindley. No date of this settlement has been found, it

\*This was David Lowry, senior, as distinguished from David Lowry, the pioneer.

\*A former writer says the first orchard planted in the county, and probably in the State, was set out near George Sintz's quarry. The trees were carried on horseback from Pittsburgh. Many of them are still standing.





having probably disappeared with the early generation of men who made the "history."

#### COUNTY BUILDINGS.

**Court Houses**—Dr. Ludlow in his valuable paper says: "For more than four years after the county was formed in 1818, the court held regular sessions at the tavern of John Hunt, on Main street." It appears that, in March, 1819, the Commissioners began to seriously consider the work of locating and building a court house, and, in April, they were met by a proposition from sundry citizens to locate it on the "common," or square, which Demint had reserved for the public use of the lot owners of his "plat."

The parties pledged themselves to pay the sum of \$2,215 toward the erection of the court house, provided the above-named site was chosen. The names and amounts were, in part, as follows:

Madox Fisher, \$300; John Ambler, \$200; Joseph Perrin, \$100; Jonah Baldwin, \$100; Jacob Lingle, \$100; Richard Hunt, \$25; Pierson Spining, \$100; Samson Mason, \$18; Griffith Foos, \$25; William McIntire, \$75; Samuel Simonton, \$100; Thomas Fisher, \$25; Andrew McBeth, \$25; William McCartney, \$100; Charles Cavalier, \$25; William A. Needham, \$15.

"Whereupon the Commissioners ordered Col. John Daugherty to find the true lines of intersections of what is now Limestone and Columbia streets, in order that the new building might be located there; soon after, the Commissioners adopted a plan, furnished by Madox Fisher, and, on the 24th of May, 1819, the contract was given to Madox Fisher and John Ambler for the erection of the building (walls and roof), for the sum of \$3,972, the work to be done by January 1, 1820. Mr. Ludlow says: 'From the peculiar shape of the house, and the manner of building its walls, one would suppose Mr. Fisher expected it to stand for all coming time; after the walls and roof were completed, no more work was done on the building for two years.'

"On the 17th of April, 1821, the Commissioners met to consider the subject of the further prosecution of the work upon the court house," and a contract was made with John Dallis to lay the floors, and make the windows and some other wood work, for the sum of \$1,498, but Dallis' job seems to have "hung fire," for it was in progress for several years, after which the matters rested until 1827, when a change of administration in the Board of Commissioners revived the subject, and one Nathan Adamson was employed to make a drawing of the cupola, or steeple, for which he received \$4.50; and Charles Stewart agreed to build the said cupola for \$480, which was completed during the following summer. Stewart and James S. Christie engaged to put in the rest of the wood work for the sum of \$598; in October, 1827, the plastering was let to Baker W. Peck, and the same accepted as complete in the following month of July.

"When the carpenter work was completed, and before the plastering was done, the Commissioners passed this: 'Resolved, That, in view of injury being done to the court house, in its present condition, that John Ambler be authorized to take possession of the same, and that he shall provide a lock and key to the front door, and, in consideration of the services of Mr. Ambler, in his care of the house, he is allowed the privilege of letting the Presbyterian Society, and such other societies as he thinks proper, to have the use of the said court house, as a place of worship, for a period of one year from this date, reserving the right of the Commissioners to plaster said court house.'

The Commissioners seem to have concluded that they had "given away" the court house, and themselves too, by the above resolution, for at the next meeting it was "Resolved, That in our action with John Ambler, it was not intended to



exclude the Court of Common Pleas, or the Supreme Court, from their regular sittings in the court house."

In the summer of 1828, the building was completed; in October, the Commissioners contracted with William Fisher and Nathan Adamson to "hang the new bell in the cupola of the court house, bought for that purpose." And on Saturday, the 25th of October, 1828, this bell sounded its first notes upon the ears of the people of the town, and the first court house of Clark County was completed.

For nearly sixty years it sheltered the "gentlemen of the wig and gown," and many a sinner has left it for a stronger abode at Columbus; in early times it was used for local purposes to a great extent; lectures, conventions, as a place of worship, "magic-lantern" exhibitions, etc., were at home in the "old court house." It was struck by lightning once, which knocked a hole in the wall, and tore up some of the flooring. The cupola or spire was rather the worse for the half-century of storms that had whistled through it, and the shutters used to squeak and bang, on a rough night, as though the "house was haunted," and for that matter it was haunted; by waifs of the street, and by others who wanted to be out of sight of the passer by; to be sure the doors were sometimes locked, but the windows never.

The building was a high, square, hip-roofed structure, with the cupola thrust up through the center of the roof, the east and south fronts were broken by plenty of windows, and main entrances, which were capped by bold, full, arches, which, with the heavy, wide span of the arches under the entablature gave the building an appearance not unpleasant to the beholder, as the lines of these arches were models of architectural symmetry, not often found in the compositions of to-day.

The building was sold to Judge J. H. Littler for \$50, and taken down in the summer of 1878, the doing of which disproved the ancient tradition that it was extra strong, as the mortar clove from the bricks with unusual ease. The bell was included in the purchase by Judge Littler, but was given by him to the Commissioners, to preserve as a relic—it is now in the yard of the "west county building;" it bears the inscription: "CAST BY JOHN WILLBANK, PHILADA., 1828."

The present court house was begun in 1878, and finished about the 1st of January, 1881; the new jail is situated on the same lot, and only a few feet from the court house. The whole establishment of court house, jail, real estate purchased, furniture and improvement of grounds, has cost, in round numbers, \$115,000.

The first jail was a log and plank concern, on what is now known as Fisher street. It was on the east side, about half way between Main and Columbia streets; it was built by the citizens of the west end of town, then called "Old Virginia." These people petitioned the Board of Commissioners, and agreed to build a jail sixteen feet square, one story high, "of as many feet up as the Commissioners may direct," for such price as the board "may see fit to pay." This jail was finished in July, 1818, for which the county paid \$80 to Walter Smallwood, James Norton, Henry Rogers and Waitzel Cary. They used to keep a black bear chained in the front of this prison, over which (both jail and bear) one Abram D. Mereness presided. There was a black man by the name of Johnson confined there once, who pried off the door, dumped it into the creek, and went about his business. This ancient bastille was sold to William Wilson for \$24, after the building of jail No. 2, which was accomplished in November, 1824. This structure was situated on the northeast quarter of the public square, opposite the court house. It was built of oak timber, hewed square, and bolted together; the floor was of the same material, laid close together, and covered with another course





laid across the first; the ceilings were built in the same manner, only not quite so thick; then over the outside of this were brick walls, inclosing the whole, and giving the building a respectable appearance. The building was two stories high, and the brick work was extended to the south of the jail proper, far enough to inclose sufficient space for one or two county officers. The Recorder was located there for many years.

There are many incidents related by the citizens of to-day, in regard to the old jail, but to its credit it is said that "no prisoner ever got out of it," except as he went through the door.

In 1869, this jail was torn down to make room for the soldiers' monument.

The third jail was on the lot on the corner of High and Spring streets. The original plan was for a court house and jail combined, but the jail part was the only work completed; the building was begun about the year 1850, and discontinued in 1852, upon the completion of the prison.

This work was built of stone and brick; the labor being largely done "by the day," and superintended by the Board of Commissioners. The records are not quite clear in regard to dates, of the rise and progress of this building. One entry shows that in September, 1851, the work had cost over \$8,000, and was yet in progress.

In 1880, the building was pulled down, and large quantities of stone taken therefrom, for use in the building of the present court house and jail; there is yet a great amount of good material remaining on the grounds.

The fourth jail has been mentioned in a previous paragraph, and is of so recent a date that it has no history beyond the ample records in the books of the Auditor, Treasurer and Commissioners.

The "east" building contains the offices of the Treasurer, Recorder, Auditor, Commissioners and the Board of Agriculture. This building was erected in 1868.

The "west" building contains the Probate Court room, Probate office, County Surveyor's office and a room for the County School Examiners, and was erected in 1869.

The offices of the Clerk and Sheriff are in the new court house.

The soldiers' monument is composed of a figure representing a soldier, clad in the uniform worn during the period of the late "war of the rebellion;" the dress includes the army overcoat, over which are the equipments; the cape of the overcoat is thrown carelessly back over the shoulder, while the "machine" fit of the trowsers and army shoes are faithfully portrayed. A Government musket, in the position of "rest on arms," is supported by both hands; the head is erect, and the position steady. The artist has grasped the situation, at the instant the soldier raises his head from the butt of his inverted musket, after having listened to the service over the grave of a fallen comrade. This figure rests upon a pedestal of Quincy granite, which weighs over thirty tons; the height of the figure is eight feet five inches; and the whole height of the monument is twenty-one feet and a few inches.

The statue was modeled by J. A. Bailey, and cast by Henry H. Lovie, of Philadelphia, Penn. It is made of genuine antique bronze.

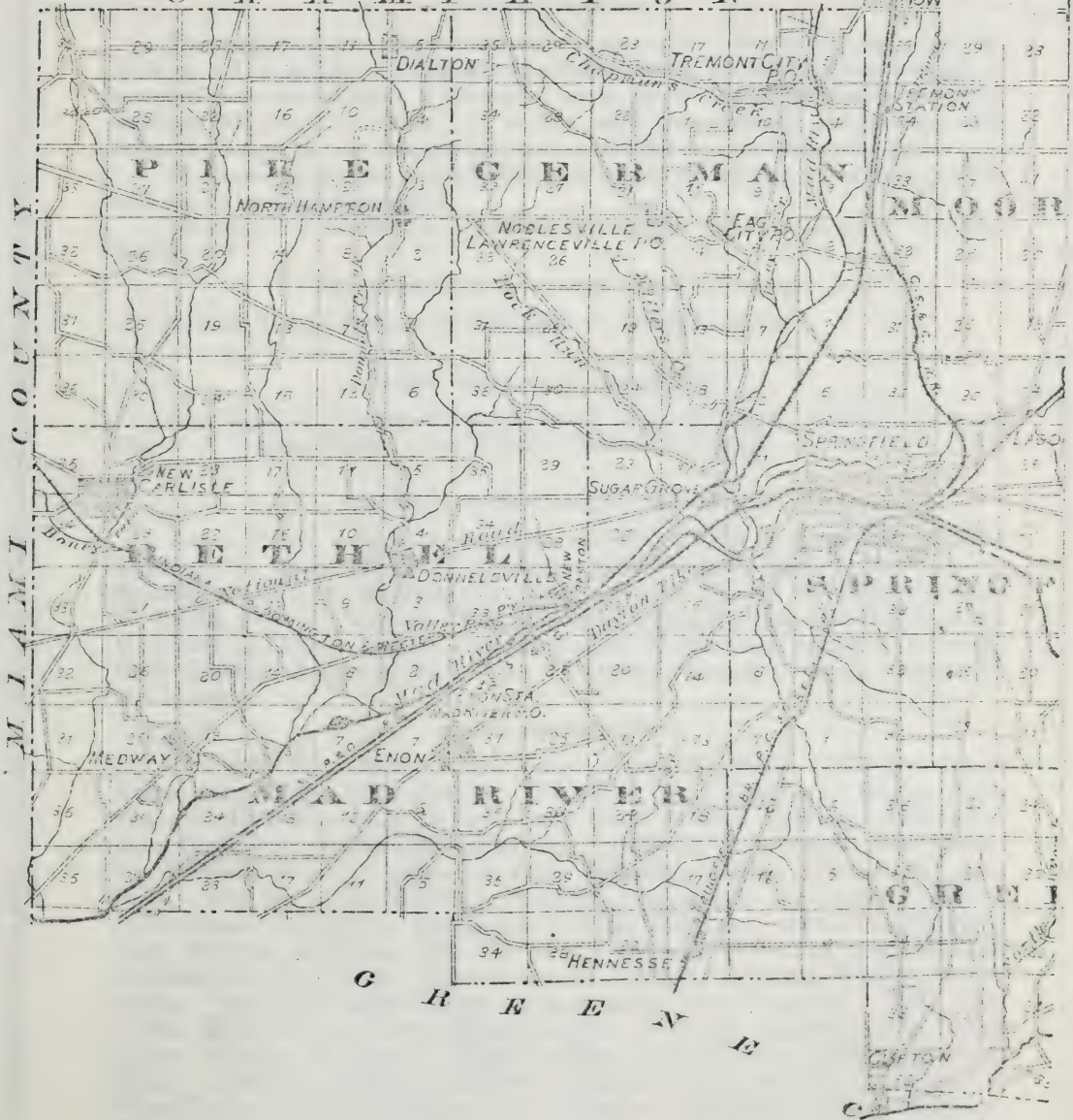
This monument stands on the northeast quarter of the public square, and was furnished by contract with W. D. McKean, of Cincinnati, Ohio.

It was dedicated May 30, 1870. The Chairman of the occasion was Hon. J. K. Mower; Chaplain, Rev. A. Hastings Ross; Orator, Hon. Joseph Cox, of Cincinnati. As the speaker pronounced the words "we unveil to-day the granite monument, to the memory of the dead," the covering fell from the figure, and the monument which was to stand forever as a reminder of the deeds of Clark County's brave sons was exposed to the gaze of 3,000 of her patriotic citizens.



# CLARK

C H A M P A I G N







A vocal quartet, composed of A. O. Huffman, T. W. Bean, Frederick A. Putnam and S. A. Ort, with J. P. Albin as organist, rendered the "Ship of State" and other selections, most effectively, during the ceremonies of the day.

The statue was transported from the depot, and "raised," by William McIntyre & Sons, on the 19th of May, 1870.

## COUNTY OFFICERS.

The subjoined lists are not offered as being quite complete, though not far from it. The public records do not always supply the information wanted, as many of them are of such a character as to be of but little use to whoever searches for historical facts. In a few cases the abstracts are missing, and there is no clew to who was elected, unless the fact be stumbled onto by chance.

The assessors of real property are not given, as the list is not near perfect and would be of little interest.

The names of the Infirmary Directors are given under the head of "County Infirmary."

## REPRESENTATIVES TO UNITED STATES CONGRESS.

Samson Mason, Samuel Shellabarger, J. Warren Keifer.

## STATE SENATORS TO LEGISLATURE.

Alex Waddle, Harvey Vinal, John D. Burnett, Saul S. Henkle, Samson Mason, J. Warren Keifer, Alex Waddle, Thomas J. Pringle.

## REPRESENTATIVES TO STATE LEGISLATURE.

James Paige, John Daugherty, James Foley, John A. Alexander, Charles Anthony, Ira Paige, W. V. H. Cushing, Alex Waddle, Stephen M. Wheeler, Isaac Housman, John M. Gallagher, Samson Mason, Samuel B. Williams, Henry W. Smith, John D. Burnett, Samuel Shellabarger, William Goodfellow, John H. Littler, A. Denny Rogers, John Howell, R. D. Harrison, Henry C. Houston, Perry Stewart, Benjamin Neff, John F. Oglevee, Enoch C. Dial, Nathan M. McConkey.\*

## COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

1818-20—John Black, James Foley, Enoch B. Smith. 1820-25—James Foley, John Black, John Heaton. 1825-26—John Black, John Heaton, John Layton. 1826-27—John Layton, John Black, Pierson Spining. 1827-30—John Black, John Layton, John Whiteley. 1830-31—John Black, John Whiteley, William Werden. 1831-33—John Whiteley, William Werden, Elnathan Cory. 1833-34—John Whiteley, Elnathan Cory, Oliver Armstrong. 1834-36—Elnathan Cory, Oliver Armstrong, William Holloway. 1836-38—Elnathan Cory, William Holloway, John Whiteley. 1838-40—Elnathan Cory, William Werden, John Whiteley. 1840-41—John Whiteley, William Werden, Melyn Baker. 1841-42—Melyn Baker, Adam Shuey, John Whiteley. 1842-47—Melyn Baker, Adam Shuey, Robert Turner. 1847-48—Robert Turner, Melyn Baker, William Whiteley. 1848-49—Melyn Baker, John Whiteley, Samuel Black. 1849-51—William Whiteley, Samuel Black, Adam Baker. 1851-52—Adam Baker, William Whiteley, Ezra D. Baker. 1852-56—William Whiteley, Ezra D. Baker, James F. Whiteman. 1856-57—Ezra Baker, James F. Whiteman, Samuel W. Sterrett. 1857-58—James F. Whiteman, Samuel W. Sterrett, Daniel O. Heiskell. 1858-61—Samuel W. Sterrett, Daniel O. Heiskell, D. L.

\*Reuben Wallace, of Bethel Township, was a member when the county was erected. Joseph Keifer is said to have been a representative also, though the date does not appear.



Snyder. 1861-63—Samuel W. Sterrett, Daniel O. Heiskell, L. B. Sprague. 1863-64—Samuel W. Sterrett, L. B. Sprague, David Hayward. 1864-65—Samuel W. Sterrett, David Hayward, E. B. Cassily. 1865-66—David Hayward, E. B. Cassily, Perry Stewart. 1866-67—E. B. Cassily, Perry Stewart, David Hayward. 1867-68—E. B. Cassily, William O. Lamme, Jacob Seitz. 1868-69—E. B. Cassily, William O. Lamme, William D. Johnson. 1869-70—E. B. Cassily, William O. Lamme, William D. Johnson. 1870-72—E. B. Cassily, William D. Johnson, N. M. McConkey. 1872-74—William D. Johnson, N. M. McConkey, H. G. Miller. 1874-75—H. G. Miller, N. M. McConkey, J. H. Blose. 1875-76—N. M. McConkey, J. H. Blose, George H. Frey. 1876-77—J. H. Blose, George H. Frey, Edward Merritt. 1877-78—George H. Frey, Edward Merritt, Mark Spence,\* John Scarff. 1878-79—George H. Frey, Edward Merritt, John Scarff. 1879-80—George H. Frey, John Scarff, Leon H. Houston. 1880-81—John Scarff, Leon H. Houston, Jonathan S. Kitchen.

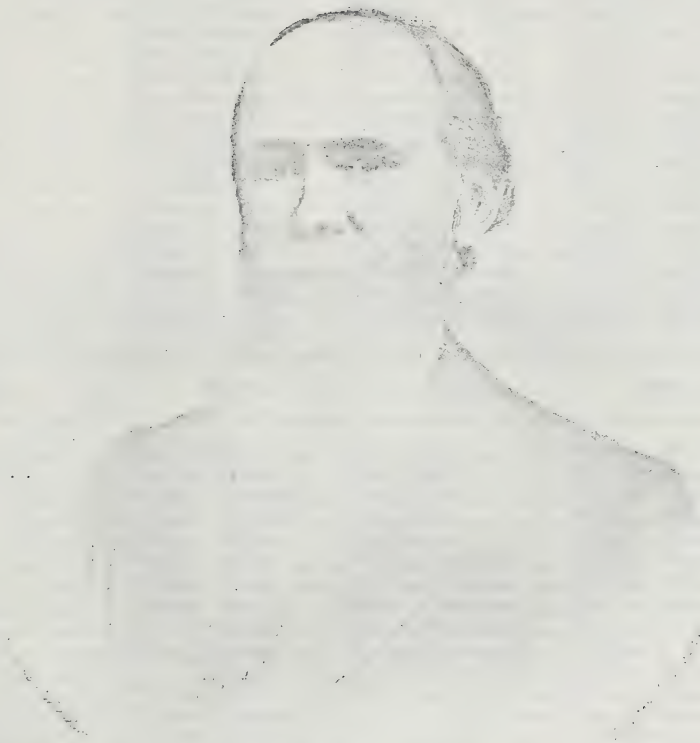
Date.	Auditors.	Treasurers.	Recorders.
1818.....	John Daugherty.....	John Ambler.....	David Kizer.
1819.....	John Daugherty.....	John Ambler.....	David Kizer.
1820.....	David Higgins.....	John Ambler.....	David Kizer.
1821.....	William Wilson.....	John Ambler.....	David Kizer.
1822.....	William Wilson.....	John Ambler.....	David Kizer.
1823.....	William Wilson.....	John Ambler.....	David Kizer.
1824.....	William Wilson.....	John Ambler.....	David Kizer.
1825.....	William Wilson.....	John Ambler.....	Saul Henkle.
1826.....	James S. Halsey.....	John Ambler.....	Saul Henkle.
1827.....	James S. Halsey.....	John Ambler.....	Saul Henkle.
1828.....	James S. Halsey.....	Cyrus Armstrong.....	Saul Henkle.
1829.....	James S. Halsey.....	Cyrus Armstrong.....	Saul Henkle.
1830.....	James S. Halsey.....	Cyrus Armstrong.....	Saul Henkle.
1831.....	James S. Halsey.....	Cyrus Armstrong.....	Saul Henkle.
1832.....	James S. Halsey.....	Cyrus Armstrong.....	Saul Henkle.
1833.....	James S. Halsey.....	Cyrus Armstrong.....	Saul Henkle.
1834.....	James S. Halsey.....	Cyrus Armstrong.....	Saul Henkle.
1835.....	James S. Halsey.....	Cyrus Armstrong.....	Isaac Hendershot.
1836.....	{ James S. Halsey, } S. M. Wheeler..... }	Cyrus Armstrong.....	Isaac Hendershot.
1837.....	Stephen M. Wheeler.....	Cyrus Armstrong.....	Isaac Hendershot.
1838.....	Reuben Miller.....	Cyrus Armstrong.....	Isaac Hendershot.
1839.....	Reuben Miller.....	Cyrus Armstrong.....	Isaac Hendershot.
1840.....	Reuben Miller.....	Cyrus Armstrong.....	Isaac Hendershot.
1841.....	Reuben Miller.....	Cyrus Armstrong.....	Isaac Hendershot.
1842.....	Reuben Miller.....	Cyrus Armstrong.....	Isaac H. Lancy.
1843.....	Reuben Miller.....	Cyrus Armstrong.....	Isaac H. Lancy.
1844.....	Reuben Miller.....	Cyrus Armstrong.....	Isaac H. Lancy.
1845.....	Reuben Miller.....	Cyrus Armstrong.....	Isaac H. Lancy.
1846.....	Reuben Miller.....	{ Cyrus Armstrong, } { William Berry..... }	Isaac H. Lancy.
1847.....	Reuben Miller.....	S. E. Williams.....	Saul S. Henkle.
1848.....			Robert Black.
1849.....	Reuben Miller.....	Samuel B. Williams.....	Robert Black.
1850.....	Reuben Miller.....	Samuel B. Williams.....	Robert Black.
1851.....	Reuben Miller.....	Samuel B. Williams.....	Robert Black.
1852.....	Reuben Miller.....	Samuel B. Williams.....	Robert Black.
1853.....	Reuben Miller.....	Samuel B. Williams.....	John H. Thomas.
1854.....	Reuben Miller.....	Samuel B. Williams.....	John H. Thomas.
1855.....	Reuben Miller.....	William C. Frey.....	John H. Thomas.
1856.....	John Newlove.....	William C. Frey.....	Isaac Hendershot.
1857.....	John Newlove.....	William C. Frey.....	Isaac Hendershot.
1858.....	John Newlove.....	William C. Frey.....	Isaac Hendershot.

\*Died in office.

†Borry appointed to fill vacancy caused by death of Armstrong.







Yours very Truly  
James S. Goode

265-266



Date.	Auditors.	Treasurer.	Recorder.
1859.....	John Newlove.....	Theodore A. Wick.....	Isaac Hendershot.
1860.....	John Newlove.....	Theodore A. Wick.....	Isaac Hendershot.
1861.....	John Newlove.....	Theodore A. Wick.....	Isaac Hendershot.
1862.....	John Newlove.....	Theodore A. Wick.....	H. S. Showers.
1863.....	John Newlove.....	Thomas R. Norton.....	*W. S. Miranda.
1864.....	John Newlove.....	Thomas R. Norton.....	Ashley Bradford.
1865.....	John Newlove.....	Thomas R. Norton.....	Ashley Bradford.
1866.....	John Newlove.....	Thomas R. Norton.....	Ashley Bradford.
1867.....	John Newlove.....	Theodore A. Wick.....	Ashley Bradford.
1868.....	John Newlove.....	Theodore A. Wick.....	Ashley Bradford.
1869.....	John Newlove.....	Theodore A. Wick.....	Ashley Bradford.
1870.....	John Newlove.....	Theodore A. Wick.....	Ashley Bradford.
1871.....	J. F. Ogilvee.....	Richard Montjoy.....	Ashley Bradford.
1872.....	J. F. Ogilvee.....	Richard Montjoy.....	Ashley Bradford.
1873.....	J. F. Ogilvee.....	William S. Field.....	Ashley Bradford.
1874.....	J. F. Ogilvee.....	William C. Frey.....	Ashley Bradford.
1875.....	Quincy A. Petts.....	William C. Frey.....	Ashley Bradford.
1876.....	Quincy A. Petts.....	John W. Parsons.....	Ashley Bradford.
1877.....	Quincy A. Petts.....	John W. Parsons.....	Ashley Bradford.
1878.....	Quincy A. Petts.....	John W. Parsons.....	Ashley Bradford.
1879.....	Quincy A. Petts.....	John W. Parsons.....	Ashley Bradford.
1880.....	Quincy A. Petts.....	John W. Parsons.....	Ashley Bradford.

Date.	Sheriffs.	Coroners.	Surveyors.
1818.....	Cyrus Ward.....	John Hunt.....	William Wilson.
1819.....	Thomas Fisher.....	John Hunt.....	William Wilson.
1822.....	Thomas Armstrong.....	John Hunt.....	William Wilson.
1824.....	John A. Alexander.....	John Hunt.....	William Wilson.
1826.....	William Sailor.....	John Hunt.....	William Wilson.
1828.....	William Sailor.....	William Needham.....	William Wilson.
1830.....	William Berry.....	William Needham.....	Reuben Miller.
1832.....	William Berry.....	William Needham.....	Reuben Miller.
1834.....	John Lattimer.....	Harvey Humphreys.....	Reuben Miller.
1836.....	John Lattimer.....	Harvey Humphreys.....	William A. Rogers.
1837.....	.....	.....	Samuel Harvey.
1838.....	William Berry.....	John Hunt.....	John R. Gunn.
1840.....	William Berry.....	.....	John R. Gunn.
1842.....	Absalom Mattox.....	.....	Thomas Kizer.
1844.....	Absalom Mattox.....	.....	Thomas Kizer.
1846.....	Daniel Raffensporger.....	.....	Thomas Kizer.
1848.....	Harry Hallenback.....	.....	Thomas Kizer.
1850.....	Harry Hallenback.....	.....	Thomas Kizer.
1852.....	Joseph McIntyre.....	.....	Thomas Kizer.
1854.....	Joseph McIntyre.....	Morton Cary.....	Thomas Kizer.
1856.....	John E. Layton.....	.....	Thomas Kizer.
1858.....	John E. Layton.....	.....	Thomas Kizer.
1860.....	James Fleming.....	.....	J. D. Moler.
1862.....	James Fleming.....	.....	J. D. Moler.
1863.....	.....	Cyrus Albin.....	Thomas Kizer.
1864.....	Cyrus Albin.....	Isaac Kay.....	Thomas Kizer.
1865.....	James Fleming.....	.....	Thomas Kizer.
1866.....	Cyrus Albin.....	Reuben Miller.....	William Brown.
1868.....	E. G. Coffin.....	W. B. Huffman.....	William Brown.
1870.....	E. G. Coffin.....	Oscar F. Bancroft.....	J. D. Moler.
1872.....	Cornelius Baker.....	Biddle Boggs.....	Thomas Kizer.
1874.....	Cornelius Baker.....	E. G. Coffin.....	Thomas Kizer.
1876.....	E. G. Coffin.....	James Kinney.....	Thomas Kizer.
1878.....	E. G. Coffin.....	J. L. Coleman.....	Chandler Robbins.
1880.....	James Foley.....	J. L. Coleman.....	Frank P. Stone.

\*A. Dean for a few months in 1863.





## CLERKS OF COURT.

John Layton, Thomas Armstrong, Saul S. Henkle, James S. Halsey, Harvey Vinal, Absalom Mattox, Edward P. Torbert.

## PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

Zepheniah Platt, George W. Jewett, Samson Mason, Charles Anthony, James L. Torbert, Charles Anthony, William White, John S. Hauke, James S. Goode, John C. Miller, Dixon A. Harrison, Thomas J. Pringle, Walter L. Weaver, George C. Rawlins, Walter L. Weaver.

## PROBATE JUDGES.

James S. Halsey, James L. Torbert, John H. Littler, Enoch G. Dial, John C. Miller.

## COUNTY INFIRMARY.

During the first sixteen or eighteen years of the history of this county, the poor were "farmed out," as it was called, i. e., let to the lowest bidders, who provided food, clothing, and all that was necessary for the ordinary wants of those unfortunates. During the session of the Board of Commissioners, held on the 4th day of December, 1833, a resolution was passed to purchase a lot for the erection of a suitable poor house. In the following month (January 18, 1834), the records show that Joseph Perrin transferred a tract of 48.54 acres to Clark County; on this ground the present infirmary stands. In 1839, Richard Rogers deeded another tract, adjoining the first on the north, to the county. On the 18th day of April, 1835, the Commissioners contracted with Hugh Degear and John Thompson to erect a suitable building for the sum of \$2,500. In December, 1835, the Commissioners appointed Joseph Perrin, Charles Cavileer and Cyrus Armstrong as Infirmary Directors. On January 7, 1836, the first Board of Directors met and organized, and on February 8, same year, they appointed Dennis Jones Superintendent, and inserted a notice in the *Pioneer* that the poor house would be open for the reception of inmates on the 1st day of the June following (June 1, 1836). A little before this, however (May 30), John Ross, of Bethel, was admitted, he being the first one in the present house.

Francis Elliott was appointed Superintendent March 1, 1842, to succeed Dennis Jones.

The record is quite imperfect, as the next entry is dated December 14, 1842, at which time the Directors were J. W. Kills, Joseph Osborne and Levi Lathrop, with Dr. Keifer as physician. February 14, 1853, Directors were Kills, Osborne and Peleg Coates; Dr. A. Bruce appointed to fill vacancy caused by Dr. Keifer's removal from the county. December 13, 1853, Dr. — Foster appointed physician. December 18, 1855, Directors—Kills, Osborne and Coates; Drs. Foster and Kay, physicians. December 9, 1856, Directors—same; Dr. Foster, physician. April 10, 1857, Dr. Isaac Kay appointed to fill vacancy. January 13, 1858, Directors—same; Dr. Kay, physician. December 13, 1858, Directors—Kills, Osborne and Jasper W. Peet; Dr. H. H. Seys appointed physician. December 9, 1859, Directors—same; Dr. Reeves, physician. December 5, 1860, Directors—same; Dr. Reeves, physician. December 9, 1861, Directors—Kills, Osborne and William Eby; Dr. Reeves, physician. February 21, 1862: here there is another break in the record, as the entry informs us that Christopher Laybourn was re-appointed Superintendent, but omits to say when Francis Elliott ceased to fill the office. December 8, 1862, Directors—same; Dr. Kay,



physician. February 23, 1863, Directors—same; W. H. Ford, Superintendent. December 14, 1863, Dr. Kay, physician. January 7, 1864, Directors—William Eby, Joseph Osborn and Alex Ramsey; Superintendent Ford re-appointed. December 12, 1864, Dr. Kay re-appointed. January 5, 1865, Directors—same; Superintendent—same; Doctor—same. January 10, 1865, Directors—same; Superintendent—same; Doctor, John Rogers. July 2, 1866, Directors—Osborne, Eby and J. R. Miller. October 15, 1866, Directors—Osborne, Eby and J. D. Stewart. January 7, 1867, Directors—same; Superintendent—same; Dr. Kay, physician. 1868, Directors—same; Superintendent—same; Dr. Whitehead, physician. 1869, Directors—same; Superintendent—same; physician—same. 1870, Directors—same; Superintendent—same; Dr. Jesse O. Davy, physician. 1871, Directors—same; Superintendent—same; Dr. Whitehead, physician. 1872, Directors—same; Superintendent—same; physician—same. 1873, Directors—same; Superintendent—same; Dr. John Rodgers, physician. 1874, Directors—Osborne, Stewart and John T. May; Superintendent—Ford; Dr. H. H. Seys, physician. 1875, Directors—same; Superintendent—same; physician—Dr. W. E. Potter. 1876, Directors—same; Superintendent—Isaac Curl; physician—Dr. W. E. Potter; during this year, E. B. Cassily was appointed Director, to fill vacancy caused by the death of Joseph Osborn. 1877, Directors—Samuel Rhodes, John T. May, J. D. Stewart; Superintendent—Isaac Curl; physician—W. E. Potter. 1878, Directors—Rhodes, Stewart and John E. Layton; Superintendent—Isaac Curl, superseded by James Fleming; physician—W. E. Potter. 1879, Directors—Rhodes, Layton and Isaac Kindle; Superintendent—Fleming; physician—W. E. Potter. 1880, Directors—same; Superintendent—same; physician—Dr. W. E. Potter. 1881, Directors—same; Superintendent—same; physician—Dr. Ormsby, to date (February 15, 1880).

The institution is conducted under the careful management of the above directory in a manner at once pleasing and satisfactory to all concerned. The grounds are pleasantly situated, about one mile north of the court house.

#### THE CHILDREN'S HOME.

The origin of these noble public institutions can be traced to the active labors of a class of philanthropic people in different parts of the State. The subject was discussed upon the platform and through the press as long ago as the year 1856. In every large town or city in the State were more or less of a certain class of homeless children, who were dependent upon public charity for all that goes to make good citizens of the youth of the land. The war of the rebellion added great numbers of unprotected and helpless children to the already long list. This prepared the popular mind for decisive action, which was made practically manifest by an act of the Legislature, on the 20th of March, 1866.

By this law, the Commissioners of any county in the State were empowered to take all necessary steps in the direction of providing a suitable home other than that of the County Infirmary for such of the homeless children as chanced to be within the jurisdiction of said Board of Commissioners. This could be done in one or more ways—either by contributing to any private institution already established, or by purchasing the same, or by organizing and erecting an entirely new establishment.

About the year 1875, the subject of building a home in the county began to be agitated. After due consideration of all minor questions pertaining to the matter, the Board of Commissioners selected the present site, and on the 10th day of May, 1877, they contracted with various parties for the erection of suit-

\*Died in office.





ble buildings, and on the 4th day of March, 1878, Frederick Halford, Clifton M. Nichols and E. B. Cassily were duly appointed Trustees of the Children's Home. On the 14th day of March, same year, William Sloan was as appointed Superintendent, and his wife, Mrs. Mary Sloan, as Matron of the same.

On the 1st of April, 1880, Nathan M. McConkey and wife were appointed to succeed Mr. and Mrs. Sloan, and in their hands the institution is at present.

The home is located directly north of the infirmary, and about three-fourths of a mile distant therefrom. It is on the tract or lot of land purchased from Richard Rodgers in 1839, and formerly used as a wood lot for the infirmary. The site is well chosen, being far enough from the city to be sufficiently secluded, yet near enough for easy access by those who have occasion to visit the establishment.

#### SKETCH OF THE BENCH AND BAR OF CLARK COUNTY.

##### THE BENCH.

The history of the Bench and Bar of Clark County would properly begin with the organization of the county, but there is record evidence of the sittings of court and the administration of justice which antedates that period. Springfield was temporarily the seat of justice for Champaign County, which then included what is Clark County within its limits.

The first Judges who sat upon the wool-sack here were Francis Dunlevy, Presiding Judge; John Reynolds, Samuel McCullough and John Runyan, Associate Judges. Arthur St. Clair was Prosecuting Attorney, and John Daugherty Sheriff, with Joseph Vance Clerk.

The above court was held at the house of George Fithian, in Springfield.

There was a session of the Supreme Court held in 1805, the Judges being Samuel Huntington, Chief Justice; and William Sprigg and Daniel Symmes, Associates. At this session, three men were tried for shooting an Indian, whose name was Kanawa-Tuckow. The accused were Isaac Broken, Archibald Dowden and Robert Rennick, who were acquitted.

The first Court of Common Pleas held in Clark County after the county was organized was on April 7, 1818, with Orrin Parish as Presiding Judge; Daniel McKinnon, Joseph Tatman and Joseph Layton, Associates. The State, under the constitution of 1802, had been divided into three circuits, in each of which a President of the Court of Common Pleas was appointed, while in each of the counties of the State there were appointed not more than three and not less than two Associates, who, during their continuance in office, were to be residents therein. The President and the Associate Judges in their respective counties, composed the Court of Common Pleas. All the legal business of the county was transacted in the Court of Common Pleas, including all probate and testamentary matters. The Judges were appointed by joint ballot of both houses of the General Assembly, and held their offices for the term of seven years, "if so long they behaved well." At the August term, 1819, Frederick Grimke was the President Judge.

The first term of the Supreme Court held in this county began on July 10, 1819. Hon. Calvin Pease was the Chief Judge, and Hon. John McLean was associated with him. The Supreme Court was held once a year in each county. The first recorded act of the Supreme Court in Clark County was the appointment of Saul Henkle as Clerk pro tempore. His bond was in the sum of \$2,000, and William Ross and William McCartney were his sureties, attested by Hiram Goble and Griffith Foos.

The record of proceedings in the courts of those days was wonderfully brief and concise. The first jury case before this Supreme Court has a complete rec-



ord, which does not, including the names of the jurors impaneled, take half a page of an ordinary blank book. It was an "appeal in case, damages \$400," in which Robert Barr was plaintiff and David Day was defendant. The following citizens of the county composed the jury: William Willis, William Hall, Arthur Layton, Justus Luse, Alexander Sympson, Samuel Hogg, Ralph Peterson, Thomas Turner, George Jennings, James Shipman, John Ambler, Samuel McMillan. G. Swan and S. Mason are the first attorneys who appear of record in this court.

At the March term of the Common Pleas Court, 1820, Joseph H. Crane was the Presiding Judge, with the same Associate Judges as the first term. At the March term of this court, 1822, Samson Mason was, by order of the court, appointed Prosecuting Attorney of the county. Judge Crane continued in office as Presiding Judge until the close of the year 1828, having been elected to Congress in the fall of that year. He was an able lawyer and an excellent Judge. His administration was marked by even-handed justice, tempered by a suavity of manner which won him the esteem of those who were brought in contact with him. He was succeeded by Hon. George W. Holt, who continued to hold the office until 1834, at which time a new circuit was formed, in which the counties of Clark, Champaign and Logan were included, in addition to several counties from the Twelfth Circuit. The original Twelfth Circuit embraced the counties of Preble, Darke, Montgomery, Miami, Shelby, Logan, Champaign and Clark. Hon. Joseph Swan was chosen to preside over the new circuit, which embraced the counties of Franklin, Madison, Clark, Champaign and Logan, and, for a time, Hardin County. Judge Swan held the office of Presiding Judge from 1834 to 1845, at which later date he resigned in order to return to the practice at the bar. He was held in high esteem by the bar, and his resignation was received with regret.

The Associate Judges of Clark County from 1831 to 1847 were Daniel McKinnon, William G. Serviss, Joseph Perrin, Ira Paige, John R. Lemen, John T. Stewart and Isaac Paint. Hon. James L. Torbert succeeded Judge Swan in 1846, and served in that capacity until after the adoption of the new constitution in 1852, when William A. Rogers, a prominent member of the bar, was elected to succeed him. Judge Rogers was then a member of the law firm of Rogers & White (Hon. William White, one of the present Supreme Judges of the State). Judge Rogers had been recognized by the members of the bar as a brilliant and successful advocate, who attained his ends by a strict devotion to principle, and appeal to the reason and sound judgment of his auditors. He was one of the ablest lawyers of the State, and his demise, in the midst of a career of promise and usefulness, was the source of great regret. He was elected Judge of the Court of Common Pleas shortly after the adoption of the new constitution, as an independent candidate, over the regular party nominee. Hon. Robert Barclay Harlan, of Clinton County, Ohio, then in this judicial district, had been nominated by the regular Whig convention as the candidate of that party. The people had been accustomed to the immemorial usage of an appointive judiciary, and they regarded with disfavor any tendency to the pollution of the bench with the degrading touch of partisan politics. There was a determination to discountenance the nominations of partisan Judges, and therefore a candidate such as Judge Rogers, who was the creation of no party, was heartily supported. In addition to this prejudice among the people, the character of Judge Rogers was in itself a sufficient commendation. He had allied himself with the political party known as the "Liberty," or Abolition party, whose cause he espoused with zeal. The political speeches he made were eloquent with the plea for the extermination of slavery. This feature of his public life, added to his exalted private character and his eminent fitness for the posi-





tion, gave him a standing with the people which was irresistible. The lawyers in the district were his staunch adherents. They labored assiduously in the contest, visiting the adjoining counties in the judicial district with such success that, notwithstanding the overwhelming Whig sentiment, Judge Rogers was elected. He carried to the bench the same ability and fairness which had made him prominent at the bar. Before the close of his term, he was seized with a fatal disease, which soon terminated his life, and William H. Baldwin, of Clinton County, Ohio, succeeded him by appointment of the Governor. Hon. Robert Barclay Harlan was nominated for the vacancy in 1855, and elected over William H. Baldwin. After the expiration of this unexpired term, Hon. Robert Barclay Harlan was again placed in nomination by his party. But the same opposing element which had encompassed his defeat before again rose up against him. The law partner of Judge Rogers, William White, was in 1856 presented by the Independents as a candidate for Judge, and such was the overwhelming popularity of the candidate that his election was almost unanimous, his majority in this county alone being over 3,700. Judge William White was born in England January 28, 1822. He was left an orphan in his infancy, and was placed under the care of his uncle, James Dory, who brought him to the United States in 1831, taking up his residence in Springfield. At the age of twelve, he was apprenticed to a cabinet-maker for the term of nine years. He purchased his time by giving his notes for a considerable amount. These were afterward promptly paid. He early evinced a desire for education, and devoted all his energies toward the accomplishment of that end. All his spare hours from study and his leisure in vacations were devoted to his trade, to obtain means to purchase books, etc. Under the tutorship of Chandler Robbins, at the Springfield High School, he obtained the better part of his early education. Judge Rogers, then in large practice at the bar, encouraged him in kindly words to prosecute his legal studies in his office. The student was enabled, by teaching school at intervals and serving as night clerk in the post office, to earn sufficient means to allow him to complete his studies. Upon his admission to the bar in 1846, he was taken into partnership by his preceptor, which continued until the accession of the latter to the bench. In 1847, Mr. White was elected Prosecuting Attorney, and continued to hold the office successively for eight years. The diligent, earnest and faithful discharge of his official duties was recognized by the people in the largely increased majorities which were given him. In 1856, without solicitation upon his part, he was, by the members of the bar of his sub-judicial district, as before stated, placed in nomination as an independent candidate for Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. In October, 1861, he was re-elected. A vacancy was caused in the Supreme bench by the resignation of Judge Hocking H. Hunter, and, upon the request of the bar of this district, in February, 1864, Judge White was appointed by Gov. Brough as one of the Supreme Judges of the State, and in October of the same year, was elected to the unexpired term. In October, 1868, he was re-elected, and again in 1873, and in 1878. At the last election, he received a county majority of 2,392, being about double the usual party majority, while his vote in the State was also the highest of any candidate on the State ticket. The career of Judge White, from comparative obscurity to the proud eminence he now occupies, is not due to any of the hap-hazard chances to which many are indebted for their success in life. His position has been the result of his own inherent energies—of the possession of those elements of character which always demand recognition, and will force success, although the obstacles in the way be mountain high. A diligent student, a conscientious lawyer and a courteous gentleman, added to quick perception, a comprehensive mind, which enables him to grasp the hidden points and dispel the cobwebs of sophistry, and an instinctive impartiality, have been the elements



of his success. The reported decisions of Judge White, running through the volumes of the Ohio State Reports from the Fourteenth to the Twenty-sixth inclusive, and Volumes 29, 31, 34 and 35, are recognized by the profession of this and other States as models of clearness and perspicuity, for the extensive research, profundity of thought and thorough appreciation of legal principles embodied therein. The decisions, when cited, are given additional cogency by the assertion that they were rendered by Judge White.

The only other Judge promoted from the bar of Clark County to its bench is the present Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Hon. James S. Goode.

Judge Goode was born in Warren County, Ohio, January 22, 1823. His parents were residents of the Old Dominion, but, early in the history of the State of Ohio, came from Virginia to Warren County, where they passed their remaining years. Judge Goode was educated at Miami University, from which he graduated with high scholarship in 1845. After an earnest application to the study of the law, in January, 1848, he was admitted to practice. He opened an office in Springfield at the same time, but, in April of the same year, he formed a partnership with Gen. Charles Anthony, and continued in active practice until 1875. He was at one time Mayor of the city of Springfield, and also ably filled the office of Prosecuting Attorney for two terms. During the twenty-seven years of an active practice, Judge Goode was among the recognized leaders of the bar. He had an extensive and lucrative practice, created by his energy and ability, being retained on one side or the other of all the important cases. Incessant application made such inroads upon his health as to demand relaxation. An untiring worker in his profession, it became necessary for him to leave it entirely. Thereupon, in 1875, he abandoned it for leisure, but he was not permitted to enjoy his *otium cum dignitate*, for a request was made to him by the members of the bar to accept the nomination of Common Pleas Judge. He did so, and was elected to the office by the unanimous vote of both political parties. When he took his seat upon the bench, the docket of our court was crowded by the accumulation of years. Justice was tardily administered, and the law's delay was the cause of much dissatisfaction. Judge Goode began to press business with the same energy and dispatch which he had displayed at the bar. Almost continuous sessions of the court were held in the illy ventilated, contracted and uncomfortable accommodations provided for holding court, to the injury of his health. He soon began to lighten the burdensome dockets, and so continued until the mass of business was cleared away, and a suit could be brought and tried during the same term. The administration of justice by Judge Goode has received the approbation of the bar. His careful examination of a case, the practical business view with which he scrutinizes it, the absolute impartiality of his decisions, his kindness to the younger members of the bar, and his deference to all, have made him an honored and respected Judge. While not an active partisan, he was a Whig in political faith, and has been connected with the Republican party since its organization. He has also been identified with the business interests of the city, and general interests of the county.

#### THE BAR.

The members of the bar as it existed at the organization of the county cannot now be given. There is no recorded evidence of their names. The musty volumes which lie smoldering in the vaults of the court house do not disclose them. The condition of the country at that time did not furnish sufficient business for lawyers to locate in our county seat and attend simply to the business of the county. So they were compelled to travel the circuit, and thus the attorney who had any reputation found himself docketed in causes in a dozen or





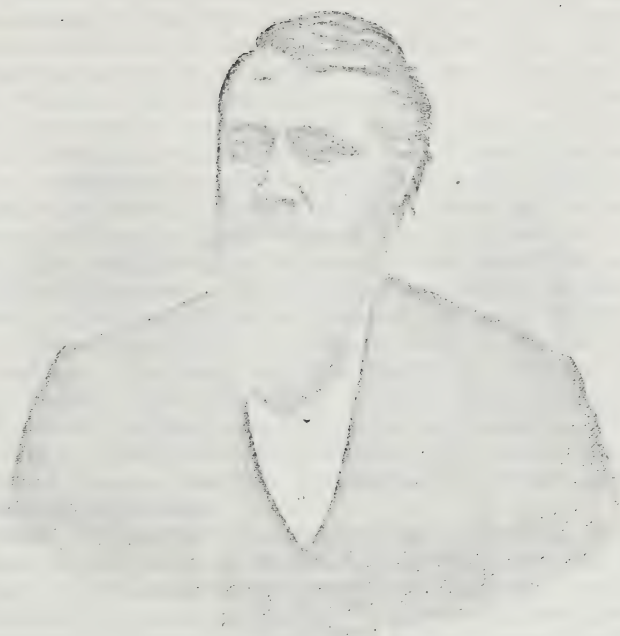


more different counties. With the older lawyers came the younger member of the profession, who also traveled the circuit, briefless, and often penniless, in the hope of being retained in a case, and thus begin his arduous work. Hence we find that most of the early litigated cases in Clark County were tried by attorneys who came here from other counties. Of the early bar of this county, as far back as 1831, there is but one survivor here—the venerable Edward H. Cumming—who has vivid recollections of the pioneer lawyers of those days. He names as some of the members of the bar who were engaged in practice here before 1840, George W. Jewett, Platt, Higgins, Mott, A. G. Burnett, William A. Rogers, James M. Hunt, William White, J. B. Underwood, Joseph B. Craig, Joseph Anthony, James L. Torbert, Robert W. Carroll, William Cushing, Samson Mason, Charles Anthony and Harvey Vinal. There were other lawyers here who were engaged in practice, but their names have passed from the memories of the older lawyers.

Gen. Samson Mason, born in New Jersey in 1793, was one of the most prominent lawyers in this part of the State. The beginning of his career dates back among the early years, while his professional life closed only with his death, in 1869. Gen. Mason married the youngest daughter of the well-known Dr. Needham, of Springfield, a lady noted for her accomplishments and eminent personal qualities, who was a most pleasant and valuable companion of the General during all his public career. Gen. Mason served in the Lower House of the Ohio Legislature for several terms. He was afterward elected to the Senate. In 1830, he was Chairman of the committee which revised the statutes of the State—a very important work—a Senatorial Elector on the Clay Presidential ticket, was actively interested in the State militia, and held different positions in the State service. He was at first Captain of a very fine cavalry company here, and afterward became, successively, Colonel, Brigadier General and Major General. He was elected to Congress in the autumn of 1834, and served eight years, retiring in 1843. In 1840, he refused to be a candidate, but was nominated and elected in spite of his protestations. Afterward, in a peculiar emergency, he consented to serve a term in the House of Representatives. During the administration of Millard Fillmore, he was United States District Attorney for Ohio. The volume of the debates of the Ohio Constitutional Convention in 1850 and 1851 show he was a prominent member. He was again in the State Senate during the first year of the late war. As a lawyer, Gen. Mason had a reputation which extended beyond the State. His professional circuit embraced the counties of Clark, Greene, Champaign, Union, Logan and Madison. It is established upon reliable authority that for one whole year he was engaged in every litigated case tried in all this territory, and gained every one of them.

Gen. Mason's public life was stainless. His integrity was never questioned. He was an honest lawyer and a faithful manager of all business intrusted to him. He was interested in all public matters. Our elder citizens remember how stoutly he advocated the cause of the city schools, and how withering the sarcasm directed against those who exerted "a malign influence" against them. So withering and so potent was his manner and language that these two words became a current phrase in common conversation. In all matters bearing upon the public and private interests of the community, Gen. Mason always took a leading part. He accomplished very much for this city, and rendered very important service to the State at large, and was very useful as a public servant at Washington. The General had a most catholic spirit, embracing in his Christian love the entire race of men. In union religious meetings, his voice was frequently in exhortation and prayer, and no one who ever heard him in such a capacity will ever forget his fervent utterances. For many years, he was a member of the First Presbyterian Church. His health had been failing for





*J. Warren Keifer.*

275-276





some time, but his last sickness was brief, although very painful. He died in this city February 1, 1869. His son, Rodney Mason, who was at one time a member of the law firm of Mason, Bowman & Mason, is now engaged in the practice of the law in Washington, D. C.

Charles Anthony—or Gen. Anthony, as he was more widely known—was a prominent member of the bar from 1824 to 1862. He was the third son of Joseph and Rhoda Anthony, who were members of the Society of Friends of Richmond, Va. Gen. Anthony came to Ohio in 1811, settling on a farm in Clinton County, but, soon after, he removed to Cincinnati, where, March 23, 1820, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Evans, and came to Springfield in 1824. As soon as he engaged in the practice of his profession here, he began to develop rapidly into the successful jury lawyer. He was a man of sterling integrity, of force of character, and suavity of manner, which made him popular among the people. He was three times elected Representative in the State Legislature, and was one of the most efficient, dignified and popular speakers of the House. Following his service in the Lower House, he was chosen to the Senate in 1833. In 1840, Gen. Anthony was an active participant in the Harrison campaign, making speeches all over the State, with Tom Corwin; had a great reputation upon the stump, and was in great demand. As a reward for his zeal, under the Harrison-Tyler administration, he was appointed United States Attorney for Ohio, and held it four years. In all public enterprises, he was foremost in voice and deed, and was one of the architects of the good fortune of the city. The Masonic fraternity recognized in him a leader. He was elected Grand Master of the State. His death occurred March 31, 1862, and he was buried with Masonic honors. The funeral was attended by an immense concourse of citizens, such was the universal respect in which he was held. The bar of the county passed appropriate memorial resolutions. His son, Joseph, was engaged in the practice of the law. He was a young man of promise, but died shortly after he entered his profession.

Hon. Samuel Shellabarger, the most prominent lawyer in the annals of our bar, who to-day stands foremost at the American bar, and has added to the achievements of the lawyer a national reputation as a statesman, read law in Springfield under Samson Mason, and was admitted to practice in the winter of 1846, and immediately thereafter located in Troy, Ohio, having formed a partnership with Hon. Thomas Smith, of Dayton, Ohio. Mr. Shellabarger remained in Troy about a year, when, in 1848, he returned to Springfield and entered into a partnership with James M. Hunt. Mr. Shellabarger was elected to the first General Assembly which met under the new constitution. In 1859, a partnership was formed with Judge James S. Goode, but the next year Mr. Shellabarger was elected to Congress. He took his seat in the extra session of the Thirty-seventh, called for July, 1861. He was re-elected to the Thirty-ninth, Fortieth and Forty-second Congresses. During his service in the Congress of the United States, Mr. Shellabarger took a prominent part in all measures of national importance. He was an eloquent speaker, and his voice always gained him auditors. In the exciting periods which called for prompt and judicious action on the part of Congress, Mr. Shellabarger was considered a safe guide. He was one of the recognized leaders of the House, and wielded a potent influence. He was a faithful adherent to his party, but eminently just. Throughout his Congressional career, not even his bitterest political opponents could say aught against his honesty.

His incessant application to his public duties having seriously impaired his health, an appointment as Minister Resident to Portugal was accepted, in the hope that a sea voyage and a change of climate would restore his system to its wonted vigor; but he was compelled to resign in December, 1869. In the fall



of 1870, he was again elected to Congress, and, after serving that term, has so far permanently retired from public life and engaged in the active practice of his profession. Mr. Shellabarger has been for several years, and is now, practicing law at Washington, D. C. The eminent ability which he has displayed as a lawyer has brought him lucrative employment. As one of the counsel before the Electoral Commission at Washington, the most august tribunal the world has ever known, his argument in favor of the election of the Republican candidate received national commendation.

George Spence, who has been the leading Democratic lawyer of the bar for a number of years, is a representative of that class of men who, by their own indefatigable efforts, have attained a position of prominence in the community. Mr. Spence is "to the manor born," his birthplace being in Pike Township. By energy and perseverance, Mr. Spence was enabled to obtain an education during his early youth, and, being of a mathematical turn, at seventeen he secured the position of Assistant County Surveyor, which he held several years. During the fall of 1845, he was severely injured by being caught in the "tumbling shaft" of a thresher horse-power, from which he has never fully recovered. He taught school the following winter, and began to read Blackstone, with a view of securing a profession which would not require manual labor, for which he was unfitted. The following year, he attended the spring term of the Springfield High School, and continued his studies, teaching at intervals, and also attended a course at Gundry & Bacon's Commercial, Business and Law College at Cincinnati, afterward reading law in the office of Rogers & White, and was finally admitted to practice in the spring of 1850. In 1851, he opened a law office, where he has since continued to practice his profession. Mr. Spence has been identified with the growth and history of this city and county for upward of thirty years. He is a Democrat in politics, and thoroughly identified with his party in this city, county and State. He was a member of the Charleston Convention in 1860, and the candidate of his party for State Treasurer in 1865. Mr. Spence's energy is a marked characteristic, and to this trait, and his natural ability as a lawyer, is largely due the success to which he has attained, in spite of his early disadvantages.

Gen. J. Warren Kiefer occupied a prominent position at the Clark County bar, but his distinguished services in the war of the rebellion have merged the lawyer into the soldier, and when again he resumed his practice, he was called into the service of his country as a statesman, so that his biography must, for the most part, narrate his achievements in the field and in the forum, as they have interfered with his professional career. Gen. Kiefer is another native of the county, having been born in Bethel Township January 30, 1836. His education was obtained in the public schools and at Antioch College. In 1855, he commenced the study of law with Gen. Charles Anthony, in Springfield: was admitted to the bar January 12, 1858, practicing his profession thereafter. Upon the inauguration of hostilities in 1861, he volunteered, was commissioned Major of the Third Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and mustered into service on April 27. On the 12th of June, the regiment re-enlisted for three years, was assigned to McClellan's command, and participated in the battles of Richmond, Cheat Mountain and Elkwater. In November, 1861, it was transferred to Buell's command, in Kentucky. In February, 1862, Maj. Kiefer was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel, and was engaged in the campaign against Bowling Green, Nashville and Huntsville. On September 30, 1862, he was appointed to the Colonelcy of the One Hundred and Tenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, joining Milroy's command in Virginia, and, in the winter of 1862-63, commanded the post at Moorefield: was slightly wounded in the battle of Winchester, in June, 1863, while commanding a brigade. He was severely wounded (having his left arm shattered)







at the battle of the Wilderness, May 5, 1864, but was not thereby prevented from joining Phil Sheridan's army at Harper's Ferry, with his arm still in a sling. In this maimed condition, he was engaged in the battles of Opequon, Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek, receiving in the former engagement a shell wound in the thigh, which did not deter him from leading a brigade successfully in the battles occurring almost immediately thereafter. "For gallant and meritorious services" in these battles, he was brevetted Brigadier General, and as such, assigned by President Lincoln December 29, 1864, and joined the army in front of Petersburg, taking prominent part in the important engagements just preceding. In 1865, Gen. Kiefer was brevetted Major General "for gallant and distinguished services," and was mustered out of service on the 27th of June of that year, after a military service of four years and two months. Returning to Springfield, he resumed the practice of his profession in July, 1865. On November 30, 1866, he was appointed Lieutenant Colonel of the Twenty-sixth Regular United States Infantry, which he declined. In 1867, he was elected to the Ohio Senate. In 1868, while Commander of the Grand Army of the Republic, he organized the "Board of Control," for the establishment of the "Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home," at Xenia, of which the State assumed control in 1870, making Gen. Kiefer one of its Trustees. In 1876, he was elected to the Forty-fifth Congress from the Eighth Congressional District of Ohio, by a handsome Republican majority of 3,716 votes, being, two years later, re-elected in the Fourth District, over W. Vance Marquis, by 5,000 votes, receiving three-fifths of the whole vote cast. In the October State election of the year 1880, he received, as Representative of the Eighth District, 5,918 majority, the largest ever polled by any candidate in this district. In the Forty-fifth Congress, he served on the Committee on War Claims, and in the Forty-sixth on the Elections Committee.

Samuel A. Bowman, who was at one time the law partner of Gen. Mason, and afterward associated with Judge Goode, was a graduate of Wittenberg College, and commenced the practice of the law in Springfield. Mr. Bowman soon rose to a commanding position at the bar. He has a well-deserved reputation throughout the State as a corporation lawyer, and his services are required for the most part in the higher courts of the State and in the United States. He has also conducted some important and intricate patent suits, which involved thousands of dollars. Mr. Bowman has not mingled in politics to any great extent, having never been a candidate for any office except that of a member of the Constitutional Convention. His professional duties have absorbed his time and attention.

Among the other members of the bar who may be counted among the older lawyers are Hon. John C. Miller, the present Probate Judge, who has also filled the office of Mayor of the city, Prosecuting Attorney and City Solicitor; Hon. J. K. Mower, who has been City Solicitor and Representative in the General Assembly; A. P. L. Cochran, Esq., who has never been an aspirant for political preferment, although he has been frequently solicited for the use of his name for various positions of trust; Hon. John H. Litler and E. G. Dial, each of whom have filled the offices of Probate Judge and Representative in the Ohio Legislature; D. M. Cochran, brother of A. P. L. Cochran, and former partner, was a prominent member of the bar, but died several years ago; James Willis was also a young man of brilliant parts, but died shortly after he commenced practice.

There has been no organization of any kind connected with the Clark County bar until recently, when, at a called meeting of the members of the bar, April 5, 1878, an attempt was made to form a Bar Association. S. A. Bowman, Esq., was made Chairman of the meeting, and F. M. Hagan, Esq., appointed



Secretary. A large number of the attorneys were interested in the matter, and at this meeting a committee of five was selected to report a plan of organization. This committee consisted of the following gentlemen: S. A. Bowman, George Spence, Oscar T. Martin, Charles R. White and F. M. Hagan, with instructions to make their report at the next meeting. The association met again April 12, 1878, and this committee presented a constitution and by-laws, which was duly adopted and signed by most of the lawyers in the city. On the 15th of April, the association elected their officers and appointed standing committees as follows: President, S. A. Bowman; Vice President, George Spence; Secretary, J. J. Hanna; Treasurer, Charles R. White; Executive Committee, A. P. L. Cochran, F. M. Hagan, A. H. Gillett; Investigating Committee, J. K. Mower, Oscar T. Martin, J. Harry Rabbits; Legal Reform Committee, George Arthur, J. F. Oglevee, W. A. Scott; Law Library Committee, T. J. Pringle, F. C. Goode, W. H. Dugdale. No further meetings of the association have been held, for the reason that it was deemed advisable to wait until the completion of the new court house, and also because it was expected that the association would be merged into a library association. The preliminary measures for the organization of the latter were taken, but they have not been completed. The following are members of the bar of Clark County, Ohio, as enrolled in 1881. Some are not in active practice:

George Arthur, S. A. Bowman, A. T. Byers, M. T. Burnham, W. F. Bevirt, A. G. Burnett, A. P. L. Cochran, C. W. Constantine, Milton Cole, B. Chinn, E. G. Dial, W. H. Dugdale, Charles Dunlap, Graham Duwell, A. H. Gillett, Frank C. Goode, F. M. Hagan, E. O. Hagan, W. R. Horner, James Johnson, Jr., O. B. Johnson, J. Warren Kiefer, C. C. Kirkpatrick, John H. Littler, J. K. Mower, Oscar T. Martin, P. B. Martin, B. F. Martz, J. F. McGrew, J. J. Miller, Percy Norton, W. S. Newberry, James H. Piles, Thomas J. Pringle, George C. Rawlins, J. H. Rabbits, R. C. Rodgers, W. M. Rockle, C. B. Rockhill, D. S. Runyan, George Spence, W. A. Scott, Frank Showers, Joseph Tritt, E. S. Wallace, F. W. Willis, W. H. Willis, Charles R. White, Fletcher White, Amos Wolf, Walter L. Weaver, C. F. Yakey.

#### THE NATIONAL ROAD.

The National road, known in law, and for many years generally, as the Cumberland road, on account of its eastern terminus at Cumberland, Md. The opening of this "good, broad highway leading down" was a prominent event in the history of the whole Northwestern Territory, and especially so in that of the counties and towns through which it passed. Few of the present generation, or at least the younger portion of it, are, apparently, familiar with the record of this once celebrated avenue, yet the perusal of that record will bring to mind many deeds and names, dates and facts connected with an important epoch in the history of our whole country. The work is a monument that may call to mind the good old days of honest contractors and able supervision. More than half a century has elapsed since it was constructed, yet its details of location, grades, road-bed, masonry, bridges, etc., are, in a general way, as good as when first established. The Government monogram, U. S., is as clearly visible upon all these, as though it were as indelibly stamped there, as it is upon muskets and mail-bags.

The history of this important public work begins with the admission of Ohio into the Union, having its origin in the same act, from which the following is extracted.

"An act to enable the people of the eastern division of the territory northwest of the river Ohio to form a constitution and State Government, and for







the admission of said State into the Union, etc. \* \* \* \* Be it enacted, etc., \* \* \* \* \* Section 7 (last paragraph), "That one-twentieth part of the net proceeds of the lands lying within said State, sold by Congress from and after the 30th day of June next, after deducting all expenses incident to the same, shall be applied to the laying-out and making public roads, leading from the navigable waters emptying into the Atlantic to the Ohio, to the said State, and through the same. Such roads to be laid out under the authority of Congress, with the consent of the States through which the roads shall pass." \* \* \* \* \*

"Provided, That the said State shall provide by an ordinance, irrevocable without the consent of the United States, that each and every tract of land sold by Congress, after the 30th day of June next, shall be and remain free from any tax, laid by said State, for the term of five years from the day of sale." Approved April 30, 1802.

During the session of the Congress of the year 1806, an act was passed entitled "An act to regulate the laying-out and making a road from Cumberland, in the State of Maryland, to the State of Ohio." President Jefferson, in his special message of January 31, 1807, says: "I appointed Thomas Moore, of Maryland, Joseph Kerr, of Ohio, and Eli Williams, of Maryland, Commissioners to lay out the said road and to perform the other duties assigned to them by the said act. The progress which they made in the execution of the work, during the last season, will appear in their report, now communicated to Congress. On the receipt of it, I took measures to obtain the consent for making the road, of the States of Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia, through which the Commissioners proposed to lay it out. I have received acts of the Legislatures of Maryland and Virginia, giving the consent desired; that of Pennsylvania has the subject still under consideration, as is supposed.

"Until I receive full consent to a free choice of route through the whole distance, I have thought it safest neither to accept nor reject, finally, the partial report of the Commissioners. Some matters suggested in the report belong exclusively to the Legislature."

Again, in his special message of February 19, 1803, President Jefferson says:

*To the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States:*

The States of, Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia, having, by their several acts, consented that the road from Cumberland to the State of Ohio, authorized by the act of Congress of the 29th of March, 1803, should pass through those States, and the report of the Commissioners communicated to Congress with my message of the 31st of January, 1807, having been duly considered, I have approved of the route therein proposed for the said road, as far as Brownsville, with a single deviation since located, which carries it through Uniontown.

From "Notes on the Administration of Jefferson," the following is quoted as a key to the then prevailing political sentiments of different factions, especially in regard to "internal improvements:"

"It was opposed on the constitutional ground that the power of making roads was not given to Congress, but, to obviate this objection, the consent of the States through whose territories the road was to pass (Maryland, Virginia and Ohio) was first required. Yet if Congress had not the power of making roads, as was contended, the consent of the State could not give it.

"The bill passed, however, with the approval of President Jefferson, but the question continued to be long afterward a subject of controversy between those who were severally disposed to a strict and a liberal construction of the constitution."



For many years the affairs pertaining to the road were prominent among the questions of the day, not only in Congress, but also with the people. Want of space forbids anything more than a brief outline of the rise and progress of the work. During the administration of President Monroe (1817), a bill was passed, by Congress, making an appropriation for the continuing of this road, but was vetoed, by the President, on the ground that it was unconstitutional. In May, 1830, President Jackson vetoed the bill for constructing a similar road in Kentucky, known as the "Maysville road." From the accompanying message "Old Hickory's" views of the subject are quoted:

"No less than twenty-three different laws have been passed through all the forms of the constitution, appropriating upward of \$2,500,000, out of the national treasury, in support of that improvement (the Cumberland road), with the approbation of every President of the United States, including my predecessor, since its commencement." This position of the President awakened a strong current of re-action, and many of the best administration men yet clung firmly to the policy of a liberal support of the then popular system of internal improvements. At the next session of Congress (1831), several bills were passed, appropriating money for various public works, among which was the Cumberland road extension, through Ohio, Indiana and Illinois.

The pressure of public opinion was so great that the Executive yielded, the bills were approved and became laws.

The road was entirely completed as far west as the property of Col. Peter Sintz, a little beyond Mad River bridge. The survey and location were extended to Indianapolis, Ind., and a portion of the road opened, culverts built, etc., but the age of steam supplanted that of muscle, and the building of the early railroads connecting this Western country with the Atlantic seaboard deprived the road of its prestige; for many years Congress neglected to make appropriations for the necessary repairs, until finally, it was transferred to the States through which it passed. After this time, Ohio's portion became a part of the public works of the State and was cared for by the various acts of the Legislature until 1876, when that body reduced it to the level of other turnpikes, by placing it in charge of the Commissioners of the different counties through which the road extended.

The "specifications" were of the "red tape" variety, and called for "thirty-three feet clear roadway," with three successive coverings of broken stone, to be passed over fifty times, with an iron roller, of regulation length, diameter and weight. "The stones to be no larger than would pass through an iron ring, the inside diameter of which was 2.25 inches," etc. The construction was in charge of engineer officers detailed from the United States Army, many of whom were "West Pointers," and some of these gentlemen were a little inclined to manifest their importance to the plain Buckeyes of "ye olden time."

In conclusion, the appended sketch is given, as being as much descriptive of the relation the "Old Pike" bore to Clark County, as to the portion especially referred to by the writer:

"The national turnpike that led over the Alleghanies from the East to the West is a glory departed, and the traffic that once belonged to it now courses through other channels; but it is simply because it is the past that the few old men living who have reminiscences of it glow with excitement and exalt it in recalling them. Aroused out of the dreamy silence of their ebbing days by a suggestion of it, the octogenarians who participated in the traffic will tell an inquirer that never before were such landlords, such taverns, such dinners, such whisky, such bustle or such endless cavalcades of coaches and wagons as could be seen or had in the palmy days of the old national "pike," and it is certain that when the coaching days were palmy, no other post-road in the country did







the same business as this fine old highway, which opened the West and Southwest to the East. The wagons were so numerous that the leaders of one team had their noses in the trough at the end of the next wagon ahead: and the coaches, drawn by four or six horses, dashed along at a speed of which a modern limited express might not feel ashamed. Once in awhile Mr. Clay or Gen. Jackson made an appearance, and answered with stately cordiality the familiar greetings of the other passers-by. Homespun Davy Crockett sometimes stood in relief against the busy scene, and all the statesmen of the West and South—Harrison, Houston, Taylor, Polk and Allen among others—came along the road to Washington. The traffic seems like a frieze with an endless procession of figures. There were sometimes sixteen gayly painted coaches each way a day; the cattle and sheep were never out of sight; the canvas-covered wagons were drawn by six or twelve horses with bows or bells over their collars; the families of statesmen and merchants went by in private vehicles; and while most of the travelers were unostentatious, a few had splendid equipages.

"Its projector and chief supporter was Henry Clay, whose services in behalf are commemorated by a monument near Wheeling.

"The coaches ceased running in 1853; the 'June bug,' the 'good intent,' and the 'landlord's,' as the various lines were called, sold their stock, and a brilliant era of travel was ended."

#### NEW BOSTON.

In the eastern part of Bethel Township, about four miles west of Springfield, on the Valley Pike, is the site of what was once a flourishing little town called New Boston; it was located mainly upon a "bench" of land, on the north side of Mad River, and occupied the identical spot upon which stood the old Indian town of Piqua. Boston was laid out by its proprietor, Henry Baily, in November, 1809; Jonathan Donnel was the surveyor; the in-lots were five poles wide by ten poles in length; the out-lots were twenty-two by twenty-nine poles; the streets were four poles wide and the alleys one pole.

The plat was acknowledged before William Stephens, Justice of the Peace, November 17, 1809; recorded in Urbana November 18, 1809; in Clark County November 12, 1850; vacated by order of the Common Pleas Court, of Clark County, December 13, 1866. Boston was also the name given to the civil precinct comprising the westernmost portions of the county, probably including all of what is now Bethel, and the whole or a part of Pike, German, Mad River and a small portion of Springfield.

The subjoined "poll-book of an election held in the Township of Boston, in the county of Champaign, on the 8th day of October, 1811, may be of interest, as indicating who the men were who kept the machinery of every-day life in motion, seventy years ago:

Elias Baker, Thomas Gilliland, Philip Trout, Samuel Merandy, James McKentire, John Boice, Henry Haines, Sr., John Best, John McKentire, Hezekiah Stont, William Williams, Nathaniel Williams, Jeremiah Syms, Thomas McIntire, John Morris, Benjamin Morris, Henry Bailey, John Humphrys, William Donnel, John Campbell, John Enoch, John Crain, John Adams, Abal Crawford, Thomas Hays, Josiah Mot, Layton Palmer, Joshua Gregory, Jonathan Donnel, John Hamilton, John Perrin, Peter Menack, Daniel McMillen, Thomas Williams, Peter Sentz, Ralph Gates, James Donnel, Jacob Huffman, James Gilliland, Casper Coar, Nicholas Sentz, Joseph Clevenger, William Enoch, Adam Replogal, Joseph Layton, Daniel Davis, Henry Haines, Jonathan Baker, John Gates.

"We do hereby certify that Samuel Newel had forty-seven votes for the



State Legislature, Samuel McCullough had two votes for the State Legislature. James McElvain had forty-seven votes for County Commissioner, Daniel McKinnon had two votes for County Commissioner."

"John Crain, John Humphrys, Thomas McIntire, Judges; Attest, William Donnel, John Campbell, Clerks."

In the foregoing the style and spelling has been followed as near as could be; it will be observed that the names are not all written as the same names are now.

Henry Bailey is said to have been more given to hunting and fishing than to business, and if reports be true the greater portion of the citizens of the little town of Boston were of the Rip Van Winkle type, only they never "waked up." There used to be a tavern there with "birthplace of Tecumseh" on the sign; there was also a graveyard, the remaining portion of which is now inclosed by a plain board fence, and stands in the middle of a farm lot. Whoever takes the "pains" to crush through the jungle of thorns and briars may find prostrate tombstones, with the name of Crawford, and other of the early names, rudely engraved thereon. There was also an academy building of stone which was never finished, and a log meeting house. The following was read at the late Clark-Shawnee Centennial celebration, which was held on the site of "New Boston:"

Mr. T. F. McGrew--Dear Sir: If you wish to say anything in your address about Boston on the occasion of the celebration at the place where the town of Boston was located, I will here state what I remember of it in its prosperous days. Just after you pass the toll-gate, near the place named, the turnpike road turns more directly to the west, and it runs in nearly a straight line parallel with the river, until it slopes down to the lower lands forming the long stretch of river bottom. It was on this little piece of table land that the town of Boston was located. The old wagon road ran south and parallel with the present turnpike, and it was along this road in a single line that the town of Boston once stood. The houses were not more than ten or a dozen in number, and were scattered along the road for a distance of perhaps forty rods, most of them on the south side, and were nearly all built of logs. One house on the south side was a frame house, where a tavern was kept by a man by the name of French. The last house on the west end of the street was an old log house, when I first remember the place, about the year 1818. It stood on the edge of the sloping ground that goes down abruptly into the prairie bottom. At that time there lived in this old house a man and his wife by the name of Powell, who always excited my boyish curiosity on account of their extreme old age, as I then passed frequently through the village on my way to the house of my aunt, who lived a short distance below.

At this period of 1818, the town of Boston was a competitor for the county seat of justice; and, after it was located at Springfield, the town of Boston lost its prestige, and began its work of decline. The houses, poor at the best, one by one went into decay, and disappeared, and it must be at least a quarter of a century since the last one disappeared that stood there in 1818. The graves of some of its citizens are now inclosed with an old picket fence, near the decayed town's location.

Yours truly,

JOHN LUDLOW.

#### ANTI-SLAVERY SENTIMENTS

The first tide of emigration to this county set in from the direction of Kentucky, Maryland and Virginia, with quite a sprinkling of men from New England, the "Jersey" country and New York; as would be supposed the political complexion was Whig, so much so that Clark County was always a reliable stronghold of Whiggery. In those days to be a Whig was to avoid any collision









*Geo Spence*

285-286



with the interests of slavery or its extension. From this it may be seen that the political soil of this county was not the proper place to plant the seeds of "liberty," in the "abolition" sense of the term, and when an incidental or straggling germ chanced to drop here, it was plucked up, root and branch, amid loud notes of warning sounded from the party "bassoon."

In 1844, the "Liberty party," so called, nominated James G. Birney for President of the United States, upon a platform, the main plank of which was opposition to slavery. Clark County's entire interest in this "Abolition cussedness," as one of the speakers of the campaign called it, was represented by twenty-one votes.

"But in spite of the plowman, the nut which was planted  
Shall grow to a tree of magnificent size."

Upon the partial disbandment of the Whig party, the greater number of its former supporters united with the then growing and progressive political organization known as the Free-Soil Party. "Abolitionism" as such had changed its most objectionable features, from an advocacy of abolishing slavery where it already existed, to the preventing of its extension into the Territories of the United States. The next step was the formation of the Republican party, with all there was of good, that had been maintained by each of the others, incorporated therein. The various anti-slavery atoms had now concentrated and were crystallized into a mass by the attempted destruction of the National Government, in the interests of slavery. The "tree" had attained its growth. How it withstood the cyclone of civil war, only to emerge with greater thrift, is a part of the history of our country not proper to transcribe here.

Many incidents of more or less historical value are related in connection with the old anti-slavery movements. There was a station or two of the "Underground Railroad" here, also an eating house, and all the necessary belongings of a first-class depot. The house on Mechanic street, now occupied as a home for aged women, formerly the residence of John D. Nichols, Esq., was one of these stations. A secret closet was recently discovered in this building, wherein "Sambo" was stowed away when necessary. The place had every outward appearance of being a part of the old "Stack chimney," so much so that the present occupants set up a stove and thrust the pipe thereof into the bogus flue. In due time, of course, somebody "smelled woolen," an investigation ensued, and one or two blows from an ax disclosed an embryo conflagration, and the facts for this item.

#### JOHN E. LAYTON AND THE GREENE COUNTY RESCUE CASE OF 1857.

The following is inserted as being both historical and biographical, as it relates to one of Clark's most respected citizens, very recently deceased:

Mechanicsburg, a beautiful village of 1,500 inhabitants, is situated in the southeast corner of Champaign County, on the headquarters of Darby Creek, and has always been noted for the strong and unyielding prejudice against slavery among her people. In the days of the underground railroad this was one of the regular depots, and no George Harris, fleeing from the smarting lash of the slave driver, ever failed to obtain protection and assistance within her borders; and like the old Jewish cities of refuge, her people never yielded up those who sought their protection. Ad White, a fugitive from Kentucky, bearing the surname of his master, had made his way to the place of rest for the oppressed, and, thinking he was far enough away, had quietly settled down to work on the farm of Udney Hyde, near Mechanicsburg. His master had tracked him to the farm of Hyde, and obtained a warrant for his arrest at the United States Court in Cincinnati. Ben Churchill, with eight others, undertook his capture. Ad was at that time a powerful man, able and willing to whip his





weight in wildcats if necessary, and had expressed his determination never to return to slavery alive. Churchill & Co. had been advised of this and made their approaches to Hyde's house cautiously, informing some persons in Mechanicsburg of their business, and suggesting to them to go out and see the fun, which invitation was promptly accepted. Ad slept in the loft of Hyde's house, to which access could only be obtained by means of a ladder, and one person only at a time. Here he had provided himself with such articles of defense as a rifle, double-barreled shot-gun, revolver, knife and ax, and had the steady nerve and skill to use them successfully if circumstances forced him to. Churchill and his party arrived at Hyde's and found the game in his retreat. They parleyed with him for some time, coaxed him to come down, ordered old man Hyde to go up and bring him out, deputed the men who followed them to go up and bring him down, but all declined, telling them five men ought to be able to take one. White finally proposed, in order to relieve Hyde of danger of compromise, if the five Marshals would lay aside their arms and permit him to go into an adjoining field, and they could then overpower him, he would make no further resistance, but so long as they persisted in their advantage he would remain where he was, and kill the first man who attempted to enter the loft. Deputy Marshal Elliott, of Cincinnati, was the first and only one to make the attempt to enter where White was, and as his body passed above the floor of the loft, he held a shotgun before him, perhaps to protect himself, but particularly to scare White. But White was not to be scared that way. He meant what he said when he warned them to let him alone, and, quick as thought, the sharp crack of a rifle rang out on the air, and Elliott dropped to the floor, not killed, but saved by his gun, the ball having struck the barrels, and thus prevented another tragedy in the slavehunter's path. This was the only effort made to dislodge White, and after consultation they left for Urbana, going thence to Cincinnati. The gentlemen who had followed them out to Hyde's rallied them considerably on their failure, and in all probability were not very choice in their English to express their opinions of "slave-hunters."

Chagrined and mortified at their failure, and smarting under the sharp rallies of the bystanders, Churchill and Elliott made their report to the Court at Cincinnati, and made oath that Azro L. Mann, Charles Taylor, David Tullis and Udney Hyde had interfered and prevented the capture of the negro White, and refused to assist when called upon. Warrants were issued for their arrest, and a posse of fourteen, headed by Churchill and Elliott, went to Mechanicsburg and took them in custody. The men were prominent in the community, and their arrest created intense excitement. Parties followed the Marshals, expecting them to go to Urbana to board the cars for Cincinnati, but they left the main road, striking through the country, their actions creating additional excitement, and causing a suspicion of abduction. A party went at once to Urbana and obtained from Judge S. V. Baldwin a writ of habeas corpus, commanding the Marshals to bring their prisoners and show by what authority they were held. John Clark, Jr., then Sheriff of Champaign County, summoned a posse and started in pursuit, overtaking the Marshals with their prisoners just across the county line at Catawba, when the two parties dined together. In the meantime Judge Ichabod Corwin and Hon. J. C. Brand went to Springfield with a copy of the writ, and started Sheriff John E. Layton, of Clark County, and his deputy to intercept them at South Charleston. They reached there just as the Marshals passed through, and overtook them half a mile beyond the town.

In attempting to serve the writ, Layton was assaulted by Elliott with a slungshot, furiously and brutally beaten to the ground, receiving injuries from which he never fully recovered. Layton's deputy, Compton, was shot at several



times, but escaped unhurt, and when he saw his superior stricken down and helpless, he went to him and permitted the Marshals to resume their journey. Sheriff Clark and his party came up soon after, and Sheriff Layton was borne back to South Charleston in a dying condition, it was supposed, but a powerful constitution withstood the tremendous shock, although his health was never fully restored.

The assault upon Sheriff Layton was at once telegraphed to Springfield and other points, causing intense excitement and arousing great indignation. Parties were organized and the capture of the Marshals undertaken in earnest. Their track now lay through Greene County. Sheriff Lewis was telegraphed for and joined the party. On the following morning, near the village of Lumberton, in Greene County, the State officers, headed by Sheriff Lewis, overtook the Marshals, who surrendered without resistance. The prisoners were taken to Urbana before Judge Baldwin and released, as no one appeared to show why they were arrested, or should be detained.

The United States Marshals were all arrested at Springfield, on their way to Urbana, for assault with intent to kill, and, being unable to furnish security, were lodged in jail overnight. James S. Christie was Justice of the Peace at the time, and issued the warrants for the arrest of the Marshals: the excitement was so great that the examination was held in the old court house which proved too small for the crowd. Mr. Christie was one of those who were obliged to attend at Cincinnati. The Marshals again returned to Cincinnati and procured warrants for the arrest of the four persons released upon habeas corpus, together with a large number of citizens of Mechanicsburg, Urbana, Springfield and Xenia, who participated in the capture of the Marshals. In Champaign County the feeling against the enforcement of this feature of the fugitive slave law had become so intense that the officers serving the warrants were in danger of violence. Ministers of the Gospel and many of the best and most responsible citizens of Urbana said to Judge Baldwin, Judge Corwin, Judge Brand and Sheriff Clark, on the day of arrest: "If you do not want to go, say the word, and we will protect you," feeling that the conflict was inevitable, and might as well be precipitated at that time. These men, however, counseled moderation, and were ready and willing to suffer the inconvenience, expense and harassment of prosecution for the sake of testing this feature of the slave driver's law, and also in hope and belief that it would make it more odious, and secure its early repeal or change.

The cases of Udney Hyde and Hon. J. C. Brand were selected as test cases representing the two features—that of Hyde for refusing to assist in the arrest of a fugitive slave, and that of Brand for interference with a United States officer in the discharge of duty. The District Attorney was assisted by able counsel, and the most eminent lawyers in the State were secured to conduct the defense, when, after a long and stormy trial, the jury failed to make a verdict. The contest had now lasted nearly or quite a year, and all parties were becoming tired of it. The patriotism actuating both sides, though being of a different character and order, was entirely exhausted, and the glory to be obtained would now be left for others yet to follow. The Kentucky gentlemen who had stirred up all this racket in his effort to get possession of his \$1,000 in human flesh and blood now stepped to the front and proposed to settle the trouble if he could have \$1,000 for his Ad White, and the costs in all the cases paid. This proposition was readily acceded to, the money paid, and the cases all nolleed by District Attorney Matthews. The deed of Ad White was made in regular form by his Kentucky owner, and now forms one of the curious and interesting features of the Probate Court records for Champaign County.

Thus ended one of the great conflicts in the enforcement of the fugitive





slave law, which did much toward crystallizing public sentiment against the extension of slavery, and added thousands to the Republican voters of the State. These scenes transpired in 1857, twenty-four years ago, and nearly all the prominent actors have passed away. Ad White was notified of his freedom, and at once returned to Mechanicsburg, where he yet resides, borne down by hard work and age, but ever cherishing the memory of those who gave him shelter and protection when fleeing from oppression and seeking his freedom.

#### THE MILITARY HISTORY OF CLARK COUNTY.

properly begins with the means of defense provided by the first settlers, to protect themselves against the Indians. The minor details of these preparations are not found recorded upon any public or private pages, and are mostly lost to tradition.

"In 1799, Simon Kenton, John Humphreys and six other families," etc., built a sort of fort, or block-house, near the mouth of Buck Creek. During the summer of 1807, the people of Springfield were greatly alarmed over some performances of Tecumseh and his followers; it is said that "Mr. Foos' house was turned into a fort, and the inhabitants there assembled for protection," to which is added "others were formed into militia companies," etc. There is hardly another subject connected with the history of this county that is so obscure as the one relating to the home military operations of the period from 1807 to the close of the war of 1812. There are no accounts of "trainings" or musters until some time after the establishment of the county in 1818. One writer says of Granny Irenbarger that "she was a regular attendant upon the military musters," so it seems that the people here, as elsewhere, complied with the law which required them to muster.

From the year 1811 to 1814 was a period of "wars, and rumors of wars," and this locality was well out on the frontier line, not very far from the seat of war, thereby bringing the operations and consequent alarms close home.

One would naturally expect to find an abundance of material, both recorded and traditional, from which to fabricate an interesting chapter pertaining to the local events which transpired during this period, as well as of the individuals who took part in them; but the only source of information is hearsay, the business note-books of pension and claim agents, or bounty land speculators, and once in a great while a time-stained and imperfect muster or pay roll which is as likely to be the roll of a company from Maine or Maryland as any other. There are on file in the Adjutant General's office, at Columbus, only nine of the rolls of 1812, and they contain little else than the names of the members. One of these is the roll of Capt. Joseph Vance's company of riflemen, which was organized at Urbana. As the list embraces some names which were well known in this county then, it is here inserted:

Captain, Joseph Vance; Lieutenant, William Ward; Ensign, Isaac Myers; Sergeant, David W. Parkinson; Sergeant, Charles Harrison; Sergeant, James Ward; Sergeant, Reuben McSherry.

Privates—Randall Sergeant, David Henry, Bennet Tabar, John Dawson, Samuel Slower, Joseph Guttridge, George Sanders, John Lewis, John Rigdon, John Ford, William Sargent, Lord Thomas, John Wiley, Francis Stevenson, Britton Lewis, John W. Vance, Thomas Ford, William Stevens, Andrew Thorp, John Ross, Zebulon Cantrill, Henry Mathew, William H. Fyffe, John Taylor, William McRoberts, Solomon Petty, Lewis Rigdon, Elijah Richards, Isaac Carter, Frederick Ambrose, William Vance, Archibald McGrew, Philip Jarbo, Joseph Voll, Abraham Custer, William McGrew, Daniel Newcomb, John Pearce,



Joseph Duncan, Jesse Egman, James Brown, Henry Coffman, Edward Johnson, Matthias Sturm.

The following names have been picked up, one at a time, from various places, and are of those who are known to have been "out" in the war. It is not given as anything near a complete record, but for the sake of preserving the names found in course of inquiries after historical matter:

David Jones, Emanuel Zirkle, Abraham Zirkle, Peter Pence, Jacob Pence, Adam Kiblinger, Peter Baker, John Maggart, Gersham Gard, Prestly Ross, John Ross, David Kizer, Elijah Hammett, Pearce Taylor, William Overpack, James Foley, Obediah Lippencott, George Albin, Benjamin P. Gaines, ——— Runyon, William Enoch, John Gentis, Daniel Kiblinger, Jacob Kiblinger, John Moony, Peter Bruner, Jesse Godard, Connaway Rector, William Runkle (Judge), John Branstitter, Selty Hullinger, Philip Kizer, Hugh W. Wallace, Jacob Oliniger, Jacob Moss, William Ward, William Layton, Joseph Keifer, Abraham Smith, David Hughs, Jacob Ellsworth, William Curl, A. McConkey, William Hunt, Joseph Coffe, Charles Botkin, Daniel Long, Richard Dawson, Pearce Taylor. Drafted—Jeremiah Curl, Jacob Moses, William Runyon.

An incident is related of Gov. Shelby, of Kentucky, who accompanied the troops from that State, on their march to join Gen. Harrison's forces in 1813. The Kentucky men reached Springfield on a Saturday and encamped on the ground near where John Foos' oil-mill now stands, where they remained over Sunday. During the day a young clergyman of Springfield volunteered to conduct services in camp, and in course of his remarks tried to impress the men with the devout character of Gov. Shelby, who, he said, never engaged in any enterprise without first appealing to the Almighty for guidance. The speaker urged them each to follow the pious example of their leader and all would be well. In a day or two after this the troops encountered bad weather, and for various reasons became somewhat demoralized, which called forth the prompt administration of the discipline of the day. Gov. Shelby's voice could be heard echoing through the woods as he showered a volley of oaths at some stubborn subdivision. One of the soldiers who overheard the language hinted that the Governor might be engaged in devotional exercises or else wanted some new favor; at all events the high notions set forth by the chaplain, in regard to Gov. Shelby's piety, were forever dispelled.

During the few years immediately after the war of 1812, there seems to have been a re-actionary sentiment prevailing among the people in regard to local military matters, which resulted in nothing more than the assembling, according to law, from time to time, to perform muster duty. About the years 1824 to 1830, the martial spirit began to revive, and a number of so-called "Independent Companies" were organized, among these were the Springfield Artillery, Capt. Benjamin Brubaker, the Clark Guards, Osceola Plaids, Springfield Cadets, and later one or two other companies, the names of which are not known. It should be mentioned that the "militia law" was one of the most important acts on the "scroll of edicts" then. The first law enacted, by the first law-making body in Ohio, was "a law for regulating and establishing the militia," published at Marietta July 25, 1788, Chase, Vol. I, page 92. By the requirements of this act, "all male inhabitants between the ages of sixteen and fifty," were required to perform military duty.

This law, or some modifications of it, continued in force until 1847 or 1848, when the system had become so ridiculous, that the act was repealed.

#### "TRAINING-DAY" PERIOD.

From 1825 or 1830, to about the time of the outbreak of the Mexican war, the militia interests of the State were at the height of their glory.





The law demanded that every able-bodied citizen of the State should "perform," etc.; also, that he, the said citizen, should be armed with a "good and sufficient musket, fusee, or rifle," and regulations defined "good and sufficient" to include "lock, stock, barrel and ram-rod." A small volume could be written upon the various capers that were indulged in at these meetings for "instruction." In fact these old muster days were the only real legal holidays ever provided for by law. The people were obliged to come out and "train," so they made the most of it. The men were each armed with any kind of a firelock that would pass muster: old, worn out, and broken guns were called into use to supply the demands of the law, which in its majesty defined what should compose a gun.

One case is related of a man who appeared with an ancient horse-pistol, minus the lock, but with a huge padlock fastened on in its place, and a broomstick driven into the muzzle to make the weapon long enough to be handled to good advantage. This "rig" was objected to by the minion who represented the dignity of the service, and the soldier was sent before the proper authorities to answer. The court decided that the man had furnished all that the law required, viz., lock, stock, barrel and ram-rod, and let him off without fine, which decision was fatal to discipline, as the next muster found half of the men present with only pocket pistols with sticks driven into them.

There were various assemblages on account of militia matters, such as company training, regimental training, brigade musters, officer musters and many minor meetings.

Brigade musters or regimental training was looked forward to as an occasion of great importance. For weeks beforehand the note of preparation sounded through the country; arms and accouterments were put in order, and uniforms brushed; chickens, gingerbread, cakes, pies and all sorts of edibles and "drinkables" were prepared, and everything made ready for a general gala day. Sometimes a drenching rain would set in at the wrong time, and the plumed and befeathered officers forced to seek the cover of a sheltering tree, where dripping and crestfallen they resembled a lot of half-drowned and disappointed roosters. To be Captain in those days was to wear a title which amounted to a sort of target for the shafts of wit and cheap wisdom to butt against. The "Cap'n" was expected to furnish a dinner for his command, and this was often served under a "bower" of green leaves, made of limbs, crotches and poles, and covered with branches and twigs of the sugar or other convenient tree, in full verdure; under this was spread the tables. The dinner consisted of the "fat of the land," roast pig, roast beef, vegetables, etc., an enormous Indian pudding "with rasins in it," being an essential part of the feast.

In those days temperance consisted in not getting too drunk too often, and was practiced by the rank and file of "our army of citizen soldiery" to a liberal extent on training days.

The system included the establishment of divisions, brigades, regiments and battalions, with a full corps of commanders, staff officers, etc. This gave rise to a long list of Generals, Colonels and other war-like titles, and when "general musters," or "brigade training" brought out the forces, these magnates were on hand in full feather. The law required each officer to have a "good and sufficient sword," but was silent in regard to the dress or any of the equipments, leaving each individual to exercise his taste in those matters. This produced a confusion of gorgeousness not seen now-a-days, except at a circus or carnival. From what has been stated, it will be seen that the whole system tended rather to precipitate the serious duties it was intended to teach into a course of useless foolery, quite detrimental to the interests of the State. The frontier line had advanced to the "far West," and with it the Indian terrors of early times;



the army musket in the hands of the regular soldier had taken the place of the settler's rifle—the trainings became useless wastes of time, the laws were repealed and nothing was left but the titles held by the officers, to be by them worn with their ripening years, as evidences of their worth and popularity in “ye olden times.”

This article would hardly be complete without the names of some of the prominent officers of “ante-bellum” days.

Samson Mason, Major General Fifth Division. Edward H. Cumming, Lieutenant Colonel and Inspector, Fifth Division Staff, promoted to be Adjutant General of Ohio, with the rank of Brigadier General, under Gov. Thomas Corwin. John Kiefer, Brigadier General, Third Brigade, Fifth Division; Charles Anthony, Brigadier General, Third Brigade, Fifth Division; Peter Sintz, Colonel of “horse,” Third Brigade, Fifth Division; Harvey Vinal, Lieutenant Colonel, Independent Battalion; Thomas Kizer, Lieutenant Colonel in the Fifth Division; William Moore, Quarter Master, Vinal's Battalion; James S. Christie, Major, Aid on Gen. Mason's Staff, promoted to Lieutenant Colonel; Edwin Barton, Major; Sampson Runyan, Captain Fifth Division; Horatio Banes, Brigadier General, Fourth Brigade; James Cheshunt, Colonel Fifth Division; Samuel Bechtle, Captain in Fifth Division; T. J. Barton, Captain Fifth Division; William T. Hough, Major Fifth Division.

#### THE MEXICAN WAR.

During the years 1846–47, a call was made upon the people to furnish men for the army of regulars and volunteers, which was to invade Mexico for the acquisition of Texas, and the extension of the Southwestern frontier.

It is not known how many men were in the Mexican war from this county. The State furnished four regiments of infantry, of ten companies each, besides a number of organizations of the cavalry and artillery arms.

There were probably sixty or seventy companies in all, yet there is but one of these muster rolls on file at the military headquarters of the State.

It is related by some of the older people that twelve or fifteen men volunteered for this service, at a general muster of the militia, held at or near “Boston;” but there is no record or account of it now known to exist.

From the statement made by those who served in those campaigns, it is thought that not more than eight or ten men went out from Clark County to the Mexican war, and they went out one at a time, and into different companies.

It must be remembered that the county was Whig in politics, and as such, the people were not in sympathy with the war, farther than to maintain the honor of our national arms. The following names are of those who represented this county in that war. The list is short and unsatisfactory, and is no doubt incomplete:

Andrew F. Boggs—see note with United States Naval list.

Biddle Boggs was one of the leading spirits here, who raised a company for the service in Mexico, but failed to get it accepted. Entered the service as Wagonmaster; had charge of the ammunition train at the battle of Buena Vista; received the thanks of Gens. Taylor and Wool for services in that engagement.

Edward Boggs was enlisted from Kentucky, but was a resident of this county.

Other names are George Cox, Isaiah Cheney, Daniel Harsh, James Botten, Adam Evans, ——— Hoover.

Capt. Simon H. Drum, U. S. A., was brought here for final interment, after his fall, during the assault on the city of Mexico. See United States Regular List.





Vincent Nowotny, of Springfield, was one of the party of half a dozen soldiers who bore Capt. Drum off the field.

In 1857, the militia interests were again revived, and the laws tinkered with upon the general plan of the old system, but without any of the margins for fun which preserved that system so long. The State was divided into divisions and brigades, and a general officer elected or appointed in each; in many of these subdivisions not a soldier existed except the Brigadier himself. Under this arrangement, J. F. Whiteman was chosen Brigadier General, and died in office during the year 1857 or 1858. There were three companies of uniformed militiamen in the county then, viz., the Springfield Light Artillery, Springfield Zouave Cadets, and one company at Tremont. On the 27th of November, 1858, John M. Deardorff, commanding the artillery company, was chosen Brigadier General to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Gen. Whiteman. James C. Bonondor succeeded to the command of the Artillery. For the names of those who served as staff officers to both Gens. Whiteman and Deardorff, the reader is directed to another paragraph. From the poll-book of this election it is learned that Deardorff had 123 votes, and that one Samuel Bowlus had ninety votes; the Judges were Scott Martin, J. B. McKinley and John C. Miller, with W. R. Munroe Clerk. This poll-book is an interesting paper, as it contains the names of 213 citizens of this county, who were connected in some way with the militia interests of the period that witnessed the outbreak of the great rebellion. Some of those who voted then are now resting in soldiers' graves with their names and deeds recorded upon tablets more enduring than the flimsy scroll which reveals the martial spirit of their youth. Young gentlemen who then called each other "Howard," or "Phil," or "Ed," or "Dave," or "Joe," are now wearing the well earned and honorable titles of the higher grades of actual war, which distinctions have been sealed by the iron stamp of conflict. These men were unconsciously learning the alphabet of a language which three years later was destined to echo back the jarring of Sumter's walls with an eloquence that forced the admiring attention of the civilized world.

During the period from this election to the spring of 1861, the organizations are said to have performed the yearly rounds of camp duty. The Brigadier and his full staff were on hand, and "reviewed" the three companies. One well-known citizen relates that it cost him about \$100 for his outfit, and something more for pocket money, for one half day's experience in camp. A year later, he was furnished with all the experience he desired, and was paid \$13 a month and "board" besides, war having changed the market value of nearly everything.

Gen. Whiteman's Staff—Brigade Adjutant; Samuel Shellabarger, Brigade Inspector; Rodney Mason, Judge Advocate; J. J. Snyder, Brigade Engineer; William G. Boggs, Chaplain; Jerry Kleinfelter, Quartermaster; A. Denny Rogers, Aid.

Gen. John M. Deardorff's Staff—J. Warren Keifer, Brigade Adjutant; George Spence, Judge Advocate; John H. Littler, Brigade Inspector; J. V. Ballantine, Brigade Engineer; William G. Boggs, Chaplain; William Reed, Quartermaster; John C. Miller, Aid.

The city history contains an account of the shock experienced here, as elsewhere, at the attempted disruption of the nation in 1861. It only remains to trace the workings of that great wrong, upon the hearts of the people of this county, to some of the results which were incidental, and yet of a nature so general and broad as to fairly include them in the list of subjects pertaining to the county proper.

To enter into all the details of labor, in a hundred forms, which was





*Respectfully*

*Wm. G. Davis*

SPRINGFIELD

295-296





engaged in, by the citizens of this county, on account of the war, would of itself form a history of great extent. Aid societies—the Sanitary and Christian Commissions—collections of food and clothing, maintaining a proper “rest” for sick and weary soldiers, extra hours of hard labor on account of being short of help, etc., to a distant end, were all attended to by our people in a manner that is pleasant to think of after a lapse of fifteen years, because those duties were well done.

Other portions of the work will contain more or less of the details pertaining to different parts of the county.

#### COUNTY MILITARY COMMITTEE.

During the administration of Gov. Dennison it was decided to appoint a standing committee, of able and responsible men, in each county of the State, which committee should have principal charge and direction of military matters in and for that county. The raising of funds for bounties, enlisting recruits, looking after the families of those who were absent, and a score or more of other duties were performed by this body. It was a good labor gratuitously rendered. The gentlemen who composed the committee in this county were: John B. Hagan, Chairman; D. A. Harrison, Secretary; Alexander Waddle, Samuel F. Sterritt, Charles M. Clark, William S. Meranda, J. Kreider Mower\* and perhaps one or two others whose names have not been learned. The records and papers of this committee cannot be found, though much effort has been put forth to discover them. No officer was commissioned by the Governor, or other action taken, in any case, until the matter had been subjected to the scrutiny of this board, which also co-operated with the Sanitary Commission, and with the Provost Marshal's department.

#### PROVOST MARSHAL'S DEPARTMENT FROM 1863 TO 1866.

All Sheriffs were, by virtue of their office, made Deputy Provost Marshals, and to them was assigned the duty of catching and returning to duty all of that class of sinners known as bounty jumpers, deserters and shirks generally. The Sheriff was virtually in command of the whole body of enrolled militia, and straggling volunteers and regulars besides. James Fleming was Sheriff of this county then, and his old papers are rich in data for many a “yarn.” A few of the most general specimens are given as illustrating the strength of the law in time of war, and also the duties which devolved upon the Sheriff.

Here is one of “Uncle Sam's prizes,” drawn by a citizen of this county:

[No. 461.] PROVOST MARSHAL'S OFFICE, SEVENTH DISTRICT, STATE OF OHIO, )  
SEPTEMBER 29, 1864. }

To ———, GERMAN TOWNSHIP, CLARK CO.:

*Sir*—You are hereby notified that you were, on the 29th day of September, 1864, legally drafted in the service of the United States for the period of one year, in accordance with the provisions of the act of Congress “for enrolling and calling out the national forces, and for other purposes,” approved March 3, 1863, and the act amendatory thereof, approved February 24, 1864. You will accordingly report, on or before the———, at the place of rendezvous, in Columbus, Ohio, or be deemed a deserter, and be subject to the penalty prescribed therefor by the Rules and Articles of War.

BENJ. NESBITT,  
*Provost Marshal Seventh District of Ohio.*

#### PROCLAMATION OF THE GOVERNOR.

THE STATE OF OHIO, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, )  
COLUMBUS, JULY 12, 1863. }

Whereas, this State is in imminent danger of invasion by an armed force—

Now, therefore, to prevent the same, I, David Tod, Governor of the State of Ohio,

\*This was the composition of the committee at the close of 1863.



and Commander-in-Chief of the militia forces thereof, by virtue of the authority vested in me by the Constitution and laws of said State, do hereby call into active service that portion of the militia force which has been organized into companies within the counties of Hamilton, Butler, Montgomery, Clermont, Brown, Clinton, Warren, Greene, Fayette, Ross, Monroe, Washington, Morgan, Noble, Athens, Meigs, Scioto, Jackson, Adams, Vinton, Hocking, Lawrence, Pickaway, Franklin, Madison, Fairfield, Clark, Preble, Pike, Gallia, Highland and Perry. \* \* \* And it is further ordered that all such forces residing in the counties of Franklin, Madison, Clark, Greene, Pickaway and Fairfield report forthwith at Camp Chase to Brig. Gen. John S. Mason, who is hereby authorized to organize said forces into battalions or regiments, and appoint temporary officers therefor. \* \* \* Each man is requested to furnish himself with a good, serviceable blanket and tin cup. They will remain on duty, subject to the orders of their commanding officers, until further ordered from these Headquarters. In organizing the forces into battalions and regiments, the Volunteer Companies will, as far as practicable, be organized separately from the enrolled militia. The commanders of companies will provide their respective commands with subsistence and transportation to the camps indicated, giving the parties furnishing the same suitable vouchers therefor. The commanders of the several camps will report by telegraph to the Adjutant General of Ohio, every morning, the number of men in camp. It is confidently expected that this order will be obeyed with alacrity and cheerfulness. It is issued upon the urgent solicitation of Major General Burnside, Commander-in-Chief of the Department of Ohio.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the great seal of the State of Ohio.

DAVID TOD,  
Governor.

The foregoing is the copy of so much of Gov. Tod's order calling out the forces to capture John Morgan, as relates to this county.

The following telegram pertains to the same, and every able-bodied man in the county, at that time, was included in the call:

BY TELEGRAPH FROM COLUMBUS, JULY 12, 1863.

Send all your organized companies, whether militia or volunteers.

TO JAMES FLEMING.

DAVID TOD.

The "Cornstalk" militia were prepared for duty in the field by orders like this which follows:

GENERAL HEADQUARTERS, STATE OF OHIO, ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE. }  
[SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 77, VOL. 7.] COLUMBUS, OHIO, JULY 18, 1862. }

The several companies of enrolled militia in Clark County, organized and unorganized, and the districts mentioned herein, and recognized as representing a company, are *permanently designated by letter*, as shown in the margin of this order, and will, until further order, constitute First Regiment of Militia, in Clark County.

\* \* \* \* \*  
The Sheriff of said county will proceed, immediately on the receipt of this order, to cause the election of field officers for said regiment in the least time practicable, and as soon as a commandant is elected for said regiment and qualified, deliver this order to him.

Should the exigence of the public service require any act or acts to be done by a commandant of said regiment before a field officer is elected and qualified, such act or acts will be performed by Captain Dixon A. Harrison, of Co. E, who is hereby detailed to command and required to perform all the duties of commandant, and especially those required under Sec. 22d of the Militia Law, until a field officer is elected by the regiment and qualified, and will then turn over the command and proper papers, and report in writing all official acts done by him under this detail to the ranking field officer of the regiment, and will also report his proceedings in writing to these Headquarters.

By order.

CHAS. W. HILL,  
Adjutant General of Ohio.

It may be remarked to the patrons of this work that all of the above are printed from the identical papers as "copy."

The next sample was one of those "unkind" bits of official meddling which caused many a soldier to sing "The Girl I left Behind Me."

HEADQUARTERS PROVOST MARSHAL, SEVENTH DISTRICT OF OHIO, }  
COLUMBUS, NOVEMBER 14, 1864. }

JAMES FLEMING, DEPT'Y PROV. M.L.:

Sir—The Secretary of War has ordered that all officers and enlisted men absent from their commands shall return to the same immediately, and all leaves of absence and fur-





loughs are *revoked*, except as to commissioned officers absent on sick leave, on orders, or by virtue of certificate of disability duly filled as required by the Regulations of the War Department.

You will make special effort to secure prompt and thorough compliance with this order. All men who are absent from General Hospitals will return to the hospitals from which they were furloughed. All others will report to their respective posts, companies, or regiments, if the same are within convenient reach; if not, they will report to the General Rendezvous in this city, to be forwarded thence as soon as possible.

The intention of this order is to put every man belonging to the military service on his proper duty or at his post at once.

You will see that every facility is afforded for the prompt and convenient return of all those who comply with this order, and all who make themselves deserters by failing to report will be arrested and brought to these headquarters.

Very resp'y, your obd't serv't,

BENJ. NESBITT.

*Capt. and Proc. M. 17th Dist. Ohio.*

In the summer of 1863, the whole militia force of Ohio was mobilized to a limited extent; the State was divided into company districts and officers chosen. The result here was as follows, so far as Captains were elected. See also orders on another page:

First Regiment, Company A, William Blakeney; Company B, W. G. Michael; Company C, John D. Pettierew; Company D, Reuben Rose; Company E, Dixon Harrison; Company F, Benjamin Dye; Company G, William Wright; Company H, J. R. Bretney; Company I, M. Castle.

Third Regiment—Company A, J. C. Gillett; Company B, J. H. Tuttle; Company C, J. T. Warder; Company D, J. D. Keifer; Company E, Alfred Miller; Company F, Eli Kizer; Company G, J. V. Ballentine; Company H, Henry Seitz.

Second Regiment—Company A, Henry Huben; Company B, Findley Shartle; Company C, John E. Layton; Company D, H. C. Cross; Company E, Henry Snyder; Company F, Thomas Minich; Company G, John Spence; Company H, Henry Kell.

Fourth Regiment—Company A, George Kennedy; Company B, N. Conway; Company C, L. W. Ellsworth; Company D, Joseph Wilcox; Company E, William Simpson; Company F, George H. Forbes; Company G, Thomas W. Brown; Company H, T. P. Miller.

This force of one brigade went into camp once or twice, and the next winter the law was changed, which ended the trouble for the time being.

#### AID SOCIETIES.

The people of this county are somewhat noted for the readiness with which they engage in almost any philanthropic work. Reform movements of many sorts have from time to time found advocates among the citizens here, and when the importunate demands of war were made, not only for the best blood of the North, but for lint and bandages to staunch its flow, this feature of the popular character found ample scope for exercising itself.

The first local indication of the coming of this avalanche of benevolence, so far as can be learned now, was the announcement from the pulpit of the High Street Methodist Church, that the "Mite Society" of that congregation would thereafter devote its energies to the pressing needs of the camps and hospitals of the volunteers: this announcement was made on Sunday, October 20, 1861. To be sure there had been blankets and provisions collected before that date, and much other work accomplished, yet the peculiar characteristics of the well-known "Soldiers' Aid Societies" seem to indicate that there was one principal source from which they emanated, viz., the outflowing of the currents of Christian patriotism from those reservoirs of moral force known



as the "churches." From this time to the end of the war, these currents became wider and deeper, until, in 1862, the perfectly organized and thoroughly established United States Sanitary and Christian Commissions became one of the grandest combinations for the accomplishment of good to mankind that the world ever saw. To assert that Clark County did more than any other county of the same class would savor of the spirit of boasting; to say that less was done would not be true, therefore the record must be examined.

In the autumn of 1863, the project of holding a fair for the benefit of the above commissions was launched by the Cincinnati *Daily Gazette* (in its issue of November 7), in an editorial entitled: "Who speaks for Cincinnati?" To this came responses from far and near which resulted in an organization of all minor societies into auxiliary subdivisions. This county was set in motion by a "call" from certain prominent workers here for a meeting of ladies, which was held at the house of Mrs. R. D. Harrison, on the 3d of December, 1863. At this meeting, over which Mrs. Maj. William Hunt presided, and of which Miss Mary Clokey was Secretary, the following gentlemen were chosen as committee men, etc., to represent this county at the fair, at Cincinnati.

E. B. Cassily, President Clark County Auxiliary; John W. Baldwin, Vice President; John C. Childs, Treasurer; C. M. Nichols, Secretary.

Executive Committee—William Hunt, John Howell, W. N. Chamberlain, Dr. B. Neff, S. W. Sterrett, Perry Stewart, Israel Stough, W. D. Baker, J. M. Benson, Harmon Spencer, John Snyder, E. S. Weakley, John Minich, H. C. Houston, Washington Ward, K. McLeman, William Warder, A. P. L. Cochran, James Torbert, John Carpening, A. L. Runyan, John Law, George H. Frey, David King, Marsh Steele, R. L. King, William Wright, A. C. Black, Joseph Catheart, R. D. Harrison, Asa S. Bushnell, G. S. Foos, James A. Bean, John C. Miller.

These gentlemen were to collect and arrange the donations from this county. E. B. Cassily, R. D. Harrison and two or three others were chosen to represent the county at the fair. In addition to all this a score of smaller groups were at work. Here is a sample of one of these:

#### YOUNG LADIES' SEWING SOCIETY FOR THE GREAT WESTERN SANITARY FAIR.

Mrs. J. S. GOODE, *President*.

MISS JENNIE KING, *Secretary*.

MISS ANNIE CUMMING, *Treasurer*.

*Managers:*

Mrs. S. A. BOWMAN, Mrs. G. W. BENNS, Mrs. JOHN FOOS, Miss SARAH BAKER, Miss EMMA TORBERT.

For several weeks the good work went on, and, at the close of the fair, the prize was awarded to Clark County as having made the largest donation of any county represented. This prize was a beautiful silken banner, upon which was inscribed, "This banner is awarded to Clark County, whose people contributed \$5,580. The Great Western Sanitary Fair paid \$234,000 to the Sanitary Commission, Cincinnati, December, 1863."

This banner was given to E. B. Cassily as representative of the county interests. Where it is now is not known, but it is supposed to be in safe keeping, in the absence of any proper place to deposit such articles.

So without boasting, it can be said that our people, as a whole, did excel in the high labor of doing for the needy, during the dark days of civil war.

It should perhaps have been stated that the first record of any work of this nature was the begging and collection of blankets and provisions for the volunteers in Camp Clark. The committee in charge of that duty was composed of John C. Miller, J. W. Baldwin, G. S. Foos, J. H. Littler, J. L. Pettierew, John B. Hagan.





At this late date, the names of the most prominent workers cannot all be obtained; yet, after a period of four months of constant association with the people of to-day, in a search after such truths as may be found fit for use here, the writer feels warranted in recording the following names as being among those who were leaders in this noble work: Mrs. R. D. Harrison, Mrs. Dr. John H. Rogers (deceased), Mrs. N. Kinsman, Mrs. C. M. Nichols, Mrs. P. P. Mast, Mrs. William Hunt, Mrs. Alfred Williams, Mrs. Nimrod Myers, Miss Fannie Rogers, Miss Mary Clokey, Mrs. Peter Schindler, Mrs. Oscar Bancroft, Mrs. William Wright, Miss Belle Montjoy, Mrs. Col. Sanderson.

### CLARK COUNTY'S EX-SOLDIERS.

In the preparation of the following list, great pains has been taken to make it as complete and correct as was possible to do. Nearly all the names have been printed in a newspaper of good circulation, and the benefit of corrections thus obtained; yet, without doubt, many names are omitted—others are spelled wrong, some names are misplaced, etc., but for all this, it is the only list of the men who went from this county, and is as near correct as can well be, until revised, which every year makes more difficult to do. With all its errors, be they few or many, it is, as a whole, better than no list.

The names of deserters, when duly authenticated, have been left out. Soldiers who were discharged for disability are not designated as having been so discharged, for the reason that such items of personal history are known only to the records of the Government.

The following "key" has been arranged to save space, and at the same time to express facts, its use has been extended in some instances, by a combination of the same letters, thus, w—p—d is to be read, wounded, prisoner, died; d—w, died of wounds, etc.

Personal extolment has been avoided except when merit demanded special mention.

#### SPRINGFIELD ZOUAVE CADETS, (MASON'S) CO.

##### F, SECOND O. V. I. (3 MONTHS).

EXPLANATORY.—Those names with a † did not re-enter the service; of those marked with an \* nothing is known; those marked with a ‡ are veterans, while those in capitals are those who have given up their lives as a sacrifice upon the altar of their country. The reference marks should apply to this company only.

By favor of Col. David King, the following extract is made from an old record book, in the handwriting of Col. Edwin C. Mason, now Major in the U. S. A. "A number of gentlemen met in the old Light Guard's Armory, on Monday evening, September 10,

1860, and organized the Springfield Zouave Cadets. A committee of three was appointed to draft a Constitution, who at a subsequent meeting reported the following, etc."

The next spring found this corps ready to respond to the call for 75,000 men. It was the first company in Ohio to offer its services after the firing upon Fort Sumter, and was one of the pioneer bodies which led the van of three hundred and ten thousand men in Ohio's tribute to the Union.

The following record of the officers and men of Co. F, Second O. V. I. (3 months), has, with considerable labor, been prepared by Col. David King and Capt. F. O. Cummings. Some of the members, non-residents of this city, left for their homes immediately upon the mustering out of the company, and it has been impossible to obtain any information respecting them or their whereabouts.

The company, it will be remembered, was organized under President Lincoln's first call for 75,000 volunteers, and left this city for the seat of war on the morning of Wednesday, April 17, 1861. The record has been prepared with great care, and it is thought it is correct, and it is to be regretted that it could not be fully completed.

Marion A. Ross, who was hanged by the rebels in Georgia, was one of the famous raiding party sent out by Gen. Mitchell, from Tennessee; they were captured, and after a long and cruel imprisonment—with the exception of *five* who escaped—were hanged.

Capt. Ed C. Mason—Appointed Captain 17th U. S. Infantry, June, 1861; appointed Colonel 7th Me. V. L., August, 1861; appointed Colonel 17th O. V. I., Sept. 25, 1864, promoted Brevet Lieutenant Colonel U. S. A., and Brevet Brigadier General U. S. Volunteers 1865, now serving with 17th U. S. Infantry in the West.

1st Lieut. David King, promoted Captain Co. F, 2d O. V. I. 3 months, appointed Major 94th O. V. I., July, 1862; promoted Lieutenant Colonel 1863; resigned.



2d Lieut. John G. Clarke, † appointed Regimental Quarter Master, 2d O. V. I. (3 months).

2d Lieut. R. Mason, appointed Lieutenant Colonel, 2d O. V. I. (3 months); appointed Assistant Adjutant General of Ohio September, 1861; appointed Colonel 71st O. V. I. December, 1861.

1st Sergt. H. D. John, appointed 1st Lieutenant, Co. F, 2d O. V. I. (3 months); appointed Captain 86th O. V. I. (3 months); appointed Captain 129th O. V. I. (6 months); promoted Colonel.

Sergt. I. N. Walters appointed 2d Lieutenant 47th O. V. I.; promoted 1st Lieutenant; resigned.

Sergt. Jesse C. Nichols, Orderly Sergeant 71st O. V. I., promoted 2d Lieutenant Nov. 26, 1862, promoted 1st Lieutenant April 7, 1864, promoted Captain Nov. 20, 1864.

Sergt. H. P. Christie, appointed 2d Lieutenant Co. F, 2d O. V. I. (3 months), appointed 1st Lieutenant and Adjutant 58th O. V. I., served as Aid de Camp on staff of Maj. Gen. McClelland.

Sergt. R. L. Parker, appointed Captain 69th O. V. I. (1 year), December, 1861.

Corp. R. J. Wright, appointed 1st Lieutenant and Adjutant 6th O. V. C., promoted Captain 1864, now U. S. C.

Corp. F. O. Cummings, Sergeant Major 60th O. V. I. (1 year), promoted 1st Lieutenant April, 1862, mustered out November, 1862, re-enlisted in 44th O. V. I., discharged for promotion, and appointed 1st Lieutenant and Adjutant 176th O. V. I. Sept. 23, 1864, promoted Captain and Assistant Adjutant General July 17, 1865, served on staff of Gen. E. C. Mason.

Corp. AB. TUTTLE, appointed 2d Lieutenant 17th Ohio Battery; died at Vicksburg, Miss., 1863.

Corp. George A. Ege, appointed 1st Lieutenant 17th Ohio Battery; resigned and appointed Master's Mate on gunboat; resigned.

Corp. HEZ. WINGER, appointed 2d Lieutenant 44th O. V. I. August, 1861; promoted 1st Lieutenant 1862; promoted Captain 8th O. V. C., 1864; resigned and died from the effect of wounds received at Liberty, Va., in July, 1865.

Corp. S. N. Schaeffer, †

Private James Ambrose, appointed 1st Lieutenant 2d O. V. I. (3 years); promoted Captain.

Private J. B. Brandt, appointed Captain 114th O. V. I.

Private D. N. Badger, appointed 1st Lieutenant O. V. I.; promoted Captain; promoted Major 8th O. V. C.; afterward Major in U. S. A.

Private George H. Birch.\*

Private George Brann, Sergeant 16th Ohio Battery, discharged, appointed Master's Mate on gunboat, resigned.

Private Earl Beadford, Sergeant 16th Ohio Battery, afterward Lieutenant 15th Infantry U. S. A.

Private W. W. Blandin.\*

Private Charles Berg, appointed 2d Lieutenant 19th U. S. Infantry.

Private J. M. Bennett, †

Private Lewis Baird, Sergeant 31st O. V. I.

Private Ham Cushing, Sergeant 124th O. V. I.

Private H. Cole, †

Private E. P. Christie, Clerk U. S. Paymaster's Department.

Private William Carey, †

Private O. S. Chancellor, Orderly Sergeant 16th Ohio Battery; promoted 2d Lieutenant.

Private C. R. Cover, Lieutenant 46th O. V. I.

Private O. S. Clarke, Orderly Sergeant 17th Ohio Battery.

Private T. B. Douglass, Sergeant Major 44th O. V. I.; promoted 2d Lieutenant 1861; promoted 1st Lieutenant in 1862.

Private W. H. Davis, †

Private J. M. D'Armond.

Private R. D. Evans, †

Private H. H. Fisher, 1st Lieutenant, 4th O. V. C.

Private C. S. Forg, †

Private C. C. Fried, †

Private George W. Forbes, Sergeant 60th O. V. I., discharged 110th O. V. I.

Private H. H. Henry, Sergeant 31st O. V. I., promoted 2d Lieutenant.

Private Wm. H. Hamilton, 2d Lieutenant 29th Ohio Battery, resigned.

Private Edgar Hamilton, Major —th N. Y. Mounted Rifles, promoted Colonel.

Private Asa Hatch, 2d Lieutenant 153d O. N. G.

Private George H. Hollister, Sergeant Major 2d O. V. I. (3 years), promoted 1st Lieutenant, Aid de Camp on staff of Gen. Scribner, promoted Captain, resigned.

Private D. E. Humphreys.\*

Private H. W. Hahn, Drum Corps, 16th O. V. I.

Private Fred W. Huffman, †

Private George D. House, Sergeant 67th O. V. I.

Private W. H. Irwin, appointed 2d Lieutenant 129th O. V. I. (6 months), promoted 1st Lieutenant.

Private I. Kindle, Sergeant 5th O. V. C.

Private John W. King, musician, Brigade Band, 2d Brigade, 3d Division, 6th Army Corps.

Private J. W. Kills, appointed 1st Lieutenant 31st O. V. I.; Acting Assistant Quartermaster.

Private A. O. Lynn, Sergeant 74th O. V. I., promoted 2d Lieutenant 10th Tenn. I., promoted 1st Lieutenant.

Privates Jonas Leas, Sergeant 10th Ohio Battery.

Private John Lindell.\*

Private Tom W. Maple, 16th Ohio Battery.

Private C. N. Moyer, Sergeant 32d O. V. I.; promoted 1st Lieutenant.

Private H. J. May, 17th Ohio Battery.

Private A. S. Moore, appointed Captain





44th O. V. I.; promoted Major 1863; promoted Lieutenant Colonel 8th O. V. C. February, 1864; promoted Colonel, April, 1864.

Private George Murdoch, 1st Lieutenant 6th Ohio Battery; resigned.

Private S. J. McConnell, Sergeant Major 71st O. V. I.; promoted 2d Lieutenant; promoted 1st Lieutenant and Adjutant; promoted Captain, Acting Assistant Inspector General on the staff of Gen. Rousseau.

Private CHARLES MCCOOK, killed at the first battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861.

Private J. R. McGarry, †

Private B. P. McCoon,\*

Private I. N. Mitchell, 2d Lieutenant 16th Ohio Battery; promoted 1st Lieutenant.

Private D. S. MCCOY, killed at Port Gibson, La.

Private E. Myers, †

Private W. Myers, Sergeant 10th Ohio Battery.

Private G. H. Moulton,\*

Private Geo. A. Morris, appointed 2d Lieutenant 31st O. V. I.; promoted 1st Lieutenant; promoted Captain.

Private W. S. Meranda, † died at home.

Private Wm. Newcomb, appointed 1st Lieutenant 16th Ohio Battery; promoted Captain, resigned.

Private H. J. Nitchman, 8th O. V. C.

Private J. D. Outhart, Sergeant 66th O. V. C.

Private — Osborne, Sergeant 17th Ohio Battery.

Private Oscar Pool, 2d Lieutenant 154th O. N. G.

Private J. Peetry, 2d Lieutenant 95th O. V. I.

Private Quincy A. Petts, †

Private MARION A. ROSS, Sergeant Major 2d O. V. I. (3 years), taken prisoner and hanged by the rebels in Alabama.

Private John Raffensperger, 4th O. V. C.

Private I. S. Richmond, Corporal 16th Ohio Battery.

Private George Rabbits, †

Private W. K. REYNARD, Sergeant 10th Ohio Battery, died at Andersonville, Ga.

Private E. SPALDING, appointed 2d Lieutenant 115th O. V. I.; promoted Captain, killed at the battle of Chickamauga.

Private W. D. Stillman,\*

Private J. M. Sheeder, †

Private E. G. Squirer, †

Private Wm. Sykes, Sergeant 44th O. V. I.; promoted 2d Lieutenant; promoted 1st Lieutenant.

Private H. C. Thomas, †, lost at sea in steamer Golden Era while en route for Algiers.

Private Wm. Thomas, Drum Corps 16th O. V. I.

Private T. W. Thomas, Sergeant 5th O. V. C.

Private L. W. Tulley, appointed Orderly Sergeant Co. F. (3 months); appointed Captain 44th O. V. I.; promoted Lieutenant Colonel, resigned.

Private D. W. Todd, 1st Lieutenant and Regimental Quartermaster 86th O. V. I. (3

months); appointed Lieutenant Colonel O. N. G.

Private Moses Toland d—d, 60th O. V. I.; discharged and re-enlisted in 2d Ohio H. A.

Private Frank J. Tedford, appointed 2d Lieutenant 74th O. V. I.; promoted 1st Lieutenant; promoted Captain and Brevet Major, Acting Assistant Inspector General on staff of Maj. Gen. Miller.

Private J. S. THATCHER, Sergeant 17th Ohio Battery; died of disease while in service.

Private Moses Wilson, Sergeant 139th O. V. I. (6 months); private 152d O. N. G.

This company participated in the battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861.

### THIRD OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY, CO. D (VANANDA'S), FORMERLY OLD SPRING- FIELD LIGHT ARTILLERY.

This company was a regularly established body of militia, before the breaking-out of the war; in its ranks was some of the best blood of the county. It promptly responded to the call to arms. The 16th of April found it at Columbus, where it was mustered into the service of the United States for three months. On the 3d day of May, following, it was re-organized for three years. Gen. J. Warren Keifer was a private in this company when it left Clark County. He was chosen Major during the organizations at Columbus. This article is compiled from data furnished by Maj. James C. Vananda. It is somewhat confused as to three months' and three years' men, but is believed to contain every name of both services.

#### EXPLANATION.

k—Killed in action; p—Prisoner; w—Wounded; pl—promoted; d—Died in service; dd—Deceased; m—Missing.

Captain, James C. Vananda, p Major.

First Lieutenant, Joel E. Thompson.

Second Lieutenant, Stephen D. Carpenter. p First Lieut.

First Sergeant, John P. Barcafer. p Lieut.

Sergeant, William R. Monroe. pd Captain.

Second Sergeant, Samuel Stephenson. p

Third Sergeant, Newton A. Grabbill. p

Fourth Sergeant, Charles A. Maxwell. p Lieut.

Corporal, James Kirkpatrick.

Corporal, James Hammond. w

Corporal, John Huss. w

Corporal, John P. Maxwell.

Corporal, William C. Quirk. w

Corporal, Martin M. Herr.

Corporal, Aaron Herr. w

Corporal, Henry C. Knaub. k

Wagoner, Jacob Click. w

Burgess, James H.

Baker, John Wm. W. k

Brothers, Francis M. w

Baugh, Peter.

Brody, Samuel D. d

Carl, James.

Carlton, Robert w

Carpenter, Robert w

Collins, George W.

Coon, Benjamin F.

Carrigan, John N.

Dolphin, Joseph A. w

Donovan, John

Davis, John W.

Erwin, William H. H. d

Laybourne, Joseph W.

Lowe, John. d

Lehnes, John P.

Linahan, John.

Marshall, Roberts, w

Miller, Edward.

Neer, Malon k

Norris, John

Peck, James H.

Peters, Murry S.

Perry, Herman

Paul, Oscar J.

Partier, William k

Quirk, Jasper M. w

Ranyan, William w



Epiper, Henry  
Emmons, Issor T.  
Fisher, Daniel M.  
Ginevan, R.uben H.  
Ginevan, William E. w  
Gordon, Thomas  
Heald, James J. w  
Happ, Henry  
Harris, Joseph W.  
Hudson, Absalom G.  
Henkey, Belthaser  
Heigley, Jacob  
Hyer, Absalom  
Hass, George w  
Jones, Riley  
Keller, George w d  
Keller, John P.  
Kibble, Louis  
Lamme, Gustavus B. w  
Louis, Cyrus B.

Biddle, Alonzo S. w  
Bunyan, George w  
Bupp, Henry  
Bischart, Zedekiah  
Scobber, George w  
Stiles, James A.  
Shank, Joseph W. d  
Shaffer, Samuel w  
Storkdal, John A.  
Smith, Rufus H. w  
Shaffer, Philip w  
Snediker, Thomas  
Tarbutton, John E.  
Wirrick, Martin V. w  
Wingfield, Samuel  
Wingfield, William w  
Wise, Jacob  
Weigand, Charles A. k  
Wills, George  
Yarnell, Thomas H.  
Vananda, Wm. H.

## THREE MONTH'S MEN.

Azel B. Smith, 2d Lieut.  
Henry F. Rhoderick, Sergt.  
John Arnett, Corp.  
Oliver Atkinson  
Thomas Brown  
William W. Boyd  
James H. Beck  
John H. Babb  
Adam Burnett  
David Cummins  
John W. Coffin  
William Clark  
Robert Davis  
Daniel W. Ellis  
Preston Ferrington  
Henry Gardiner  
George Hardane  
Milton Hardane  
Lemuel Hullinger  
Michael W. Hatfield

Aaron Herr  
John Purdon  
Thaddeus S. Rinert.  
Solomon Kline  
Peter Lanes  
Cyrus B. Lewis  
Martin Marmion  
Lander S. Mayne  
John McGrath  
John O'Misturn  
Ira B. Miller  
George W. Poling  
Mark Peters  
Jacklin H. Phillips  
William P. Quirk  
John H. Stitzel  
William Underwood  
James Wasing  
Jacob R. Williamson  
William Ward

C. F. Berry, J. Carr, D. Feigley and C. C. Gilson were also members of this command, but whether for three months or three years is not known.

## 16TH O. V. I. (THREE MONTHS). KNOWN AS THE JEFFERSON GUARDS.

This regiment was one of the first to respond to the call of President Lincoln for 75,000 men, upon the outbreak of the war. Co. E was from Springfield, and contained many first-class men, among whom were quite a number of students from Wittenberg College. The late *Capt. Luc M. Rhinehart*, of the Eleventh Ohio Cavalry, who was killed by the Indians, February 20, 1865, was a member of this company, and was promoted to First Lieutenant and Regimental Quartermaster for the three months service. Seth R. Arbogast was also a member, but being sick with fever, was unable to muster; so his name is not borne upon the official rolls. Of the one hundred and four men who composed this company, forty-three became commissioned officers during the progress of the war. Two were Captains, killed at Gettysburg, while many others have become prominent in the ministry and at the bar. The Sixteenth Regiment served in Western Virginia, was in the battles of Philippi, Rich Mountain and Carrick's Ford. In the early part of May, 1861, the ladies of Springfield prepared a fine set of silken colors, and presented them to the Sixteenth; these colors were after-

wards transferred to the three years' organization. Gen. Carrington also presented this (three months') regiment with a splendid flag, finely wrought with silken embroidery, which cost over \$300.

The above sketch is from notes furnished by Col. Philip Kershner, late Captain of Co. E, three months' service. The period of service was from the 23d day of April, 1861, to the 18th day of August, 1861.

## CO. E (PHILIP KERSHNER'S) 16TH O. V. I. (THREE MONTHS).

Captain, Philip Kershner, pd Lieutenant Colonel 16th O. V. I. three years.

First Lieutenant, William H. Wade, pd Captain 31st O. S. I.

Second Lieutenant, Forrest Pool, dd.

Ensign, Lewis Morton, pd Lieutenant Colonel 97th Ill. Vols.

First Sergeant, William H. Doll.

Second Sergeant, James Swype.

Third Sergeant, Russell P. Twist.

Fourth Sergeant, Thomas A. Cord.

Fifth Sergeant, Jesse C. Trimmer.

First Corporal, James Cowan.

Second Corporal, Alfred Miller.

Third Corporal, Wm. Harris.

Fourth Corporal, Nelson J. Starratt.

Arbogast, Wm. H.

Ablers, August.

Aclair, Wm. H.

Albert, Geo. R.

Bell, Wm. M.

Berry, Frank M.

Barwell, Wm. N.

Baker, Brinton.

Burkholder, Barton T.

Conway, James.

Clark, George.

Clifford, Wm.

Conklin, John L.

Cushman, Henry C.

Chaubers, John T.

Drum, Andrew B.

Drummond, Wm.

Doll, James.

Drake, Saml. P.

Dary, J. O.

Dugdale, Wm. H. pd Sgt.

8th O. C.

Elder, George.

Floyd, Geo. W.

Golden, John

Gibson, Andrew

Gibson, Wm.

Grange, George W.

Good, Martin M.

Grau, Albert W.

Heckman, Frederick

Herrigan, Bernard

Humphries, Geo. W.

Holt, James H.

Hubert, Albert

Henderson, John M.

Hawke, Peter M.

Hedley, Philip

Hart, Daniel

Hallenbeck, Aaron E.

Irvin, Coryington S.

Isenberger, Alexander

Jones, Simon C.

Johnson, Eli C.

Kimbert, Daniel

Kooker, Nicholas F.

Kindie, Wm. F.

Kurtz, Daniel

Kyle, St. John.

Lattimer, Samuel.

Leffel, James.

Leuty, George.

Lee, Hiram M.

Long, John C.

Lynn, Osborn S.

Ladley, Oscar D., pd Capt.

Vols., 1st Lt. 22d Inf U.

S. A. d

Lawrence Delaney.

Lawrence, Milo.

Mahler, Martin.

Menach, John H.

Miller, Chas. P.

Miller, Saml. G.

McKean, Geo. I. dd

McKinn y, Tully.

McCarty, Wm.

Noely, James S.

Patton, Jos. P.

Peters, Matthew H.

Phillips, Edwin R. pd Capt.

6th Ky. Cav.

Paden, James

Roberts, Thos.

Rhiend, Henry

Ragers, Leonard

Richardson, James

Smith, Ira B.

Steelman, Henry

Stewart, Oscar.

Snyder, Jacob

Stephens, Henry

Stinner, Benjamin

Slaughter, Martin

Salsberry, Jas. 10th O. B.

Seaper, Stephen

Toland, David

Williams, Jacob

Wissinger, Daniel, Jr.

Widncomb, John

Weller, Charles E.

Williams, Hamilton

Walker, Wm. H. H.

Warner, Lewis

Vance, James

## SIXTEENTH O. V. I. (THREE YEARS.)

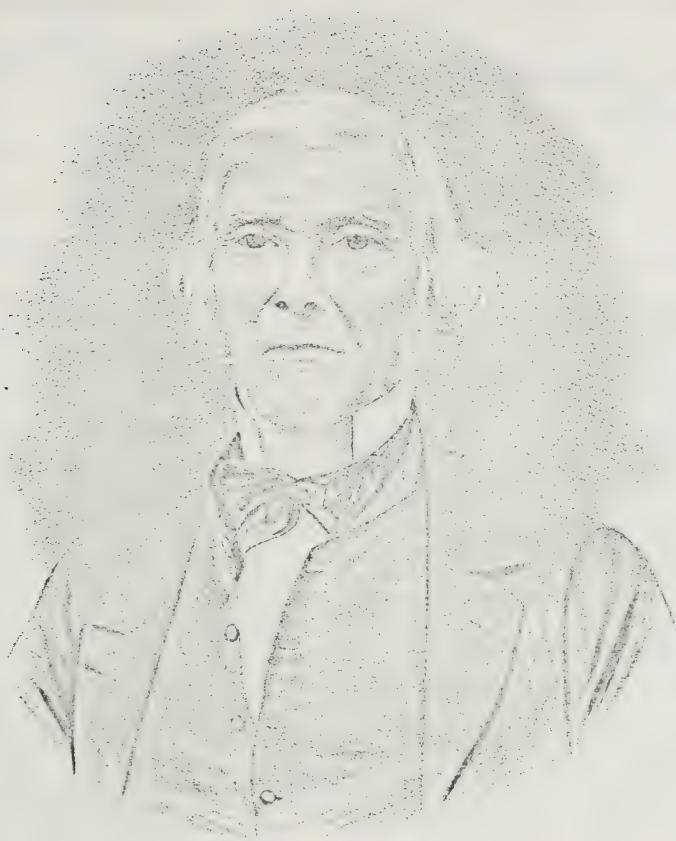
Major, Philip Kershner, pd Lieutenant Colonel.

First Lieutenant, Absalom Finch. Regimental Quartermaster pd Captain, da.

Principal Musician, William H. Boyd. pd Second Lieutenant.







*Samuel Barnett*

(DECEASED)

**SPRINGFIELD**

305-306



Captain, William R. Monroe. d  
First Sergeant, Henry A. Jacob  
Corporal, Richard Larimer.  
Brazier, William Thomas.  
Drummers, Harvey Horn, Charles Myers. d

## COMPANY F.

Preston P. Farrington  
Alexander Rodgers  
Mahlow Miller  
William B. Thomas  
E. Waldson  
Jacob Williams  
Andrew Broughliers d w  
Henry Harvey  
Thomas Akers  
William N. Johnson d  
David Mapps w  
Benjamin Musselman w  
Alexander Thomas

George B. Albert  
Harvey H. Holmes  
Jeremiah Owens  
William Talmay  
Jacob B. Kane  
William H. Leidigle, Sergt.  
Adolphus Juscho  
George Ludlow p Vet 45th  
O V I  
Melanchoe Lacrone  
Ezra Wildison  
Thomas Ford  
Leve T. Keadig d

## BAND OF THE SIXTEENTH O. V. I. (THREE MONTHS.)

This band was taken into the service from Springfield. The common practice of the United States service, before and at the time of the breaking-out of the war, was to have a band for each regiment. This custom was adopted by the volunteer regiments in both the three months and three years services, until 1862, when orders were issued that bands should be organized for brigades and divisions only, and that the musicians comprising them should be detailed from the ranks, with some special provisions for the pay and emoluments of the leaders and principal musicians. What is now known as the Seventh Regiment Band has a local history running back, in an unbroken line, for nearly or quite a fourth of a century. Perhaps no other local organization has been mingled with the public affairs of Clark County to the extent that this one has. No celebration, parade, festival, fair or funeral has been quite complete without the presence of "the band." Col. Kershner, in a recent letter, says: "Through the efforts of influential members of Company E. Henry Hawken's Band joined the regiment at Columbus," etc. The band was composed of

## Henry Hawken, Leader.

John Padon  
William H. Irvin dd  
R. V. B. Christie  
Oliver McIntyre  
John N. Worthington  
John L. Cashman

William Scribbs dd  
M. K. Thalls dd  
Amos Harnish  
Isaiah Richards  
Jacob Kilis dd  
Samuel Harmin

The services of the band were paid for by contributions from the officers of the regiment, excepting the small sum of \$13 per month, which each man received as "pay" as a private soldier. [See also "Second Brigade Band" for other details.]

## COMPANY C (RALPH HUNT'S), FIRST KENTUCKY INFANTRY

was organized at Springfield, Ohio, April, 1861; mustered into the United States service, for three months, on the 10th of May, 1861; re-enlisted and mustered in for three years, June 8, 1861; was in following engagements: Battles of Shiloh, Stone River

and Chicamauga, skirmishes at Camp Ganly, White House, Laverne and Nelson's Cross Roads. This company contained men from this county, as will be seen from the subjoined roll:

Captain, Ralph Hunt. p  
First Lieutenant, John A. Snediker.  
First Lieutenant, Frank W. Fee, Regimental Quartermaster.  
Second Lieutenant, John F. Lamme, pd First Lieutenant Company H.  
First Sergeant, William H. Bosby.  
Second Sergeant, Arnold Pfister. w p  
Third Sergeant, Samuel C. Puff. p  
Fourth Sergeant, James M. Gregg. p d  
First Corporal, John V. Perrine.  
Second Corporal, Jacob Miller.

Botkins, George W.  
Black, Cyrus, Corp k  
Bo-sh, John H  
Bosby, Hamilton  
Bu kheart, Charles W.  
Brenell, John M  
Crouse, J. W., Corp. dd  
Conklin, James J  
Cobaugh, William T. d  
Dance, Frederick  
Foreman, Philip d  
Fuller, Thomas  
Fuller, Irving  
Hamilton, William, Sergt.  
Hay, Henry C dd  
Heaton, Jonah transferred to U. S. Art.  
Jones, Andrew  
Mercedith, Williams  
Newecane, William, pd Capt.  
10th O. I. B.  
Owens, Jesse  
Quigley, Wesley  
Schultz, William H  
Swanger, Thomas  
Stead, Williams  
Sullivan, John  
Smith, Elzathan C  
Ward, Curtis  
Wright, Charles

There may be some names in the above list who were not from this county. Three former members of the company fail to agree as to which names should be stricken out.

## FIFTY-SECOND O. V. I.

[NOTE.--For a very complete history of this regiment, the reader is referred to "Reid's Ohio in the War."

was raised and commanded by one of the famous McCook family. No more active officer entered the service than Col. "Dan" McCook. The Fifty-second was mustered in about the middle of August, 1862, and, after one of the most gallant records ever made by a body of troops, it was mustered out at Washington, D. C., on the 3d of June, 1865.

Second Lieutenant, William A. Kaufman.  
Best, Samuel A m  
Boney, William  
Cashin, James  
Cordell, Enos  
Frankenberg, J. H. d  
Fritzsimmmons, James  
Hughes, Charles H  
Johnson, Isaac H d  
Marsh, Samuel H  
Merritt, Thomas  
Rhoden, John L  
Winget Archibald

## SIXTEENTH OHIO INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

This battery was the third light battery recruited in Ohio, which number it would have received had it not been for the dilatory action of the State Adjutant General. It was organized and went into camp at the Fair Grounds, in Springfield, August 20, 1861. Maj. Gen. Fremont accepted it by telegraph for his Department of the Southwest and immediately ordered it to St. Louis. It left Springfield September 5, 1861, and was mustered into the United States service by Capt. Lew Wilson, while on the way to Lawrenceburg, and afterward designated as the Sixteenth Ohio Independent Battery.





It was at Vicksburg, where it expended 6,594 rounds of ammunition, and dismounted seven of the enemy's guns. At Champion Hills, Capt. James A. Mitchell fell, mortally wounded. The Battery was at New Orleans, where, encamped under the famous live oaks, it was the first organization of the Department of the Gulf to muster into the veteran service.

On January 1, 1864, it embarked on board the Alabama for Texas; after four days of storms, it landed at Pass Cavallo. Then came a period of short rations. The Battery remained in Texas until June, when it was sent to New Orleans. It was furnished with new guns, harness and horses, and remained at that city until it started for home, July 13, 1865. It was mustered out at Camp Chase, Ohio, August 2, 1865. During its term of service, this corps marched by water, rail and foot about three thousand eight hundred miles, and used over fifty tons of ammunition.

#### SIXTEENTH OHIO INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

Captain, James A. Mitchell. k  
 Captain, Russell P. Twist.  
 First Lieutenant, Russell P. Twist. pd Captain.  
 First Lieutenant, George Murdock.  
 First Lieutenant, Edward H. Funston.  
 First Lieutenant, Isaac N. Mitchell.  
 Second Lieutenant, Edward H. Funston. pd First Lieutenant.  
 Second Lieutenant, Isaac N. Mitchell. pd First Lieutenant.  
 Second Lieutenant, Daniel Dawson.  
 Second Lieutenant, Cornelius S. Chaucellor.  
 Sergeant, Chaucellor Cornelius S. pd Second Lieutenant.  
 Sergeant, Bradford, Earl B.  
 Sergeant, Bean, George.  
 Sergeant, Mitchell, William K.  
 Sergeant, Stutzman, John.  
 Sergeant, Dawson, Daniel.  
 Corporal, Partridge, James. pd Sergeant.  
 Corporal, Robison, Samuel P.  
 Corporal, Lukins, Jesse H.  
 Corporal, Furgy, Horatio J. pd Sergeant. d  
 Corporal, Richcreek, James H. pd Sergeant.  
 Corporal, Cory, J. P. pd Sergeant.  
 Corporal, Mitchell, Asa N. pd Sergeant.  
 Corporal, Bailly, Samuel R.  
 Corporal, Haussl, John.  
 Corporal, McStafford, Samuel.  
 Musician, Mitchell, James H. dd  
 Musician, Funderburgh, Jacob.  
 Wagoner, McKinney, James L. pd Corporal.  
 Artificer, Ackerson, Thomas C. pd Quartermaster Sergeant.

Artificer, Arnet, John.  
 Artificer, Cowan, James.  
 Artificer, Davis, Robert.  
 Artificer, Barton, James C.  
 Artificer, Richmond, Isaac J.  
 Gunler, Mitchell, Pomeroy A. pd Corporal.

NOTE.—From a memorial roll in the hands of Corporal Pomeroy A. Mitchell, late of the Battery.

#### PRIVATES.

Anglebarger, Luther H. pd Lowman, Cyrus pd Wagonmaster.  
 Corp.  
 Andrews, Joseph d  
 Bane, Christian dd  
 Bane, John  
 Bell, Walter N. k  
 Baxter, James W.  
 Belmer, Henry D. pd Corp  
 Baker, Henry H.  
 Berry, Preston dd  
 Bird, Wallace

Love, Myron O. d  
 Maple, George W.  
 Meness, William  
 McClure, James W.  
 McDaniel, Richard  
 McGrath, John  
 McKinney, William S.  
 Meredith, Thomas  
 Miller, George S.

Rowen, Jacob W. k  
 Brier, George W.  
 Bolinger, James M. pd Corp.  
 Bormat, Adam d  
 Campbell, Henry A.  
 Chaterton, Thomas dd  
 Chase, Samuel dd  
 Cross, John H. d  
 Downey, Bernard  
 Daron, Henry pd Corp.  
 Davis, Philip  
 Devese, Ellison P.  
 Devese, McClure d  
 Dean, William K.  
 Dice, John B.  
 Drowit, William  
 Drowit, Josiah  
 Ellis, James C.  
 Early, William d  
 Esterline, Jacob  
 Foreman, William  
 Forg, Henry d  
 Francis, Henry d  
 Garvin, Elias  
 Getwaltz, Christian dd  
 Gowdy, Joseph pd Corp.  
 Greaser, George  
 Greaser, Michael dd  
 Guyton, Michael  
 Grove, Samuel dd  
 Greenleaf, Oscar  
 Hanger, David C.  
 Hawks, Wm. H. pd Corp.  
 Hendrikson, Winfield S.  
 Hicks, William  
 Hissinger, Philip  
 Humphreys, George H. pd Corp.  
 Hoffman, Jacob  
 Johnston, Joseph P. d  
 Johnson, Samuel  
 Joiner, David  
 Koler, George dd  
 Kennedy, Gordon C.  
 Kinnert, Oscar B.  
 Lorton, William d

Moffit, William  
 Mosher, William  
 Maple, Thomas N.  
 Norman, Benjamin d  
 Parsons, Watson  
 Parks, Ed P. d  
 Paden, David W.  
 Polling, George W.  
 Pumphrey, Joseph M. dd  
 Rall, Isaiah d  
 Rall, Jacob  
 Ross, John d  
 Runyan, James M.  
 Reed, Calvin (transferred to Birge's Sharpshooters, and pd to Capt.)  
 Runder, David H.  
 Sheets, David  
 Sheets, John P.  
 Sheldabarger, John dd  
 Shroyer, George  
 Sless, Sam'l. pd Lieut. U.S.A.  
 Smith, John A. A.  
 Snodgrass, Andrew  
 Snowden, Frederick d  
 Snyder, Francis M.  
 Suddoth, Henry  
 Sponsler, George d  
 Torrence, Findley  
 Tuttle, Daniel  
 Tuttle, Samuel  
 Underwood, Thaddeus P. d  
 Underwood, William  
 Underwood, Daniel  
 Vankirk, Theodore D. d  
 Vaquette, Alvin C.  
 Wade, John  
 Wallace, Charles  
 Wallace, Reuben A. d  
 Warwick, William M.  
 White, Fletcher pd Corp.  
 Williams, Harrison d  
 Wilson, Samuel R. d  
 Wyson, James dd  
 Wright, Silas

#### ENLISTED.

Guyton, John d  
 Dunning, John d  
 Casey, Michael  
 Lamb, John  
 Garrow, Jacob C.  
 Crouse, James W.  
 Nealy, James P.  
 Stipes, Thomas  
 Cartiss, Henry I  
 Henderson, Henry  
 Underwood, William  
 Falser, Robert  
 Davis, Joseph  
 Ledlie, James M.  
 Ledland, Henry C.  
 Cox, George W.  
 Humphreys, Charles  
 Mitchell, Bartley A.  
 Shaw, Robert E.  
 Schuyler, Henry  
 Stewart, James A.  
 Taylor, Watson I.  
 Esterline, Adam  
 Sparrow, Emory  
 Corlow, Josiah  
 Wingfield, Martin L.  
 Miller, James M.  
 Plummer, Joseph W.  
 Courter, Robert C.  
 Thear, E. Augustus  
 Arnet, John  
 Firewood, Reuben  
 Anderson, Joseph L.  
 Shanks, William B.

#### THIRTY-FIRST OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

This fine body of soldiers was organized at Camp Chase between the 4th of August and the 7th of September, 1861. Company K, of this regiment contained many men from Clark County. The following is furnished by Sergt. James Walker, late of this company:

#### COMPANY K, THIRTY-FIRST O. V. I.

Captain, William H. Wade, p to Colonel.  
 First Lieutenant, John M. Kils, Brigade Quartermaster  
 Second Lieutenant, Geo. M. Morris, p to Captain. dd  
 First Sergeant, W. H. H. McArthur, p to Captain.  
 Second Sergeant, Alexander Kirkpatrick, Sergeant-Major and Lieutenant.  
 Third Sergeant, Wm. H. Sterrett.  
 Fourth Sergeant, Nicholas Mahr, k



Fifth Sergeant, Joseph S. Wallace.  
 Corporal, Hamilton B. Henry, w.  
 Corporal, Hamilton M. Morris.  
 Corporal, Lewis E. Baird, w.  
 Corporal, Daniel Heath.  
 Corporal, James H. Forles.  
 Corporal, George W. Franklin, w. d.  
 Corporal, Isaac S. Dear, d.  
 Corporal, Joseph Kist, w.

## PRIVATES.

Alexander, Joseph p	Maywood, Walter w
Arnett, George w	Mation, Frederick w
Allen, David dd	Millerhiser, Charles
Marcus, Bennett w	Madden, Michael w
Brandenberg, E. k	Moffatt, Patrick
Basel, Henry	Murray, Mungo k
Byers, Henry S. dd	Morris, John B.
Conner, Wm. M.	McKee, David
Cresswell, Lancelot	McDermott, Andrew k
Clark, James d	Nagley, Simon B.
Clark, Wm. E. k	North, Geo. F.
Cooper, Jacob	Oderfeldt, Charles
Clifford, Cornelius k	O'Mahoney, Wm. F.
Downey, Christopher	Peters, Dennis
Dudley, James M.	Ritchey, Calvin T.
Degroot, John	Reed, John d
Danison, Levi	Randolph, John P.
Forbes, John k	Stites, Corwin
Filter, Charles w	Seekman, Benj. F. dd
Fessler, Joseph w	Shue, Conrad w
Farrar, Charles E.	Sowers, Washington.
Gedling, Joseph E.	Slaybaugh, Wm. B.
Gedling, John	Shocknessy, Michael w
Gedling, Samuel	Scott, Henry
Giffin, Cyrus H. bugler	Tarpin, Ephraim
Gallagher, Cushing	Tatum, Rubble dd
Gibson, Samuel w	Thayer, Wm. O.
Henry, Stephen H. w	Waggy, George
Henry, Wm. w d	Weer, Joseph
Heariman, Stephen A.	Wilke, Albert
Hursh, Abram	Wilson, Jefferson k
Jones, Jonathan w	Wheeler, Oscar N. w p
Kizer, David w	Walker, James C. w
Ketrow, Alfred H.	Wright, Samuel p dd
Kester, John	Wooley, George
Lewis, John d	Young, George W w dd
Lafel, Jacob d	Horseman, Amos
Lefell, John	Conzer, James
Lohner, Peter	Hatfield, Joseph w
Morritt, John w	Kills, Jacob k
Miller, Jacob	

## RECRUITS.

Abers, Chas. drummer	Murray, James
Bailey, George	Odemilt, Robert
Figgins, Uriah	Rickets, Wm.
Gibson, Andrew J.	Rickets, Henry
Gernhardt, S. bastian	Stites, Thomas.
	Shingledenker, John

FORTY-FOURTH REGIMENT, O. V. I., AND  
 EIGHTH REGIMENT, O. V. C.

The Forty-fourth was organized at the Fair Grounds, in Springfield, during the summer and autumn of 1861. On the 14th of October, its solid columns, filled with the brave manhood which was to represent Clark County, and her valorous namesake, upon many a field, filed through the streets of Springfield on the march to the front. This regiment having become "localized" by being encamped within the city limits, was looked upon by the citizens as a representative body, and was fostered accordingly: so that, when finally its departure was ordered, there was a great concourse of people to bid them good-bye, and to urge them to do their duty well. This occasion will ever be remembered, by both civilians and soldiers, as the date of the final separation of many ties of kindred and friendship. "The boys"

were the recipients of all sorts of good things, ranging over a wide field, so far as variety is concerned. There were bundles of clothing, and bits of advice, packages of this, that and the other, both spiritual and spiritualous.

"Loud o-ver field and forest the cannons rear, and the echoes

Heard and repeated the sound, the signal-gun of departure!

Ah! but with louder echoes replied the hearts of the people!"

A well known writer says of the Forty-fourth: "It was one continued advance and retreat, with almost constant skirmishing." The regiment was at Platoon, Dublin Depot, Lewisburg, Gauley, Charleston, Dutton Hill, siege of Knoxville, etc. The old iron six-pounder cannon, on the Soldiers' Mound, in Ferncliff, was captured and sent home by this corps.

Their work from enlistment was on the Kanawha and beyond to the country of the Virginia Springs. Participating in the retreat from the Kanawha Valley in 1862, October of that year found them in Kentucky, where, mounted and afoot, their work, until the fall of 1863, was against the hordes of guerrillas, under Morgan, Pegram and others, infesting that State, and not once were they worsted in an encounter. Joining Burnside's force for the invasion of East Tennessee, by superior marching they were first to reach Knoxville, and thus obtained the honorable position of City Guard, participating, however, in siege work when ordered.

On January 1, 1864, the regiment was asked to re-enlist as cavalry. On January 5, of over seven hundred men, six hundred and seventy-six enlisted at Strawberry Plains, Tenn., and, on the 7th, started for Cincinnati. On the 29th, the men were re-mustered, and taken by special train home to Springfield. Their coming was heralded by telegraph, and Clark County gave her boys a soldiers' welcome—a grand procession, a feast and warm greetings, amid the shouts of the multitude and the booms of their prize cannon. From this time, the body was known as the Eighth Ohio Volunteer Cavalry.

The entire regiment was with Hunter on the Lynchburg raid, and portions in smaller actions, after the attack on that city. From that time the larger portion of the command was stationed at Beverly, Va., an outpost on the borders of Dixie, rendering faithful service against their old acquaintances, the rebel guerrillas. A small number was with Averill and Sheridan, in the brilliant work in the Shenandoah Valley, in the fall of 1864, against Gen. Early. This detachment joined the main body late in November, 1864, and thereafter, at Beverly, Philippi, and Clarksburg, the regiment fulfilled the work laid out until ordered to Camp Dennison, Ohio, where they were mustered out in August, 1865.

The following is from rolls, lists and state-





ments furnished by Capt. Todd, Lieut. Miller, Messrs. Watt, Knaub and others.

It is quite difficult to get all of the facts concerning the members from this county, as some were connected with the Forty-fourth, and not with the Eighth Cavalry, and *vice versa*.

It has also been impossible to obtain the *color history*, as the whereabouts of those who know it cannot be learned.

#### FIELD, STAFF AND BAND OF THE FORTY-FOURTH O. V. I.

Lieutenant Colonel, H. Blair Wilson.  
Lieutenant Colonel, August Dotze.  
Assistant Surgeon, John H. Rodgers.  
Major, August Dotze.  
Major, Charles H. Evans.  
Quartermaster, Jeremiah Klinefelter d.  
Adjutant, James M. Kurtz.  
Commissary Sergeant, Joseph T. McIntire.  
Commissary Sergeant, Joseph Pearson.  
Sergeant Major, Lafayette Bechtle dd.  
Sutler, F. L. Houston.  
Sutler, George Franckenberg.  
Sutler, W. C. Downey.

#### THE BAND OF THE FORTY-FOURTH O. V. I.,

was organized by Prof. L. R. Tuttle, while the regiment was forming at Camp Clark in the fall of 1861. Drawn from various points, the membership stood:

From Springfield: L. R. Tuttle, leader; Jas. H. Haywood, Chas. S. Ramsey, Alex. V. Sykes, Andrew Watt.

From St. Paris: Jerry Bair, John D. Minnich, Jas. H. Minnich, Daniel R. Taylor.

From Yellow Springs: John D. Hawkins, D. C. Lawrence.

From Clifton: Sam'l W. Wilson.

From Cedarville: Clark W. Cottrell, Mark M. Cottrell, Thos. J. Cottrell, John W. Harvey, James W. R. Cline, Jas. H. Milburn, John W. Booth, Hugh M. Nisbet, Wm. McFarland, John Gibney, J. H. Nisbet, Sam'l R. Hamilton, John R. Crain.

The band served with the regiment through the campaigns of 1861 and 1862, in Kanawha Valley and beyond, until their discharge Oct. 20, 1862, under the new law of Congress abolishing regimental bands as paid auxiliaries of the service. An attempt was made but failed to form a brigade band of seventeen from the old band of twenty-five. In January, 1863, the officers of the regiment raised a fund of \$1,000 for purchase of instruments, and deputed Capt. Tulley a committee to purchase same and secure a teacher. His choice of leader fell upon Andrew Watt, of the old band, who, on the 17th of February, 1863, undertook, at Frankfort, Ky., the formation of a band detailed from the ranks. From a band of twelve (nine horns) the organization grew to sixteen (thirteen horns) before the return to Springfield, in January, 1864, on veteran furlough; at Camp Dennison three more were added, and thenceforward, as the

#### BAND OF THE EIGHTH O. V. C.

The organization numbered nineteen all told, as follows:

Andrew Watt, leader; John Casad, Lyman

Munger, Philip Harper, H. H. Birely, Daniel Genier, Eli M. Long, Joseph McLellan, James Littler, Harman Deam, James T. Flack, Joshua C. Kooker, Timothy Munger, Arthur M. Nelson, Joseph Wilcox, John F. Owens, John W. Booth, J. W. R. Cline, William H. Porter, John Hiff.

At Knoxville, in 1863, the band was specially honored by Gen. Burnside. Re-enlisting, and serving on horseback, the band had some singular and unusual experiences, as being detailed by Gen. Wallace to guard a bridge, on the road from Frederick City, Md., to Baltimore, during the panic following Gen. Early's entrance into that section (followed by the battle of Monocacy); a two months' experience as Post band at Relay House, Md., while separated from their command, and a lively series of trips during the fall of 1861, with Gen. Averill's cavalry division (Sheridan's army), in Shenandoah Valley, and also having the honor of furnishing the only music for Gen. Sheridan's masterly and historically famous repulse of Early at Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864, after Early had nearly routed the Union forces, before the well-known "Sheridan's Ride" occurred, when the tide was turned in favor of the Union army. The men served—as enlisted—until the close of the war, July, 1865, each man being allowed to retain the instrument he had played.

#### COMPANY C, FORTY-FOURTH O. V. C.

Dunn, Patrick	Kurtz, Jas. M., pd 1st Lieut.
Hughes, John	Babb, Jno. H., pd 2d Lieut.
Cashin, Patrick	Frautz, Henry
Oldham, John M.	Kline, John S.
Koogen, Ned F.	Lynch, Peter
Lewis, Jacob	Murphy, John
Pettigrew, Andrew	Carlos, Patrick
Powers, Michael	Dillon, James.

#### COMPANY B, FORTY-FOURTH O. V. I.

Gray, William B.

#### COMPANY C, EIGHTH O. V. C.

The following were members of Co. C, 8th O. V. C., but were not members of Co. C, 44th O. V. I.: Farris, John—dd; Rowelle, James. The rolls from which this is copied do not give all the facts usually found under the head of remarks. This accounts for so great an absence of explanatory letters.

#### COMPANY D, FORTY-FOURTH O. V. C.

Second Lieutenant, Samuel G. Howell.

Dillon, Michael	Folger, Howell, pd Lieut. dd
Flotters, John	McClintic, John O.
Whalen, Martin	Dugdale, William H. Sergt.

#### COMPANY D, EIGHTH O. V. C.

The following were members of Co. D, 8th O. V. C., but were not members of Co. D, 44th O. V. I.

Corporal, Cornelius C. Buckles.	
Corporal, Charles C. Robinson.	
Bugler, Frederick A. Stephens.	
Smith, Andrew J. Hollicpeter.	
Beeson, Cornelius C.	Robinson, John C.
Crawford, William H.	Ringwalt, David L.



Correll, John  
Corters, John  
Dearing, Elias W.  
De Hart, Charles  
Drake, George W. dd  
Fugart, David  
Hutchinson, John B.  
Lonckey, Henry C.  
Linkhart, Clement W.  
Miller, Charles  
Pierce, Chandler  
Peterson, Edward O.

Sparrow, Samuel C.  
Storer, William H.  
Williams, Balvin  
Waddle, John  
Weakley, William S.  
O'Brien, Josiah  
Grinnel, Isaac, transferred  
Hank, George, transferred  
Potter, William M. d  
Killen, Michael  
Miller, Eliza J.  
White, Nicander.

Johnson, Firth  
Knott, Peter  
Kizer, Wash.  
Lott, Jacob M.

Lafferty, C. C.  
Littler, J. M.  
Rhodes, Hiram  
Tiernan, Francis

The following were members of Co. F, 8th Ohio Cavalry, and were not members of the 44th O. V. I.:

Canaday, Joshua  
Bungardiner, Andrew  
Bungardiner, David S.  
Cooper, James  
Corbitt, James  
Ervin, John W.  
Ervin, James  
Ferryman, William  
Grove, Samuel H.  
Gordon, Daniel F.  
Griest, Nathan  
Getz, Harrison W.  
Giddy, James  
Hackle, John  
Huffman, George H.  
Huffman, William  
Hale, Henry M.  
James, Americus  
Jones, George F.  
Lott, James F.  
Morningstar, Christopher  
McConkey, Amos

McMahon, Edward  
Neer, Amos  
Neer, Levi  
Nason, Luther  
Overholser, George  
Porter, Levi M.  
Paige, Joseph L.  
Pearson, Samuel H.  
Runyon, Newton  
Runyon, George  
Runyon, Samuel  
Shorkey, Barry H.  
Show, Cyrus  
Stagle, James F.  
Polands, Owen N.  
Wat, Ira  
Ward, Isaac  
Waltman, William E.  
Wright, John F.  
Zimmerman, Henry  
Neagle, Henry C.  
Overholser, Jeremiah  
Yeazell, Henry.

#### COMPANY F (STOUGH'S), FORTY-FOURTH O. V. I.

Captain, Israel Stough.  
First Lieutenant, Thomas F. Garlough, pd Captain.  
Second Lieutenant, William H. Banwell, pd First Lieutenant.  
First Sergeant, Samuel F. Todd, pd First Lieutenant  
44th O. V. I. pd Captain 8th O. V. C.  
Second Sergeant, John H. Babb, pd Second Lieutenant  
O. V. C.  
Third Sergeant, William H. Hands.  
Fourth Sergeant, Joseph Pearson, pd Commissary Sergeant 8th O. V. C.  
Fifth Sergeant, Alexander McConkey, pd Second Lieutenant 8th O. V. C.  
First Corporal, Daniel D. Alt, pd Sergeant.  
Second Corporal, James E. Alt. d  
Third Corporal, Henry H. Tuttle, w  
Fourth Corporal, Joseph A. Knaub.  
Fifth Corporal, James E. Burnett, pd Sergeant.  
Sixth Corporal, Michael Lewellyn, pd Second Lieutenant 8th O. V. C.  
Seventh Corporal, John M. Stewart, pd Sergeant.  
Eighth Corporal, Thomas H. Randall, pd Sergeant.  
Bugler, C. Applefiller.

#### PRIVATES.

Allen, Thomas  
Alt, Adam S.  
Anderson, John  
Anderson, George  
Barber, Hiram  
Barth, George d  
Burnett, J. S.  
Butkin, Joseph B.  
Butkin, Theodosius  
Burrett, Webster  
Brenkman, Adam  
Collison, James A. k  
Click, Joseph A.  
Click, Benjamin F.  
Cox, John H.  
Cox, George W.  
Cox, George W. Jr.  
Craig, Henry dd  
Demory, Jacob W.  
Dill, John  
Dunn, Peter p  
Eppert, Henry  
Ferguson, Benjamin F.  
Ferguson, Enos N.  
Ferguson, James S.  
Ferguson, Nathaniel  
Fisher, Joseph H.  
Frisk, John M.  
Garlough, Benjamin W.  
Goff, James L.  
Garlough, Benjamin W.  
Grise, Joseph d  
Grove, Jacob  
Harris, William A.  
Hall, James M.  
Hamilton, Harry  
Herron, Charles A.  
Handley, Andrew P. d  
Hunt, Alexander  
Ivenbarger, Gabe C. dd  
Jacobs, Henry A.

Johnson, George F.  
Kitchen, Erasmus J.  
Kimble, Madison  
Knott, Samuel, pd Sergeant.  
Longbrooke, William  
Lott, Thomas E.  
McGaffery, James  
McIntire, Jas. pd Cam. Sgt.  
Miller, John T.  
Miller, Willis N. k  
Myers, Fred  
Near, Josias  
Nave, Jacob H. w d  
Neal, Joseph  
Oates, Richard  
O'Roke, Thomas  
Otter, Joshua  
Page, Isaac  
Poland, Samuel  
Poland, Absalom L.  
Porter, William H.  
Richmond, Robert  
Repp, John W.  
Ropp, John K.  
Runyon, Francis M. k  
Roberts, Thomas  
Rhodes, Samuel  
Shobe, Martin  
Shorkness, Thomas  
Siefert, Jacob k  
Stewart, John M.  
Stewart, George W.  
Stevens, George C.  
Vieary, Merrifield  
Way, Henry W.  
Widron, John  
Waltman, John W.  
Webb, Findley  
Weite, Benjamin F.  
Wool, Eleuthius  
White, John, w pd Sergeant.

#### Transferred to other Companies:

Bradley, Thomas  
Baillard, Henry W.  
Camp, Anthony S.  
Dunovan, George  
Elder, Findley  
Fultz, Emanuel  
Friemool, John  
Fhat, John  
Hawley, Dennis  
Hunter, Levi  
Jonnson, John E.  
Mitchell, James  
Miller, Henry B.  
Pearson, Benjamin  
Pease, Charles O.  
Strole, William  
Siden-tick, Newton  
Smith, John  
Collison, Arthur k  
Day, John d  
Gedlug, Jacob d  
Dawson, John S. d  
Gelfert, Jacob  
Shoemaker, Edward d

#### CO. H, FORTY-FOURTH O. V. I.

First Lieutenant, August Dotze. pd Captain, Major, and Lieutenant Colonel, w  
Second Lieutenant, Edward Retter.  
Sergeant, Arnold Schulte, drowned.  
Sergeant, Peter M. Hawke, pd First Lieutenant. w  
Sergeant John Kri ft.  
Corporal, Anthony A. Rockafeld. pd Second Lieutenant  
Eighth Cavalry.

Corporal, Isaac Oldham  
Corporal George Swadner.  
Corporal, John Schram. pd Sergeant. k  
Musician, Louis Seudder.  
Musician, John Borch. d  
Musician, John Butler. k  
Musician, Simon Bidon.  
Musician, William F. Bareifer. w  
Musician, Peter L. Batdorf. w

Oaywood, George  
Casmody, John A.  
Cunningham, Peter. lost sight.  
Dershner, Samuel w  
Droter, George  
Engle, George w  
Fritche, Paul  
Frank, Valentine k  
Frank, Peter G.  
Genier, Daniel  
Goodrich, John p  
Grimmer, George w  
Hosker, John p w pd Corp. dd  
Harrison, Edward L.  
Henzel, Martin d  
Helfrich, Nicholas  
Kline, Amos w  
Kaiser, Jacob p  
Kreifer, Fred J. w  
Laetzsch, William p  
Leitschuch, Jacob w  
James Souders pd 1st Lieut. pd Capt. Co. H.  
Hebner, Stephen  
Karl, Henry p  
McCallum, Henry k  
Miller, Daniel M.  
Mouk, John  
Martin, David B. p w  
Nolly, Adam k  
Newton, Charles  
O'Brien, J. H. d  
Oswald, William p  
Rathfon, John  
Radish, Peter k  
Smantz, Gus drowned.  
Cammelman, Henry  
Waltz, Adam  
Ritter, Daniel k  
Ripper, John  
Reinhardt, Gideon d  
Stitz, August drowned.  
Schlogelmidig, Carl d  
Mark, Henry w

#### RECRUITS WHO JOINED THE COMPANY IN 1862.

Buftenbarger, George W.  
Foster, William  
Gordon, David  
Hatfield, M. E.  
Lott, James T.  
Luse, J. F.  
Luse, J. H.  
Loper, William





Muller, Peter p  
Normon, Thomas w  
Weimer, Fred p  
Wicks, Daniel  
Weimer, Jacob w

NOTE.—The above roll has been inspected by Col. Dotze, and marked accordingly. During his captaincy, Col. Dotze commanded Company E, which was the first company of this regiment to re-enlist.

The following were members of Co. H, 8th Ohio Cavalry, but were not members of Co. H, 44th Ohio O. V. I.:

Sergeant, Michael Spangler. w p  
Corporal, George Peyton.  
Corporal Samuel Shaffer. w  
Kaufman, Abraham d  
Troutman, Jacob p  
Bretcher, John W.  
Baenke, Henry k  
Barton, James dd  
Craig, William k  
Shoura, Frederick  
Childs, Jos k  
Dye, James w  
Eblhart B. p  
Stork, John p  
Serklisch, Valentine k  
Weaver, John dd  
Lahnon, Gustavus B.  
Kendig, Daniel p  
Roe, Samuel  
Needles, William  
Brentzart, George k  
Edmondson, Levi  
Gibbons, William w p  
Bowers, Jacob dd  
Brookmeyer, William m  
Hays, Charles k  
Hook, John w dd  
Hoffman, William  
Hoke, Simon P. pd

Graham, Johnson D. dd  
Greenwood, Stephen d  
Greenwood, Theodore  
Grogg, David w  
Girard, Aaron dd  
Harrison, William H  
Henshaw, Henry T.  
Jacobs, David G.  
Jacobs, Edward N.  
Jones, Benjamin A. w  
Johnson, Thomas  
Kefaver, William H.  
Kepfinger, Ed. J.  
King, Oliver H.  
Kurtz, James M. pd 1st Lieut.  
Koutz, Aaron  
Krumm, Jacob  
Laybourne, David  
Lisk, Hohnannian J.  
Long, Eli M.  
Lapham, John dd  
Moore, Alden P.  
Moss, Henry H.  
Murray, Richard  
Shopp, Montgomery O.  
Shaffer, James B. dd  
Silk, Michael  
Snyder, George  
Sluiter, Lewis dd  
Titus, Harlan E.  
Titus, Clond M.  
Torrence, Samuel W.  
Walker, Edward C.  
Way, John B. d p  
Welchus, Peter  
Weaver, John P. w  
Whitley, John dd  
Whitley, Clark  
Kurtz, James M. pd 1st Lieut.  
Whitick, Wilson S.  
Whitty, William  
Wolf, Richard  
Welsh, Patrick  
Wones, Edward  
Way, David B.  
Weigle, John S.  
Welsh, William drowned  
Way, John D.

This company re-enlisted January 5, 1864, as Company I, Eighth O. V. C., and was discharged at the close of the war.

NOTE.—The above is from a finely-prepared copy of the official rolls, furnished by Joseph D. Miller, late Sergeant and Lieutenant of this company.

#### COMPANY I (WILBER F. CUMMINGS'). FORTY-FOURTH O. V. I., KNOWN, AT THE TIME, AS SPRINGFIELD ZOUAVES.

Captain, Wilber F. Cummings, d Captain U. S. Infantry, March 7, 1867. Died at Mobile, Ala., October, 1867.

First Lieutenant, Charles H. Evans, pd Major Eighth O. V. C.

Second Lieutenant, Hezekiah Winger, pd Captain O. V. C. dd

First Sergeant, Joseph D. Miller, pd Second Lieutenant.

Second Sergeant, William Sykes, pd Second Lieutenant.

Third Sergeant, Albert T. Miller. dd

Fourth Sergeant, George W. Cable, pd Captain Eighth O. V. C.

Fifth Sergeant, Lafayette Bechtle, pd Captain Eighth O. V. C.

First Corporal, Ly. H. Wood, pd First Lieutenant O. V. C.

Second Corporal, William H. H. Walker.

Third Corporal, Franklin Cooper.

Fourth Corporal, George W. Nelson, w pd Second Lieutenant Eighth O. V. C.

Fifth Corporal, John H. Johnson.

Seventh Corporal, Harmon Dean.

Eighth Corporal, James H. Leaf.

Musician, Edward W. Greene.

Musician, Rufus Gelwicks.

#### PRIVATES.

Adams, Azariah J.  
Baker, James G. dd  
Baker, Samuel M.  
Brokaw, Isaac M. dd  
Birney, John  
Boyd, Thomas  
Bradford, Edwin M.  
Byrd, Rollin  
Brown, Benjamin F.  
Boosinger, Augustus  
Confer, Henry  
Collins, James J.  
Cross, Thomas  
Cost, John W.  
Compton, Charles  
Cox, John C.  
Criley, Alfred H.  
Criley, John M.  
Carr, Walter  
Cummings, Fin. O., pd Capt.  
Gen'l Staff  
Cunningham Edward  
Davis, William H. H. dd  
Dow, John S.  
Elliott, William C. dd  
Foster, John M. pd 2d Lieut.  
Frye, Oscar B., pd 2d Lieut.  
Graham, John A.  
Mee, William dd  
Malden, William P.  
Maggart, Samuel O.  
McCartney, Harrison H.  
McLaudie, John  
Michael, George  
Newlove, Henry O.  
Norton, Charles  
Nunemaker, Ephraim  
Nieberger, Samuel  
Nieberger, Christine dd  
Orstot, William T.  
Pierce, William. dd  
Persinger, Jacob  
Plummer, William H.  
Plummer, Greenberry  
Ream, Samuel  
Ream, William H.  
Rockerfield, Aaron  
Rogers, Thomas B.  
Rogerson, Joseph  
Rea, Samuel  
Raymond, Harvey  
Rusyan, Benjamin F.  
Richards, Henry A.  
Reynolds, Maule T.  
Seys, Clement B.  
Shank, Daniel B. dd

#### COMPANY I, EIGHTH O. V. C.

The following were members of Company I, Eighth O. V. C., but were not members of Company I, Forty-fourth O. V. I.

Barton, Albert A.  
Black, Adam V. d  
Clayton, William H.  
Carton, Jacob  
Conroy, Michael  
Dean, Henry  
Goe, Bernard V.  
Griswald, John D.  
Howett, Joseph K.  
Hickes, John F.  
Hullinger, Lemuel  
Hullinger, William  
Huffman, Jacob  
Johnson, Thomas  
Kissenger, Michael  
Lewellyn, Jeffery S.  
Lappville, Michael  
Miller, Augustus C.  
Miller, Augustus  
Mort, Josiah  
McCartney, James F.  
Morris, John M.  
Norton, Frederick A.  
Plummer, Fountain  
Proctor, Elias G.  
Pringle, Thomas A.  
Rahl, Melancthon  
Rust, Nathaniel  
Rust, Daniel  
Sagers, William  
Smith, James K.  
Stripp, Joseph A.  
Stripp, Samuel F.  
Schroeder, Winfield S. d  
Trousdale, John E.  
Tomlin, Joseph C.  
Welslaus, David  
West, John  
Wenes, William  
Woodward, John  
Young, Samuel  
Zirkle, Cornelius d

NOTE.—From a copy of an official roll, which omitted most of the explanatory remarks.

#### FIFTH REGIMENT, O. V. C.

first known as the Second Ohio Cavalry, and raised under the direction of Gen. Fremont—upon his removal, Gov. Dennison changed its number to the Fifth. Its rendezvous was Camp Dick Corwine, near Cincinnati. It left for the field February 28, 1862, and was mustered-out October 30, 1865. About ten pages of Reid's valuable work are devoted to the outline history of this corps. As will be seen from the following, furnished by Sergt. Isaac Kindie, Clark County was well represented in the Fifth Cavalry. Most of the men from here were in Company C, though there was a few in other companies. Capt. J. H. Hyde, from Greene County, was the first commander of Company C.



## COMPANY C (HALSEY'S) FIFTH O. V. C.

Captain, Irving Halsey.  
 Second Lieutenant, Joseph P. Patton, pd First Lieutenant.  
 Second Lieutenant, James C. Slatery, pd Quarter Master.  
 Sergeant, Isaac Kindle.  
 Sergeant, George W. Parsons.  
 Sergeant, Andrew B. Drumm.  
 Sergeant, Clark George, dd.  
 Sergeant, Smith Gideon, dd.  
 Sergeant, T. W. Thomas.  
 Sergeant, John Dee.  
 Corporal, Alexander W. Pagett.  
 Corporal, David W. Pagett.  
 Corporal, John Conner.  
 Corporal, Thomas Crawford.  
 Corporal, John Prothero.  
 Corporal, Christ Manigan.  
 Corporal, William J. Ward.  
 Saddler, A. F. Crosset, lost at sea.  
 Blacksmith, Patrick Condron, dd.

Thomas, P. W.  
 Johnson, Josiah  
 Patton, John  
 Kreiner, Jacob  
 Afflich, William  
 Collins, William  
 Devlin, John  
 Golden, Eugene, dd  
 Harding, Samuel, dd  
 Henry, Thomas  
 Kindle, William F.  
 Keffler, Jacob  
 Kelly, Patrick  
 Milder, Robert M.  
 Mornion, Henry  
 Morat, Frank P.  
 Ninskamp, Nicholas, Jr.  
 Nelson, John W.  
 Ridenour, Edward T.  
 Strigley, Thomas J., dd  
 Swope, William J.  
 Welsh, Michael  
 Walter, Isaac N., U. S. A.  
 Pettibone, John  
 Finley, John S.  
 Ridenour, Linas J.  
 Denison, James, d  
 Cunningham, F. E.  
 Fowler, De Joinville  
 Pilcher, Jonathan

Kelley, Michael  
 Wertz, Charles H.  
 McGowan, Joseph  
 Hawke, John  
 Bradley, Charles A.  
 Bradley, Daniel, d.  
 Minnich, Robert B.  
 Jordan, John  
 Shannon, George  
 Neely, James  
 Morath, Joseph  
 Landis, S., dd Soldiers' Home.  
 Hundley, Harvey  
 Schrader, Jacob H.  
 Boyre, Thomas  
 Ramsey, William  
 Walker, John  
 Johnson, Paschal A.  
 Greiner, George  
 Little, Samuel  
 Schmit, John  
 Simons, Jones  
 Rushfort, Michael  
 Fasse, Ubalde  
 Hoyer, John H.  
 Fiester, J.  
 Hartsburg, Henry  
 Cruthwaite, ——— k  
 Clark, Robert  
 Halsey, James.

Some of the above were not members of Company C, but belonged to the regiment.

## ELEVENTH O. V. C.

was organized from a battalion intended as a nucleus for the 6th Ohio Cavalry. It was ordered to the "far West" in April, 1862, and arrived at Fort Leavenworth soon after, when the greater portion were sent 700 miles farther on to Fort Laramie; then began a campaign, which for hardship, privation, exposure and all that goes to make a soldier's life uncomfortable, was not experienced by any other body of volunteer troops from this or any other State. The reader will find a good account of all this in Reid's "Ohio in the War."

The family of the late Capt. Thomas P. Clarke are residents of this city, and were, during a portion of the time, with him in the field. From them a narrative of the details has been obtained, but the limits of this article forbid any extended use of the same. Capt. Levi M. Rinehart was killed by the Indians, while on duty with this corps, and through the personal efforts of Capt. Clarke the body was cared for, and by him brought to friends here, and buried

in Fern Cliff. The 11th was mustered out in July, 1863, being the last troops in service from Ohio. This county furnished the following-named men for this regiment:

## CO. F, SIXTH BATTALION—CO. G, ELEVENTH REGIMENT.

Captain, Thomas P. Clarke, dd.  
 Sergeant, John M. Herriman.  
 Sergeant, William H. Morris.  
 Corporal, James S. Rice.  
 Corporal, William Powell.  
 Bugler, Ira B. Smith.

Brown, John W.  
 Baker, Enoch  
 Cook, Albert L.  
 Cowan, John S.  
 Drake, Thomas G.  
 Franklin, Hiram  
 Heckman, Absolom  
 Hagerly, Michael  
 Jones, Newton B.  
 Kimball, William

Madden, Peter  
 Myers, William  
 Micholland, John  
 Mason, Nathaniel  
 Perry, John  
 Reynolds, James D.  
 Rathburn, David  
 Rathburn, Thomas  
 Stewart, David  
 Warren, Thomas  
 Durkee, Thomas H.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, Levi M. Rinehart, killed by Indians.

Bretney, H. Clay  
 Andrus, Ezra  
 Rockerfield, D. E.  
 Finch, S. I.  
 Cook, Charles A. P.  
 Garrett, John A.  
 Kaove, William P.  
 Kelly, George P.  
 McCluskey, Joseph  
 Roddy, Michael  
 Tallman, Stanley W.  
 Dellinger, John  
 McMeen, John  
 Meed, Alfred w  
 Gallagher, Cushing  
 Petters, William

Holbrook, Calvin B.  
 Ingersoll, Oscar E.  
 Palmer, Daniel I.  
 Warrell, William  
 Coan, Patrick, k  
 Dellinger, I. C., w  
 Gearhart, George  
 Lyman, Samuel E.  
 Main, Peter  
 Osborne, George P.  
 Rhodes, John, w  
 Ward, Timothy, Sergt.  
 Drum, Thomas d  
 Came, William  
 King, Thomas p

## THE FIRST OHIO CAVALRY.

Contained men from this county, the greatest number of whom were:

Stanford, Samuel W.  
 Kuhn, Jacob  
 Snyder, Curtiss  
 Moore, James  
 Bixby, Samuel E.  
 Cummings, D. H.  
 Bayhen, Jacob  
 Townshill, T. W.  
 Johnson, John

Mooney, Patrick  
 Newgarten, Henry  
 Randolph, Edward L.  
 Springer, Gustave  
 Hedrick, Charles  
 Bird, Benjamin F.  
 Bowers, George  
 Hill, Charles

## SIXTIETH O. V. I.

Nearly the whole of one company of this regiment (Parker's, Co. E.), was recruited in Clark County, and commenced duty at Gallipolis, Ohio, on the 8th of February, 1862. On the 25th of February, 1862, the Sixtieth was mustered into the United States service, and, on the 27th of April, 1862, it was sent to the field, and about that time it joined Gen. Fremont's forces at New Creek. The record of this regiment was one of active duty during its period of service.

## COMPANY F, SIXTIETH O. V. I.

Captain, Richard L. Parker.  
 First Lieutenant, Finley O. Cummings.  
 Second Lieutenant, Levi M. Rinehart.  
 First Sergeant, Christie J. Holloway.  
 Second Sergeant, Samuel Lyle.  
 Third Sergeant, George Forbes.  
 Fourth Sergeant, Levi W. Reagle.  
 Fifth Sergeant, James Leffel.  
 Corporal, James S. Harr.





Corporal, George Roush.  
Corporal, Martin Finch.  
Corporal, E. Friernood.  
Corporal, George Bryan.  
Corporal, Owen Ingersoll.  
Corporal, Louis Valette.  
Corporal, David Storer.

Becker, John	McAllister, Walter
Berk, Thomas	Mercer, David
Bailey, Charles H.	O'Neil, Michael
Bell, Wells A.	Patton, Moses
Cendron, Thomas	Peneton, Jacob
Cave, Jacob L.	Rogers, Hamilton
Cendon, Patrick	Reigle, Henry
Drum, Thomas	Rockafeld, Daniel
Donivan, John	Radin, Michael
Dalrymple, Louis	Stephenson, Edwin
Faris, William	Sitz, Henry
Gardner, George W.	Smith, Riley
Givens, James	Stratton, Solomon
Greenwood, Thomas	Teen, John
Gledlie, Thomas	Todd, Thomas C.
Green, Clark	Weigel, Henry
Houchins, John	Woodward, John
Hensley, Peter	Young, William
Hill, Henry	Elster, Barrett
Hood, Oliver W.	Ruymon, Charles
Hickey, John F.	Toland, Moses
Heart, Hugh	Ritter, Joseph
Johnston, Jackson	Todd, James
Kiblinger, Aaron	Tucker, Charles
Kiblinger, Abram	Murphy, James
Kiblinger, Benjamin	McCord, Robert
Kins, Thomas	Ragan, Michael
Livingstone, William	Smith, James
Littler, John L.	Bohl, Charles
Lingle, Clay	Henry, Henshaw
Marion, Thomas	Luna, John
	Tume, Michael

#### FIFTY-FOURTH O. V. I., CO. F (PLATT ZOUAVES).

This regiment contained a few men from Clark County. It was mustered into service in the fall of 1861, and left Camp Donelson for the field February 17, 1862, with 850 men. After a long and faithful term of service, it took part in the grand review in Washington, in 1865, and was mustered out at Little Rock, Ark., August 15, 1865. The Clark County men were

First Lieutenant, James Jardine, 1st Captain.	
Ed Simpson (afterward	Henry Leuty
Serge 3d U. S. Cav.)	Daniel Wissinger, Jr.
John Steelman dd	Alexander Icenbarger dd
John Leuty dd	John Icenbarger
	David Ellis w
David B. Hedrick	L. B. McCollum

#### THE FIFTY-EIGHTH O. V. I.

was organized at Camp Chase, during the fall and winter of 1861-62. Left the State February 10, 1862, and arrived at Fort Donelson on the 13th of February. Its commanding officer was the first to enter the fort, and, with his own hands, hauled down the first rebel flag the regiment ever saw. The Fifty-eighth took part in the battles of Pittsburg Landing, Helena, Milliken's Bend, Haines' Bluff, Greenville, Johnson's Landing, Arkansas Post and Grand Gulf. It served as marine guard on board the iron-clads of the Mississippi flotilla, and was in that portion which ran the gauntlet of the Vicksburg batteries on the night of the 16th of April 1863. The regiment was mustered out at Camp Chase, on the 14th of January, 1865.

#### FIFTY-EIGHTH O. V. I.

Lieutenant, Herman Oderfeldt, d w	
Beigleman, Frederick	Mumma, Jacob
Broten, Peter	Shewalter, John
Butsch, John	Driscoll, George. Sergt
Bochtle, Barnard	Cook, Jerome
Bold, Valentine	Hager, Adam
Bollman, August	Frank, Peter
Brown, Joseph	Ludlow, George. Veteran
Eisenbach, Abram	Sergt.
Fassler, Henry k	Davidson, Upton
Kepler, John	Troutman, John
Kalt, Nicholas	Davidson, Otho dd
Leibler, Nicholas	Heil, John
Hugel, Albert d	Shuman, William
Hannason, William	Woodrow, David
Selzer, John	Arnett, Andrew
Brown, Joseph	Bennett, Milton dd
Kuox, Solathiel	Harris, Dora
Hause, John M.	Broom, Louis A.

#### THE SEVENTY-FIRST O. V. I.

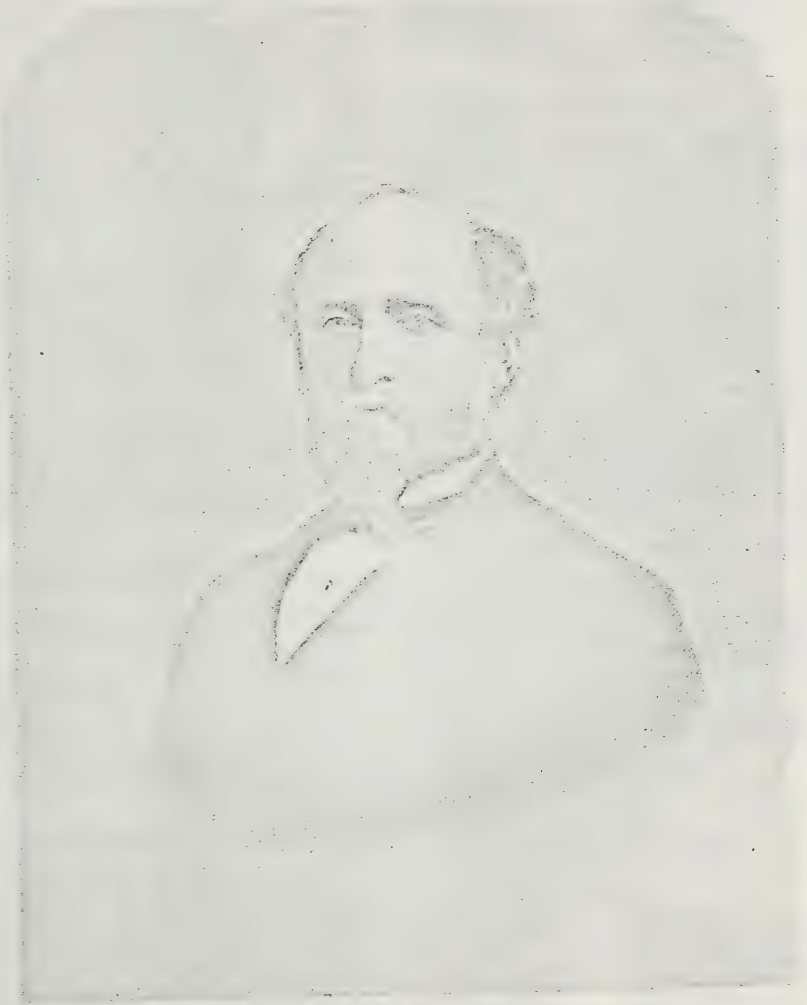
was organized at Troy, Miami County, Ohio, in February, 1862. Rodney Mason, of Springfield, who had served with the Second Ohio, three months, regiment, as Lieutenant Colonel, was appointed to the Colonelcy. The history of this corps is a particularly varied one, yet always full of all that goes to make a soldier's record good. During its engagement at and near Pittsburg Landing, no regiment on earth could have behaved more gallantly. For a long period the Seventy-first was charged with the special duty of protecting the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, during which it was engaged in many a tedious round with the hordes of guerrillas, which infested the lines of communications. No more thankless task can be assigned to soldiers than this. It took an active part in the battle of Nashville, and there lost one-third of its number in killed and wounded; it was also in the battles of Franklin and Jonesboro. After this it was sent to Texas, and remained until it was ordered to Camp Chase, where it mustered out in January, 1866. This work is not the place to express opinions; if it were, much might be said of the injustice rendered this brave body of soldiers.

#### SEVENTY-FIRST O. V. I.

Colonel, Rodney Mason.	
Captain, S. J. Houck.	
Captain, J. C. Nichols.	
Captain, W. H. McClure.	
Captain, Sidney A. Smith.	
Captain, Wm. S. Wilson.	
Captain, E. P. Ransom.	
Captain, S. J. McConnell.	
Quartermaster Sergeant, W. C. Nichols.	
First Sergeant, Webb, Ellis.	
First Sergeant, Thadens Kennart.	
Sergeant, J. O. Sheets.	
Joseph Sheets	J. T. M. Stafford
John Lemmon	David Meredith
Wm. Lemmon	Thomas Morgan
Isaac Lemmon	John McKernan
H. C. Hatten	D. Kennedy
John Ang'ebarger	James McBeth
Hunt Robinson	Charles Rankin
Henry P. Bradbury	Daniel Lambough

NOTE.—The above list of names is from Capt. Wilson and Sidney Smith, and being from memory, may not be complete.





John H. Thomas

315-316





## TENTH OHIO BATTERY

was organized and mustered into the service on the 2d of March, 1862. It formed a part of the reserve forces during the siege at Corinth in the spring of 1862. In October, 1862, the Tenth held an unsupported position just north of Corinth, and by a vigorous service of "grape and cannister" mowed down three columns of rebels, when it was obliged to retire, to avoid the flanking movements of the enemy. In this affair, three men were wounded, and William H. Bretney lost his horse. While at Fort Ransom, one of the guns broke its stock and another its axle; these were repaired by Artificers Wheeler and Cline, while under fire from the rebel sharpshooters. The battery was "all over the South," and made the march from Clifton to Acworth, a distance of about five hundred miles, in twenty-four days, without losing a man. It was placed in position in front of Kennesaw Mountain, on the 10th of June, 1864, and was engaged every day for a month, in that position, and at Nickajack Creek, after various other marches and rounds of post and garrison duty, the battery was mustered out at Camp Dennison, on the 17th of July, 1865, and discharged on the 21st.

## TENTH OHIO INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

Ambrose A. Bloom, First Lieutenant. See Seventeenth O. I. B.  
 Leas, Jones, Ser. t.  
 Newcomb, William, pd  
 1st Lt.  
 Ringwalt, Levi  
 Switzer, Jacob  
 White, Robert L., Sergt.  
 Hill, S. C. M.  
 Kurtz, Daniel w  
 Ryan, William  
 Elwell, Wm. H.  
 Sparrow, Richard p  
 Sieffert, Adam d  
 Myers, Wm. N., Sergt.  
 Bretney, Wm. H. (bugler.)  
 Peck, Benj. F.  
 Worthington, James  
 Wheeler, J. M., Artificer  
 Wright, David, Sergt. d  
 Wright, George W.  
 Knott, Samuel J.  
 Arthur, Wm. R.  
 Wike, Nathan  
 Doan, Nathaniel  
 Renard, Wm. K. pd

## SEVENTY-FOURTH O. V. I.

was organized in Xenia, and at Camp Chase, Ohio, during the fall and winter of 1861-62. It left for the field on the 20th of April, 1862, and arrived at Nashville on the 24th of the same month. It was in several skirmishes near this point, and went into the battle of Stone River on the 29th of December, and there remained until the night of January 3, 1863. It lost about thirty per cent of its effectives here. The regiment participated in the battles of Hoover's Gap, Dug Gap, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, etc. The corps re-enlisted and arrived at Xenia, on the 27th of January, 1864; were in the engagements at Buzzards Roost, Resaca, Peach Tree Creek and many other battles and skirmishes. It was mustered out July 10, 1865. The Seventy-fourth was commanded during the early part of its history by Rev. Granville Moody.

First Lieutenant, Wm. F. Drummond, pd Captain.  
 Powell, John P., killed while on duty as a member of the Springfield Fire Department at the burning of the Lutheran Church steeple, June 24, 1875.

Pearson, Com  
 Duckson, Robert  
 Eocht, Samuel D.  
 Frock, Henry  
 Illeys, Michael  
 Jelly, John  
 Leeman, Thomas  
 Shellabarger, Saml., jr.  
 Filbert, Jacob C.  
 Simpson, Geo. W., drummer.

Costello, Patrick  
 Drummond, Mark  
 Drummond, Nible  
 Gaines, Robert E.  
 Greaser, Jacob  
 Stewart Joseph  
 Winget, Samuel S.  
 Green, Charles  
 Beeson, Cornelius

## EIGHTY-SIXTH OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

This was a three months' regiment, called out by Gov. Tod, in May, 1862, under the call of President Lincoln for 75,000 men. It was organized at Camp Chase on the 11th of June, 1862, and on the 16th, left for Clarksburg, W. Va., where it was stationed during most of its period of service. From this point, various detachments were thrown out over the surrounding country, to watch and guard the approaches to that point, where were stored large amounts of Government property. The service performed was of that order requiring activity and watchfulness, combined with promptness of execution. The Eighty-sixth was mustered out at Camp Delaware, Ohio, on the 25th of September, 1862. Company B. of this regiment, was raised in Clark County.

## CO. B, 86TH O. V. I. (THREE MONTHS).

Captain, H. D. John, pd Colonel 129th.  
 First Lieutenant, James M. Belle.  
 Second Lieutenant, D. W. Todd, pd First Lieutenant and Regimental Quartermaster.  
 First Sergeant, Richard Montjoy, pd Second Lieutenant.  
 Second Sergeant, James F. Floock.  
 Third Sergeant, Chandler Robbin.  
 Fourth Sergeant, Nathan Taylor.  
 Fifth Sergeant, John A. Whiteside, pd First Sergeant.  
 First Corporal, Covert C. Marsh.  
 Second Corporal, Haralton Cushing.  
 Third Corporal, John E. Keen.  
 Fourth Corporal, John Rea.  
 Fifth Corporal, George Fodgett.  
 Sixth Corporal, William Linnhart.  
 Seventh Corporal, Theodore P. Harris.  
 Eighth Corporal, William S. Obrien.  
 Musician, George H. Vidal, dd.  
 Musician, Milton I. Harrison.

Ackerson, Edward  
 Anthony, Charles  
 Baker, Henry  
 Bailey, Girard  
 Barr, Andrew  
 Brunner, Charles  
 Briggs, Edward  
 Benaman, John  
 Rosart, A. Louis  
 Caldwell, W. James  
 Copps, William  
 Corey, William R.  
 Crooker, Frank  
 Cunningham, P. Alonzo  
 Case, J. Alfred  
 Drake, W. George dd  
 Dunlap, Charles  
 Elder, Wallace  
 Emerick, M. Charles  
 Finch, Albert  
 Fletcher, Joseph S.  
 Fusk, A. John  
 Fainshill, C. Henry  
 Geiger, Francis M.  
 Gibbs, Rodio  
 Holmenon, W. George  
 Hamilton, James  
 Hatfield, James  
 Muma, John  
 Myers, Augustus dd  
 Morris, R. Oli  
 Neumgar, Nicholas  
 Othman, Joseph F.  
 O'Neil, Dennis  
 Parselle, M. James  
 Edmoer, Samuel  
 Parlis, John  
 Pitty, John  
 Quinn, Henry dd  
 Rust, Nathaniel  
 Rowling, —  
 Radenberger, John  
 Reilly, John dd  
 Simpson, Joseph  
 Smil, Elias  
 Stiner, L. Martin  
 Starr, M. Wm.  
 Straff, M. David  
 Strong, Abraham  
 Stelmarty, S. Wilson  
 Sturcock, I. Eldred  
 Steel, A. Tiedorf  
 Spetner, Myron dd  
 Spitznack, George  
 Street, C. William  
 Thresher, Frederick



Hershburg, Louis  
Herschler, Louis  
Humphries, Charles  
Hynes, Henry  
Hirshman, John  
Knouse, B. Addison  
Lafferty, William D.  
Lawrence, W. Rawlin  
Loyd, Edward  
Markwood, J. Thomas  
May, William  
Minagan, Dennis  
Welchhaus, James, pd Corporal

Trounadle, C. John  
Tuman, Isaac  
Toland, C. Jerry  
Thomas, A. Simeon  
Toland, M. Owen  
Troyer, M. Oscar  
Valentine, Walter  
Woodrow, David  
Wons, A. Edward  
Welsh, William  
Wiley, A. Isaac  
Ziegler, Moses

Bruner, John  
Conrad, G. W.  
Clum, George  
Collis, John S.  
Collison, I. M.  
Conklin, David J.  
Cowan, Samuel S.  
Colison, Samuel R. dd  
Crane, Charles A.  
Detrick, George  
Detrick, Samuel  
Dessenberg, John  
Doyle, Thomas  
Dudley, Nathan T.  
Elder, W.  
Elder, R. N.  
Filbert, T. P. k  
Faux, J. C.  
Faux, James  
Fell, Williams  
Filbert, Jacob C.  
Gorden, Oly k  
Gram, Joseph  
Grisso, George  
Hagan, Augustus  
Hensley, Adam  
Haynes, William H.  
Harris, Samuel  
Hardacre, Milton k  
Harrington, John dd  
Hixley, Charles  
Henkle, Clark  
Hensley, Peter H.  
Hensley, John  
Herr, John  
Herman, William H.

Leedle, Richard  
Lohnes, George, k  
McKinbee, David E.  
McKinney, Tully p  
Minnich, Joseph  
Minnich, John L.  
Mills, Thomas D.  
Miller, Samuel  
Moore, William, Jr.  
Patterson, David  
Pool, Roswell A. dd  
Parks, Charles  
Rickett, Robert k  
Shay, Timothy  
Schaffler, Joseph W.  
Schraeder, William d  
Schuman, Joseph S.  
Sidenstick, Daniel  
Sidenstick, J. H. k  
Simpsom, George  
Soltz, George  
Sparr, Andrew J. w  
Stewart, James  
Swabb, Solomon  
Taylor, Elijah  
Twist, George W. w  
Varvel, John P.  
Walker, Robert J.  
Walker, Joseph S.  
Winger, Benjamin D. d  
Winger, Granville  
Whitmyer, Adam R. w  
Wosley, Samuel  
Ward, Timothy  
Young, Daniel  
Young, Melcolm

#### NINETY-FOURTH O. V. I.

This Company was organized at Camp Piqua, Miami County, Ohio, under the immediate supervision of Col. Joseph W. Frizzell. The officers were appointed on the 22d of July, 1862, and so vigorously was the recruiting prosecuted, that in just one month 1,016 men were mustered into the United States service.

On the 28th of August, without uniforms or camp equipage, and never having been drilled as a regiment, it was ordered to Kentucky to resist the approaching columns of Kirby Smith. The colors of the Ninety-fourth are emblazoned with the battle names of Hoover's Gap, Dug Gap, Lookout Mountain, Mission Ridge, Sherman's march to Atlanta, Buzzard's Roost, Resaca, Kingston, Pumpkin-Vine Creek, Kenesaw Mountain, and some half a dozen others. It was the first body of troops to enter Raleigh, N. C., was in the grand review at Washington, where it was mustered out on the 6th of June, 1865, with an aggregate of 338 men. "All that were left of them, left of" one thousand and ten.

Clark County contributed Companies A and G of this regiment. Col. David King went out as Major of this corps, and was promoted Lieutenant Colonel.

The following is from official rolls, field notes, and statements from Capts. Winger and McConkey, and others:

#### COMPANY A (PERRY STEWART'S, AFTERWARD AMAZIAH WINGER'S), NINETY-FOURTH O. V. I.

Captain, Perry Stewart.  
First Lieutenant, Hezekiah Kershner.  
Second Lieutenant, Amaziah Winger. pd Captain.  
First Sergeant, Henry C. Cushman. pd First Lieutenant.  
Second Sergeant, George Elder. pd Second Lieutenant.  
Third Sergeant, William H. Arbogast.  
Fourth Sergeant, George W. Hardacre.  
Fifth Sergeant, Levi Kelp.  
First Corporal, John Symonds. k  
Second Corporal, John V. Pursell. w  
Third Corporal, Thomas C. Hirst. w  
Fourth Corporal, Jacob Volmer. p  
Fifth Corporal, Samuel Shellenbarger. d  
Sixth Corporal, William A. Roberts.  
Seventh Corporal, Andrew C. Glace. w dd  
Eighth Corporal, Jacob A. Henkle.  
Teamster, Cyrus Rhodes.  
Musician, Frederick Rauch. dd  
Musician, Valerius C. Grivicks.  
Alexander, William J.  
Albin, Lemuel k  
Babb, Jacob S. d d  
Baker, William C. d p  
Baker, Rudolph  
Bennett, Lucius A.  
Brumer, Adah  
Babb, Peter k  
Huffman, Martin  
Hoover, Michael  
Huffman, Peter  
Hughes, Patrick  
Jenkins, Daniel  
Kautman, Abraham  
Kingore, Samuel B. w  
Kitchen, Ed N

NOTE.—The above is copied from the *Rapublic* issued the day that this company returned. It has been inspected by Capts. Winger and Perry Stewart, and pronounced correct.

#### CO. G (GIBSON'S, AFTERWARD M'CONKEYS), NINETY-FOURTH O. V. I.

Captain, Charles U. Gibson. pd Major  
First Lieutenant, Nathan M. McConkey. pd Captain.  
Second Lieutenant, Morrison M. Markwith. pd First Lieutenant.  
Sergeant, George W. Wilson. pd Second Lieutenant.  
First Sergeant, Hiram L. McConkey.  
Sergeant, David B. Hale.  
Sergeant, Martin Hawkin.  
First Sergeant, James B. Cross. k  
Sergeant, Benjamin Golden. Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.  
Corporal, Aaron S. Turner.  
Corporal, William Jones.  
Corporal, John W. Ball.  
Corporal, Eli Rapp.  
Corporal, George W. Harris. d  
Corporal, William Kils. wd  
Corporal, Harrison Willson.  
Corporal, Isaac Wood. w  
Corporal, Franklin B. Turner. Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.  
Wagoner, Levi McClintic. d  
Thomas B. Finney.  
Bymaster, George W. w  
Cremer, Samuel G.  
Evans, William  
Fuller, Absalom J.  
Harnish, Jacob p  
Hartley, Samuel  
Jones, Sandusky  
Judy, Jesse  
Littner, Julius  
Lockhart, John  
Mickin, Michael  
McCorkle, George W.  
Near, William H.  
Pearson, George L.  
Rapp, John W.  
Roberts, Isaac M.  
Turbitton, Jesse  
Wilson, Edmund B.  
Wilson, Henry  
Wilson, John  
Bungardner, George W. p  
Ritchie, John S. p  
Cremer, Andrew d  
Cox, Melyn d  
Davis, Archibald d  
Demoy, Jacob M.  
Dulany, John W. d  
Harden, Thomas d  
Johnson, John W. d  
Jones, Sylvester d  
Laybourn, Henry V. d  
Muma, Christian d  
Palmer, Francis M. d  
Rehner, E. d  
Stephenson, Joel d  
Stephenson, Alexander d  
Young, William R. d  
Barringer, Benjamin  
Bungardner, Isaac  
Chayton, William H.  
Evans, Jesse M.  
Erguson, Ems N.  
Fisher, Joseph H.  
Hammon, Jacob





Waltman, Joseph p  
Bell, Wales M. k  
Dutro, John k  
Lockhart, James k  
Taylor, Stephen D. k  
Beason, George W. d  
Beason, James V. d

Harris, William J.  
Hoover, John  
Mellon, James  
Price, Isaac d  
Shuster, George  
Wallace, William  
Wingfield, Felix w

## TRANSFERRED TO V. R. C.

Everhart, William C  
Lang, James  
Near, James  
Roberts, Daniel M.  
Smallwood, William  
Tavender, Flavin  
Wilson, John

## ENLISTED AS VETERANS.

Brierty, Henry C.  
Shanks, William B.

NOTE.—The above is from a very complete and well preserved official duplicate, furnished by Capt. McCoukey.

## SEVENTEENTH OHIO (BLOUNT'S) INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

This Battery was organized at Dayton, Ohio, by Capt. A. A. Blount, and mustered in the United States service at that place on the 21st of August, 1862. It entered the field on the 3d of September, to assist in repelling an expected attack from Gen. Kirby Smith. It was present at the destruction of O. & S. Railway, and at the five days' fight at the Chickasaw Bayou; it participated in the capture of Arkansas Post, where it suffered much from disease, poor rations, and no surgical attention. It is next found with the Thirteenth Army Corps, in the campaigns against Vicksburg, and was engaged in the battles of Port Gibson, Champion Hills, Black River Bridge, and forty-seven days in the siege of Vicksburg; after which it took part in the demonstrations against Jackson, and went with the Thirteenth Army Corps to New Orleans, where it arrived about the middle of August. It was in the fight at Grand Coteau, November 3, 1863, where it lost twenty-five men, twenty-one horses, one gun, and one caisson. Next it took part in the capture of Fort Morgan, and was in the expedition against the city of Mobile. While in the service, the Seventeenth was in ten battles and sieges, fired 14,000 rounds ammunition, lost upward of forty men by death, and marched more than ten thousand miles by land and water. It was one of the organizations which received the thanks of the Ohio Legislature for services at Arkansas Post, and was honorably mentioned in the official reports of Gen. A. J. Smith, McClelland, Burbridge, Washburn and Col. Owen, by the last, for special services at Grand Coteau.

Captain, Ambrose A. Blount.

Captain, Charles S. Rice.

First Lieutenant, George A. Ege.

First Lieutenant, William Hunt, Jr.

First Lieutenant, Absalom H. Mattox.

Second Lieutenant, William C. Howard.

Second Lieutenant, Jeremiah Yeazel.

Second Lieutenant, Abner Tuttle, d.

Second Lieutenant, Absalom H. Mattox, pd First Lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant, Wm. Hunt, Jr., pd First Lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant, Frank H. Houghton.

Second Lieutenant, Solomon R. Strayer.

First Sergeant, Clay H. Osborn.

Quartermaster Sergeant, John Fry.

Sergeant, John L. Kyle.

Sergeant, John Osborn.

Sergeant, Martin Maher.

Sergeant, John E. Tuttle.

Sergeant, Emanuel Mitzell.

Corporal, John Huffman.

Corporal, John B. Croft.

Corporal, Henry J. May.

Corporal, Wm. A. Yeazel.

Corporal, William Roller.

Corporal, Jacob Stoler.

Corporal, Upton Elifritz, pd First Lieutenant O. N. G.

Corporal, Isaiah Richards.

Corporal, John Sultzbaugh.

Bugler, William Eby.

Artificer, Robert B. Candfield.

Artificer, Frederick J. Funk.

Arthur, Joseph

Berker, Solomon P.

Brand, James

Barcafer, Clemens

Barr, Andrew

Boyer, Adam C.

Bokingham, Oliver M.

Clark, Oliver T. dd

Condon, Thomas

Cunningham, P. d

Chamblin, Usiah

Doyle, Frank

Davy, Thomas P.

Elifritz, Charles

Fry, Henry

Freeman, John F.

Fareman, Samuel dd

Gorden, Giles

Hyde, Samuel

Hause, Samuel B.

Judy, David

Juppenlatz, Fred. D. dd

Kendig, Martin

Kiger, Moses

Kelley, Charles W.

Braceman, Henry M.

Bishop, Benjamin

Burns, Bernard

Dable, John G.

De Lang, Alfred

Delon, William

Gallagher, James

Hooper, Alfred

Harrison, William H.

Jackson, Augustus

Kennedy, John

Levick, John P. p

Livingston, William

May, John A.

Nicholas, Sebastian C. p

Nixon, Morris H.

Nixon, Martin

Prince, James K.

Pry, Jacob B.

Quinn, John p

Rodgers, Hamilton A. dd

Reed, John

Shockey, Valentine

Servanton, James H. p

Sultzbaugh, Henry

Shipman, H-upion dd

Stover, Martin L.

Sprecher, Gus A.

Sparrow, Elisha dd

Teach, Martin

Troxel, Robert dd

Clery, Abraham

Venrick, Henry J.

Veonick, Levi

Vinal, William H.

Warner, William

Weeks, Charles E.

Whitmyer, Israel dd

Weib, John dd

Welsh, John B.

Wright, J. Clayton

Smith, Samuel B.

Wheatly, F. H. dd

Lowery, James M.

Martin, William C.

Mason, Frank

Nall, Henry

Tucker, Albert J.

Woodall, John

Wood, Charles

Snyder, Edwin dd

Smith, William

Shockey, Isaac dd

Shockey, Joseph dd

Teach, Isariah

Thompson, Henry

Thatcher, John L. dd

Albright, Solomon

Butler, John

Bumcarts, Samuel M.

Brant, Cocks

Bumcarts, James S.

Coffee, Jeremiah

Clinedb, Andrew

Dwane, Edwin dd

Fitch, Charles

Goudy, William A. d

Heaslett, Abram E.

Kiblinger, Jacob

Ledbetter, Joseph

Moody, Peter d

McKanny, Patrick d

Nowlon, William

Phares, James

Canada, Matthew

Hardman, Nelson

Wentz, Charles R.

Brown, William, pd Major

Davy, George E.

Foley, James W. dd

Fry, George W.

Gowats, Christian dd

Haley, Michael dd

Haley, Luke

Harrison, John F.

King, Mathew

Mills, Thomas

Potter, B. Charles dd

Perry, John

Robbins, Chas. Jr., pd Lieutenant C. S. Cold Troops

Sharkey, Jacob M.

Scott, John

Shoutler, Fredrick dd

Venrick, Adam dd

Wilker, William D.

Wood, William J.

Wolf, John W.

Alexander, William J.

Craxton, Eli

Hunt, William F.

Lodge, William S.

Littler, Nathan C.

Moody, James

Metcalen, Thomas

Mitchell, Charles E.

Roe, Walter

Shoup, William A.

NOTE.—The data for the above are from rolls, notes and statements, furnished by Corporals Upton Elifritz and Isaiah Richards, late of this command.



## FORTY-FIFTH OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

The Forty-fifth O. V. I. was mustered into service on the 19th of August, 1862. It was first engaged at Dutton's Hill, March 3, 1863, next at "Captain West's." It was one of the regiments sent up from the front to help capture John Morgan. During this movement, the Forty-fifth lost one man, with several wounded. At Philadelphia, Tenn., several were killed and wounded, and many captured by the enemy. In Knoxville, at Bear's Station, Resaca, in many of the actions which marked the Atlanta campaign; at Lovejoy's Station, New Hope Church, Dallas, Lost Mountain, in front of Kenesaw Mountain, and many other points, the Forty-fifth upheld the standard of the nation, and each man made good the oath that he had taken at the outset, "against all their enemies whatsoever." In November, 1864, the Fourth Corps, to which the regiment belonged, participated in the battle of Franklin, and afterward in the two days' fight in front of Nashville. The regiment was mustered out on the 15th of June, 1865, within two months of the expiration of its term of service.

Sergeant, Jacob D. Amos, pd Lieut.

Arlengrouse, Joseph  
Bradford, A. pd 1st Lieut.  
Botkin, Wallace k  
Botkin, William dp  
Eassford, John L.  
Breamer, David, Corp.  
Fennett, William  
Bussard, Peter p  
Botkin, A. S.  
Coom, Wm. H., Corp.  
Campbell, Andrew  
Clarke Wm. B.  
Carter, David L.  
Cook, Henry F.  
Cramer, James  
Dismore, F. H.  
Daniel, John M d  
Fillow, Peter  
Estep, William d w  
Estep, John W. p  
Franklin, Benjamin w  
Franklin, John N. d  
Franklin, David L. W.  
Franklin, William M. w  
Glover, James H. pd Q. M.  
Sergt.  
Garrard, Joseph  
Garrard, James  
Hammer, Jacob  
Holmes, Cyrus L. pd Com.  
Sergt.  
Henslee, L.

Hodgson, Isaac  
Hinkle, George W  
Hunt, Josiah J. B.  
Henry, William H.  
Heaton, T. J.  
Heaton, Marion  
Hiltebrau, Eli M p  
Hart, Joseph E. w  
Harrison, Whittaker d  
Heaton, Amos dp  
Jones, William W.  
Jitt, William H.  
Moore, Chauncy D.  
Morningstar, Jacob  
Norris, Thomas P.  
Macmanama, James p  
McDaniel, John  
Meyers, Joseph k  
Morris, Wm. H., Corp.  
O'Brien, Thomas pd Sergt.  
Powell, Kelso drowned  
Patterson, Francis w p  
Randall, Milo  
Steele, Joseph H.  
Stanford, George W.  
Smith, Charles W. J. d  
Sparks, George pd 1st Lieut.  
Troxall, William H.  
Ward, Daniel D. p  
Wilson, Jasper N. w  
Webb, Findley

## RECRUITS CREDITED TO CLARK COUNTY.

Berkley, James A.  
Bair, John W.  
Barr, John  
Brown, Thomas (not mustered in)  
Fiechtner, John I  
Galloway, Omis  
Horr, W. P.  
Loy, Frank  
Millington, Anton  
Otterson, William

People, Van B.  
Strasbourg, William  
Stouder, Nicholas  
Spencer, Harry C.  
Spangleberger, John  
Simon, A. R.  
Waight, Austin L.  
Ward, George  
Ware, Joel  
Watkinson, Joseph  
Yeager, George W.

## THE SQUIRREL HUNTERS.

In September, 1862, the rebel forces, under Kirby Smith, made a demonstration in

front of Cincinnati, which, at that time, was in a comparatively unprotected condition. Immediate preparations were begun for the proper reception of the attacking force. Business was suspended, and the city placed under the strict requirements of martial law. Every one was armed with something, and assigned to duty, either in the ranks of the militia, or in the gangs of laborers on the earthworks. Gov. Tod called upon the citizens of the State to rally to the defense of its Southern border, and the "Squirrel Hunters came by thousands." The command of the city and environs was given to Maj. Gen. Lew Wallace, who, upon taking his leave of the district, after the threatened danger had been averted, issued the address from which this quotation is made: "You were appealed to. The answer will never be forgotten. Paris may have seen something like it in her revolutionary days, but the cities of America never did." The Legislature passed a resolution of thanks, and authorized the issue of a finely executed lithographic discharge certificate to every one of the minute-men who rushed to the rescue.

Clark County furnished a great number of men during this short call. As little effort was made to keep any record of the impromptu organizations, the only data to be had is from the mouths of those who participated in the movement, and an occasional scrap from some private note book. From one of the latter, in possession of W. J. Irving, the following roll is taken:

Captain, Luther Brown, dd commanding the Provisional Battalion.

Lieutenant, Edward M. Doty, commanding the company.

Lieutenant, Martin Carey.

First Sergeant, William J. Irving.

Ashley, M. M.  
Archford, T.  
Arbogast, Harvey  
Alexander, A. J.  
Allers, A.  
Bathington, S. K.  
Burgett, W. R.  
Baker, —  
Bathington, B. V.  
Baker, J. E.  
Brown, Lew  
Bockway, F.  
Brin, W. G.  
Bacon, Charles H.  
Blakeney, W.  
Bancroft, L.  
Burnett, Theodore  
Bretney, Clay  
Crooker, H. E.  
Crooker, C. J.  
Craig, W.  
Cooper, J. M.  
Coles, F. E.  
Carrigan, J.  
Compton, C.  
Compton, C. H.  
Cochran, A. P. L.  
Castle, Mart  
Christie, R. V. B.  
Craol, A. B.  
Clark, Lew  
Cushman, D.  
Coleman, J. Lamar  
Dawson, H.  
Dean, A.  
Dried, George W.  
Dorwin, L. C.

Johnson, E.  
King, C.  
Kendley, M.  
Keller, Jerry  
Kershner, L.  
Ludlow, F.  
Ludlow, J. W.  
Lowry, J. W.  
Lock, W. E.  
Littler, J. H.  
Leidt, F.  
Michael, W. G.  
McIntire, A. H.  
McIntire, S. S.  
Martin, J. C.  
May, J.  
McLean, D.  
Miller, C. J.  
Moody, J.  
Meenick, R. B.  
Miller, C.  
Moore, Morrison  
Myers, Edward  
McComie, F.  
Muzzy, R. H.  
Neill, W. W.  
Nixon, H. M.  
Nelson, H.  
Neely, D. W.  
Nash, M.  
Peterson, H.  
Phillips, H. Z.  
Phillips, Jason W.  
Powell, S.  
Powers, J. W.  
Paige, A. J.  
Pierce, C. H.





Dunlap, A.  
 French, Q. A.  
 Foos, L. M.  
 Foos, G. S.  
 Flemming, J.  
 Foley, H. C.  
 Funk, J.  
 Fisher, C.  
 Green, G. W.  
 Green, F. W.  
 Humphreys, J. W.  
 Harrison, J. M.  
 Himes, J. M.  
 Hubbells, R.  
 Holt, C. B.  
 Huffman, A. O.  
 Hayward, J. N.  
 Hass, G. W.  
 Huckins, J.  
 Humphrey, A. J.  
 Hatch, Asa  
 Hartstoon, Fred  
 Paul, Rodd  
 Ranyon, A. L.  
 Roderick, C.  
 Shaffer, S. N.  
 Stewart, John  
 Shessler, John  
 Spencer, R. K.  
 Skilman, Phil  
 Smith, Nelson  
 Spicer, —  
 Slack, W.  
 Smith, Ed.  
 Simpson, Ed.  
 Steelman, W.  
 Turner, G. W.  
 Tolland, Moses  
 Williams, E. A.  
 Wood, Samuel  
 Wait, Oscar  
 Wright, W.  
 Ward, Washington  
 Ward, John  
 Worthington, John.

Gummer, Ruben M.  
 Harris, Ezra C. w  
 Hubbard, Bernard S.  
 Honafinger, John H.  
 Hurst, John V. w  
 Hutchinson, Henry  
 Kuro, James E.  
 Kaufman, Henry, w  
 Kelley, James, w  
 Kingore, Charles  
 Lanime, Edwin H.  
 Leighman, Christian  
 Lipencott, Darius  
 Lipencott, John R.  
 Littlejohn, George W., w  
 Lowman, Leroy B.  
 Ludy, Samuel, k  
 Martin, Andrew J.  
 Motta, Elias, k  
 Metcalf, Samuel  
 Metcalf, Swithen, w and d  
 Shrader, Isaac  
 Skilman, Philander  
 Sensabaugh, John  
 Slentz, Henry  
 Snyder, Peter, w  
 Troxell, George W., d  
 Trout, Henry S.  
 Warfield, Jos., drowned  
 Waldron, Thomas  
 Williams, Isaac, d  
 Walder, William L.  
 Walker, Jessie S., d  
 Wentz, Samuel P.  
 Wentz, Elden, w  
 Wissinger, John, w  
 Wallace, Hugh M.  
 Yonker, Henry  
 Yonker, Chas., w  
 Yetter, Amos, w  
 Seigler, Moses, k

## RECRUITS RECEIVED APRIL 8, 1863.

Saylor Gardner  
 Scott Cory  
 Joseph Kelley  
 Richard Sparrow  
 Absolom Sparrow d  
 Avery Griffith k  
 Jules R. Bruce  
 James Cunningham  
 John Ward  
 Zachariah Hooper  
 William Ray  
 Barney Quinn  
 Ezekiel Maxwell, w

NOTE.—One man lost, at the Wilderness, June 3, 1865, who enlisted under an assumed name.

## ONE HUNDRED AND TENTH REGIMENT OHIO

## VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized at Piqua, Ohio, on the 3d of October, 1862. Gen. J. Warren Keifer, then Major of the Third Ohio Volunteer Infantry, was appointed to the command, and promoted to the rank of Colonel. October 19, it left for the field. During its term of service, the regiment was in twenty-one engagements, and sustained a loss of seven hundred and ninety-five men, in killed, wounded and missing. The late Maj. Luther Brown went out as Captain of Company I, and served to the end of the war. The data for the roll, and history of this company, are from Reid's "Ohio in the War," and notes furnished by Sergt. Charles H. Berry, late private of this command.

## COMPANY I (LUTHER BROWN'S, ONE HUNDRED AND TENTH OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Captain, Luther Brown, w, pd Major, dd  
 First Lieutenant, William A. Hathaway, k  
 Second Lieutenant, Thomas I. Weakley, p Capt.  
 First Sergeant, Henry H. Stevens k  
 Second Sergeant, Albert H. Hubbard.  
 Third Sergeant, Erastus Layton  
 Fourth Sergeant, John W. Steelman, w  
 Fifth Sergeant, William T. Seward  
 First Corporal, Edward McGilton  
 Second Corporal, David King, w  
 Third Corporal, Matthew Overpack, k  
 Fourth Corporal, Washington S. Grimm  
 Fifth Corporal, William Wise, w  
 Sixth Corporal, Joseph S. Dover  
 Seventh Corporal, Isaiah C. Reese  
 Eighth Corporal, James D. Dickerson

## PRIVATE

Aspinall, Thos. B.  
 Aspinall, Richard B.  
 Anderson, Martin, w  
 Berry, Chas. H.  
 Berry, Thos. S., w  
 Biggs, John  
 Boyd, James D.  
 Barr, Elias A. w  
 Barr, Jacob  
 Barr, Saml., w and d  
 Baird, Robert L. k  
 Cox, John W. w  
 Chatterton, John w  
 Clayton, Thomas d  
 Clouse, John  
 Davidson, Henry d  
 Fry, Jacob d  
 Forbes, Wm., d and p  
 Ginnava, Alexander  
 Maxson, Simon, w  
 Macord, Ogden  
 Manak, John, k  
 McGilton, James  
 McAllister, Malcolm, d  
 Oorpack, George, w  
 Polhemus, Aaron, w and d  
 Boyd, John, k  
 Kallensberger, Peter  
 Berry, Greene P.  
 Reese, Aaron C.  
 Robertson, Wm. A. w  
 Ruffin, Chas. d w  
 Buhr, Saml  
 Sprawl, Edas  
 Struble, Ben.  
 Struble, Henry  
 Spahr, Joshua L.  
 Shellenberger, Jonas N.

## THE COLORS OF THE ONE HUNDRED AND TENTH.

After its organization, and before the regiment left Ohio for the front the ladies of the city of Piqua presented to the regiment a beautiful stand of colors. On receiving them from the hands of the ladies, the regiment gave a pledge that they should never be dishonored while in their keeping. Nobly was that pledge kept. For three long, eventful years, in camp, on the toilsome march, on the field of mortal combat, midst the smoke and thunder of more than twenty battles, the colors of the One Hundred and Tenth were never dishonored by desertion of their defenders, or the touch of an enemy's hand. The stand of colors presented by the ladies were carried from 1862 up to the spring of 1864, when the colors, or battle-flag, torn and battle-stained, was by a vote of the regiment presented to Gen. J. Warren Keifer. The banner received from the ladies, and the new flag obtained in 1864, were carried to the close of the war. The colors of the One Hundred and Tenth were carried on the fields of Winchester, June 13, 14 and 15, 1863, Wapping Heights, Kelly's Ford, Brandy Station, Locust Grove, Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Gaines' Mills, Cold Harbor, Bermuda Hundred, Petersburg, June 22, 1864, Monocacy, Charlestown, Smithfield, Winchester, 1864, Flint Hill, Fisher's Hill, Cedar Creek, Petersburg, March 25, 1865, Petersburg, April 2, 1865, Sailor's Creek and Appomattox.

Twice the colors of the One Hundred and Tenth fell from the hands of its slain defenders. Three times was its staff pierced by the enemy's bullets, and sixty balls passed through its folds, but no enemy's hand ever dishonored or defiled it by a touch. It waved in triumph over the glorious fields of Cedar Creek, Richmond and



Appomattox, being one of the first to cross the works at Cedar Creek and Richmond.

When the regiment was mustered out in 1865, the colors then carried were deposited at the State capital, where they now are.

#### COMPANY C, ONE HUNDRED AND TENTH O. V. I.

Captain, Nathan S. Smith  
 Captain, William A. Hathaway. k  
 Captain, Henry H. Stevens. k  
 Captain, John T. Sherar.  
 First Lieutenant, John Cannon.  
 Second Lieutenant, Paris Horney. p d

##### NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant, George O. McMillen. pd k  
 Second Sergeant, Amos Snaul. pd w  
 Third Sergeant, Samuel Robinson. w  
 Fourth Sergeant, Russel B. McCullum. p  
 Fifth Sergeant, Francis M. McMillen. w pd  
 First Corporal, Darwin Pierce. w  
 Second Corporal, James T. McKinnon. w p  
 Third Corporal, James Lambing.  
 Fourth Corporal, George W. Little. w  
 Fifth Corporal, Finley E. Newson.  
 Sixth Corporal, George W. Hamilton. w p  
 Seventh Corporal, William Sheets.  
 Eighth Corporal, William Hamilton.  
 Musician, George L. Mull. p

##### PRIVATES.

Andersen, Harmon p  
 Anderson, Isaac w p  
 Arbenz, Solomon w p  
 Akers, George W w  
 Arbogast, Eli p  
 Angbarger, David  
 Bennett, Joseph F. d  
 Bennett, Henry L.  
 Bennett, Enoch M. p  
 Brown, John p  
 Clemens, William M D w  
 Cheney, William w  
 Coss, John w  
 Canada, Samuel pd  
 Cavanaugh, John w p  
 Conway, Patrick  
 Chancellor, James M. w p  
 Cory, Josephus N p  
 Clark, Joseph P.  
 Curl, John  
 Cyster, John G.  
 Day, William  
 Dwyer, Michael k  
 Eally, Harrison H.  
 Dehdandan, Thomas w p  
 Edwards, Robert H.  
 Griffith, James W. w pd  
 Griffith, John T. k  
 Hope, James w p  
 Hope, Christopher p  
 Huffman, George d  
 Hohnsen, William k  
 Hicks, Thomas J.  
 Hendrix, John k  
 Johnson, David L.

##### RECRUITS.

Bricker, Amos  
 Bricker, Cornelius  
 Coss, David d  
 Cooper, Joseph  
 Cheney, John w  
 DeHaven, Jesse  
 Edgeman, Oliver  
 Forbes, George W. p  
 Hope, Luke d  
 Harbison, Charles p  
 Hill, William  
 Kennedy, John d  
 Longshore, John

Kinert, William E.  
 King, Spencer p  
 Long, John T  
 McKinnon, Joseph H. w  
 McCormick, Patrick w p  
 McKinauey, K M w p  
 Maywood, Walter  
 Marshall, Freeman  
 Neer, Joseph w  
 Osborn, Jacob R.  
 Obenchain, Samuel w  
 Pierce, John L. p  
 Paullin, Charles —  
 Peters, Samuel  
 Polley, Daniel D J w  
 Re der, Louis J k  
 Ross, David  
 Sweet, Byner B.  
 Schiedelantz, Joseph  
 Stewart, William  
 Sheets, James H. p  
 Sheetz, Francis w p  
 Smith, Thomas k  
 Smith, Benjamin w  
 Scott, Leonard p  
 Seorse, Alceus J p  
 Trautt, George P. k  
 Thorp, Wilber B. pd  
 Trumbo, Levi M. d  
 Taylor, Morrison  
 Vance, Thomas w p  
 Whitlaid, Thomas C. p  
 Welch, Patrick w  
 Warrington, John W w  
 Wiley, Robert W. p pd

lery and one flag. This gallant act received honorable mention in general orders. Sergt. was promoted to the rank of Sergeant Major of the regiment.

NOTE.—This roll, remarks and color history is by Russell B. McCullum, late First Sergeant in command of the company when mustered out.

#### BAND OF THE SECOND BRIGADE, THIRD DIVISION, SIXTH ARMY CORPS.

Leader, Henry C. Hawken.

McIntire, Samuel C. dd  
 Irvin, William H. dd  
 Christie, R. V. B.  
 Harrison, William H.  
 Allers, August  
 Worthington, John N.  
 Cashman, James L.  
 King, John dd  
 Daly, James  
 Dungan, Jahiel dd.

This body was one of the standard organizations from Clark County. It was mainly composed of the same men who formed the band of the three months' regiment (Sixteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry), and, after the war, became what was known as Hawken's Band. In the fall of 1876, the members of this band enlisted in the National Guard of Ohio as musicians, and were thereafter known as the *Seventh Regiment Band*.

In the early part of March, 1881, the entire outfit of the Seventh Regiment Band, consisting of instruments, uniforms, music and other property was destroyed by fire, and the organization ceased to exist.

From a former member of this band, the following details have been obtained:

"The band, sixteen strong, left Springfield for Columbus on the 23d of November, 1863, in charge of Provost Marshal James Fleming, who was the Sheriff of this county. The party arrived safely, and, with no *desertions*, it was quartered at the American Hotel for a time. After being mustered into the service, the band was quartered at the Todd Barracks until it could be sent to the brigade. During their stay in Columbus, the members of this body received special attention from Gov. Tod and other high officers, from Columbus to Washington, D. C., and the boys found themselves at the *Soldier's Rest* in a crowded and uncomfortable condition.

One of the men found an Irishman trying to crowd him out of his place on the floor, and gave him to understand that he was awake, and realized what was going on: 'Am I crowding ye?' says Pat; 'Yes you are,' says the horn-blower. 'I don't care a d—n if I am,' replied the Irishman, who, being the strongest, preserved his position, and there was one less in that bed. At camp distribution, the band found themselves, with two or three hundred others, standing in a drizzling rain, in front of the tent of the commanding officer, who was to assign them to quarters. One of the men, who was nearest the door of the tent, spoke up promptly, 'Where you going to put us fellers?' 'A-going to put you where we please when we get ready,' was the reply, and he did put them into a lot of old bell tents with plenty of mud, where one or two

At the storming of Petersburg, Va., April 2, 1865, Sergt. Francis M. McMillan captured twelve prisoners, two pieces of art-





of the boys began to play for amusement. This brought an officer to the spot, who introduced himself with, 'Why in h—l didn't you tell us you had a band along? and you would have had better quarters.' He then gave them quarters in a house, where they were during the cold New Year's of 1864."

On the 4th of January, 1864, the band joined the brigade at Brandy Station, and were quartered with the 110th Ohio Volunteer Infantry. From this until the close of the war, the band followed the tide of war, and were mustered out upon the disbandment of the volunteer forces.

#### ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-NINTH O. V. I.

This regiment was organized at Camp Taylor, near Cleveland, Ohio, August 10, 1863, and was mustered in for the term of six months. It formed a part of DeCourcy's Brigade, at the surrender of Cumberland Gap, and was on garrison duty at that point until the 2d of December, when it went into the engagement at Clinch River. During the winter following, the regiment suffered severely from cold, disease, want of rations, etc., though not to the extent that other troops that were brigaded with them did. From Reid's "Ohio in the War," the following extract is taken: "The partial exemptions of the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth may well be attributed to the untiring efforts of its commander, Col. Howard D. John, and its faithful Surgeon, Dr. James W. Smith, of Wellington, Ohio."

The regiment was mustered out at Cleveland, from March 5 to 11, 1864. Company C, of this organization, was mainly from this county, and was commanded by the late Capt. Richard Montjoy.

#### COMPANY C (MONTJOY'S), ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-NINTH O. V. I.

Captain Richard Montjoy, dd.  
First Lieutenant, William J. Irvin.  
Second Lieutenant, Charles Anthony, pd Captain Ohio National Guard.  
First Sergeant, Charles H. Pierce.  
Second Sergeant, H. H. McCartney.  
Third Sergeant, Wilson Strimetz.  
Fourth Sergeant, Moses S. Wilson.  
Fifth Sergeant, L. S. Crossland.  
First Corporal, A. J. Clingan.  
Second Corporal, Frank Crooker.  
Third Corporal, T. J. Markwood.  
Fourth Corporal, E. J. Stewart.  
Fifth Corporal, G. W. Drake.  
Sixth Corporal, W. R. Corey.  
Seventh Corporal, L. D. Wheeler.  
Eighth Corporal, David Martin.  
Musician, Frank F. Frye.  
Musician, M. J. Harrison.  
Musician, W. J. Irwin.

Alexander, W. J.  
Bradford, Ed.  
Brown, Ed.  
Brown, George  
Binkley, Ringgold  
Bell, James  
Burnett, Theodore  
Corbett, Mark  
Crossland, Allen  
Carlisle, H. T.  
Davidson, O.  
Daily, Orson  
Faren, Jacob

Powell, Samuel  
Pratt, Horace  
Poppert, Frank  
Pence, A.  
Palmer, Theo  
Runyan, L.  
Robins, M. J.  
Shaffer, J. D.  
Smith, W. C.  
Smith, W. G.  
Shipp, Robert  
Swope, W.  
Shaffer, Abe

Fitzharris, M.  
Hays, A. H.  
Hayward, George B.  
Hill, George A.  
Hersberg, Henry  
Johnson, Lewis  
Lankanan, John  
Laybourn, L.  
Lemmon, T. C.  
Logan, W. C.  
May, W.  
Morehead, J. W.  
McCreight, D. B.  
McCartney, J.  
McComick, W.  
McDougal, J. W.  
McIntire, O. K.  
Matson, Asa  
Nitchman, John  
O'Brien, Richard  
Porter, J. N.  
Phillips, H. G.  
Sykes, Alex V.  
Snyder, J.  
Schmidt, John  
Spitaul, Jacob  
Scott, William  
Sherman, John W.  
Taylor, N. R.  
Tavanner, N.  
Temple, C.  
Trimmer, David  
Taylor, H. N.  
Vinal, Geo. H., pd Sergt. Maj.  
Wallace, J. W.  
Wheeler, J.  
Weishaal, Washington  
Worthington, William  
Wolf, D. R.  
White, J.  
Whitcomb, G. W.  
Waggle, B. F.  
Warner, E. A.  
Zimmerman, H.

#### COLORS OF THE ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

The two silken colors of "Regulation" pattern were issued by the State to Col. John while in camp at Cleveland; the National color was pierced by a bullet during the Clinch River affair. Company C being the color company, its commander retained the color in his possession, after the return of the regiment.

NOTE.—This roll was copied from the field-book of First Sergeant Charles H. Pierce, of this Company.

#### FIRST OHIO HEAVY ARTILLERY

was organized from the One Hundred and Seventeenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, during the summer of 1863. August 14th of that year is the date of its muster, as an artillery corps. It was composed of twelve companies, with five officers and one hundred and forty-seven men each, and an aggregate strength of one thousand eight hundred and thirty-nine officers and men.

During its recruitment, it constructed the extensive earthworks around Covington and Newport, making Cincinnati one of the strongest fortified cities in the Union. After a tedious march of nine days, through the deep snow and extreme cold, the regiment arrived at Knoxville, Tenn., the 9th of March, 1864. In August, it was one of the principle forces employed against Wheeler, to protect the rear of Sherman's army. Among other affairs in which this regiment participated, was the plan of trapping the rebel guerrillas, by taking possession of the fords at night, and ambushing them; in this way Capt. Norman and his whole band of "Bushwackers," were killed or taken prisoners. The First Heavy Artillery was with Gen. Stoneman in the advance of 1865, and after the surrender of Lee and Johnston, it was stationed in the mountains of Georgia and South Carolina until it was ordered to Camp Dennison, Ohio, where it was mustered out and discharged on the 1st day of August, 1865.

NOTE.—From official rolls and data furnished by W. W. Burnett.



## COMPANY K, FIRST HEAVY ARTILLERY.

First Lieutenant, Wm. H. Wallace.

Yongilder, James  
Waldron, John  
Wildasin, Jas. K. P.  
Owens, Samuel H.  
Judy, Patrick  
Wike, Albert  
Frock, Daniel d  
Ferguson, Benjamin  
Toland, Moses dd  
Linaweaaver, Wm. Corp.  
Howell, Frank  
Biser, Theodore  
Burnett, Wm. W.  
Cline, Henry  
Farrel, Alexander  
Ford, Wm. C.  
Gilmore, Michael  
Knott, David P.  
Lacroue, Lewis  
McCullough, George W.  
Corp.  
McLellan, Abram  
Byon, Michael  
Sheets, Henry,  
Sheets, Samuel  
Strayer, John F.  
Strayer, Edward L.  
Noer, Isaac

Burk, Wm.  
Cary, Joseph P.  
Hill, Samuel, Sr.  
Hill, Samuel, Jr.  
Hill, Robert  
Smithson, Wm., dd  
Hormon, Chas.  
Jones, Edwin, d  
Lowen, Henry  
Cline, John L., Sergt.  
Custer, Geo. L., Corp.  
Castello, Patrick, Corp.  
Copes, Wm., Corp.  
Blair, John F. dd  
Cordell, Israel.  
Flynn, John. dd Soldier's  
Home.  
Gellespie, Henry P. dd  
Ingersoll, Albert L.  
Lockhart, Jas. W.  
Miller, Robert M.  
Mendenhall, Jas. Corp.  
Reid, Nelson  
Rickert, Christian  
Saylor, John W.  
Store, Edwin R.  
Thompson Wm. II  
Knott, John, d  
West, Stacy.

## FOURTH OHIO CAVALRY.

Baker, Jonathan F.  
Coss, Samuel  
Nye, Ephraim  
Underwood, A. H. p  
Warner, Philip, pd Capt.  
Hedrick, P. L.  
Landaker, Isaac  
Shafer, James  
Coss, Washington.  
Fryer, Thomas  
Pierce, Jacob  
Warner, Lewis. w  
Hedrick, John. pd Capt.  
Hartwell, William  
Landaker, Gideon.  
Sprague, Charles.  
Williams, H. E., pd Lieut.

## THIRTY-FIFTH BATTALION.

The Thirty-Fifth Battalion of Ohio Militia of 1863, grew out of the efforts of Gen. Charles W. Hill, Adjutant General of Ohio, under Governor Tod, to organize the militia of the State in such a manner as to make it fit for some kind of service in case of urgent need. Little progress had been made, however, when the "urgent need" came in the shape of the celebrated "Morgan Raid." Then there was "hurrying to and fro;" the whole body of enrolled militia south of the National road was in a blaze of ardor. Companies, battalions and regiments were improvised, and turned loose after the raiding rebels. The force from Clark County was ordered to report at Camp Chase, which it did, and performed as much service as any like body of troops during that particular campaign.\* After Morgan was captured, and the troops dismissed, the awakened interest was preserved by the organization of the Thirty-Fifth Battalion. This was done in the month of October, 1863 (this date is somewhat uncertain, as no record has yet been found of it), at the court house, in this city, and resulted as follows:

Colonel, Israel Stought  
Lieutenant Colonel, Edward M. Doty.  
Major, Thomas W. Bown.  
Adjutant, John B. Hagan.  
Quarter Master, Richard D. Harrison.

\* The reader is referred to the orders of Gov. Tod, and other paragraphs, in another part of this article.

Surgeon, D. M. Murray.

Sergeant Major Jason W. Phillips.

Quarter Master Sergeant, Joseph Miller.

Commissary Sergeant, Joseph D. Wood.

Company A, from Springfield, 75 men. Captain, Asa S. Bushnell; First Lieutenant, Richard L. Parker; Second Lieutenant, Asa Hatch.

Company B, from Springfield, 62 men. Captain, E. E. Ritter; First Lieutenant, Aaron Cochran; Second Lieutenant, William Reid.

Company C, from Pitchin and Clifton, 83 men. Captain, Albert Miller; First Lieutenant, Thomas E. Stewart; Second Lieutenant, Harvey B. Tuttle.

Company D, from South Charleston, 69 men. Captain, Alfred Bown; First Lieutenant, Elijah C. Coffin; Second Lieutenant, William Hudson.

Company E, from Medway, 63 men. Captain, J. L. McKinney; First Lieutenant, Jacob E. Kauffman; Second Lieutenant, James S. Horr.

Company F, from Lagonda, 73 men. Captain, Charles A. Welsh; First Lieutenant, Benjamin H. Warder; Second Lieutenant, M. L. France.

Company G, from ———, 63 men. Captain, John E. Layton; First Lieutenant, Ira B. Miller; Second Lieutenant, C. S. Forgy.

Company H, from Enon, 52 men. Captain, Henry C. Cross; First Lieutenant, Jacob Hayes; Second Lieutenant, Samuel Esterline.  
Total, 551 men.

During the winter of 1863-64, the companies were drilled, uniformed and partly armed, so that the following spring the corps was ready to receive the christening of "Ohio National Guard," which the Legislature had bestowed upon the organized militia of the State during the session of that winter. On the 25th of April, came the memorable order from Gov. Brough for thirty thousand National Guardsmen from Ohio for one hundred days' service. The Thirty-fifth Battalion was ordered to Camp Dennison, Ohio, and condensed from eight companies to six. The corps was then distributed into three different regiments, and re-lettered as follows: Two companies to the One Hundred and Forty-Sixth Regiment (D and I); two companies to the One Hundred and Fifty-Second Regiment (E and K); two companies to the One Hundred and Fifty-Third Regiment (E and F), and one company to the One Hundred and Sixty-Eighth Regiment, which see. This disposes of the Thirty-Fifth Battalion, and brings us to the One Hundred Days' men of 1864.

## ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-SIXTH REGIMENT.

## NATIONAL GUARD.

Major, Thomas W. Bown.

Acting Adjutant, Jason W. Phillips.

This regiment was mustered into the United States service at Camp Dennison, Ohio, on the 12th of May, 1864, and left for the field on the 17th. At Fayetteville, the regiment was infested by "Bushwhackers," and frequent dashes were made upon the pickets, making constant watchfulness necessary to prevent capture. On the 7th of September, 1864, the regiment was ordered to Camp Dennison, Ohio, where it was mustered out.

COMPANY D (MILLER'S), ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-SIXTH OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

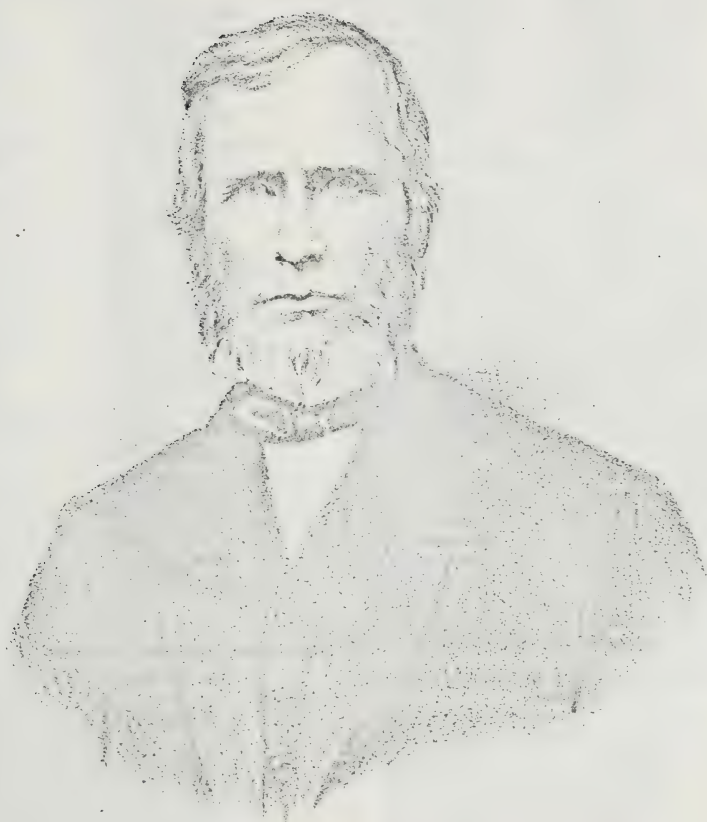
Captain, Alfred Miller.

First Lieutenant, Thomas E. Stewart.

Second Lieutenant, Harvey B. Tuttle.







JAMES LEFFEL (DECEASED)  
INVENTOR  
SPRINGFIELD.

325-326



First Sergeant, John E. Stewart.  
 Second Sergeant, Webster Barrett.  
 Third Sergeant, Francis M. Leary.  
 Fourth Sergeant, John S. Anderson.  
 Fifth Sergeant, William L. Lafferty; Acting Sergeant Major.

First Corporal, David Tuttle.  
 Second Corporal, Solon Stratton.  
 Third Corporal, Francis M. Porter.  
 Fourth Corporal, Samuel W. Wilson.  
 Fifth Corporal, Columbus W. Baker.  
 Sixth Corporal, Wallace Elder.  
 Seventh Corporal, Oliver Anderson.  
 Eighth Corporal, Michael D. Wolf.

Anderson, David	Little, William H.
Ander, William	McKeehan, James
Baldwin, William	Mills, Jacob
Bishop, Jonathan	Miller, Benjamin
Boothman, Isaac	Miller, Thomas F.
Bare, William	Murray, John
Cooper, James	McMillan, George
Cooper, Jacob	Morath, F. J.
Confar, William W.	Nagley, Sampson W.
Dean, Aaron H.	Nave, John G.
Evans, Job	Nave, Enoch K.
Evans, William E.	Negus, Albert
Estle, William H.	Painter, Emanuel
Estle, Charles A.	Porter, Robert
Elder, Russell T.	Quinn, Henry
Edges, Robert D.	Runyon, James M.
Fry, Franklin W.	Stewart, David W.
Fry, Jacob R.	Stewart, David
Forrest, William	Stewart, Matthew S.
Fraser, William	Snodgrass, Owen
Hatfield, William H.	Sellers, Gustavus W.
Hess, Thomas	Shafer, Michael H.
Harris, John T.	Sanders, Michael
Hall, Nehemiah	Todd, James S.
Hitchcock, Jesse D.	Tuttle, Isaac
Huntington, Hugh K.	Truesdale, James
Highwood, James	Taylor, N. K.
Hanse, Abel	Tyler, William
Iaff, James B.	Turnbull, Alonza E.
Knott, William A.	Varbel, Richard D.
Kempton, William J.	Weigel, Benjamin T.
Knisly, David M. C.	Wolf, Amos
Kiler, George W.	Wheeler, Elliott
Leffel, Henry	Warner, Simeon
Laybourne, Abel	Wise, John
Laybourne, William H. H.	James, T. Todd dd.

#### COMPANY I (BOWN'S), ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-SIXTH REGIMENT, O. V. I.

Captain, Alfred Bown.  
 First Lieutenant, Valentine G. Newman.  
 Second Lieutenant, E. G. Coffin.  
 First Sergeant, W. E. B. Kemp.  
 Second Sergeant, John G. Warner.  
 Third Sergeant, William H. Bird.  
 Fourth Sergeant, Charles H. Wentz.  
 Fifth Sergeant, Silas H. Corry.  
 First Corporal, Absalom M. Griffith.  
 Second Corporal, James P. Shipton.  
 Third Corporal, Lemuel Ray.  
 Fourth Corporal, Harrison Wiggins.  
 Fifth Corporal, Gideon Landaker.  
 Sixth Corporal, John H. Gholson.  
 Seventh Corporal, Hugh J. Webster.  
 Eighth Corporal, George F. Patterson.

Andre, Darius	Levasy, Alexander
Alexander, James	Lyeon, Goodwin
Bridwell, John	Miller, Charles W.
Breedon, James H.	Miller, Joseph E.
Booth, Robert C.	Mitchell, John
Bush, Dorrydon	Mathewson, Charles
Bresden, W. H.	Mort, John
Brown, Stephen	Morris, Ben F.
Boring, Zeller	McKinnon, Daniel F.
Burke, Martin	Nanley, John
Betken, Granville	Pratt, B. T. L.
Campbell, Eli	Peters, Oliver K. dd
Cleminger, Philip	Pringle, J. C.
Carton, Thomas C.	Pringle, J. W.
Condon, Charles	Pierce, Burlington
Cole, Henry P.	Ramsey, William
Davis, George B.	Roland, Absalom

Dyer, Joshua  
 Davidson, McLean  
 Davis, John W.  
 Edwards, William: dd  
 Elsworth, W. A.  
 Galtz, Jacob  
 Highwood, Edward  
 Heiskill, John  
 Hedrick, Lewis  
 Horshell, Edward  
 Hays, John  
 Hellman, Amos  
 Henthorn, Henry C.  
 Henry, Elliott C.  
 Jones, Martin  
 Johnson, William E.  
 Jones, Jenkin S.  
 Justice, John S.  
 Jackson, William  
 Kay, George W.  
 Kemp, C. T. M.  
 Long, James

Roe, Charles T.  
 Roberts, John  
 Richardson, Alonzo  
 Rogers, William P.  
 Robinson, John A.  
 Richardson, Elisha  
 Smith, Isaac M.  
 Sayres, Theodore  
 Sharpe, James  
 Sharpe, William  
 Smith, John C.  
 Sloane, Nathan T.  
 Thompson, George W.  
 Tabb, George S.  
 Tomlinson, John  
 Vandoosen, Belden  
 Webb, Joseph  
 Wells, Robert  
 Willson, Ben F.  
 Wood, Henry  
 Winters, Aaron  
 Sharp, Charles T. dd

#### ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-SECOND REGIMENT, N. G.

Lieutenant Colonel-L. Edward M. Doty.  
 Chaplain, Rev. Thomas S. Guthrie.

This regiment was taken into the service at Camp Denison, about the middle of May, 1864. There is any amount of written evidence of the work of this regiment, but many dates are omitted. It commenced duty at New Creek, Va., immediately after, where it had guard and picket duty to perform. At Martinsburg, a part of the corps had a period of experience in "spade duty." Next as a guard for a train of wagons on the march to the front. It reached Beverly, Va., with a loss of two men killed, having marched 430 miles in twenty-three days. The One Hundred and Fifty-second was also on duty at North Branch and Cumberland, Md. It was attacked by the rebel forces several times, but never was defeated. It was mustered out at Camp Denison, on the 2d of September, 1864, and on the 5th it was discharged.

#### COMPANY E (BUSHNELL'S), ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-SECOND, O. V. I.

Captain, Asa S. Bushnell.  
 First Lieutenant, Richard L. Parker.  
 Second Lieutenant, Asa W. Hatch.  
 First Sergeant, Madison W. Powell.  
 Second Sergeant, George W. Driscoll.  
 Third Sergeant, Joseph Harrison: dd  
 Fourth Sergeant, Isaac W. Trimmer.  
 Fifth Sergeant, James M. Cooper.  
 First Corporal, Bushrod Spencer.  
 Second Corporal, Percy D. S. Dyer.  
 Third Corporal, Clement T. Seys.  
 Fourth Corporal, Rodney Strain.  
 Fifth Corporal, John H. Johnson.  
 Sixth Corporal, A. P. Linn Cochran.  
 Seventh Corporal, John C. Miller.  
 Eighth Corporal, Clifton M. Nichol.  
 Drummer, Albert B. Lewis: dd

Albin, Cyrus	Huffman, Ogden A.
Albin, Joseph P.	Lee, Hiram M.
Baker, Henry E.	Ludlow, Cooper
Bretney, Edward V.	McCartney, James T.
Bretney, John R.	Miller, Joseph
Best, Benjamin F.	Moone, William P.
Brown, William L.	Moone, Samuel P.
Bruce, George A.	Martin, Peter L.
Blair, Joseph A.	Oldham, J. L.
Burnett, Theodore	Putnam, William R.
Clapp, Chester H.	Rayner, Richard
Crooker, Frank M.	Rodgers, Lon
Crokey, Mitchell J.	Rawlins, George C.
Cross, Nathaniel J.	Ruhl, Albertus M.
Cartmell, Thomas	Segrove, David W.





Drury, Jonas  
Duddy, John  
Diehl, Wallace  
Davidson, James  
Folger, Charles E.  
Grimes, William H.  
Grant, William H.  
Hamilton, William W.  
Huben, Daniel J.  
Hill, George A.  
Hindes, James M.

Templeton, James T.  
Thompson, James B.  
Thornnton, Edward  
Waldwin, John  
Whiteridge, Oliver B.  
Watts, William H.  
Winger, George W.  
Wilson, Charles M.  
Wilson, Moses S.  
Wood, Charles A.  
Wright, William N.  
Fitzpatrick, John d

COMPANY K (WELSH'S), ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-SECOND  
O. V. I.

Captain, Charles A. Welsh.  
First Lieutenant, Benjamin H. Warder.  
Second Lieutenant, Martin L. Frantz.  
First Sergeant, Joel Funk.  
Second Sergeant, Deluna Lawrence.  
Third Sergeant, William W. Neale.  
Fourth Sergeant, Andrew K. Benson.  
Fifth Sergeant, Jacob L. McClellen.  
First Corporal, John Pennell.  
Second Corporal, John Shinn.  
Third Corporal, William B. Locke.  
Fourth Corporal, Miner C. Tuttle.  
Fifth Corporal, Clay Whiteley.  
Sixth Corporal, James A. Bird.  
Seventh Corporal, Charles E. Gillen.  
Eighth Corporal, Walter Hitchman.  
Anderson, Samuel  
Allen, Albert  
Arbogast, John A.  
Arbogast, Isaac  
Butler, James  
Beard, Willis H.  
Bird, John A.  
Bird, Havens.  
Cornell, John W.  
Dennis, John W.  
Duty, Levi  
Dyna, Joseph B.  
Eistow, William  
Fox, Richard  
Frey, T. Frank  
Gad, John  
Gallagher, Michael  
Graham, Timothy  
Gooding, Samuel  
Greenwald, Thomas  
Gilbert, Aldon H.  
Gates, Henry  
Hays, Allen  
Harte, Abraham  
Hendricksen, David  
Hudacre, Jonas  
Huffman, James D.  
Inglad, Isaac  
Israel, George W.  
Kershner, Daniel  
Kershner, Benjamin F.  
Lancy, Cephes  
Laner, Henry  
McMann, James  
Meenach, Joseph  
Maxwell, Harry  
Markwood, Thomas  
Mote, Elias  
Nelson, Richard C.  
Ogden, Charles  
Osmand, Martin L.  
Oldham, John C.  
Palmer, Edward  
Perks, James  
Plummer, Fountain D.  
Rodgers, Robert  
Rice, Edward  
Shryock, Eldred  
Saunders, David  
Smith, William G.  
Stevens, John H.  
Stevenson, Faston M.  
Stevenson, Henry  
Sassaman, Samuel B.  
Tuttle, Albert  
Tuttle, William H.  
Taylor, Algernon  
Thresher, Isaac  
Ulrick, John W.  
Bulmer, John  
Winkly, Joel  
Wragg, William H.  
Ware, James  
Welsh, William  
Way, Aaron  
Warvel, George H.  
Huffman, Ruben  
Kimball, William H. d  
Jacob, Cyres.

ONE HUNDRED FIFTY-THIRD REGIMENT NA-  
TIONAL GUARD.

Organized at Camp Dennison, Ohio, May 12, 1864, with Col. Israel Stough as its commander, and Rev. Lucien Clark as Chaplain. At Harper's Ferry, Va., and along the line of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad and under Gen. Butler at Bermuda Hundred, during guard and picket duty, was the period of service this regiment expended. During the affair at North River Mills, on July 3, 1864, a detachment of the 153d became engaged, and lost several officers and men killed and wounded. It was mustered out in the latter part of July, 1864, at Camp Chase, Ohio. The entire regiment was

engaged August 2, 1864, losing two men killed, and the Colonel, and eighty-one men prisoners.

COMPANY E (McKINNEY'S) ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-  
THIRD O. V. I.

Captain, J. L. McKinney.  
First Lieutenant, Ira B. Miller.  
Second Lieutenant, J. E. Layton.  
First Sergeant, Henry Harnish.  
Second Sergeant, A. Martin.  
Third Sergeant, A. H. Miller.  
Fourth Sergeant, J. C. Degroot.  
Fifth Sergeant, J. P. Jenkins.  
First Corporal, J. M. Miller.  
Second Corporal, Levi Kauffman.  
Third Corporal, D. C. Minnich.  
Fourth Corporal, Jacob Hensley.  
Fifth Corporal, Michael Garst.  
Sixth Corporal, Henry Martin.  
Seventh Corporal, James Allen.  
Eighth Corporal, J. T. Forgy.  
Alpenough, John  
Atkinson, John  
Albin, Gabriel  
Brenizer, Isaac  
Brehm, Philip  
Burns, J. G.  
Boyd, Wm. W.  
Burns, James  
Brown, Samuel  
Baker, Ambrose  
Bair, Nelson  
Croft, George  
Corey, William  
Creedy, John D.  
Campbell, James P.  
Dilly, J. L.  
Deaton, N. E.  
Dingess, William  
Fraukhouse, George  
Frantz, Israel  
Frantz, D. O.  
Frantz, George  
Forbes, H. G.  
Garver, E. A.  
Garst, Elias  
Harnish, H. B.  
Harnish, J. G.  
McNeal, Thomas  
Heck, David P.  
Hershey, Jefferson  
Howett, Peter  
Everett, Watson  
Hill, Robert B.  
Hughes, A.  
Hini, L. W. T.  
Jones, Amos.  
Johnson, W. F.  
Jenkins, David  
Kauffman, John  
Rine, Tobias  
Klinefelter, Alexander  
Kinzore, John A.  
Leffel, Henry  
Harr, James S.  
Lammie, John W.  
Lough, John  
Lattourette, Robert  
Dely, William  
Leffel, Joseph  
Layton, Thomas  
Layton, Orrin A.  
Layton, Ezra N.  
Lafferty, Samuel J.  
Myers, O. O.  
McLauren, Duncan  
Miller, A. Smith  
Nitz, Warren  
Omert, Jacob  
Plante, Robert  
Ream, William  
Spidel, John  
Shepherd, Jacob  
Stonebarger, Wm. L.  
Stroup, John E.  
Serface, James A.  
Stitzel, Lewis  
Trumbull, William  
Bretz, Jacob  
Trowbridge, J. W.  
Trowsdale, Joseph A.  
Wingard, Wm.  
Wise, George  
Widsey, John  
Wilson, Timothy  
Way, Michael  
Wallace, James H.  
Yowler, Philip  
Scourse, William dp  
Dehn, Joseph d p

Company E, was engaged all day July 4, 1864, at South Branch Bridge, losing two men, prisoners.

COMPANY F (CROSS'S) ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-THIRD O. V. I.

Captain, Harrison C. Cross.  
First Lieutenant, Jacob Hanes.  
Second Lieutenant, Samuel Esterline.  
First Sergeant, Auton W. Hempleman.  
Second Sergeant, Samuel S. Taylor.  
Third Sergeant, J. W. S. Reed.  
Fourth Sergeant, Mark Drumont.  
Fifth Sergeant, James T. Allen.  
First Corporal, John Shellbarger.  
Second Corporal, James B. Fenton.  
Third Corporal, William Rattle.  
Fourth Corporal, Daniel Baker.  
Fifth Corporal, John Partington.  
Sixth Corporal, Martin Randolph.  
Seventh Corporal, Ephraim S. Beard.  
Eighth Corporal, Ezra D. Miller.  
Asper, David S.  
Baldwin, John W.  
Bymaster, George K.  
Kulisher, William  
Leffell, Andrew D.  
Leffel, Martin J.



Baker, Robert D.  
 Baker, Jasper W.  
 Bradbeck, Martin  
 Coffield, Arthur K.  
 Click, Samuel S.  
 Epley, John D.  
 Frack, Jerry  
 Fesser, John G.  
 Finney, Perry  
 Forluck, Nicholas  
 Forgey, John S.  
 Frock, Henry  
 Grisso, John  
 Gordon, Henry  
 Gordon, Harrison  
 Gordon, Ezra  
 Ginnavan, William C.  
 Hardacre, Hugh B.  
 Heck, Henry  
 Hower, John A.  
 Hupman, John W.  
 Hursh, Cyrus  
 Humpleman, Isaac I.  
 Jones, Andrew  
 Judy, Samuel H.  
 Knott, John McC.  
 Koch, Franklin

Lefel, Jerry  
 Lowe, R. Paxton  
 Musselman, Michael  
 Matthews, Henry C.  
 Miller, John P.  
 Martin, Andrew  
 Maple, Jacob  
 Morris, George W. dd  
 McCain, Thomas  
 Miller, Cornelius  
 Miller, Harrison  
 Miller, Samuel S.  
 Neff, Joseph  
 Pelts, David  
 Partington, Charles  
 Peterson, Alex  
 Richardson, Newton  
 Stitzel, George  
 Shiray, George  
 Stillwell, Thomas  
 Shaver, John  
 Stiles, John H.  
 Stillwell, John  
 Shepherd, John W.  
 Winget, Wm. H.  
 Welchans, Jesse H.  
 Taylor, Watson K

Allen, Clement  
 Boncuth, Geo. W.  
 Poy, Wm. V.  
 Bowman, Fredrick  
 Beebe, Walter  
 Barnzhoft, Ezra  
 Bellow, Patrick  
 Breukman, Adams  
 Bought, John H.  
 Clark, Wm.  
 Cary, Cyrus  
 Cannon, James W.  
 Coffe, Joseph A.  
 Chalfant, Wm.  
 Coble, Jacob  
 Depez, Solomon  
 Depez, Milton  
 Frey, Henry  
 Fisher, Joshua  
 Goldsburg, Samuel L.  
 Goldsburg, Wm.  
 Heidy, Henry  
 Heidy, Simon L.  
 Hiebelbrand, Samuel F.  
 Han, John C.  
 Harris, Christie  
 Hickey, Patrick J. dd  
 Hallan, Sam  
 Jellieer, Francis  
 Jones, Raymond W.  
 Kirkpatrick, W.  
 Kirkpatrick, Samuel

Leuty, George  
 Mitchell, Brody  
 Mowen, Hiram  
 Mead, Wm. O.  
 McCollough, Robt.  
 Myers, Henry  
 Moffett, Amos D.  
 May, Wm.  
 Mann, Enoch  
 Newland, James M.  
 Neil, John  
 Oday, Wm. H.  
 Printz, Isaac C.  
 Prioty, Elias  
 Reid, Wm.  
 Rhoderick, Henry F.  
 Reader, Emanuel  
 Ringwalt, Jacob  
 Rowe, Wm. H.  
 Rowe, Harmon A.  
 Smith, Wm. C.  
 Sellers, James N.  
 Stachessl, John H.  
 Smith, Edward D.  
 Swope, Chas. C.  
 Tassinger, Noah  
 Tassinger, Joseph  
 Vanues, Albert  
 Worthington, Wm. C., pl  
 Corp.  
 Walter, Ben F.  
 Wriget, Jasper

#### ONE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-EIGHTH NATIONAL GUARD.

In the sketch of the Thirty-fifth Battalion, the statement was made that it was reduced to six companies, relettered, etc. The battalion was condensed to seven companies, six of which were disposed of as stated, while the seventh company (Retter's) was united to the Fayette County Battalion, which was designated the One Hundred and Sixty-eighth regiment, and was mustered into the United States service on the 19th of May, 1864. This corps was assigned to duty along the railroads in Kentucky, with a main detachment at Cynthiana; there they had a sharp fight with the rebel cavalry and lost some prisoners, Col. Garis being severely wounded, and some eight or ten men killed, and as many more wounded. Another detachment of this regiment captured one hundred horses, seventy-five stands of arms and twenty-six prisoners. The One Hundred and Sixty-eighth was armed with old-fashioned Harper's Ferry muskets, of an inferior quality. On the 6th day of September the regiment was discharged and paid off, after serving twenty days beyond the expiration of its term of service.

#### COMPANY K (REITTER'S), ONE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-EIGHTH OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Captain, Edwin E. Retter, dd  
 First Lieutenant, Louis H. Mark  
 Second Lieutenant, William Reid  
 First Sergeant, Edwin O. Kershner.  
 Second Sergeant, John Kraft  
 Third Sergeant, Wm. P. Dick  
 Fourth Sergeant, Joe. Horseman.  
 Fifth Sergeant, Geo. W. Conner  
 First Corporal, Henry S. Adams  
 Second Corporal, Wm. L. Wertz  
 Third Corporal, James H. Wilson  
 Fourth Corporal, Otto Davidson dd  
 Fifth Corporal, John H. Ferguson  
 Sixth Corporal, Cornelius Wones  
 Seventh Corporal, Matthew P. Shackey  
 Eighth Corporal, George Nizer  
 Musician, Alfred Mead

Kershner, Nathaniel G.  
 Lindsey, Thomas J.  
 Lines, Jesse L.

This roll is a transcript from the official roll on file at Columbus.

#### THE ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-FOURTH O. V. I.

was one of the regiments raised under the last call of President Lincoln, to serve for one year. It was organized at Camp Chase, on the 21st of February, 1865, and was at once ordered to Nashville, Tenn. It performed garrison duty, and was frequently brought in contact with the rebel guerrilla forces. A number of prisoners were taken, at the expense of a few casualties. The One Hundred and Eighty-fourth was composed of fine material, many of the members having served three years, and there is no doubt but it would have made an excellent record had the immediate termination of the war not required it to be mustered out of the service, which event took place at Camp Chase, Ohio, on the 27th of September, 1865. Clark County was represented by the following named men:

#### COMPANY E (MOLER'S), ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-FOURTH O. V. I.

Captain, J. Doughlass Moler.  
 First Lieutenant, Joseph Blair  
 Allen, William  
 Betzold, J. J.  
 Bare, W. H.  
 Cephas, Laney  
 Collins, James  
 Gregg, James M.  
 Greenwood, T.  
 Hill, John  
 Kirkpatrick, Samuel  
 Kilts, I  
 Needles, W. M.  
 Mead, William O.  
 Maston, Thomas  
 Nave, Enoch  
 Peters, Daniel M.  
 Stratton, S.  
 South, Eli  
 Taylor, N. R.  
 Teatch, David  
 Wildasin, John  
 Wallace, Elder  
 Wilson, William  
 Weathershine, S.  
 Warren, John F.  
 Wheeler, Oscar W.  
 Weigel, Washington

#### THE ONE HUNDRED AND NINETY-SIXTH O. V. I.

was mustered into the service at Camp Chase, on the 25th of March, 1865, and immediately ordered to Western Virginia.





where it was assigned to the Ohio Brigade at Winchester. After this, it was on duty at Baltimore, and a part of it at Fort Delaware. Nearly all the officers had seen service during the war, while more than two-thirds of the men had been members of other regiments. The One Hundred and Ninety-sixth was mustered out on the 11th of September, 1865, at Baltimore. Clark County was represented by

Second Lieutenant, James H. Arbogast, pd 1st Lieut.

Berlew, Horace	Jones, Martin
Buzzard, Washington	Koshon, Daniel
Burt, George	Sawer, John M.
Circle, Thomas	Nicholas, William
Cornwall, Thomas W	Oldham, James
Cornwall, George	Oerholser, Peter
Delaney, Thomas J.	Priest, Henry
Feaster, Henry	Ruhl, John L.
Flanning, Henry C.	Rynn, William
Godfrey, William	Schoetager, Jonathan
Jones, James	

#### FOURTH OHIO INDEPENDENT CAVALRY BATTALION

was composed of five companies, and mustered into service for six months. It was discharged about the first of March, 1864.

First Sergeant, Joseph Simpson.

Burnett, William R.	McCoy, George
Gardiner, John	Simpson, Edward
Leaty, George	

#### THE THIRTEENTH MISSOURI BAND

was composed in part of men from Clark County, of whom the following is a correct list:

Leader, John N. Worthington.	
Hornish, Amos	Rodgers, Lou.
Irwin, W. H.	Spaulding, Saul
Loy, Robert	Widdicombe, J. A.

The rest of the members were detailed from the ranks. The organization was completed late in the fall of 1861, at Benton Barracks, near St. Louis, Mo., where the regiment was also quartered.

On the morning of January 27, 1862, the Thirteenth left St. Louis, going by rail to Smithfield, Ky., where it remained a short time; thence to Fort Henry, but arrived too late to take part in the action, as the gunboats had accomplished all the work. Next was a twelve-mile march across the country to Fort Donelson, and was present at the surrender of that work. The band was the first to enter the fort, and made its walls resound with "Hail Columbia," "Yankee Doodle," etc. The band was with the regiment at Shiloh, and at the evacuation of Corinth. Soon after, an order was issued doing away with all regimental bands, and the musicians were discharged and sent home.

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

Names of those who are known to have been in the service, but whose regiments or corps are in many cases unknown:

J. Warren Keifer, Major 3d O. V. I.; Colonel 118th O. V. I.; Brigadier General of Volunteers; Brevet Major General of Volunteers.

Dr. Henry H. Seys, Assistant Surgeon 3d O. V. I. (Captain); Surgeon 15th O. V. I. (Major); Medical Director 3d Division, 4th Army Corps; Medical Inspector, Army of the Cumberland, and served on the staff of Gen. Rosecrank and Thomas.

Dr. John H. Rodgers, Assistant Surgeon 41th O. V. I. (Captain); Surgeon 194th O. V. I. (Major).

Dr. Wilson G. Bryant, Assistant Surgeon 122d O. V. I., Surgeon 192d O. V. I. (Major); Special Post Medical Director; Special Medical Inspector, Department Shenandoah.

In the fall of 1863, Gov. Tod organized a company for special duty at the "White House" in Washington, as a guard for the President. The company consisted of one man from each county in the State, and was called the Union Light Guard. The company was mustered in at Columbus on the 12th of December, 1863, and was mustered out at Washington, September 9, 1865. Clark County was represented by ALFRED JORDAN, of Springfield.

Ludlow, J. W., 16th Ind Vols.	Kitell, Alex
Douglass, T. B., Sgt. Maj.	Lambert Burrel
Sterrett, Jacob R., 11th O. V. I. w p d	Lashaker, Daniel J.
Boyd, C. W., Ind. V. dd	McKinney, Thomas
Olds, G. L., 17th O. V. I.	McKinnon, David
Hospital Steward	Ross, John
Arthur, Smith	Rickinson, Joseph
Bray, Thomas	Smith, John, 26th O. V. I.
Conway, John	Smith, Philip, 26th O. V. I.
Coss, Frank, 7th O. V. C.	Truesdale, John C.
Dean, Joseph	Tonkinson, John
Ellsworth, Wells J.	Trowbridge, Samuel
Edwards, William	Vance, Thomas W.
Finn, John	Warner, John
Finn, Patrick	Wise, John
Hunt, J. S. B.	Warner, Joseph
Hedrick, — 4th O. V. I. w	Winslow, Alfred
Hedrick, Joshua	Wise, Saul
Highwood, E. d	Yarnell, David
Highwood, James	Young, M. H.
Hause, Abram	Gearhardt, Wm. 106 O. V. I. d
Hughes, Ben	Chapman, Thos., U. S. C.
Hill, Littlejohn	Broadwell, Elias, U. S. A.
Jones, Martin B.	Creager, Ed., U. S. A.
Knott, Clinton	Brown, Wm. Jr., U. S. A.
	La Rue, George, U. S. A.

Poppert, Frank, 129th O. V. I., Battery M, 2d U. S. Art., 7th O. N. G.

Hawthorne, Frank, U. S. A. 7th O. N. G.

Powell, William A., Co. A, or B, 65th O. V. I.

Stine, Christopher C., 23d O. V. I.

Larhop, D. Brainard, U. S. V. Telegraph Service, killed at Yorkstown, Va., by a torpedo; the first man killed from Clark County.

Parsons, J. W., U. S. V. Telegraph Service.

Boggs, Biddle, clerk, U. S. Revenue Department, Quartermaster's Agent for purchase and delivery of property; on staff of Gen. Fremont, as chief wagon-master; 2d Lieutenant and Brevet Captain 20th U. S. Colored Troops; mustered out 1867. See Mexican War.

Ludlow, Charles, Sergeant Co. A, 32d O. V. I., promoted Hospital Steward same regiment.

Alexander, William B., d 12th O. V. I.

Rea, William, 11th O. V. I.

Lillis, James, 13th O. V. I. Co. D, w p

Needles, William, Co. H, 8th O. V. C., E, 184th O. V. I. D, 6th U. S. Infantry.

Hachman, Peter N., Co. I, 8th O. V. C., Co. B, 18th U. S. Infantry, promoted Sergeant Major 2d U. S. C. enlisted.

Kline, —, not known.

Story, Jonathan, D, 154th O. V. I.

Waldron, Abraham

Ward, George

Smith, John

Davis, Archie

Smith, Philip

Brown, John

Stevenson, Thomas

Runyon, Samuel, 91st O. V. I.

Everhart, J. A.

Cartmell, S. F.

 Hendrick, Daniel, 96th O. V. I. |

Gibson, John, 144th O. V. I. |

Langhlin, David, 29th O. V. I. |

West, Samuel, 175th O. V. I. |

Klug, Isaac, 154th O. V. I. |

Harris, James, 175th O. V. I. |

Arbogast, C. R., 173th O. V. I. |

Borkin, L., 176th O. V. I. |

Borkin, Granville, 56th O. V. I. |

Taylor, John, 113th —. |



## UNITED STATES VETERAN VOLUNTEERS

Sergeant, John B. Dice.  
Sergeant, Elias Gorrin.  
Corporal, Isaac Kindie.  
Corporal, D. W. Pagett.  
George W. Maple. Peter Baugh.

## ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SEVENTH OHIO OR FIFTH UNITED STATES COLOR'D.

Harrison, Wilson, 5th U. S. Infantry (colored).  
Huffman, William. Wilson, Thomas.  
Nutter, Abe. Wise, Solomon.  
Waldon, Robert. Slogan, John.  
Smith, George.

## UNITED STATES NAVAL VOLUNTEERS.

The subjoined list is all that has been learned of this county, who were in this branch of the service:

William H. Hamilton, Paymaster's Yeoman, U. S. Frigate Colorado.  
Charles W. Dunlap, Master's Mate, U. S. Steamer Curlew.  
Christie J. Holloway, Master's Mate, U. S. Steamer Ozark.  
George Ezra, Master's Mate, U. S. Steamer Ozark.  
Mell Ewing, Master's Mate.  
George Dean, Master's Mate.  
Jeremiah Keller, Master's Mate.  
Charles D. Wallace, able seaman.  
Robert Johnson, colored.  
William James.  
James McCoy.

## UNITED STATES STEAMER BENTON.

William Marot, James Stevens.  
D. G. Stoner, E. B. Hinton.  
J. W. Reigle, William Morris, dd  
Levi W. Reigle, dd Jasper Ingelsoll,  
H. W. Reigle, William Lower,  
Benjamin Gardner, William Ross,  
John Boler, William McCollum.

Denny Monogue, Gunner's Mate, U. S. Gunboat No. 13, Mississippi Squadron.  
John D. Lanckenau, Ship Silver Cloud, Mississippi Squadron.

Samuel Johnson, entered the navy in 1863, was at New Orleans at the time of its capture by the U. S. Naval forces; since missing.

## UNITED STATES REGULAR ARMY.

The following is Clark County's contribution of officers to the regular army of the United States. It is not claimed that this is a complete list, as there are no accessible records by which it can be corrected. The names have been collected, one at a time, from various sources, and the individual record has been verified, in each case, by reference to the *Army Register*:

Robert L. Kilpatrick,\* Colonel U. S. A., retired. Captain to Lieutenant Colonel Volunteers. Captain to Brevet Lieutenant Colonel. Veteran Reserve Corps, Captain Forty-Second Infantry, Brevet Major, Brevet Lieutenant Colonel; Colonel, December, 1870.

Edwin C. Mason, Major Twenty-first Infantry, Colonel Maine Volunteers, 1861; Colonel Ohio Volunteers, 1864; Brevet Brigadier General of Volunteers, 1865. See also Company F, Second Ohio Volunteer Infantry, now in service.

John P. Sanderson,\* Colonel Thirteenth

Infantry, Provost Marshal at St. Louis, Mo.; died October 14, 1864; buried in Fern Cliff.

Simon H. Drum, Captain Fourth Artillery; killed in the assault on the city of Mexico, September 13, 1847; buried in Fern Cliff.

William F. Drum, Captain and Brevet Major Second Infantry, Colonel of Volunteers, now in service.

Wilber F. Cummings, Captain Fifteenth Infantry; died October 2, 1867; buried in Fern Cliff. See also Forty-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry.

Andrew J. Williamson, First Lieutenant Third Infantry; resigned, 1851.

Finley O. Cummings, Captain and Assistant Adjutant General of Volunteers; by appointment of the President, July, 1865; mustered out September 18, 1865. See also Second and Forty-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry.

Charles W. Hotsenpiller, Captain Nineteenth Infantry; appointed from the army August 10, 1863, where he had risen through every grade from Private to First Sergeant; retired, 1879.

George K. Sanderson,\* Captain Eleventh Infantry, now in service.

Oscar D. Ladley, First Lieutenant Twenty-second Infantry, Company E, Sixteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry; private to Captain Seventy-seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Second Lieutenant Twenty-second United States Infantry, pd; died in service, January 11, 1880.

Isaac N. Walter, First Lieutenant Sixth Cavalry. See also Second Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Fifth Ohio Volunteer Cavalry and Forty-seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry; retired, 1870.

William H. Vinal, First Lieutenant Sixteenth United States Infantry. See also Seventeenth Ohio Independent Battery, now in service.

Frank S. Rice, First Lieutenant of First Artillery; graduated from the Military Academy in June, 1874, now in service.

William Galloway, late Captain Fifteenth Infantry.

## UNITED STATES REGULAR NAVY.

Reed Werden, Rear Admiral, retired; appointed from Ohio in 1834; a son of William Werden, the famous old landlord.

Joseph N. Miller, Commander; appointed from Ohio in 1851; a son of Esquire Ruben Miller, and brother of Judge John C. Miller.

Isaac C. Strain, Lieutenant; appointed to the Naval Academy about 1836; died and was buried at Panama in 18—. Lieut. Strain was in command of the United States Exploring Expedition across the Isthmus of Darien in 1854. The party was composed of twenty-seven men, including officers, engineers, astronomers, etc. The route was from Caledonia Bay, on the Atlantic side, to Darien Harbor, on the Pacific. Only ten day's provisions were taken, as the journey was supposed to be only a "tramp" of

\* Did not enter the service from this county; but are at present residents of, or are so closely connected with the affairs of the county as to fairly involve them in its history.





thirty or forty miles. Being misled by what purported to be the official report of a former English expedition, which proved to be entirely fictitious, the party became lost in the impenetrable jungles and swamps of the country; a great number of them perished of starvation, bites of poisonous insects and fatigue. For a full account of this expedition, the reader is referred to *Harper's Monthly Magazine*, Vol. x, 1855.

Andrew F. Boggs, Civil Engineer, entered the service as Quarter Master's Clerk during the Mexican war; was appointed as Assistant Engineer in the United States Coast Survey; was one of the special engineers in Strain's Darien Expedition. He died from hunger and fatigue at Panama, in April, 1854. Mr. Boggs was one of the engineers engaged upon the early railroads of this county, and was at one time an assistant in the office of Col. Thomas Kizer. He was half-brother to Biddle Boggs, of Springfield.

Clarence S. Williams, Naval Cadet, entered the Naval Academy, September, 1880, now in service.

#### THE CHAMPION CITY GUARD, COMPANY A, SEVENTH INFANTRY, O. N. G.

On the 29th of September, 1873, the first sixteen names on the following roll, were signed to an article known since as the "Old Private Roll;" the organization was named the Springfield Light Guard.

On the 22d of February, 1874, the number of men having increased to about forty, who had purchased arms and a cheap fatigue uniform, the company made its first public parade. On the 30th of April, 1874, the company was accepted by Gen. James O. Amos, and became a part of the "Ohio Independent Militia," as one branch of the Active Militia of the State was then called.

On the 5th of November, 1875, by request of the company, the Adjutant General issued an order changing the name of the company from Springfield Light Guard to the "Champion City Guard;" this was with regard for the combined "Champion interests" of this city, which had made a liberal donation to the uniform fund. In 1876, when the National Guard of Ohio was organized into regiments, the company was assigned to the Seventh Regiment of Infantry, as Company A, which designation it yet holds.

It received the special thanks of the Governor for services at Newark, Ohio, during the "labor troubles" of 1877, where it served for a period of sixteen days.

The company was one of the first in the State to take any interest in rifle practice, and from funds contributed by a portion of the members, Tecumseh Rifle Range, near Springfield, was established and equipped. At this range the first regular system of rifle practice in the present National Guard of Ohio was begun.

#### EXPLANATION.

Commissioned Officers in Capitals.  
\*—Discharged before the expiration of term of enlistment.  
pd.—Promoted.  
dd.—Deceased.  
ss.—Special service in promoting the welfare of the corps.  
ft.—Served full term of five years.

#### OFFICERS

CAPTAIN, CHARLES ANTHONY, late Lieutenant U. S. Vols., pd to Second Lieutenant by election, 1877, to First Lieutenant, 1878, Captain, 1879.  
FIRST LIEUTENANT, MARK A. SMITH, pd through all the grades from Corporal. (See No. 24.)  
SECOND LIEUTENANT WILLIAM W. ELLS-WORTH, pd from the grade of Corporal. (See No. 64.)  
CAPTAIN, DRISCOL McKENDRICK, Assistant Surgeon, 7th O. N. G.

#### PAST OFFICERS.

CAPTAIN, ALDEN P. STEELE, late Captain U. S. Vols., elected four times, resigned 1877.  
CAPTAIN, BENNIAH H. WINTERS, resigned 1879.  
FIRST LIEUTENANT, JAMES R. AMBROSE, late Captain U. S. Vols., elected three times.  
FIRST LIEUTENANT, UPTON E. ELIFRITZ, late U. S. Vols.  
FIRST LIEUTENANT, BENNIAH H. WINTERS, promoted.  
FIRST LIEUTENANT, CHARLES ANTHONY, promoted. (See officers.)  
SECOND LIEUTENANT, UPTON E. ELIFRITZ, promoted.  
SECOND LIEUTENANT, DANIEL C. PUTNAM, declined.  
SECOND LIEUTENANT, JOHN M. WINGER.  
SECOND LIEUTENANT, JAMES M. SMITH, resigned.  
SECOND LIEUTENANT, CHARLES ANTHONY, promoted.

1 Creighton, Hugh J. 13th	84 Wagner, Frank P. *
O. V. I. pd 1st Sergt. *	85 Bryant, Cush. M. *
2 Troupe, Theodore, pd	86 Gable, Louis D. *
Hosp. Stewart 8th O. N.	87 Spinning, Wm. V., pd
G. ft	Corp. *
3 Folger, Chas. E., 152d O.	88 Sparks, W. Edward, pd
V. I. ss ft	Co. Q. M., ss ft
4 SMITH, JAMES M., pd	89 Hirshey, Wm. B., pd 1st
Co. Q. M., pd 2d Lieut.	Sergt. ss ft
ss	90 Ferrin, James H., pd
5 WINGER, JOHN M. pd	Corp.
2d Lieut. ss	91 Russell, Michael C., pd
6 Huffman, Wm. S., pd Co.	Corp.
Q. M. first regular	92 Wolf, Edward *
marksman 7th O. N. G., ss ft	93 Howe, Fred M.
7 Schindler, Chas. J. ss	94 Dunlap, Chas. J., drum-
8 Schuster, Christian A.	mer ss
pd Sergt. ft	95 Hayward, Shirrill J.
9 Sharp, Joseph P., pd	96 Seagrave, Harry
Sergt. ss ft	97 Cathcart Chas. W.
10 Edmondson, E. C. old	98 Audrich, Chas. E. pd
private Co. only	Sergt.
11 ELIFRITZ, UPTON E. *	99 Miller, Joseph J. *
12 Kinney, Robt. M., pd	100 Poppert, Frank *
Corp., ss ft	101 Thomas, Wm. F. pd
13 Matthews, Geo., pd Corp.	Sergt. ss
dd	102 Olds, Edwin W. *
14 Kay, Charles S., pd 1st	103 Curman, Nicholas
Sergt. *	104 Ballard, Wm. W. *
15 STEELE, ALDEN P.	105 Curtis, John C. *
Capt. *	106 Davis, Charles E.
16 Knott, J. Monroe, ss ft	107 Richey, Charles T.
17 Fry, I. Ward, old private	108 Golewicks, Chas. W.
Co. only	109 Powell, John T.
18 Smith, Wm. A., old private	110 Frankenberg, George
Co. only	111 Hatch, George E. *
19 Kilgore, Henry D., old	112 Merkley, Charles C.
private Co. only	113 Trout, Samuel W. *
20 Webb, Frank J. *	114 Littler, Ford
21 Winding, Chas. A. *	115 Grant, Thomas P. pd
22 Quinn, Frank *	Sergt. ss
23 Fisher, Frank B., drum-	116 Jones, Lincoln S.
mer *	117 McBeth, Eben pd
24 SMITH, MARK A. pd	Sergt. ss
ss	118 Bugeby, Edward L.



25 Kay, Clarence H. pri- vate Co. only	119 Miller, William	64 ELLSWORTH, WEL. W.	169 Berlen, G. E.
26 Gibson, Wm. J., pd	120 Frost, Charles H.	pd Lieut. ss ft	170 Shields, Wm.
Sergt. *	121 Fellows, Walter A.	65 Bruce, Wm. H. *	171 Eggar, Frank J.
27 Hansel, Horace *	122 Ridgeley, Hm. G.	66 Hawthorne, Frank, U.S.	172 Printz, Chas. A.
28 Miller, James M., pd	123 Guseman, Ed G.	A. pl Corp. ft	173 Horn, Oliver P.
Sergt. lost an arm Mch.	124 Grove, J. Eugene	67 Kellefooth, Aug. H. *	174 Nowottny, Ed L.
4, 1877, U. S. Vol. *	125 Delo, Jas. M.	68 Carr, Henry C. *	175 Geiser, John
29 Chase, John C. pd	126 White, Wm. H.	69 Clark, Geo. H. *	176 Mosse, Frank
Sergt. ft ss	127 Delo, Geo. W.	S. C., pd Corp.	177 Sterling, H. E.
30 Smith, Robt. M. *	128 Davis, John W.	70 La Rue, George W., U.	178 Moore, John W.
31 Moore, Wm., Sr. pd	129 Frautz, Chas. C. *	71 Enoch, Frank P. *	179 Hedges, Mert M.
32 AMBROSE, JAMES R.,	130 Perkins, Wm. E.	72 Hill, Chas. S. *	180 Harris, John E.
1st Lieut. ss *	131 Fisher, James J.	73 Steck, Newton A., pd	181 Kerr, Fray L.
33 Kirkpatrick, T. J. *	132 Reynard, George W.	Sgt., ft	182 Bushnell, Fred H.
34 WINTERS, BENNIAH	133 Wagner, William pd	74 Remps, Henry *	183 Kerr, George W.
H. pd Lieut., pd Capt., ss	134 Casto, Frank	75 Stine, Chas. S. *	184 Lee, Wm. R.
35 Rodgers, Geo. G., pd	135 Smith, Edgar	76 Jolly, Samuel T. *	185 Carr, John
Sergt., ss ft	136 Baldwin, Henry Jr.,	77 Milot, Monto *	186 Dorsey, Wm. H.
36 Horney, Geo. *	137 Bratsen, Lewis	78 Plants, Jerry S. *	187 Myers, Frank
37 Hayden, Thos., dd *	138 Barton, Charles J.	79 Treupe, Winfield S. *	188 Turkington, J. W.
38 Wissinger, Chas. *	139 Bird, Silas V., Jr.	80 Clark, Wm. H. *	189 Gardiner, Geo. E.
39 Sykes, Edward T., pp	140 Simpson, Thos. H. pd	81 Cotter, James *	190 Harris, Fred G.
Sergt. ft	Corp. ss	82 Danahne, John *	191 Snavely, Geo. W.
40 Houcke, Charles W., pri- vate Co. only	141 Curl, Allen D.	83 Monahan, Timothy J. *	192 Nutting, Chas. A.
41 Gillett, George R.	142 Kraus, Leon		
42 Green, Thersaw, fifer	143 Miller, Amos W.		
43 Beck, Hermon, dd ft ss	144 O'Brien, Wm. D. A.		
44 Smith, Chas. L. pri. Co. only	145 Schroeder, F. W. *		
45 Jardine, Robt., pd 1st ss	146 Byan, Laurence		
46 Ridenour,ohn R. *	147 Limbocker, Walt G.		
47 Stout, Wm. A., pd Q. M.	148 Gridley, Geo. M. ss		
Sergt. 7th O. N. G., ft ss	149 McLellen, Frank		
48 Heistand, Wm. P. *	150 Fritz, Charles F.		
49 Killer, Jacob C. *	151 Nowatky, Vincent		
50 Wren, James, dd *	152 Thomas, H. W. C.		
51 Wren, John *	153 Rouse, W. J. *		
52 Nuts, John D. *	154 Miller, J. H. *		
53 Marmion, Thos. J. *	155 Severs, J. N.		
54 Lunbel, Louis, *	156 Miller, S. W. *		
55 Miller, Chas. B. *	157 Voll, Henry		
56 Gaisey, Harvey, H. *	158 Davis, Chas. F.		
57 Craven John *	159 McRoberts, Wm.		
58 Curtis, Wm. B. *	160 Behrends, Simon P.		
59 Holloway, Carroll J. *	161 Dodson, Wm. E.		
60 Jackson, Abram W. *	162 Oldham, Edwin		
61 Beck, Wm. H., Co.	163 Town, Wilber		
Teamster ss *	164 Rightmeyer, C. F.		
62 Hodge, Thos., *	165 Caropion, J. W. [See		
63 Campion, John W., pd	No. 63]		
1st Sergt. ss ft re-en-	166 Bryan, C		
listed.	167 Nevins, J. D.		
	168 Marshall, John W.		

## DUQUESNE BLUES.

This is the name of an unattached company of colored infantry now in service as National Guardsmen. The command was organized in the spring of 1874, and is a model company in many respects. It was intended to insert the entire list of names, but after frequent efforts to get the rolls, without success, this short sketch is necessarily substituted for the entire history.

The company has a fine armory on the corner of Center and Main streets, Springfield. The present officers are

Captain, Henry Harper (now serving on his second term, and the senior Infantry Captain of the Ohio National Guard.

First Lieutenant, Hubbard P. George.

Second Lieutenant, Robert R. Rudd.

It is much to be regretted that the data for a more extended notice of this company cannot be had.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF GEN. GEORGE ROGERS CLARK.

The name of this able and daring officer is so intimately connected with the name and location of this county that a sketch of his career is given as a necessary part of the history thereof. While there are few historic names better known in the annals of Western frontier life, there is yet a great deal of obscurity to a portion of his labors. The following is quoted from Collins' "Historical Sketches of Kentucky:"

"Gen. George Rogers Clark was born in the county of Albemarle, in the State of Virginia, November 19, 1752. Of his early years and education, but little is known. In his youth, he engaged in the business of land surveying. How long he was thus engaged is not known. He commanded a company in Dunmore's war, and was engaged in the only active operations of the right wing of the invading army against the Indians. At the close of the war, he was offered a commission in the English service, which, on account of the troubled aspect of affairs between England and the Colonies, he declined. In the spring of 1775, he came to Kentucky, drawn hither by that love of adventure which





distinguished him through life. During his visit, he was temporarily placed in command of the irregular militia of the settlements. In the following spring (1776), he again visited Kentucky, with the intention of making it his permanent home. From this time, his name is closely associated with the progress of the Western settlements in power and civilization. He had been early impressed with the importance of this frontier country to the security of the present State of Virginia, and his reflections on this subject led him to perceive the importance of a more thoroughly organized system of public defense, and a more regular plan of military operations than the slender resources of the Colonies had yet been able to offer. With the view of accomplishing this design, he waited on Gov. Patrick Henry, of Virginia, and stated the object of his journey. \* \* \* \* \*

Passing over that series of private and solitary adventures in which he embarked after his return to Kentucky, we find him planning an expedition against the British posts of Kaskaskia and Vincennes, and sending spies to learn and report upon the situation.

"In December, 1777, Maj. Clark submitted to the Executive of Virginia a plan for the reduction of these posts. The result was a full approbation of the scheme, and every arrangement was soon made, which resulted in the capture of the entire chains of British outposts. Vincennes was surrendered to Col. Clark on the 25th of February, 1779. The stars and stripes were hoisted, and thirteen guns fired to celebrate the victory. Soon after this, Louisville was founded, and he made it his headquarters. In 1780, he built Fort Jefferson, on the Mississippi. In June, 1780, 600 Canadians and Indians, under the British Col. Byrd, made a raid from Detroit against the settlements of Kentucky. The expedition was accompanied by two pieces of field artillery, and, on the 22d of June, Ruddell's Station was obliged to capitulate. Martin's Station soon shared the same fate, and the inhabitants, loaded with the spoil of their own dwellings, were driven to Canada as prisoners of war. A prompt retaliation was required, and Col. Clark, being ever ready for a row with the Indians, called on the settlers for volunteers to accompany his little regiment on an errand of punishment. The point of rendezvous was the mouth of the Licking River. Clark, with his regiment proper and some field pieces (variously stated at from one to three guns), came up the river from the falls; when all had assembled, the force was about one thousand men. The Indian town was reached before the enemy was aware of his approach. A sharp conflict ensued, in which seventeen savages were slain, and an equal number of whites. The town was burned and the crops destroyed. Clark's forces returned and were disbanded, and the Indians remained quiet for that season.\*

"He was commissioned a Brigadier General in 1781. In 1782, he led another expedition, composed of mounted riflemen, against the Indian towns on the Miami and Scioto Rivers. The Indians fled before them: five of their towns were destroyed and their provisions burned. The effect of this was that no formidable party of Indians ever after invaded Kentucky. This practically closed his career as a public man.

"Gen. Clark was never married. He was long in infirm health, and severely afflicted with a rheumatic affection, which terminated in paralysis and deprived him of the use of one limb. This finally caused his death, in February, 1818. He died and was buried at Locust Grove, near Louisville." Soon after his return to Louisville, he communicated to Hon. George Mason, of Gunston Hall, Virginia, a letter, wherein he related at length the many experiences of his campaign in the Illinois country. This letter was published in 1869, and

\*This was the battle of Piquet, which see for a more detailed account; also the article, Clark-Shawnee Centennial, for various remarks and conclusions regarding the same battle.





*Louis Key Truly*  
*Engr. Diet*

SPRINGFIELD

335-336





is now the principal source of information respecting him. From the press notices of the book we clip the following:

COL. GEORGE ROGERS CLARK'S SKETCHES OF HIS CAMPAIGN IN THE ILLINOIS IN 1778-79, with an Introduction by HON. HENRY PURTLE, of Louisville, Ky., and an Appendix containing the Public and Private Instructions to Col. Clark and Maj. Bowman's Journal of the Taking of Post St. Vincents.

"A little of the romance which belongs to all French colonial history hangs about Col. Clark's unconscious page, and his sketch affords here and there a glimpse of the life of the *habitans* in the old seventeenth-century settlements of the French at Kaskaskias, Cahokia and St. Vincents; but for the most part it is a plain and summary account of the military operations, and depends for its chief interest upon the view it affords of the character of as brave and shrewd a soldier and as bad a speller as ever lived. Some of his strokes of orthography are unrivaled by the studied grotesqueness of Artemus Ward or Mr. Yelowplush; he declares with perfect good faith that on a certain occasion he was very much "adjutated;" and it is quite indifferent to him whether he write priviledge, happiniss, comeing, attacted, adjutation, sucksess, leathergy, intiligence, silicit, acoutriments, refutial, and anctious, or the more accepted forms of the same words, as like a bona fide bad speller, he is quite apt to do. \* \*

"The letter is now printed for the first time. We heartily commend it to all who love to taste history at its sources, or who enjoy character. It is a curious contrast to the polite narrative of Col. Bouquet, but it is quite as interesting, and the deeds it records have turned out of vastly greater consequence than those which the brave Swiss performed."—*Atlantic Monthly*.

From the *Nation*: "A very original and striking Revolutionary character is portrayed by himself in 'Col. George Rogers Clark's Sketch of his Campaign in the Illinois in 1778-79.' \* \* \* Clark's military capacity was certainly of a high order, and it is seldom one reads of a commander possessing such boldness, resources and tact. He understood perfectly, for military purposes, the Indian nature, and how to exhibit at the right time courageous defiance and magnanimity. \* \* \* The operations at Kaskaskias and Vincennes are described in a very graphic but truly modest manner—the march from the former post to take the latter being one of extraordinary hardship and enterprise. The odd spelling of the French, Spanish and Indian names mentioned by Clark, and his ordinary orthography, too, make his narrative quite amusing. Some persons may guess what 'Messicippa,' 'La prary de rush' (La Prairie du Rocher), 'Canoweay' (Kanawha), 'adjutated' and 'adgetation' stand for." \* \* \* The notes of the editor of this volume add very much to its readableness and historical completeness."

#### THE SPELLING OF THE NAME CLARK.

It is generally understood that this county was named in honor of Gen. George Rogers Clark, the well-known military leader and Indian fighter, who defeated the Shawnees at old Piqua in 1780. There is no evidence, except traditional, that he was the individual Clark designated to receive this honor, yet, as it has never been disputed, it will be safe to assume that he was the one. This being true, it follows that the name should be spelled as he spelled his name.

If the petition could be found which was drawn up, and signed by many of the people here, in the year 1811, praying the Legislature to set off and erect a new county, it might, and most likely would, throw some light upon this point; but a tedious search fails to discover the document. The next in order is the result of the petition, viz.: the act of the Legislature authorizing the



erection of a new county, to be called CLARK (see Chase's Statutes of Ohio, Vol. III, Page 2125). Here there is no final "e," neither is it often found in any of the early enactments. In the various official records of the county, the final "e" was not generally used in by far the greater portions of the early entries, though even there will be found a more or less promiscuous use of that letter. There seems to have been no real knowledge of how the name was spelled by Gen. Clark. In fact, the practice of some of the officers of the past, in this regard, amounts to little else than gross carelessness, as there are cases where the name is spelled both ways in the same legal notice, and so in other official papers. Therefore, the county records afford no more evidence of the truth of the matter than the opinions and habits of many of our intelligent citizens.

Having exhausted all accessible sources of information at home, especial efforts have been made to obtain from abroad the opinions and knowledge of those who, by kinship or by situation, are prepared to speak with authority upon this subject. To that end, a correspondence was opened with various persons who were presumed to know the facts, and the following letters have resulted therefrom:

LOUISVILLE, Ky., Dec. 22, 1880.

HISTORIAN OF CLARK CO., OHIO, SPRINGFIELD, OHIO:

Sir—Your letter of December 20, addressed to "Officer in charge of Locust Grove Cemetery," has been sent to me by the Postmaster, with request to answer. They could not find or hear about Locust Grove Cemetery.

I assisted my father, the late Judge Lewis Collins, of Maysville, Ky., in writing his "History of Kentucky," thirty-four years ago. My own "History of Kentucky," which I call a second edition of his \* \* \* was published six years ago. They each contain a life of Gen. George Rogers Clark, which was transferred or copied bodily by Robert Clarke & Co., of Cincinnati, in their publication of "Col. George Rogers Clark's Sketch of his Campaign in Illinois in 1778-79." This life or sketch closed with saying he "was buried at Locust Grove, near Louisville." You seem to infer that Locust Grove is a cemetery. Not so; it is the name of the farm or plantation on which Gen. Clark spent the latter years of his life. The right spelling is Clark *without* the final e. [See the *fac simile* of his signature in my history, Vol. I, opposite page 16.]

The Legislature of Kentucky, on March 10, 1856, and again on March 10, 1869, authorized and directed the removal of Gen. Clark's remains to the State Cemetery, near Frankfort, and a monument to be erected. But the Clark family objected, and it was never done. About twelve years ago, his remains, together with those of two brothers and the wife of one of them, and other near relatives, were removed to a lot in Cave Hill Cemetery, near Louisville. Hither I went to-day, to accommodate you, several miles, through a deep snow, and after a tedious search. I found the lot and grave. On the small but handsome marble headstone is engraved,

GEN'L GEORGE ROGERS CLARK,

Born O. S. Nov. 9, 1752,

Died Feb'y 13, 1818.

Similar headstones, uniform and simple, mark the other graves. \* \* \*

Very respectfully yours,

RICHARD H. COLLINS, LL. D.

By reference to the biographical sketch of Gen. Clark in this volume, it will be seen that Hon. Henry Pirtle, of Louisville, Ky., wrote the introduction to the "Sketches in Illinois" there mentioned. He, too, was addressed, and in due time the following answer was received:

LOUISVILLE, Ky., Jan. 3, 1881.

Dear Sir—Your letter of the 20th ulto., addressed to Hon. Henry Pirtle, was delivered to me as Executor of his estate. My father died in March last having attained his eighty-second year. I have the original manuscript dictated by Gen. George Rogers Clark, and signed by him. \* \* \* His name, as signed, is Clark. I have inquired of a number of the Clark family, many of whom live here, if the General ever used the final e in writing his name, and learned that neither he nor any of the family ever wrote the name otherwise than Clark. You might write to Gen. Merewether Lewis Clark, or Col.





M. Lewis Clark, of Louisville, Ky.; or to Dr. Jonathan Clark, of Paducah, Ky. The two first are descendants (son and grandson) of Col. Williams Clark, and the latter a grandson of Jonathan Clark, brothers of Gen. G. R. Clark.

Very truly yours,  
JAMES S. PIRTLE.

The Clarks mentioned in Mr. Pirtle's letter were written to, and a reply received from Dr. Jonathan Clark ends thus: "Jonathan Clark"—Clark without an 'e.'"

The final "e" is used by only three out of twenty-five of the various authors who have written concerning the early history of the territory where Gen. Clark's deeds are most conspicuous. The only explanation to offer for disturbing this question (for question indeed it has been, and yet is) is a desire to get at the truth, believing that the history of our county is a proper place to present it.

#### SIMON KENTON.

Inasmuch as portions of this county were the scenes of many of the events in the life of this sturdy pioneer, it is proper to devote some space to such brief sketches as can be procured relative to him. He was born in Fauquier County, Virginia, on the 15th of May, 1755. Of his early years nothing is known, save that his parents were poor and that he was never taught to read and write. At the age of sixteen, he, with many others of about his age, were suitors for the hand and heart of a young lady of that neighborhood. Kenton and a young farmer named Leitchman were the most favored, until finally Leitchman found an opportunity to challenge Kenton to a trial of their mutual prowess in an old-fashioned fight, in which Kenton was defeated. This and the loss of the lady's hand he silently endured for a time, but resolved to wipe out the foul blot upon his hopes and pride as soon as he should attain sufficient strength—in other words, "whip him when he got big." In due time, the boy came to be a man, and he determined to delay the hour of retribution no longer. So, having sought out his old enemy, the former rivals clinched in combat once again. Now, Leitchman's hair was long, and as they rolled and struggled, Kenton managed to bring his adversary's head near enough to a small tree to enable him to make a quick turn of Leitchman's scalp-lock around the tree. This enabled Kenton to return with interest the debt he owed his enemy, and so effectually did he do it that Leitchman soon ceased to move. Kenton supposed he had killed him, and instantly fled, and directed his steps Westward. From this time forward for a period of years, he knew no home but the forest or camp. As hunter, scout, spy or guide, he participated in most of the events which transpired upon the then broad field of our Western frontier. During his captivity among the Indians, he was eight times exposed to the gantlet, three times tied to the stake, and as often thought himself upon the eve of a terrible death. He was a companion of George Rogers Clark, Daniel Boone, and other noted frontiersmen; also of the celebrated renegade, Simon Girty before Girty joined the Indians. From Howe's "Historical Collections of Ohio," the following is quoted: "About the year 1802, he settled in Urbana, where he remained some years and was elected a Brigadier General of militia. In the war of 1812, he joined the army of Gen. Harrison, and was at the battle of the Moravian towns, where he displayed his usual intrepidity. About the year 1820, he moved to the head of Mad River. A few years later, he was granted a pension of \$20 a month, which secured his declining years from want." In Dr. Ludlow's "Early Recollections of Springfield" is the following article:

"In the year 1802, Simon Kenton lived within the present limits of our Moorfield Township, in Clark County, and made some improvements on the land now owned by the family of the late Maj. Hunt as a residence, and desig-



nated as the Kenton farm. At the time of Kenton's residence there, and at a place about a mile up the run, was the residence of Philip Jarbo, who was a brother-in-law of Kenton, and the two were steadfast companions and friends. Both came into the Territory and to the Mad River country in the year 1790. The run above mentioned crosses the Urbana road near the present farmhouse of Edward Cassily, and was named by Kenton as Jarbo's Run. Kenton's cabin stood a little to the west of the Hunt mansion, and near to Jarbo's Run; the old apple-trees yet standing in irregular order about the Hunt mansion were planted by Simon Kenton. He also planted a peach orchard, which bore fruit before he left the place. But Kenton's roving disposition led him to quit the place in 1806, when he moved to the rapids of Buck Creek, now known as the village of Lagonda. Here he built a grist-mill, and undertook to connect a carding-machine with it, but the enterprise almost failed. The mill was a poor affair, while the bolting-machine was propelled by hand-power. Mr. Caleb Tuttle, who is still living (1871), in Springfield Township, says he often went to this mill when a boy, and well remembers its appearance and location, and many a time he has labored at the bolting-machine to complete his father's grist. While Caleb thus labored, his heart grew light at the presence of a fair 'young damsel whose father worked in the mill.' In after years, she became the wife of Mr. Tuttle. There is also another person living in Springfield who often went to this mill when Kenton was the proprietor. The mill was located just on the narrow gorge of the creek where the turnpike bridge now crosses the stream. Kenton left Lagonda and his mill in the early part of the year 1812, to join the army of his country in the war with Great Britain. He was made a Brigadier General of militia, and joined the army under Gen. Harrison."

As Urbana was then the county seat of Champaign County, which extended over nearly the whole of what is now Clark County, and his first location was only a few miles south of Urbana, it is easy to account for the statement in Howe's Collections that "he settled in Urbana in 1802."

In an appendix to a small pamphlet (1852) by R. C. Woodard, entitled "Sketches of Springfield," we find the following: "My first visit to Springfield and the Mad River country was in October, 1832. I took lodging with Col. Werden, then keeper of the National, for the night. When I entered the two-horse hack in the morning, I found seated therein a very elderly and dignified gentleman, who at the first glance commanded my respect. By his side sat a lady, much younger in appearance than himself. We three formed the load. The lady and myself soon fell into a running conversation, and I found her to be a very agreeable and companionable traveler. Among other facts, she told me that Springfield was so named at her suggestion, on account of the many delightful and valuable springs within and around the plat located for the town. While we chatted, the old gentleman sat in silence, and, as his grave appearance was not of a character to invite conversation, with a young and bashful man, I had to be content, for the while, with looking at him, and wondering who he was! At length, however, when we came into the neighborhood of Maj. William Hunt's, I ventured to ask him if he were 'going far north.' He said, 'No.' The lady then said they were going to their home near Zanesville, in Logan County. This question happened to break the ice a little, and the gentleman became somewhat talkative—in a slow way. He told me he had been to Newport, Ky., to attend a meeting of pioneers appointed fifty years before, but that the cholera had thwarted the meeting. He pointed out along the verge of the road, nearly opposite the Half-Way House, the path along which the Indians had once escorted him, a prisoner, on the way to Zanesfield, to make him run the gantlet, and gave me sundry snatches of detail as to his early





hardships in the backwoods, and adventures with the Indians, so that by the time we came to Urbana, we had all become quite free talkers. All the time, I did not take any hint as to who he was, though I tried hard to study him out, and thought I had been somewhat familiar with his history from my boyhood. When we landed at Urbana, at the house kept by Daniel Harr, Esq., the people collected pretty freely around the hack, all anxious to see and speak to who I now became convinced was a man of eminent distinction. On eager inquiry, I soon learned that I had been traveling with him whom I had, till then, known only in history—the celebrated pioneer, SIMON KENTON, and his excellent lady.”

The many incidents of his romantic and eventful life are well detailed by his friend and biographer, Col. John McDonald, from whose work we extract the following description of his personal appearance and character:

“Gen. Kenton was of fair complexion, six feet one inch in height. He stood and walked very erect, and, in the prime of life, weighed about one hundred and ninety pounds. He never was inclined to be corpulent, although of sufficient fullness to form a graceful person. He had a soft, tremulous voice, very pleasing to the hearer. He had laughing gray eyes, which appeared to fascinate the beholder. He was a pleasant, good-humored and obliging companion. When excited, or provoked to anger (which was seldom the case), the fiery glance of his eye would almost curdle the blood of those with whom he came in contact. His rage, when roused, was a tornado. In his dealing, he was perfectly honest; his confidence in man and his credulity were such that the same man might cheat him twenty times; and, if he professed friendship, he might.

In the Addenda to Howe's Historical Collections of Ohio, under the title, “Clark County,” it is stated very directly that Simon Kenton came here in 1799, in company with John Humphreys and six other families from Kentucky. This party made a settlement at or near the confluence of Buck Creek with Mad River, and erected a fort or block-house station; fourteen cabins were raised and partly finished within the cover of this work. At the time Howe visited this county (1846) for notes to his collections, Mr. Humphreys was living, and either communicated the above directly to him, or for him. In a communication from T. McKinnon, of London, Ohio, read at the Clark-Shawnee Centennial, held on the old Piqua battle-ground in August, 1880, he states that, while Kenton lived on the Hunt farm before mentioned, he discovered, among a party of Indians camped near by, one of his former captors, who had grossly mistreated him while a prisoner in the hands of the Indians. Kenton cut a hickory withe and whipped the redskin severely; this affair created no little alarm in the neighborhood, the whites fearing that the Indians would take revenge; but a big dinner for the whole party, served the next day, so appeased the wrath of the Indians that nothing further ever came of the circumstance. Kenton died April 29, 1836, aged eighty-one years and twenty-six days, according to the inscription on the slab at his grave, which is in Logan County, on the head-waters of Mad River.\*

From the records of the Common Pleas Court, June term, 1818, the following is taken:

“Be it remembered that James McIlroy, Robert Renick and Zephaniah Platt (the Sheriff having returned *non est inventus* as to Simon Kenton, against whom the *capias ad respondendum* in this case also was issued),” etc. This is interesting as showing the entire uselessness of following Simon Kenton with a

\*The statement at the head of this article that he was born in Fauquier County, Virginia, on the 15th of May, 1755, was taken from McClung's Sketches of Western Adventure, but is not confirmed by the inscription on the tombstone, which fixes his birth at Culpeper County, Virginia, on the 3d day of April, 1755. The latter is undoubtedly correct.



civil writ, unless he was willing to be found. A Sheriff might as well go after a deer.

Kenton's remains were removed to Urbana in 1865, where they now rest.

#### JOHN HUMPHREYS

was a native of Ireland, Tyrone County, born March 6, 1764; emigrated to America in August, 1780, landing at Philadelphia, and, in October of the same year, he settled in Greenbrier County, Virginia. On the 25th of November, 1790, he was married, to Miss Jane Ward, whose father was killed in an engagement with the Indians at Point Pleasant, Va. In 1793, he removed from Virginia to Mason County, Kentucky, where he remained till April, 1799, when he came to Ohio and settled on Mad River, about two and a half miles north of Springfield, on the same section of land on which he died, his death occurring March 19, 1857, he being ninety-three years of age, and having been a citizen of Clark County fifty-eight years. He was one of the pioneers, and truly an invader of the forests of Clark County; was a valued and highly esteemed citizen, who contributed much by his virtues, as such, to edify the social interests of the community of which he was a member; but, what was better still, he was an earnest, consistent Christian, one whose memory will long be cherished by those who knew him. He professed religion in Ireland, and became a member of the Presbyterian Church in the year 1787, and in that church lived and died, having sustained the life of a professor for seventy years; was one of the two elected to the office of Elder upon the organization of the Presbyterian Church at Springfield, July 17, 1819, and duly ordained to that office August 19 of the same year. This office he continued to exercise until superannuation disabled him from performing its more active functions.

Though very aged, he was peculiarly cheerful and happy, possessing an unusual amount of vigor and vivacity, which he retained till death. He was the father of fourteen children, eleven of whom grew to maturity and became heads of families.

He left as survivors six sons and two daughters, fifty-five grandchildren and thirty-seven great-grandchildren—in all, one hundred descendants.

Mr. Humphreys was one of the parties who came here in 1799 with Simon Kenton and made the settlement on the forks of Mad River. (See "First White Men," in another part of this volume.) His grandson, John A. Humphreys, is now one of the business men of Springfield, and has the time-stained "church letter" which his grandfather brought from Ireland nearly one hundred years ago. This unpretentious little document is interesting as having been present during many a scene in the early days of the Western settlements, of which

"No record exists, and no whisper is breathed."

#### DAVID LOWRY, JR.,

was born in Pennsylvania in November, 1767. He was the third son of David and Lettice Lowry, who came from Scotland. Mr. Lowry came down the Ohio River with a boat-load of locust timber, for boat-building, early in the spring of 1795, and became one of the first white men who settled in this county, as has been stated elsewhere. His first settlement was on the south half of Section 3, Town 3, Range 9. The next was on the southeast quarter of Section 9, same town.

He was married, in November, 1801, to Sarah Hammer; she died in August, 1810. Second marriage was to Mrs. Jane Hodge, February 14, 1811. Mr. Lowry died in September, 1859, aged ninety-two years. His wife died





in 1868. He was a man of great nerve, and not often disturbed by any occurrence. Strictly temperate and never profane, he was a model citizen. His frequent use of the expression "My gramany" obtained for him a friendly nickname, used only by his neighbors as a mark of good-natured familiarity.

#### JONATHAN DONNEL.

Of this early pioneer, who was the companion of David Lowry, in the first known settlement in this county, but little can be learned now. He was born in Lycoming County, Penn., and came "West" in 1795, during the spring of which year he met Mr. Lowry at or near Cincinnati, and united his interests with those of his new-formed acquaintance, as is stated elsewhere in this work, which resulted in his selection of a portion of Section 33, Town 4, Range 9 (now in Bethel Township), as his future home. In 1797, Mr. Donnel returned to Pennsylvania and brought out his brother James, who was then but eight years old, this brother grew to manhood under the guardianship of Jonathan Donnel, who was an active business man, and an accomplished surveyor.

He had a family of five children, viz., John, who died in Oregon; Jonathan, Jr., now living in Iowa; Elizabeth, who married Gen. John Keifer; Rachel, who married George Layton; Lucinda, who married and removed to Michigan. Mr. Donnel was engaged in furnishing supplies to the Western army during the "war of 1812," and, through the sudden ending of the war, or some other unknown cause, he lost quite an amount of property; this combined with ill health, brought on by exposure, resulted in a temporary fit of insanity, during which he committed suicide by hanging.

This event transpired in the spring-house, on what is known as the farm of A. Holcomb, near the limekilns in the extreme western part of Springfield Township. The date of this sad act has not been learned, but is generally conceded to have occurred just after the close of the war of 1812, probably in the year 1815 or 1816.

The cause of his death has also been attributed to family troubles, but the best opinions of by far the greater number of old citizens, are that the latter reason is only an unkind rumor, without good foundation. He was buried in the graveyard at "New Boston," and his remains are among those of many other of the early pioneers, whose resting-places are unmarked and unknown in that neglected inclosure of thorns and brambles. (See the article "Boston.")

Donnel's Creek was named in honor of the subject of this sketch, while the village of Donnelstown is supposed to have been so named also, yet the public records show that the town was surveyed by James Donnel and Abraham Smith in August, 1836, and it may be that it was named on account of the latter Donnel.

#### ISRAEL LUDLOW.

Few names are more thoroughly identified with the lands known as the "Symmes Purchase," or indicated by the mystical M R S (Miami Rivers Survey) found upon the field books of all the old surveyors of this broad quarter of Ohio, than the one at the head of this article.

In 1788, three persons, viz., Matthias Denman, Robert Patterson and John Filson purchased a tract of land, amounting to something less than two whole sections, where the city of Cincinnati now stands, and came to the spot with the intention of laying off a town there. This land was purchased from John Cleves Symmes, who was also interested in the new enterprise. Patterson appears to have been the "moneyed" head of the concern, while Filson, who was an ex-school teacher, general linguist, etc., was to act as surveyor. Denman was a sort of "advance agent" and heralded the scheme to those afar off. In September,



1788, this party, together with a few Kentuckians as escort, undertook to explore the country a few miles north of the Ohio River, when Filson became separated from the main party and was killed by a band of straggling Indians. "The locality of this occurrence was not far from the northern boundary line of Hamilton County, and northeast corner of Colerain Township."

The circumstance of Filson's death seems to have staggered matters "opposite the mouth of the Licking," and the whole party retreated to Limestone (now Maysville), Kentucky, where, in the language of one of the party, "another man, Israel Ludlow, was engaged to supply as best he might, the place of Filson;" in December of the same year (1788), the party returned, and, in January, 1789, the first survey of Cincinnati was completed by Mr Ludlow, and his future connection with the land established. From this beginning he became one of the most prominent members of the little colony which huddled around Fort Washington.

He was the surveyor who laid out the city of Dayton, in which he was an interested partner, and for twelve or fifteen years was engaged in dividing the public lands of this "grand tract." Mr. Ludlow's contract with the Government was for \$3 a mile for the survey.

From the head-stone which marks his grave, in the churchyard of the First Presbyterian Church in Cincinnati, the following inscription is copied:

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF

ISRAEL LUDLOW,

One of the Original Proprietors of Cincinnati,

who departed this life at

Ludlow's Station,

January 21, A. D. 1804,

in the 39th year of his age.

SKETCH OF THE CLARK COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

At a meeting of the citizens of Clark County, held on Saturday, the 25th of January, 1840, pursuant to a call, at the court house in Springfield, for the purpose of organizing a county agricultural society, on motion, John R. Leman was appointed Chairman, and Will Spencer Secretary. On motion, the law of Ohio relating to agricultural societies was read. Ira Paige offered a resolution requesting the President (Chairman?) to nominate suitable persons, who shall be a committee, to report a list of officers for the society, whereupon the following persons were nominated, viz.: Ira Paige, Mathew Bonner, Charles Ward, William H. Harris, Anthony Bird, John H. Cartmel. Some remarks were made by John M. Gallagher and by E. H. Cummings. The committee reported the following as suitable persons for officers of the society: John R. Leman, President; James Bogle, Vice President; W. W. Spencer, Recording Secretary; Benjamin Moore, Corresponding Secretary; Adams Stewart, Treasurer; S. G. Moler, W. G. Serviss, John A. Alexander, Executive Committee.

"*Resolved*, That the doings of this meeting be published in the *Republic*." It is supposed that the meeting adjourned, though the records do not mention it.

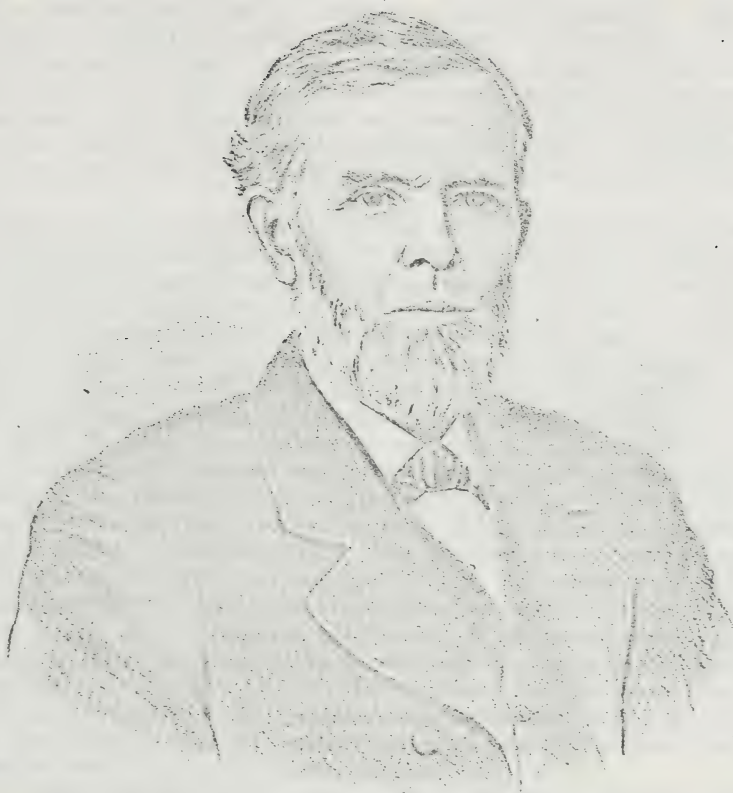
At the next meeting, which was of the Board of Officers, various items of business were transacted, the principal of which was the selection of a committee of three from each township to promote the objects of the society.

The Township Committees were:

Springfield—Andrew Gowdy, Jacob Wolf, George Warder. Harmony—Herriman Chamberlin, Mathew Bonner, Thomas Wright. Pleasant—John H.







Yours truly  
A. D. D. D.

SPRINGFIELD

245-346



Cartmel, William Coffee, John L. Mowder. Green—John Budd, John A. Stewart, John Luce. Madison—Rowland Brown, Alexander Waddle, Doctors Houston, Joel Van Meter, Malyne D. Baker, Samuel Deunmon. Moorfield—William H. Harris, James Foley, James Humphrey. Bethel—Ebenezer Porter, David Lowry, John Menich. Pike—Samuel Black, William Spencer, John Thomas. German—John Beman, Daniel Kiblinger, John M. Calla. Meeting adjourned to meet Friday, March 6.

At a meeting held June 14, same year, Adam Stewart, Ira Paige, E. H. Cummings and Charles Anthony were appointed a Committee of Arrangements, to prepare for the first fair. At the next meeting, held on the 19th of August, 1840, it was reported that all who had been invited to act as Judges had accepted except Allen Trimble, and that Col. James, of Urbana, would deliver the address. Committee on Premiums reported a schedule, which would absorb the sum of \$205, to be distributed through a list of sixty-seven awards.

During the years 1841 and 1842, the record shows that fairs were held, officers elected in regular order, etc. February 22, 1843, it was ordered that all officers hold their places during the coming year, and that the meeting adjourn subject to the call of the President. From the fact that there is no record of any fairs or proceedings until 1853, the above may have been an easy way of "going out of business." The next entry in the record book informs us that a meeting of citizens assembled in the City Hall Saturday, February 12, 1853, and organized an agricultural society by electing officers and a Board of Managers. June 11, 1853, "the committee reported the purchase of ten acres of ground of William Huntington, at \$120 per acre, which was approved." Since that date, no less than seven other parcels of land have been added by purchase, making a tract of about forty-six acres of highly improved ground, which is the scene of the annual county fair. The fair grounds are within the limits of the city of Springfield, and are used largely for general purposes, such as camp meetings, militia encampments, conventions, re-unions, etc. There is a half-mile track on the grounds, besides ample stabling, which makes it a favorite place for the meeting of those who are interested in the breeding and training of horses. In May, 1876, the County Commissioners bought the grounds from the Agricultural Society, and the property is now owned by the county. During the late war, the fair grounds were used as the camps of general rendezvous for several bodies of volunteer troops.

The Ohio State Fair was held on these grounds in the years 1870 and 1871.

During the early history of the first organization, the fairs were held in different parts of the county.

In the list of officers on the following page it will be observed that the names of the Managers, or Directors, have been omitted. This was done on account of want of space, and the large number of names included in the list. The vacancies are on account of not having access to the records, and the incompleteness of the records themselves:





OFFICERS OF THE CLARK COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY FROM 1840 TO 1881,  
EXCEPT MANAGERS.

YEAR.	PRESIDENT.	VICE PRESIDENT.	RECORDING SECRETARY.	CORRESPONDING SECRETARY.	TREASURER.
1840	J. A. Lemon.....	James Bogle.....	W. W. Spencer....	Benj. Moore.....	Adams Stewart.
1841	Wm. H. Harris....	James Bogle.....	W. W. Spencer....	Jeremiah Warden	Adams Stewart.
1842	W. G. Serviss.....	Ira Paige.....	W. W. Spencer....	E. H. Cummings..	Chas. Cavileer.
* 1843	W. G. Serviss.....	Ira Paige.....	W. W. Spencer....	E. H. Cummings..	Chas. Cavileer.
1853	Wm. Hunt.....	Jacob Peirce....	Wm. B. Miller....	Geo. H. Frey.....	Jas. Humphreys.
1854	Wm. Hunt.....	Jacob Peirce....	T. J. Warden.....	Geo. H. Frey.....	W. S. Field.
1855	Wm. Hunt.....	Jacob Peirce....	A. J. Paige†.....	S. G. Moler.....	W. S. Field.
1856	Wm. Hunt.....	Jacob Peirce....	John Howell.....	S. G. Moler.....	W. S. Field.
1857	Wm. Hunt.....	Chas. M. Clark..	John Howell.....	S. G. Moler.....	W. S. Field.
1858	Wm. Hunt.....	Chas. M. Clark..	John Howell.....	S. G. Moler.....	W. S. Field.
1859	Wm. Hunt.....	Chas. M. Clark..	John Howell.....	T. J. Warden.....	W. S. Field.
1860	Wm. Hunt.....	Chas. M. Clark..	A. D. Small.....	E. M. Doty.....	W. S. Field.
1861	Wm. Hunt.....	John Snyder.....	J. T. Warden.....	John Howell.....	W. S. Field.
1862	Wm. Hunt.....	L. B. Sprague....	J. T. Warden.....	John Howell.....	W. S. Field.
1863	A. Waddle.....	John Howell.....	J. R. Swan.....	C. M. Clark.....	W. S. Field.
1864	A. Waddle.....	John Howell.....	J. R. Swan.....	C. M. Clark.....	W. S. Field.
1865	L. B. Sprague....	David Shaffer....	John H. Blouse..	E. A. Williams..	W. S. Field.
1866	Peter Sintz.....	David Shaffer....	James Foley.....	E. A. Williams..	James Bacon.
1867	Peter Sintz.....	David Shaffer....	David Thatcher..	Amos Whiteley..	James Bacon.
1868	Amos Whiteley..	L. B. Sprague....	Smith McArthur..	Asa S. Bushnell..	Luther Brown.
1869	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1870	L. B. Sprague....	Peter Sintz.....	Quincy A. Petts..	Robt. Johnson....	Luther Brown.
1871	Peter Sintz.....	A. R. Ludlow.....	D. C. Ballentine..	Quincy A. Petts..	Luther Brown.
1872	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1873	J. J. Scurff.....	J. Monahan.....	Oscar T. Martin..	James Foley.....	D. P. Jefferies.
1874	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1875	L. B. Sprague....	J. S. R. Hazzard.	C. E. Winters.....	.....	D. P. Jefferies.
1876	J. S. R. Hazzard.	.....	.....	.....	.....
1877	J. S. R. Hazzard.	Smith Wallace....	L. B. Sprague....	.....	D. P. Jefferies.
1878	Smith Wallace....	W. H. Garlough..	L. B. Sprague....	.....	S. F. McGrew.
1879	J. S. R. Hazzard.	W. H. Garlough..	L. B. Sprague....	.....	S. F. McGrew.
1880	J. S. R. Hazzard.	.....	L. B. Sprague....	.....	.....
1881	William Jenkins.	C. R. Rohrer.....	L. B. Sprague....	.....	.....

## THE CLARK COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY.

BY DR. ISAAC KAY.

The Clark County Branch of the Ohio Medical Society was organized in Springfield May 30, 1850. The records for one year from the date of its origin are not in existence.

On the 21st day of May, 1851, a meeting of the physicians of Springfield was held at the office of Dr. Robert Rodgers—Dr. J. Hendershott, Chairman, and Dr. E. M. Buckingham, Secretary. A committee was appointed to draft constitution and by-laws; also a committee to invite the profession throughout the county to join in the association, and one to make arrangements for a room in which to meet.

At the next meeting, May 30, the constitution and by-laws were adopted.

The following were the original members:

†Jesse W. Cook,\* Berkley Gillett,\* Robert Rodgers,\* G. W. Runyan,\* M. L. Houston, A. C. McLaughlin, James Sprague, Elijah Collins, E. M. Buckingham, Isaac Hendershott,\* Cornelius Smith,\* R. Houston,\* V. Smith, J. N. Stockstill, D. C. Poage,\* George Keifer (removed), R. J. Shackelford (removed).

\*No record for the ten years from 1843 to 1853.

†Resigned. L. H. Olds appointed to fill vacancy.

‡Those marked with an Asterisk (\*) are deceased.



E. W. Steele (removed), John A. Skinner,\* J. C. Stoddard, Tobias Barr (removed), James H. Gillet, Isaac Meranda, David Serviss,\* James R. Bayley, W. W. Dawson, Andrew Bruce,\* E. Thorn,\* H. H. Young, J. B. Lingle, H. C. Foster,\* B. Winwood,\* G. F. Kennedy, G. C. Paoli (removed), T. P. McCullough (removed), John H. Laurence (removed), Thomas C. Eakin (removed), George P. Hackenbery (removed), C. S. Smith (removed), M. Buffenbarger (removed), H. H. Seys, Isaac Kay, E. Owen, Ed D. Roe,\* Daniel Neff (removed), William Marquart.

At the above meeting, by request, Dr. Gillett submitted an article to the society upon the position which its members should take concerning quackery and quack medicines. A resolution was passed inviting members of the profession in adjoining counties to co-operate in this enterprise. A Committee on Medical Ethics was appointed, and empiricism definitely discountenanced. Dr. Robert Rodgers was chosen President for the ensuing year—1850-51.

At the November meeting, 1850, Dr. Skinner read an essay upon "Medical Science," which was followed by one from Dr. Stockstill upon "Malaria." A committee was appointed to memorialize the Legislature to tax quack medicines and nostrums, and one to draft and report a bill of minimum prices. The report of this committee was adopted at the next meeting. February 4, 1851, four members were admitted. Dr. Cook made a verbal report of the "Phenomena connected with the prevalence of cholera in Newark, Ohio," etc., and a resolution was passed that, "when called for," essays should be made the property of the society. Dr. Runyan also read an essay upon "New Medicine and New Instruments."† Dr. R. Houston was chosen President for the ensuing year, 1851-52.‡

The object of this meeting being rather to give an historical *resume* of the more salient and important features of this organization than to present the proceedings of each meeting in detail, through a period of more than half a century, the method pursued in treating of the first two years will not be adhered to closely in the remainder of this chapter; nevertheless, we hope to let no essential point of historic interest go unrecorded.

November 4, 1851, "after some discussion," a resolution not to patronize, except in cases of necessity, drug-stores that sold patent medicine, was withdrawn. The first "request of dismissal" on the records occurred at the same meeting. Dr. Buckingham read an essay upon the "Advancement of the Regular Profession of Medicine." February 3, 1852, the first "case of discipline" was presented, verbally, which led to a resolution requiring that, when charges were made against members, they shall be in writing, and the accused shall be duly notified thereof by the Secretary. This was also the first meeting on record wherein an autopsy took place. Dr. Runyan exhibited to the society a heart obtained by post mortem examination, possessing great interest. At this session, a gentleman who preferred justice to generosity—and who probably expected to "pay for his funeral"—suggested that ministers of the Gospel should be charged the same as other patients. May 4, 1852, Dr. Shackelford read an essay upon the "The Properties of Quinine." An effort was also made, but failed, to obtain permission of the society to reduce the established fees in Carlisle, Charleston, Vienna, Enon, Fremont, and their respective vicinities. State delegates were appointed, and Dr. B. Gillett was chosen President for the ensuing year. The President-elect read an essay upon "The Influence of the Passions and Emotions of the Mind upon the Body." November 16, Dr. Paoli read an essay on the "State of Medical Science in France." At this meeting

\*Those marked with an asterisk (\*) are deceased.

†A copy of the retiring President's address was requested by resolution for publication.

‡Dr. B. Gillett and J. Heudershott, Vice Presidents; Dr. E. M. Buckingham, Secretary, and Dr. G. H. Runyan, Treasurer. Drs. Gillett, Cook, Stockstill, Runyan and Rogers composed the first board of censors.





A committee was appointed to report upon the "Nature and Treatment of the first expulsion occurred—cause, the advocacy and practice of homœopathy. Typhoid Fever," and the "Medicinal Virtues of Cod Liver Oil." At the next meeting, February 1, 1853, Dr. Paoli reported on the latter, after which the subject was generally discussed. At the morning session of the May meeting this year, Dr. Hackenberg read an essay on "The Influence of the Atmosphere upon the Human System," and Dr. Paoli read an interesting report of a case of "Erysipelas Phlegmanodes." Dr. Hendershott was chosen President for the ensuing year, 1853-54. November 1, 1853, the society met at Carlisle. At the next meeting in Springfield, essays on special subjects, and the report of the Committee of Ethics occupied the attention of the society. May 7, 1854, it was resolved that any member removing and remaining out of the county one year would forfeit his membership. Also, that absence for three successive meetings would have the same effect. Dr. McLaughlin read a description of a case of malignant epidemic. Dr. Sprague, of Vienna, described an instance of obstetrical malpractice. Committees were appointed on the practice of physic, on surgery, and on obstetrics, whose duty it shall be to embody the experiences and observations of the society thereon in separate reports, to be submitted at the next annual meeting. Dr. R. J. Shackleford was elected President for the ensuing year.

The meetings thus far summarized correspond in character to those which followed until November 6, 1855, inclusive. From various causes, the sessions of the society were discontinued until April 12, 1864, when a convention was held to effect a re-organization, fifteen physicians of Clark County and vicinity responding to the call previously made. The meeting was held at the office of Dr. Rodgers. Present: Drs. Rodgers, Owen, Bruce, Thorn, Lefevre, Dunlap, Hazzard, Stockstill, Rector, Reeves, Pratt, Clark, Janney and Kay. Dr. Rodgers was appointed President, and Dr. Kay Secretary. The fee bill was re-adjusted in committee of the whole. The name of the society was changed to "The Clark County Medical Society." May 5, the constitution and by-laws of the old medical society were adopted, and the society virtually resuscitated. November 1, 1864, the fee bill was further discussed, amended, and ordered printed. Dr. Hazzard read an essay on "Pneumonia; its Pathology and Treatment," etc. This and other medical topics were discussed. At the February meeting, 1865, Dr. E. Owen read an essay on "The Treatment of Neuralgia by Strychnine." May 2, 1865, the Treasurer's report for the year just closed showed: Receipts, \$16; expenses, \$5.50. A. C. McLaughlin was chosen President. Dr. Kay read an essay on "The Medical Properties and Uses of Ox-Gall;" Dr. Cravath on "The Claims of Medicine as a Science;" Dr. Hazzard on "The Change of Type in Disease;" and the retiring President delivered an appropriate valedictory address. A strong resolution was passed in regard to practitioners in the county who would not affiliate with the society, and thus help to promote the best interests of the profession. Dr. Rodgers read a paper on "Anæsthesia." November 7, Dr. Dunlap verbally reported a case of craniotomy, and Dr. Buckingham a special operation in surgery.

The Medical Society was now again under full headway, and the meetings have been held with great regularity ever since. Subjects of vital interest to the profession have constantly engaged the attention of the members, and great benefit has been derived from the essays and discussions, not only to the fraternity, but to the community also. An elevated standard of medical ethics has been secured, and incompetence and charlatanism uniformly rebuked. Looking over the records for the past fifteen years, we find that more than one hundred meetings have been held during that time. As a matter of course, it would require almost a separate volume to give even a synopsis of each. Not less



than one thousand medical topics have been discussed, about two hundred essays have been read, and more than that number of verbal reports made of important cases under treatment. All the leading questions connected with the progress of medical science for the last half-century have been canvassed, prevailing diseases and local epidemics considered, and a vast amount of co-operative work done in the society's sessions, the valuable results of which the community are now receiving, almost wholly unconscious of the source whence, to so great an extent, they have come. This has not been a "Mutual Admiration Society" in any sense. While nearly a hundred practitioners have been admitted, the rules of discipline have been frequently enforced, and the records show instances of criticism, censure and expulsion.\* The Presidents, from our last mention, have been Drs. E. Owen, J. S. R. Hazzard, Isaac Kay, E. M. Buckingham, H. Senseman, A. Bruce, J. H. Rodgers, W. G. Bryant, Calvin Pollock, W. H. Reeves, W. H. Banwell, H. H. Seys and J. M. Harris. The principal Secretaries have been Drs. E. M. Buckingham, from 1850 to 1853; Isaac Kay, from May, 1854, to May, 1865; and from November 10, 1870, except two years, by Dr. Totten to date. Very full and systematic minutes have been made throughout, and, generally speaking, copious publications received through the local press. The early records are in a good state of preservation, and the later are seldom equaled in neatness and convenience of arrangement. The present membership is twenty-eight. Monthly meetings are held, with occasional exceptions, and the old-time enthusiasm still characterizes the sessions. Of the original members of the first society, only thirteen now remain, viz.: Drs. Buckingham, McLaughlin, J. H. Gillett, Kennedy, Seys, Kay, Hazzard, Senseman, Herble, Owen, J. H. Rodgers, Reeves and Stonebarger. The officers of the society for 1880-81 are: President, J. M. Harris; First Vice President, W. L. Stonebarger; Second Vice President, T. M. Carroll; Secretary, Isaac Kay; Treasurer, John Reddish; Board of Censors, W. G. Bryant, J. H. Rodgers, D. C. Huffnan, H. H. Seys and McK. Driscoll.

## CLARK COUNTY BIBLE SOCIETY.

To show the manner in which the Bible Society of this county was organized, we quote from the record of the first meeting held, as follows:

"Formation of the Auxiliary Bible Society of Springfield, Clark County, Ohio.—Agreeably to a request made by the Rev. Mr. Hall, a number of the citizens of this county convened in the Methodist meeting-house on the 6th of August, 1822, for the purpose of taking into consideration the expediency of forming a Bible society. The meeting was opened with prayer by the Rev. Archibald Steel, after which the Rev. Archibald Steel was appointed Chairman; Rev. Samuel Henkle, Secretary; and Isaac T. Teller, Assistant Secretary, for the present meeting. Letters from the American Bible Society showing Rev. Mr. Hall to be an agent of that society were then read, after which the meeting adopted the following resolution, viz.: *Resolved*, Unanimously, that this meeting, impressed with the importance of a general circulation of the Holy Scriptures, and of furnishing the destitute therewith, form a Bible society for this county, auxiliary to the American Bible Society of New York." At this meeting a constitution was adopted, which, being somewhat lengthy, and being later superseded by the present constitution of the society, we omit. However, the following names were signed thereto as the first members: John S. Galloway, M. M. Henkle, Saul Henkle, Archibald McDonald McConkey, W. M. Spencer and James S. Christie.

\* From the first organization of the society to February 17, 1873, seventy-two physicians had been connected with it as members.





A committee was then appointed to solicit signers to the constitution, to report at the first annual meeting, and, after ordering a copy of Dudley's Analysis of the Bible Society System, and the publication of the constitution and minutes in the *Farmers' Advocate*, the meeting adjourned, to meet September 2, 1822. At that date, the society completed its organization by electing Rev. Archibald Steel, President; George W. Jewett and Moses Henkle, Sr., Vice Presidents; Pierson Spinning, Treasurer; Samuel Henkle, Corresponding Secretary; Isaac T. Teller, Corresponding Secretary; and for Directors, John Ambler, Joel Van Metter, Jeremiah Sims, Robert Humphreys, Griffith Foos, Archibald McConkey, Thomas Patton, Joseph Keifer, Maddox Fisher, Daniel McKinnon, Jr., Daniel Moore and Andrew Hodge.

The old record book of the society seems, at some later day, to have been taken apart and incorporated with a better quality of paper into the present bound record, and in this process the minutes of the first anniversary have been partially omitted, and a general disarrangement of the records made. Yet the good work seems to have gone along prosperously until about 1840, from which time up to 1842 no certain record appears.

On the 7th of March, 1842, the friends of the Bible Society met at the Methodist Episcopal Church and "organized as a Bible Society," with the following officers: President, Solomon Howard; Vice Presidents, Charles Anthony and E. H. Cumming; Secretary, Henry Hedrich; Treasurer, James T. Murray. At this meeting, the following constitution was adopted:

#### CONSTITUTION OF THE BIBLE SOCIETY.

ARTICLE I. This society shall be called the Bible Society of Clark County, Ohio, auxiliary to the American Bible Society.

ART. II. The object of the society shall be to promote the circulation of the Holy Scriptures "without note or comment," and in English those of the commonly received version.

ART. III. All persons contributing to its funds shall be members for one year, and shall be entitled to purchase Bibles and Testaments at the Depository at cost prices. Those contributing \$1 or more, shall receive (if called for within twelve months) a common Bible in return. Those contributing \$10 at one time shall be members for life.

ART. IV. All funds not wanted for circulating the Scriptures within the society's own limits shall be paid over annually to the parent society, to aid distribution among the destitute in other parts of the country, and in foreign lands.

ART. V. The officers of the society shall consist of a President, two Vice Presidents, Secretary and Treasurer, whose duties shall be such as their respective titles import.

ART. VI. The management of the society shall be intrusted to an Executive Committee of seven (including the Secretary and Treasurer), which shall appoint its own Chairman, and make its own by-laws, and fill vacancies that may occur in its own body.

October 20, 1875, Art. VI was so amended as to read: The Executive Committee shall consist of one member from each Evangelical Church, and also include the Pastors of said churches, five of whom shall constitute a quorum.

ART. VII. It shall be the duty of the committee to meet frequently on adjournment, or on call of the Chairman, to keep a good supply of books on hand, to appoint local distributors, to see that collections are made in some way, annually, in every congregation, and that all funds are forwarded early to the parent society, with a statement as to the portion designed for the payment of books, and that as a free donation.

ART. VIII. There shall be a general meeting of the society, at such time and place, each year, as the Executive Committee shall designate, when a full report of their doings shall be presented by the committee (a copy of which shall be furnished the parent society), and when a new election of officers and committee shall take place. Should the society fail of an annual meeting, the same officers and committee shall continue until an election does occur.

ART. IX. Any branch society or Bible committee formed within the bounds of this auxiliary, by paying over its funds annually shall receive Bibles and Testaments at cost prices.

ART. X. No alterations shall be made in this constitution except at an annual meeting, and by consent of two thirds of the members present.

To this constitution 100 names are subscribed:

That this was an entirely new organization seems apparent from the minutes of the Executive Committee of a meeting held March 14, 1842, wherein



the following record appears: "On motion of Hedrick, the Treasurer was required to secure the Bibles belonging to the old Bible society and distribute for sale.

The first annual meeting of this society was held in the Methodist Episcopal Church, Springfield, March 20, 1843, with Gen. E. H. Cumming, Vice President in the chair, and H. Hedrick, Secretary. The annual report of the Executive Committee, the Treasurer's report and the report of the Female Bible Society were presented and read, and a resolution was passed making the life members of the Springfield Bible Society life members of this, the Clark County Bible Society. Officers were chosen as follows: John W. Weakley, President; James F. Sawyer and Willard Pinbury, Vice Presidents; Henry Hedrick, Secretary; and W. M. Spencer, Treasurer. A resolution was passed favoring the introduction of the Bible into the common schools.

The minutes of the various meetings of the Executive Committee show that though search was made in every township of Clark County by earnest laborers, who reported the number destitute of Bibles, the number by them sold and donated, and the fact that many families who were without the Word of God expressed their shame and humbly begged not to be reported, as they would supply the deficiency themselves.

The second annual meeting was held at the Presbyterian Church on Thursday evening, March 28, 1844, and the usual reports submitted but not recorded. An address was read by Gen. Cumming, which was ordered published in the *Republic*. The subject of the Bible in the schools was ably discussed by Rev. Sawyer and others, and a resolution passed urging the same. James F. Sawyer was chosen President for the year, and Mr. Hedrick continued as Secretary.

In the second annual report of the Executive Committee they say that fifty Bibles were presented to the Wyandot tribe of Indians, as they passed through Springfield on the way to their Western home.

April 23, 1845, the third annual meeting was held in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was opened by prayer by Rev. William Simmons. The proceedings were of the usual interesting character, and Rev. John S. Galloway was chosen President, Mr. Hedrick being continued as Secretary. An adjourned meeting was held Thursday evening, April 24, 1845, in the Presbyterian Church, a full report of which was not given.

The Executive Committee at their meeting June 16, 1842, took measures to establish a depository at New Carlisle.

The fourth annual meeting was held at the Presbyterian Church Thursday evening March 26, 1846, with Vice President Rev. A. T. McMurphy presiding. Prayer by Rev. Ezra Keller. As heretofore, the ladies seem to have been but silent spectators in these meetings, the annual reports of the Springfield Female Bible Society being duly read by the gentleman. Era Keller was made President, and Mr. Hedrick continued as Secretary.

The fifth annual meeting, April 28, 1847, was held at the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was opened by the President, Dr. Keller, in the usual manner. Prayer by Rev. Gray. Rev. William Sym was elected President, Mr. Hedrick, Secretary. An address was delivered by Rev. R. S. Foster, and the agent of the American Bible Society. The annual report of the Executive Committee shows \$230.71 paid for books and sales to amount of \$63.97, with thirty-seven volumes donated. "Among the Bibles donated" says the report, "were twenty-two to those persons who had volunteered to be soldiers in Mexico."

At the sixth annual meeting held in the Episcopal Church, April 26, 1848, but little business was transacted beyond the election of officers. Rev. Foster preached an able sermon on the authenticity of the Scriptures. On May 10,







following, the Executive Committee appropriated \$150 to create Samuel Barnett a Life Director in the American Bible Society.

The seventh annual meeting occurred at the Presbyterian Church April 4, 1849, at which time James L. Grover was chosen President, and Rev. Mr. Edwards delivered an address, followed by appropriate remarks by C. Elliott, D. D. The Executive Committee at its meeting June 14, 1849, records "The committee to visit the hotels reported through Mr. Anderson. The report states that the Buckeye had thirty rooms, the National sixty-two, the United States eighteen, American twelve. Four hotels, 122 rooms. On motion, it was determined to put Bibles into the above hotels, and the Treasurer was directed to order the books, and to report whole cost, and the cost of each hotel."

The eighth anniversary was held in the Episcopal Church May 8, 1850. Rev. C. Robbins was chosen President, and an address delivered by Rev. Grover. The annual report showed a healthy and progressive state of the society.

The ninth annual meeting was held May 28, 1851, at 2 P. M., in the Associate Reformed Church, and Dr. R. Rogers was called to preside. Rev. R. W. Henry was elected President, and Rev. J. S. Galloway delivered an address. An adjourned meeting was held in the evening in the Presbyterian Church, addressed by Rev. William P. Strickland, of Dayton. The annual report gave the result of the third exploration of Clark County. Number of families visited, 2,898; found destitute, 232; being an average of about one in twelve.

The tenth annual meeting occurred at the High Street Methodist Episcopal Church, at 2 P. M., May 26, 1852, and was opened with prayer by Rev. Weakley. Rev. N. C. Burt was chosen President. Life memberships were conferred on Henry Hedrick, John Ludlow, Revs. Chandler Robbins, J. C. White, Solomon Howard, J. C. Schulze and Mrs. Spencer and Jonah F. Spencer; and, in the evening at the same church, the society was addressed by Rev. White on "The Bible."

The next annual meeting, the eleventh, was held at June 8, 1853, in the Episcopal Church. In the absence of the President and Vice President, Rev. C. H. Williams was called to preside, and prayer offered by Rev. Dr. Peasley. The reports were of great interest, showing the society free from debt, having \$58.82 in books, and \$404.03 cash on hand. Revs. Enoch West, John McLain and Samuel Ham, made life member of parent society. In the evening an address was delivered, at the Associate Reformed Church, by Rev. James Presley, of Cincinnati.

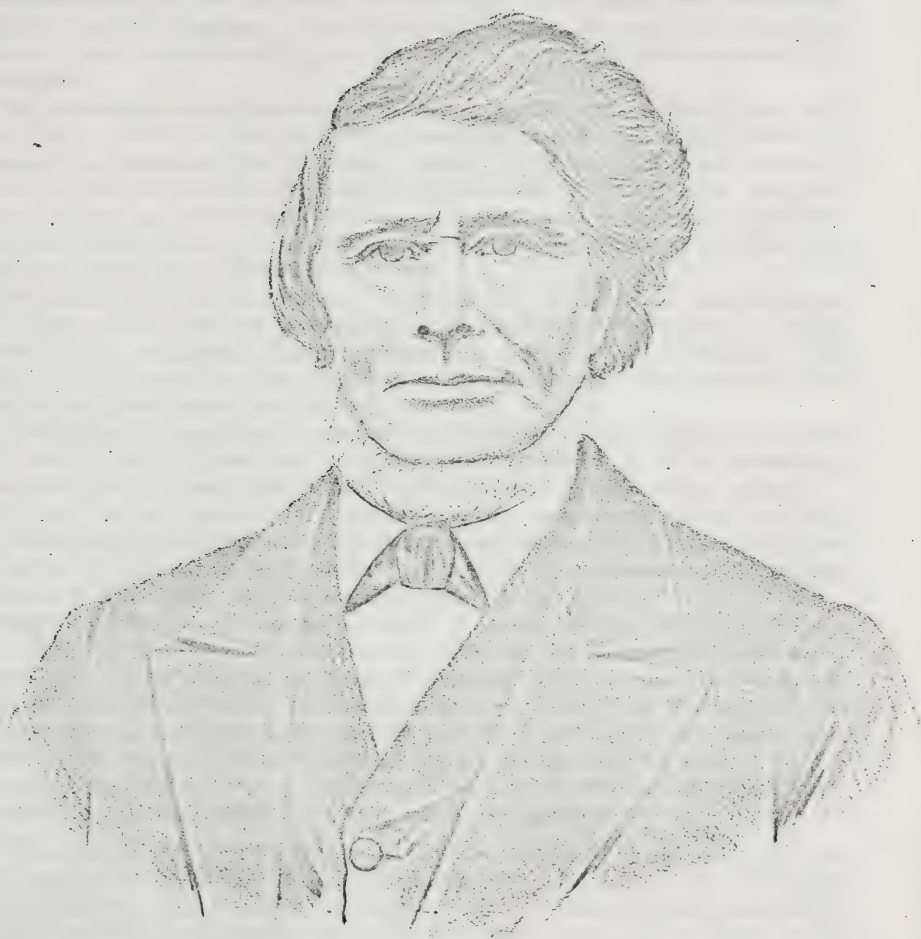
The twelfth annual meeting occurred at the Episcopal Church May 14, 1854. Rev. J. F. Chalfant presided in the absence of the regular officers, and opened the meeting with devotional exercises. The usual programme was enacted, and an evening meeting was held at the Presbyterian Church; address by Rev. Sloane.

At the thirteenth anniversary held at the Presbyterian Church May 30, 1855, the Revs. William L. Hypes, Wesley Webster and John Braden were made life members by contribution, and William Barnett and William Runyan, Esqs., by contribution of \$30. Samuel Barnett was chosen President. The meeting was concluded in the evening at the same place.

At a meeting of the Executive Committee March 21, 1856, Mr. Henry Hedrick, who had served so faithfully as Secretary of this society since its organization in 1842, resigned, by reason of removal from Springfield, and William Runyan was chosen to fill the vacancy.

May 26, 1856, the fourteenth annual meeting convened at the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Runyan was elected Secretary, and the usual routine of business was conducted, and completed at an evening meeting. Rev. Dr.





*Thompson*

(DECEASED)

SPRINGFIELD TP.

355-356





Brooks addressed the meeting. At this meeting was read the thirty-fifth annual report since the first organization, and the thirteenth under the present organization. The report says: "The Female Bible Society has control of Springfield. They have proven themselves very efficient, having visited over four hundred families and found some forty or fifty families destitute of a Bible."

The fifteenth annual meeting, at the Presbyterian Church, May 27, 1857, was presided over by Hon. S. Mason, and reading of Scriptures and prayer was offered by Rev. J. F. Marley. Rev. T. M. McWhimney, Pastor of the Christian Church in Enon, was made a life member by his congregation contributing for that purpose.

The sixteenth annual meeting, at the Associate Reformed Church, was held May 26, 1858. John Ludlow was made President, and David Cooper, Secretary. The annual report shows that the whole amount donated to the parent society since the organization of this auxiliary, in 1822, was \$2,262.28, and the gross amount remitted for Bibles and Testaments, in the same period, was \$3,670.06. The Female Bible Society, of Springfield, since its organization in 1842, had donated to the American Bible Society \$354.

The seventeenth annual meeting occurred May 25, 1859, at the Congregational Church, John Ludlow, President, William Spencer, Secretary, in place of David Cooper, resigned. Quoting from the record of the Secretary, "The meeting was an interesting one, but it was to be regretted that but few of the friends of the Bible cause were present."

The eighteenth anniversary was held at the Presbyterian Church March 28, 1860. Rev. Joseph Clokey was made President, and T. A. Wick, Secretary. The reports were as usual, and showed a favorable condition of the society.

On the 25th of March, 1861, the nineteenth anniversary service was held at the Presbyterian Church, being the thirty-ninth since its organization. Rev. J. S. Galloway, agent of the American Bible Society, addressed the meeting. Rev. Allen T. Thompson was chosen President for the year.

The twentieth annual meeting occurred at Union Hall, on Monday evening, June 7, 1862. A full report of a canvass of the county by Rev. S. Scott was made, and published in the city papers. Rev. J. Clokey, D. D., chosen President, and Charles L. Petts, Secretary. In the Treasurer's report it is shown that the society supplied Testaments to the members of the Forty-fourth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, on their leaving Springfield for the field of battle.

At a meeting of the Executive Committee held April 11, 1863, the following resolution was adopted on the death of an old member:

"WHEREAS, It has pleased Almighty God to remove by death, since the last annual meeting of the Clark County Bible Society, viz., August 24, 1862, Rev. John S. Galloway, who has been identified with the County Bible Society for nearly thirty years, and served devotedly for eleven years as an agent for the Bible cause in Western Ohio, therefore,

"Resolved, that this committee deems it befitting in them, and due to the memory of our departed brother, to record our just appreciation of his excellences of character, and his devotion and untiring energy in behalf of the Bible cause, and our sincere sense of the loss sustained in the decease of so ardent a fellow-laborer, and our earnest prayer that God may raise up other holy and zealous men to fill the places of those who are called from labor to reward." The twenty-first annual meeting, and the forty-first since organization, was held in the First Presbyterian Church July 9, 1863. The same President and Secretary were re-elected to serve another year.

The twenty-second anniversary was held July 18, 1864, at the Central Methodist Episcopal Church. Rev. Clokey was continued as President, and J.



W. Gunn chosen Secretary. The attendance was poor, and there seemed to be a lack of the former interest manifested in the welfare of the society.

The twenty-third anniversary was held at the Second Presbyterian Church June 29, 1865. Rev. E. M. Bower elected President, T. J. Finch, Secretary. The following resolution on the death of Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States, was offered and adopted:

"*Resolved*, That the members of the American Bible Society regard with deepest sorrow the assassination of Abraham Lincoln, the late President of the United States; and that they hereby record their sense of the loss which the nation and the world have sustained in the decease of this illustrious servant of the people, whose interest in the work of this society, of which he was a member and Director for life, and whose devout reverence for the Word of God characterized his Presidential career as a merciful, just and great ruler, the breaker of the bonds of 4,000,000 of people, and the worthy successor of Washington."

The twenty-fourth annual meeting was held at the First Presbyterian Church in the afternoon of June 19, 1866. Rev. T. T. Titus was elected President, and Rev. J. W. Gunn, Secretary. At night an interesting public meeting was addressed by Revs. Titus, Wombaugh and Ames.

The twenty-fifth anniversary, at Christ Church, July 22, 1867, selected Rev. A. T. Fullerton for President, Rev. J. W. Gunn, Secretary. The sum of \$800 was donated to the parent society.

The twenty-sixth annual meeting was held in the English Lutheran Church July 6, 1868, and the usual business transacted. Rev. J. B. Helwig was elected President, and J. W. Coles, Secretary; \$400 was appropriated to the parent society.

The twenty-seventh meeting was held Monday and Tuesday evenings July 26 and 27, 1869, and were of great interest. The various reports showed the society in a flourishing condition. Rev. Charles Stroud chosen President, and J. W. Coles, Secretary.

The twenty-eighth anniversary was held July 27, 1870, at the Second Presbyterian Church. Rev. P. H. Mowry was chosen President, J. W. Cole, Secretary. The meeting was without special interest, excepting the annual reports which showed a steady growth and prosperity.

The twenty-ninth anniversary was held September, 1871, at the Second Presbyterian Church. Rev. George F. Cain chosen President, and J. W. Coles, Secretary. A lengthy and interesting report of the canvassers which was submitted by S. Cochran, agent, together with the usual reports.

The thirtieth annual meeting was held September 16, 1872, at the Second Presbyterian Church, and Rev. Lucien Clark elected President, J. W. Coles continued as Secretary. Rev. S. Cochran reported that this was the fiftieth, or Jubilee Year, of the Clark County Bible Society from its first organization. The Executive Committee was instructed to arrange for a jubilee meeting in November, but no record of such meeting appears in the books of the society.

The thirty-first meeting, and fifty-first annual meeting since organization, was held September 29, 1873, at the First Presbyterian Church. The following were chosen as officers for the ensuing year: President, Rev. Joseph L. Bennett; Vice President, James L. Christie; Secretary, J. W. Gunn; Treasurer, George Horner.

The thirty-second annual meeting was held October 20, 1874. Very few were present, and Rev. W. H. Webb was elected President, Rev. R. P. Thomas elected Secretary. At the anniversary meeting, on Sunday evening, held jointly at the English Lutheran and Second Presbyterian Churches, both were filled to their utmost capacity.







The thirty-third meeting, October 20, 1875, was held at the English Lutheran Church. Rev. W. H. Webb was elected President, and J. W. Gunn, Secretary.

On Sunday, October 25, 1876, Rev. E. T. Wells, of Central Methodist Episcopal Church, preached an able discourse to the united congregations of the city, in the First Presbyterian Church, on the subject "Send out thy Light and thy Truth."

On the following Monday evening the thirty-fourth annual meeting was called for the same place, but, as only a few were present, adjourned.

In 1877, it appears from the minutes of the Executive Committee, no annual meeting was held, owing to delays in the reports of collections, etc. However, the committee called a meeting for February 26, 1878, which was held at the Second Presbyterian Church at that place, and the usual yearly exercises took place.

The thirty-sixth annual meeting was held at the Central Methodist Episcopal Church November 11, 1878, and Rev. Joseph Kyle was elected President, and C. C. Taylor, Secretary. The usual reports were read and published in the city papers.

The regular annual meeting for 1880 was held in the First Presbyterian Church April 2. After the usual religious services in the opening, the society proceeded to the election of officers for the ensuing year, the following being the result: President, S. A. Brewster; Secretary, C. C. Taylor. The usual reports were then submitted, after which the society adjourned.

#### CLARK COUNTY SABBATH SCHOOL UNION.

This organization seems to have had its origin with a convention of Sunday school teachers held at South Charleston November 2, 1865, at which time a constitution was adopted, the first section of which explains the object of the body.

SECTION 1. This association shall be known as the Clark County Sabbath School Union. Its object shall be to unite all Evangelical Christians in the townships in efforts to promote the cause of Sunday schools in co-operation with the County Sunday School Union, aiding in establishing new schools where they are needed, and awakening increased interest and efficiency in such as are already in operation.

It was also provided by this instrument that the usual officers should be chosen at certain periods, and that there should be one Vice President in each township, whose duty it should be to look after the welfare of Sunday school interests in his township.

The first officers chosen were: President, E. M. Doty; Secretary, James Evans; Treasurer, J. M. Sheeder.

And the following Vice Presidents from the various townships: Rev. N. C. Smith, Madison Township; Rev. E. Hills, Harmony Township; A. B. Runyon, Pleasant Township; Robert Black, Pike Township; John Swearingen, German Township; John Johnson, Bethel Township; G. L. Massey, Mad River Township; Rev. D. R. Culmerry, Green Township; Rev. M. Thomas, Moorefield Township; William Berger, Springfield Township.

This organization has accomplished a great labor in connection with the branch of Christian work for which it was formed. Yearly meetings have been held in various parts of the county, and a free interchange of ideas by more frequent meetings of such as were disposed to grow in the service. Some idea of the method of work may be formed from the subjoined scheme which governed the last session of the Union, held in the English Lutheran Church, Springfield, Ohio, Thursday, May 27, 1880.



be treated quite alike, and one author thereby becomes "confirmation strong" for another.

This association has held no meetings for several years, though its books and papers are yet in the hands of some of its former officers who now reside here.

A permanent organization of the Mad River Valley Pioneer and Historical Association was effected at its first regular meeting, held in the rooms of the Young Men's Christian Association on May 3, 1870. The name "Mad River Valley" was inserted in lieu of "Clark County," which had been determined upon at the first meeting. The chair was occupied by Thomas F. McGrew, Esq. The Rev. A. H. Bassett delivered the inaugural address:

MR. PRESIDENT: To rescue from oblivion interesting facts and important information would seem a duty which we owe to those who come after us. The present is indebted to the past; so the present should provide for the future. To-day has the benefit of yesterday's observations and experiences; so should to-day preserve and carry forward its accumulated information for the benefit of to-morrow.

Our American continent, which we are wont to term our Western World, is eminently a land of rapid development and marvelous progress. Our forefathers and foremothers were men and women of great toil and patience, and endurance, and perseverance. They began at the sterile Plymouth Rock, making it a fruitful field. Then, they erected there a State, diminutive in size, but of mammoth enterprise, and a very empire in resources and population. Then they proceeded to found and build and people State after State in their westward progress, not stopping for mountain barriers or for savage opposition. As they advanced, they had to penetrate vast forests and traverse great mountain ranges, with or without roads, and with or without teams, carrying fire-arms to secure game for their sustenance and to protect themselves from savage assaults. They constructed boats for crossing our great rivers, and even for navigating them for many hundreds of miles (downward). Selecting the sites for their dwellings and for their prospective towns, they wielded the echoing ax to fell the timbers of the dense woodlands, and constructed substantial but rude dwellings of primitive materials. The labor and hardship and exposure they went through would to us seem incalculable, as unendurable; but they heeded it not. Their methods, their experiences, their sufferings, their exploits, we have loved to hear them relate. But alas! many of them have passed away. And again, alas! many of them have left no record of their thrilling story, of their eventful and adventurous life. Of our own city, within a very few months or years, the following-named venerable citizens have taken their departure: Col. Werden, Col. Baker, Gen. Anthony, Gen. Mason, Judge Torbett, Dr. Hendershott, Squire Spining, Father Kills, Father Barnett, Father Schindler, Father Watkins, and a score—it may be scores—of others.

But it is yet fortunate that some of the fathers are still with us. We have amongst us honored citizens, whose memories are not in pioneer associations, who have lively remembrances of the primitive and backwoods experiences. If we have not living old physicians, who used to click the spring lance, and bleed the patient in every fever, we have some old ministers, as Bishop Morris and Dr. Brown, who used to be pioneer itinerants, at half paid allowance (not to say salary), which would not to-day keep your clergyman in books and periodicals. If we have not Judges who used to preside in log court houses, or lawyers who used to collect their fees in coon-skins and maple sugar, we have those of different professions who used to attend school (if at all) in houses of unburnt logs, with puncheon floors, mud chimneys, and window-lights of greased paper. We have among us men who were soldiers in the war of 1812, who used gun-





flints, and carried punk and a tinder-box for striking fire, for percussion caps and friction matches were unknown. We have still among us many who used to be happy in log-cabin houses: who used to hunt deer and wild turkeys for provisions; who used to thrash their grain and shell their corn by hand, beat it to a degree of fineness in a log mortar, with a stone pestle. The generation has not passed away of men who knew no reaper but the sickle, no mower but the scythe, no threshing-machine but the flail, no cider-mill but the home-made press. The men are here who saw nearly, if not quite, the first steamboat on the Ohio, who witnessed the beginning of your canals, your macadamized roads, your railways and your telegraphs. Yes, you have yet pioneers in your midst whose memories, as we have said, are rich in story of the past, filled to the brim with incidents and experiences of thrilling interest. Then, whilst we yet have them amongst us, let us, as opportunity may serve, gather around them and listen to their simple and unvarnished narrative, for it will have the eloquence of personal realization.

Here, now, is one of the objects of this association: We would supply a sensible lack, i. e., one means of public entertainment which has not yet been brought before our community. We have no lack of concerts, festivals, fairs or picnics. We are amply favored with the visits of the menagerie, the circus troupe, the dramatic corps, the minstrel band. And our graver and more sensible courses of popular lectures furnish literary entertainment, and sometimes amusing pastime. But, to make up the variety, you need a pioneer association, to furnish you the entertainment of an occasional evening in the personal recitals of such as can tell you about the past of our now well-fixed and prosperous country, and State, and city. The pioneers are passing away. Let us ask them to relate to us their story before they go hence. And let us make reasonable haste to do this, as their time may be short.

Another object of this association is to answer the purpose of an historical society, to gather facts, documents and relics for preservation, that we may leave intelligible and useful records for the inspection and benefit of coming generations.

We have evidence that the ancients, from remotest ages, used to erect monuments to perpetuate the knowledge of events. And, as they knew not the art of printing, they were accustomed to engrave their historic facts upon the enduring marble. A great many ancient records in this form are extant, some in a wonderful state of preservation. And modern oriental researches are continually bringing to light additional marble chapters of this ancient history. All this evidences the wisest forethought in the men of the primal ages. It seems that they even thought of us, though then unborn, and did us the great favor to send down to us these simple, primitive records. The value now placed upon them is inestimable.

Grateful, then, to the ancients for their forethought toward us, should we not learn from them with our ten-fold increased advantages to convey records forward to posterity? The very winds are daily sweeping away many leaves of important information, which should be snatched, as it were, from destruction, and laid away for future inspection and use. And for what you may do in this regard, the men and women of hereafter, whom you and I may not live to see, will rise up and call you blessed.

Then, let us make a beginning of an historical collection—books, papers, manuscripts, fragments, relics, antiquities, curiosities, or what not, pertaining to the history of our country; and its accumulations will soon produce archives which will do credit to our city and county, and be of unending benefit to coming generations.

In the principal counties throughout the State, pioneer associations have



been formed and are in active operation—wide awake in the matter. Let us not be behind the times. Do we not consider Clark County one of the best? Are we not wont to regard Springfield the very garden spot of Ohio? Would we not scorn to fall behind in intelligence, or in enterprise in any respect? We think we have cause to feel proud of our improvements and of our achievements in mechanical and manufacturing enterprises. It is indeed said that we boast much of our progress, and of the extensive amount of our industrial products sent abroad to all quarters under heaven. This is well. Let no man stop us of this boasting. But we have been lacking of one cause of boasting. Up to this time, it has been said that Clark County has no pioneer association, no antiquarian society, no historical club. Please, sir, let us have an end to this. Never again, after to-day, let such a thing be said of Clark County. I trust you will so decide, and that this community will sustain you with its hearty amen and its prompt co-operation.

I need not ask, are our people generally aware that Clark County, of which we are citizens, contains some historical localities of rare interest? We have just at hand the famed Mad River. I have been curious to learn, and have made considerable search to ascertain, the origin of this unique name. You may smile at my simplicity, as I confess that for many years I had an idea that this river derived its name from the appellation given to Gen. Anthony Wayne, as Mad River Valley was partly the theater of his important operations. On account of his characteristics of uncommon daring and bravery, he received the epithet, "Mad Anthony." But I have had to relinquish this supposition, so long entertained, for my researches have brought to light but one explanation—that given by Timothy Flint, in one of his volumes of Western History. He represents Mad River as thus named because of the furious character of its current! Now, it so happens that I have not traveled extensively enough up and down the stream to discover its furious portions. It has usually appeared quite calm and unassuming when I have met with it.

Long before the settlement by whites, one hundred years ago, and how much longer I presume no living man knoweth, there was an Indian town called Piqua, situated on the opposite side of Mad River, five or more miles below this point. I think this was the original Piqua, as may appear presently. The name (Piqua), in the Shawnee, is said to signify a man that sprang up out of the ashes. Now, some of us white men may have had such antecedents as this, and we might not relish being reminded of it. This Piqua, on Mad River, was a place of much consequence for the time, extending for more than three miles up and down the margin of the river. Its reputation as a headquarters of the Shawnee tribe was known far abroad. And even before the settlement of Ohio, as long ago as 1780, an army of a thousand men was raised in Kentucky, and, under command of Gen. George Rogers Clark, came out through the wilderness (for there was no white settlement even at Cincinnati), all the way to the Piqua town, on Mad River, to subdue and destroy it. On their way, they came to old Chillicothe town, on the Little Miami, which was at the spot you now call Oldtown, a little this side of Xenia. (But then there was no Xenia, mind you.) Apprised of their approach, the Indians had not only abandoned the place, but had set fire to their houses, and nearly all were consumed. The army pursued the Indian road from Chillicothe across to Piqua, probably passing near where Euon now stands. You know there is an ancient mound in that vicinity. To be brief, Piqua and its forts were destroyed. And the army, having fulfilled its mission, retraced its steps to Kentucky, and was forthwith disbanded. Just here, observe, we are honoring the memory of Gen. G. R. Clark, who led this army, by calling after him the name of our county.

Meanwhile, it seems the Indians were dispersed from old Piqua, and went







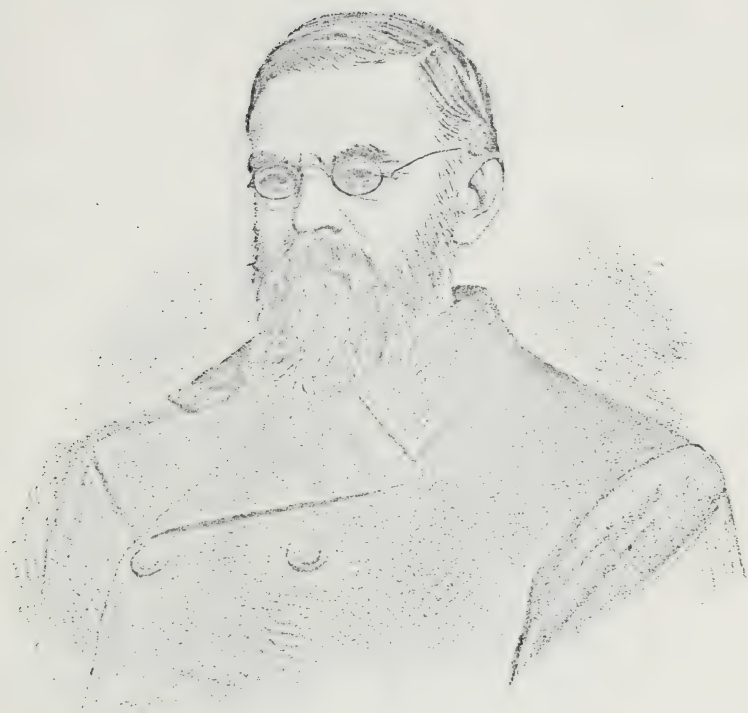
over to the Great Miami and built another Piqua, which still survives, and the white man's edition of it they now call "City."

About the year 1768 or 1769, little more than a hundred years ago, at Piqua, on Mad River, Tecumseh was born. He must have been a half-grown lad at the time his native town was destroyed; old enough, however, to be an observer of the sad scene, and to receive his impressions of the affair. It was natural, if not meritorious, in him, that he should be loyal to his nation and strive to repel the encroachments of the whites. He grew to be a leading and influential chief and warrior. It is said that he traveled so extensively as to visit all the tribes east of the Mississippi, from Mackinaw to Georgia, to endeavor to unite all in a planned combination against the American Government. It seems that, in the Indian style, he was a natural orator, and sometimes wielded a marked power with his eloquence. But his plans were foiled, and had to be given up. In the year 1812, he was induced to become an ally of the British army. They made him a Brigadier General, and it is said he was in every battle in the Northwest, except that of Tippecanoe, until he fell in the battle of the Thames, 1813, as was believed, from a pistol shot from the hand of Richard M. Johnson. Gen. Tecumseh, though an Indian, and though he did not please Gen. Harrison, had his noble traits of character. It is particularly represented that he behaved with great humanity toward our men at the siege of Fort Meigs.

When Gen. Proctor had abandoned the American prisoners to the ferocity and tomahawks of the savages, one great Indian chief, Tecumseh, came rushing in, and exerted his authority to arrest the massacre; and, meeting a Chippewa chief who would not desist for persuasion or threats, he buried his tomahawk in his head. Tecumseh fell in his prime—in his forty-fourth year. Now, be it remembered that this Tecumseh, celebrated throughout two great nations, beside his own people, had his birthplace here on Mad River, in our very vicinity. If we are not proud of this association of ideas, I apprehend we have no cause to be ashamed of it. I know not why we have not given his name to something, if it were only a way station or a back street. We have certainly immortalized the names of some meaner white men. I have passed through important towns named Tecumseh in other States, hundreds of miles from the birthplace of the warrior. He was certainly a shrewd and brave man; and, viewed from his standpoint, was a man of principle. Could he rise from the dead and appear among us, I apprehend we would have to give him amnesty, though a red man, and I think he would be a pretty popular fellow. Had I assurance of a second, I would move that we yet set up the name of Tecumseh somewhere in Clark County.

But, pardon me; I have gone beyond my intention when I set out. I had no purpose to give a sketch of Tecumseh, or of our local history. There is a rich theme for some gentleman more competent than your present speaker. I desired it should be suggested to this community, as many may not be aware of it, that Clark County, Ohio, is rich in historical associations. And, this being the case, it is a lack which is not creditable to us that we have in existence no organization of the character of a pioneer, or antiquarian, or historical, society. I am gratified to know that we have among us intelligent and honored citizens, who have lived nearly or quite all their lives in this section, some who were living in this valley whilst Tecumseh was yet living, and whilst his tribe was yet residing, or at least wandering, in Ohio, and not far distant. And I do not despair of finding out some one of our old settlers who has actually seen Tecumseh. The inquiry would not be an unworthy one. My old friend, John R. Crain, of Bethel Township (I wish it were called Tecumseh), who was Postmaster in Springfield thirty years ago, informs me that he was born on the very





Yours truly  
H. W. Hastings

SPRINGFIELD

265







*Yours truly*  
*H. Holford*

SPRINGFIELD



farm where he now has his home, more than half a century ago, and this is at the very locality of old Piqua town. Had I not, in time past, repeatedly visited the place, I should certainly now desire to make an excursion to look upon the famed spot. Through the kindness of a member of the family of Mr. Crain, I am furnished with some ancient relics from the battle-ground of old Piqua. He informs me also, as I trust I may use the freedom to mention, that Gen. J. W. Keifer was also born in the same vicinity; and Mr. Shellabarger, too, had his birthplace but a short distance from there, on the opposite side of the river. These gentlemen, I doubt not, would be able to communicate many circumstances of interest, historical, or, at least, national, connected with the old Piqua locality. Many other citizens, doubtless, are also possessed of facts and incidents, historical or antiquarian, pertaining to the Mad River Valley or some other portion of the State. I trust these will become enlisted in behalf of this association, and will be induced to give us hereafter their views and their narrations for the entertainment of the public.

I pray you that you go not back from this movement. Let it be a success and a perpetuity. And let us not forget that all should be done in God's fear, and to the glory of His name.

After the conclusion of the address, W. W. Beach, from the committee appointed for that purpose, reported the constitution, which was unanimously adopted, and signed by a majority of those present. The by-laws were also unanimously adopted.

---

#### CLARK-SHAWNEE CENTENNIAL.

---

Monday, August 9, broke upon this community with a cloudless sky, favoring the ceremonies for which such extensive and laborious preparations had been made during the past few weeks, and the centennial of Gen. George Rogers Clark's victory over the Shawnee and Mingo Indians, at Old Piqua, four miles west of this city, was given an encouraging send-off. Everything was in complete readiness Saturday evening, the grounds being properly laid out and signals set. The Memorial Guards and Cummins Cadets pitched their tents in a shady spot Saturday, and remained on guard in anticipation of a crowd of curious and impatient people Sunday. The crowd was there sure enough, 200 carriages and buggies coming in from all directions, loaded with people, who inspected favorably the preparations made. In the city, the flags of all nations appeared at the early hour from windows and roofs, not only of business houses, but of dwellings, giving the streets the holiday aspect desired. The celebration had been the talk of the people in this part of the State since it was first suggested, and at the last interest became intense. This was shown by the crowds of people which began pouring into the city soon after sunrise, increasing every hour until one could scarcely move along the streets. First on the day's order of exercises was the reception of distinguished guests, the Governor and staff, Mayors and Councils of sister cities. Interest therefore centered in and about the railroad depot. At the appointed hour, the various bodies and organizations to take part in the procession and proceedings at the grounds met at headquarters, and at 9 A. M., massed on Market square.





## HOW THE CELEBRATION ORIGINATED.

In the issue of the *Daily Republic* for June 14, 1880, appeared an able article from the pen of Mr. Thomas F. McGrew, of this city, the historian of the celebration, entitled "The Siege of the Old Indian Town of Piqua," giving a detailed account of the battle of the 8th of August, 1880, with the circumstances leading to the encounter and showing the objects accomplished in the opening of this rich and fertile valley to settlement and civilization. That paper attracted wide attention and was reproduced by the press of other cities. The propriety of a fitting celebration of the anniversary, as one of paramount importance in the history of Clark County, which took its name from the hero of the enterprise, immediately suggested itself, and at the regular July meeting of the Clark County Veteran Memorial Association, Capt. Alden P. Steele moved the appointment of a committee to consult with citizens and consider the propriety and feasibility of so celebrating. The motion prevailed and the Captain of the association appointed as such committee Capt. Steele, Col. Howard D. John, Andrew Watt, Capt. D. C. Balentine and William H. Grant. At a subsequent meeting, this committee reported favorably upon the proposition and it was resolved by the association to celebrate accordingly, on Monday, August 9, the 8th, the day of battle, falling on Sunday. The original committee was continued in charge of necessary arrangements, with power to call to their assistance any member of the society or community able and willing to work. From the first announcement of this decision, a deep interest was taken in the matter, especially by residents of that part of the country in which is located the scene of the battle, and, although the time was comparatively short, preparations were made so skillfully and promptly with the hearty co-operation of many leading citizens, that everything was in readiness by the evening of Saturday, August 7, and the liveliest anticipations existed among the people of half a dozen counties in Southeastern Ohio. The Veteran Memorial Association is an organization composed of ex-soldiers, officers and privates in the Union army and navy in the war of 1861-65, formed for the purpose of keeping alive the fellowship formed on the battle-field, for showing proper respect to the memory of ex-soldiers passing away in our midst, and for decorating soldiers' graves on the day annually observed in nearly all the States for observance of the beautiful ceremony. It was deemed entirely in keeping, in the lack of a Historical or Central Pioneer Association, that this organization should initiate and conduct the celebration in progress to-day on the site of the old Indian town of Piqua, and Clark-Shawnee battle-ground. A proper share of credit is therefore due the Memorial Association for anything of success achieved.

Gov. Foster and several members of his staff, who had spent Sunday in the camp of the Sixteenth Regiment, O. N. G., at Tiffin, arrived in the city, rather unexpectedly, by the early train and proceeded at once to the Lagonda House, where shortly after they were found by the Reception Committee. The 9:20 excursion train from Columbus brought other members of the Governor's staff, which is represented here to-day by Adj. Gen. W. H. Gibson, Col. T. E. McNamara, Col. J. H. Sprague and Col. J. C. Wehrle. The procession formed on Limestone street, front of the Lagonda House, at 9:30 A. M., with Col. R. L. Kilpatrick, U. S. A., Chief Marshal, with Capt. Charles Hotsenpiller, U. S. A., Col. A. Dotze, Capt. Amaziah Winger, Capt. J. R. Ambrose and Dr. W. G. Bryant, medical officer, as aides. The procession moved in the following order:

Grand Marshal and Aides.

Seventh Regiment Band.

Veteran Memorial Association, 100 men, commanded by Maj. W. J. White.  
Squirrel Hunters, Capt. Frederick A. Lewis commanding.



Carriages with officials and invited guests.

Company A, Seventh Regiment, O. N. G., Capt. Charles Anthony, fifty men.

Duquesne Blues, O. N. G., Capt. Harper, fifty men.

In the first carriage rode Gov. Charles Foster, Adjt. Gen. Gibson, Judge William White and Gen. J. W. Keifer.

Second carriage, Col. Anderson, U. S. A., Commandant Columbus Barracks and grand-nephew of Gen. George Rogers Clark, Hon. J. F. Oglevee, Auditor of State, Rev. T. J. Harris, Chaplain of the day, and Mayor E. S. Wallace.

Third carriage—Dr. Keifer, of Troy, and Governor's staff.

Fourth carriage—Capt. Runyan, of Logan County, in uniform of the old-time militia; Col. Johnson, Piqua; and Commissioners of Clark County.

The route of the procession was east on High street to Sycamore, north to Main street, west to Market, south to Market space, where footmen boarded the train for the grounds, carriages and horsemen proceeding by pike.

On arrival, the exercises at the speakers' stand began with music by the band and prayer by Rev. T. J. Harris, Pastor High Street Methodist Episcopal Church, and Chaplain of the day.

Gen. Keifer then delivered the following welcoming address:

FELLOW-CITIZENS: The duty assigned me is a pleasing one. I am warned to be brief and not to trench on the work allotted here to others. The welcome extended to our distinguished guests must be found more in the hearty spirit in which all give out signs of pleasure over their presence, than in words which I may utter.

Speaking for those through whose persevering efforts we are permitted to meet on this occasion; also for all who have interested themselves in this centennial day, I extend a hearty welcome to all persons assembled here.

A perfect realization of the importance and interesting character of this meeting can be had only by bringing into vivid recollection the incidents and events which have occurred on these grounds a hundred years ago.

Here, then, savage and civilized man joined in mortal combat. The battle fought and won on that day had most important results. The border pioneer settlers, especially from Kentucky, fought to free their homes from depredations by the merciless red men. But the greatest results are to be read in the fact that here, on that day, the most warlike Indian tribe on the continent was defeated and forced back, and the pioneer white man was allowed to advance to new possessions. On this field as upon every other where an untutored and barbaric race of men have measured prowess with an educated and civilized race, the latter has proved the most valiant. No race of men ever were great and successful warriors whose training did not comprise something more than is obtained in the chase or alone in the use of arms. The Hebrew people, just out of centuries of Oriental bondage in which they were strangers to war, and who in all their history had been trained to peaceful pursuits, proved more than a match for the numerous large warlike bands with whom they came in contact in their forty years' journey through the wilderness to the Promised Land.

On these grounds, 100 years ago, were the then principal villages of the Shawnee Indian tribe. This tribe had occupied different portions of the now territory of the United States during nearly three hundred years of preceding history, and it was the most warlike of all the Indian tribes. It had rarely been at peace with the other tribes until it went to war with the whites. Their chiefs possessed more sagacity and more of the true spirit of warriors than the chiefs of other tribes. Their traditions were of war, extending back to a time when they, in search of conquest, "crossed a sea" to this continent. In this tribe alone did the latter tradition prevail. Here the head chiefs made their







home. On account of the abundance of game, the richness of soil, the pure water from the numberless perennial springs, the large quantities of fish which then abounded in the limpid waters of Mad River and its tributary streams, the facilities for engaging in favorite sports upon the river and the then open prairies, these aboriginal people had become more than ordinarily attached to this place as a home. The acquisition of these lands may have been at the cost of many of their chiefs and braves. Here were the graves of their ancestors and those dear to them. They followed the natural instincts of mankind in defending this country against the aggressions of the white race. I am not charged with the duty of picturing the scenes of the battle fought here. That duty will be performed to-day by others; and by simulation we are soon to witness all the scenes of that eventful day. Already we witness the contending forces gathering for the fray.

Who were here on that memorable day? There were here (at their birth-place) the three ten-year-old brothers—triplets—with their Creek mother, two of whom became famed in the bloody history of the West. The names of those boys were Tecumseh (a cougar crouching for his prey), Ellskwatawa (an open door), afterward named and recognized as the Prophet, and Rumskaka. The principal chiefs and braves of the Shawnees, supported by about three hundred Mingo warriors under the notorious renegade white man, Simon Girty, fought upon this field. George Rogers Clark, then but twenty-eight years of age, and who stood deservedly high in public esteem as an Indian fighter, commanded the “long knives”—the white soldiers.

Among those with the expedition, perhaps more in the character of a scout and a spy than a soldier, was the famous Western adventurer, Daniel Boone.\* Though the army of Col. afterward Gen. Clark was small—only about one thousand in numbers—it contained many who are known in the annals of history.

The day we celebrate was an anxious one. Success that day was to the pioneer settlements a guarantee of freedom from the scalping knife of the savage; and success to the Indians was the preservation of their rude homes, their small crops and natural hunting grounds. From the women and children, witnesses of the battle gathered on these heights, there doubtless went up prayers for the success to the Great Spirit above; for they worshipped a “Great Unknown.” These “children of the forest,” as said by another, had seen the Great Father

“In clouds and heard Him in the winds.”

Here then was witnessed the exultations of victory, and the crushed hopes and sorrows and sufferings and defeat. The cycle of an hundred years has beheld the vain struggle of a once proud and valiant race of God's people for their homes and for an existence. The Shawnee tribe is now almost extinct; a mere remnant of it, without tribal identification, can only now be found in the far-off Indian Territory, merged with a similarly fated tribe—Pottawatomies. Though these “children of nature” flourished and were long known to history (under varied names), before their defeat on these historic plains their star of destiny was set. They are doomed to extinction. Their fate has been or will be the fate of all other savages on this continent. While we deplore the poor Indian's fate, and hesitate to pronounce his treatment by our kindred and race just and human when tested by divine precepts, we can still hope that He who rules all things for the best will not, as a retributive justice, visit a like or kindred fate on our own race.

\* According to other accounts Boone must have been in the “Carolinas” searching for his wife and family at the time of this expedition.



Reaching back a century, where certain records of history "fade away in the twilight and charm of tradition," we gather up the marvelous growth of civilization in the New World.

The past century is rich in the romance of American history. Progress has reigned with imperial power. The savage war-whoop has been superseded by the neighing of the "iron horse." The event we celebrate sharply marks the point where barbarism ended and civilization set in. Here barbarism was driven back still farther in its native forests, where through all the ages it has had its securest home, and the inseparable twins, Christianity and civilization, bearing the ax of Time, have cloven along their retiring footsteps room for a better, purer and holier life, in all of which we may be able to read the decree of Almighty God.

To bring us closer, if possible, to the condition of things as they once existed here, and to aid in paying just tribute to our fathers who fought here, or who but little later were the avant couriers of our present peaceful and happy State, let us speak in the words of one of Ohio's poet sons:

"The mighty oak, proud monarch of the wood,  
Upon these hills in stately grandeur stood.  
Along these vales did ferocious panthers prow,  
And oft was heard the fierce wolf's frightful howl;  
But all these savage beasts have passed away,  
And the wild Indians too--where are they?  
They have disappeared--most of these tribes are gone,  
Like the night's dark shades before the rising dawn.  
Can we forget that brave and hardy band  
Who made their homes first in this Western land?  
Their names should be enrolled on history's page,  
To be preserved by each succeeding age:  
They were the fathers of the mighty West;  
Their arduous labors Heaven above has blessed,  
Before them fell the forest of the plain,  
And peace and plenty followed in the train."

Gen. J. Warren Keifer was then responded to by Gov. Charles Foster, who spoke as follows:

#### LADIES AND GENTLEMEN OF CLARK COUNTY:

I am very grateful indeed, for myself and for my associates here from the State Government, for the welcome that has been given us in words, and not only in words, but for the welcome expressed by this magnificent presence before us. It has been my good fortune (I suppose I may call it good fortune) to visit almost every county in this State within the past year. Ohio is a great State, with populous cities and influential towns and counties—at least we of Ohio think it is a great State—and I noticed in all the counties I visited that every one thought their town the best town in their county and the best county in the State. I conclude that the remark is equally current here. Unfortunately for me, I failed to visit Clark County last year, but I am happy to be present with you to-day. Among the first things I heard when I arrived this morning was that "same old story," that the county of Clark is the finest in Ohio, and that the city of Springfield is the finest city in the State—or in any other State, for that matter. Even my old friend, your honored citizen, one of the Judges of the Supreme Court, dignified and thoughtful as he is, said that this county and this city of Springfield were the best county and the best city in the State (Laughter.)

I am glad to be here to-day on this centennial occasion—this centennial of an occasion that marked the downfall of barbarism and the beginning of the rise of the splendid Christian civilization we now see in Clark County, and not only in Clark County, but throughout the great Northwest.

I congratulate you, the people of Clark, on your splendid civilization, on





your agricultural industries, on your great manufacturing interests, and your institutions. Again, in behalf of myself and my associates, I thank you for the kind invitation and for this most generous welcome. (Applause).

## LETTERS AND COMMUNICATIONS.

Capt. D. C. Balentine, editor of the *Springfield Transcript*, selected to read letters and communications from invited guests unavoidably detained and others, remarked that he felt himself unable, even did time permit, to read the entire mass of manuscript placed in his hands, and, as they say in Congress, would "ask leave to print" for the benefit not only of this but for future generations. He then read, either in whole, or in part, the following papers:

FROM JUDGE FORCE, CINCINNATI.

FROM LEAVENWORTH, KAN., July 21, 1880.

MAJ. W. J. WHITE:

*Dear Sir:* I have just received your letter, inviting me to serve as orator at the centennial of Gen. Rogers Clark's victory at Old Piqua.

The letter followed me to this post, where I am resting a few days before setting out with Gen. Pope for the southwest corner of Colorado.

I thank you heartily for thinking of me on so interesting an occasion, and would gladly serve if it were practicable. But while you will be celebrating your centennial, I shall be camping in the wilderness.

The proceedings will of course be printed; and will contain much of historical interest. I desire to bespeak a copy. Very truly yours,

M. F. FORCE.

FROM PRESIDENT EDWARD ORTON, COLUMBUS, OHIO.

OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY, PRESIDENT'S ROOM, COLUMBUS, Ohio, {  
July 28, 1880. }

PROF. W. J. WHITE:

*My Dear Sir:* I crave your pardon for my delay in answering your letter, I have been absent from home about a week, but your letter came into my hands a day or two since—in time, certainly, for an answer before this date. I am collecting the coal and ore statistics of the State and have a number of men in the field. When I returned, I was snowed under with urgent requests of various sorts that demanded instant attention, and, yielding to the immediate pressure, your letter escaped notice until an hour or two before your telegram was received.

I cannot render the service you ask. I wish I could. Nothing would please me better than to make a study of this early chapter of our history, but I am so burdened with my present duties that I cannot think of assuming any service outside of them.

Very truly yours,

EDWARD ORTON.

FROM HON. STEPHEN JOHNSTON, PIQUA.

PIQUA, Ohio, August 2, 1880.

P. O. CUMMINGS, Secretary Clark-Shawnee Centennial, Springfield, Ohio:

*Dear Sir:* Your invitation extended to me to be present at the anniversary of the battle between Gen. Clark and the Shawnee Indians a century ago is before me. In reply, will say I shall be happy to accept the invitation and be with you at the time fixed. My mother was personally acquainted with Tecumseh and Daniel Boone, being born in Fort Bryan, Kentucky, or called usually "Bryan's Station," and being also acquainted with Abraham Thomas, who was



in the battle and has given an account of it published in Howe's History of Ohio. Mr. Thomas came from Kentucky to Ohio at the same time with my mother's family and settled in this county (Miami), only a few miles apart. It will afford me great pleasure indeed to look over the ground on the anniversary of the battle.

Very truly, your obedient servant,

STEPHEN JOHNSTON.

FROM M. M. MUNSON, GREENVILLE.

GREENVILLE, July 28, 1880.

F. M. HOWE, ESQ.:

*My Dear Sir:* Yours of the 27th is at hand, and I have given the subject matter some consideration. At the present writing I am not able to give you any further historical account of the battle fought at "Old Piqua" between the Kentuckians under Gen. George Rogers Clark and the Shawnee Indians, which occurred August 8 and 9, 1780.

I am aware that there are conflicting accounts of that battle and the circumstances that attend it. You refer to those given in Howe's *His. Col. Ohio*. One is from "Bradford's Notes on Kentucky." This work is generally admitted as good authority in pioneer history. This book is out of print and quite rare. The other is *Reminiscences of Abraham Thomas*, published in the *Troy Times*, in 1839.

The reminiscences were written by a Mr. Bosson and were received as reliable, as Mr. Thomas was a man of truth. I furnished them to Mr. Howe for his book in 1846-47. Several things combine to make your celebration on this spot of interest and importance. First—Tecumseh was born here in 1865 or 1866. May we not trust that a more complete life and juster conception of the character of Tecumseh will be brought out by your people on that occasion? One of the Drakes has given us an extended life of the chief, but from its reading a wrong impression of his character is made upon the reader. A good deal of poetry and romance has been from time to time interwoven with his life. Sayings and doings and many incidents are largely colored by McDonald and subsequent writers. I knew an old gentleman who spent much of his time in Troy. He was Gen. Harrison's Secretary, and was at the treaty of Vincennes in 1870. His impression of Tecumseh was not favorable. His description of his personal appearance, his action, voice or speech, and a general analysis of his character, I recollect, were quite elaborate and thorough. Some allowance should be made for my old friend, for he lived in those "perilous times," "a part of which he was," and was an old man. Second—The battle which your coming celebration is to commemorate. This is an important historic event, and a complete and reliable historical account should be secured before it is too late. I trust every effort will be made by your people to this end. Third—This spot once aspired to be the county seat of Clark County; once was the rival of your now beautiful and thriving city.

Mr. Smucker, the pioneer historian, lives in Newark, and is the Secretary of our Pioneer Society. I will try and see him in a day or two and have a personal interview with him upon the subject to which you refer in yours of the 27th. Books and documents treating upon early history or pioneer matters are rare, and most that were attainable in your county have been deposited in our society rooms in Newark. If I cannot go to Newark in time, I will inclose yours with a note to Mr. Smucker, who will write you or your committee. Mr. S. is the best posted historian in certain lines of pioneer history in Ohio, and then he has access to all published matter in this field at Newark, where we have them deposited. From what I have said of Tecumseh, I don't wish you to think he is by any means an unimportant personage—far from it. On the





other hand, I look upon him as being the greatest Indian characters that has been known upon the American continent. I only want a just portraiture of him. What do you say to a parallel in part between he and Jeff. Davis?

I am your obedient servant,

M. M. MUNSON.

#### TECUMSEH.

The noted Indian Chief and Shawnee warrior, Tecumseh, was born on this spot and was twelve years old at the time of Gen. Clark's attack. The following biography of this remarkable man is given in the American Encyclopedia:

Tecumseh, or Tecumtha, a chief of the Shawnee Indians, was born near the present city of Springfield, Ohio, about 1768, and was killed at the battle of the Thames (Canada), October 5, 1813, being then forty-five years of age. His first prominent appearance was in the attack on Fort Recovery in 1794. About 1805, his brother, Elskwatawa, set up as a prophet, denouncing the use of liquors, and of all food and manners introduced by the whites. Tecumseh and the Prophet then attempted to unite all the Western tribes into one nation to resist the whites. They visited the Indians from the Lakes to the Gulf of Mexico, and soon had a village of 400 Indians gathered at Greenville. Gen. Harrison required them to remove, as it was beyond the Indian limit fixed by treaty. Tecumseh went to Vincennes with 400 warriors to over-awe Harrison, and the conference was broken up by his violence. Finding that he had gone too far, he attempted to explain. In 1811, while he was in the South exciting the Creeks and Seminoles to rise by promise of English aid, Harrison marched on the Prophet's town to demand that the Indians should return to their various tribes, murderers of whites to be surrendered, and plunder given up. The Prophet attacked him and was defeated at Tippecanoe, on the Wabash, November 7. This disconcerted Tecumseh's plans and broke the spell of the Prophet's power. When war was declared with England, Tecumseh appeared in Canada with a number of warriors and refused to meet the American commanders in council. He was in the action against Van Horne on the Raisin, and after being wounded at Maguaga was made a Brigadier General in the British forces. He was in command with Proctor at the siege of Fort Meigs, and saved American prisoners from massacre. After the battle of Lake Erie, he urged Proctor to engage Harrison when he landed, but accompanied him in his retreat. In the first engagement, he was wounded while holding the passage of the stream. With Proctor he selected the battle-ground at the Thames, in the southwest corner of Canada, and commanded the right wing. Laying his sword and uniform in the conviction that he must fall, he put on his hunting dress and fought desperately until he was killed. Col. R. M. Johnson was said to have shot him; but in reality his death was not for some days known to the Americans.

FROM DR. J. J. MUSSON, ST. PARIS.

ST. PARIS, August 6, 1880.

CAPT. STEELE, Springfield, Ohio:

Dear Sir: Your postal was received on time. If professional engagements do not prevent, I will be present at the celebration. A few facts relative to Black Hoof may not be inappropriate. About thirty years since I obtained his skull at Wapakoneta. That his age was very great at the time of his death is attested by the closure of the alveoli (the sockets in which the teeth are inserted). Whether, as reported, he was 110 years of age when he died I do not know; but that his age was very great there is no doubt. His skull indicates a remarkable brain for an Indian. If he was as well balanced in mind as from the





Shaul James  
S. Jerome Lill

SPRINGFIELD

375-376





form of his skull his brain must have been, he could not have been otherwise than a great leader. Just above the temple, on the left side of the skull, there is an indentation. It was caused by a blow from a musket in the hands of an infuriated soldier shortly after his capture in the war of 1812-15. He was knocked senseless, and, although at the time it was supposed it had made a Good Indian of him, he lived many years, dying at Wapakoneta in the fall of 1831. A report of this incident in his life will be found in Howe's History of Ohio. He was the adviser and confidential friend of the great Tecumseh, and, at the instance of the latter, attempted to unite several Indian tribes into a grand confederation, so as the more effectually to resist the continually increasing encroachments of the whites. After the war of 1812, he settled down to a peaceful life, the monotony of which was only varied by an occasional drunk. In getting his skull I was assisted by an old pioneer who attended his funeral.

Respectfully,

JOHN MUSSON.

Should I not get down, see that the skull is returned in due time.\*

FROM ISAAC SMUCKER, NEWARK.

NEWARK, Ohio, July 21, 1880.

CAPT. M. M. MUNSON:

*My Dear Sir:* Yours, with the letter from Mr. Howe, was received yesterday. I have no fuller, better or more reliable account of Gen. Clark's expedition to the Mad River Indian towns, in August, 1780, than appears in Howe's Collections. Thomas calls it a "bloodless victory to the expedition," but in a preceding paragraph admits that a party of the Clark army, acting as spies on the Indiana side of the Ohio River, were surprised and several killed and wounded.

The history of the Clark expedition was briefly this: In July, 1780, Gen. Clark organized about one thousand Kentuckians to march against the Indian towns on Mad River, a few miles west of Springfield, for the purpose of chastising them for their marauding excursions into Kentucky. The army left the mouth of Licking August 2, 1780, reached the Piqua Indian town on the 8th, and had a battle, with the loss of about twenty men on each side, the Indians being compelled to retreat. Gen. Clark's army then returned to Kentucky, arriving at the mouth of Licking, opposite Cincinnati, August 14.

Drake's Memoir of Tecumseh is probably the fullest and most reliable, and contains about all that is known of him. I see Howe draws largely upon Drake in making up his biographical sketch of him. His character, when divested of the drapery of romance thrown around it, was simply that of a brave, influential, energetic, talented, vindictive savage—that and nothing more—certainly nothing better.

Fraternally,

ISAAC SMUCKER.

FROM C. W. BUTTERFIELD.

MADISON, Wis., August 4, 1880.

WILLIAM J. WHITE, Springfield, Ohio:

*Dear Major:* It would afford me great pleasure to be with you on the 9th inst., at the meeting of the Memorial Association, of Springfield, with the pioneers of Clark County, to celebrate the one hundredth anniversary of the battle of Col. George Rogers Clark with the Shawnees and Mingoos, at the Indian town of Piqua, within the present limits of your county; but I am so far away and so pressed with business engagements that I must forego the happiness of being present upon that occasion.

\*The skull was on exhibition during the day of the celebration.



The historical sketch of "The Siege of the old Indian town of Piqua," published in the *Springfield Republic* of June 14, 1880, written by Thomas F. McGrew, which you were so kind as to send me, I have read with much interest and profit. The writer has evidently caught the spirit of "The Siege," and has left little to be added to the history of the expedition. "One hundred years ago," says the circular which you have favored me with, "the now fertile farms, productive valleys, lofty ledges and sparkling springs of Clark County were the homes, the haunts and hunting-grounds of the Shawnees." This is true; and may I be allowed to add, that what is now the great State of Ohio was then, "to all intents and purposes," a howling wilderness.

One hundred years ago, there was not in the vast extent of territory bounded on the north by the Great Lakes, on the east and south by the Ohio, and on the west by the Mississippi, a single permanent American settlement. Beyond the Ohio, looking north and west, was everywhere an Indian country; and, at that time, all the tribes but one throughout the whole region were openly at war with the United States. That one was the Delawares; and these Indians the very next spring took up the hatchet in favor of the British. So, the settlements that had taken root west of the Alleghanies—reaching from Pittsburgh down the east side of the Ohio to some distance below Wheeling—and the few that were dotting the wilds of Kentucky, were all suffering the horrors of the Western Border war of the Revolution—a war characterized by rapacity and bloodthirstiness. Previous to this, two expeditions had crossed the Ohio, directed exclusively against the savages: One from Fort Pitt (Pittsburgh), in February, 1778, to attack Cuyahoga, under Brig. Gen. Edward Hand, resulting so ingloriously that it is known in history as the "squaw campaign;" the other from Kentucky, in May, 1779, led by Col. John Bowman, against Chilli-cothe, a Shawnee town, about three miles north of the present site of Xenia. His success was not what had been expected; but the expedition was by no means a failure. Then came the campaign of Clark, "one hundred years ago," against Piqua, the particulars of which your historian has given with so much clearness and accuracy; and to celebrate the one hundredth anniversary of which your association and the pioneers of Clark County are so soon to assemble on the "Old Piqua Battle Ground."

But what of Indian marauds, meanwhile, across the Ohio into Pennsylvania and Virginia, and into the infant settlements of Kentucky? The actors were fitly described as "horrible hellhounds of savage war!" for they murdered, indiscriminately, the young and the old—helpless women and children—every age and either sex. To prevent almost continual depredations of this character, carried on by the Shawnees and Mingoes, upon the inhabitants of Kentucky, the expedition against the Indian towns on Mad River was organized by Clark. The enterprise, as you know, was a success; though the Shawnees were but little humbled, and the Mingoes still less. The immunity from savage aggressions, which the campaign brought to Kentucky, was of short duration. But of the expeditions which followed I will not speak. Suffice it to say, that what is now Clark County never again was the scene of conflict between the Americans and Indians in force.

And now, before I close, a few words about Simon Girty, who is said to have been in command of the Mingoes at Piqua. Possibly you may be interested in a brief sketch of the "noted desperado"—something concerning him outside of the general drift of what is to be found in the current histories of the day. He was born about the year 1741, on an island in the Susquehanna River. His father's name was also Simon. His mother's maiden name was Crosby. Simon, the younger, had three brothers—Thomas, James and George. The father was killed in a drunken frolic. The widow afterward married a man





named John Turner. They had one son, also named John. During the old French war, all were captured by the Indians. The elder, John Turner, was tortured at the stake; the residue of the family was taken into captivity, but Thomas Girty escaped. Simon Girty was adopted by the Senecas; James, by the Shawnees; George, by the Delawares. To what tribe the mother and child (young John Turner) were assigned is unknown. After peace was declared, they all returned to Pittsburgh and vicinity—to civilized life. But during the Revolution the Girty boys joined the British and their savage allies. They all became noted for their cruelty to prisoners. Simon was a conspicuous character in the Indian war which followed the Revolution. Soon after the close of the last-mentioned conflict, he married Catharine Malott. They had a family of five children—John (who died in infancy), Ann, Thomas, Sarah and Prédoux. Their descendants are numerous and respectable. Simon Girty died February 18, 1818, near what is now Amherstburg, Canada.

Yours truly,

C. W. BUTTERFIELD.

FROM PRESIDENT HAYES.

EXECUTIVE MANSION, WASHINGTON, August 5, 1880.

GENTLEMEN:

I am directed by the President to say that arrangements already made for the disposition of his time next week render it impracticable to reach Springfield on the 9th inst., and he is obliged with regret to decline your very kind invitation to be present on the occasion of the celebration of the one hundredth anniversary of the victory of Gen. Clark.

Very truly yours,

W. K. ROGERS, Private Secretary.

Messrs. George H. Frey, P. P. Mast, John H. Thomas, City Council Committee, Springfield, Ohio.

FROM SENATOR THURMAN.

COLUMBUS, August 3, 1880.

*Dear Sir:* I have delayed answering your polite invitation to attend the centennial celebration of Gen. Clark's victory, in the hope that I might be able to accept it. But I now find, to my regret, that I cannot do so, as I am compelled to be absent from Ohio for the next ten days, if not longer. Thanking the Committee for the favor of the invitation, I am

Yours truly,

A. G. THURMAN.

G. H. FREY, Esq., Springfield, Ohio.

FROM SENATOR PENDLETON.

CINCINNATI, July 24, 1880.

GEORGE H. FREY, Esq., Chairman Committee on behalf of City Council:

*My Dear Sir:* I have the honor to acknowledge your invitation on behalf of the City Council of Springfield to attend the centennial celebration of the victory of Gen. Clark over the Indians, to be held at the battle-ground, Monday, August 9, 1880, and to be the guest of the city. I expect, in pursuance of a previous engagement, to be absent from the State at that time. If anything should transpire to relieve me from this engagement, it will be a pleasure as well as an honor to accept your invitation. Convey to the Committee and the gentlemen of the Council my high appreciation of the honor they have conferred on me, and believe me Very respectfully yours,

GEORGE H. PENDLETON.



FROM MAYOR NOBLE, OF TIFFIN.

TIFFIN, Ohio, July 27, 1880.

GEORGE H. FREY, Esq., Springfield, Ohio:

*Dear Sir:* Your kind favor and invitation received. In reply, allow me to say, my official duties are such that I will be unable to attend your "Centennial." Permit me, however, in the name of the city of Tiffin, to extend unto you our hearty and sincere congratulations, and may the coming years bring to you even more prosperity than the past.

Respectfully,

HARRISON NOBLE,

Mayor of Tiffin.

FROM WILLIAM PATRICK, URBANA.

URBANA, Ohio, August 2, 1880.

F. O. CUMMINGS, Secretary Clark-Shawnee Centennial, Springfield, Ohio:

*Dear Sir:* Permit me to return my thanks for the kind invitation extended to me to attend the centennial and pioneer re-union, on the 9th of August, four miles west of Springfield, on the Old Piqua battle-ground 100 years ago, for the purpose of celebrating that great historic event. Memory brings up recollections in connection with the subject of my very early pioneer life that seem to urge me to make this effort to accept the very kind invitation to attend; but surrounding circumstances will more than likely intervene to prevent it, and, if so, please be assured that my heart is with you in that great and laudable enterprise.

The battle of Piqua, preceded by many raids at different points, was only the commencement of a long line of conflicts with the savages in the various parts of the then great Northwestern Territory. Gen. Clark, six years later, raised a large force and marched it against the Indian villages upon the Wabash, and, while at the Falls of Ohio, detailed Col. Logan, afterward breveted Gen. Logan, to raise a considerable force and march it upon the Macacheek towns, now within the limits of Logan County, Ohio, which resulted in the burning of Macacheek, Pigeon Town, Wappatomica and other towns in the vicinity, names not now recollected; and this predatory mode of warfare culminated in the decisive battle gained by Gen. Wayne in 1795. Connected with the scenes enacted in these various conflicts, the names of Boone, Kenton, Whiteley, Patterson, Kenedy, Trotter and others were embossed in shining filigree during the fifteen years which followed the one you celebrate on the 9th of August, 1880.

My father, Anthony Patrick, migrated from New Jersey, in the year 1806, to Trumbull County, Ohio, when I was about ten years old, and purchased land, settled on it and improved it, within two miles of the line dividing Pennsylvania and Ohio, and about two and one-half miles west of the present celebrated manufacturing town of Sharon, Penn. But, as was very common at that early day among the first settlers in Ohio, he and several of his neighbors, hearing glowing rumors of the richness and fertility of the Mad River country, became restless and dissatisfied with their location, and, hoping to better their condition, sold their lands preparatory to seeking the El Dorado in the valley of Mad River; and, in the spring of 1811, my father with some five or six of his neighbors decided upon a novel mode of transit, which was to build a boat with sufficient capacity to contain them and their families, with their few household goods and supplies, and launch it in the Shenango River, about two miles above the site of the present town of Sharon as above alluded to, and which in due time was fully accomplished and floated down the river over three new mill-dams to the mouth of what was called the Big Yankee Creek, and safely





moored and made ready with steering oar and paddles for the first spring freshet, which soon occurred, when all the immigrants boarded and cut loose and floated down the Shenango into the Big Beaver, and over the Beaver Falls down to its confluence with the beautiful Ohio River, and down it to Cincinnati with its log cabins under the hill and here they sold their boat for about \$20, made their dividends and all the boat's crew distributed themselves in what was, at that day, Campaign County. I very much doubt whether any nautical enterprise has more than equaled it since that day.

This brings me to the point to tell when and how I became acquainted with Springfield. My father moved from Cincinnati up to Lebanon about the 1st of June, and, in the following August, hired a team to bring his family and goods to Urbana, and, on the 9th of August, 1811, being coincident with the anniversary you intend to celebrate at Piqua, we passed through your little hamlet of a few cabins, arriving at Urbana on the same day, when I was nearly fifteen years old. This circumstance, connected with the fact that at the close of my services in the war of 1812-15, having two uncles and several of our old neighbors from Trumbull County living in Harmony Township, on the waters of Beaver Creek, I was induced to take charge of a small school and "teach the young idea how to shoot" (but not with toy pistols). This situation brought Springfield and what is now the eastern part of Clark County into a more general acquaintanceship with very first settlers. And among those in town I will mention Ambler, Demint, Daugherty, Foos, Hunt, McElroy, McCartney, Platt, Walker, Pendleton and Rennick. And now, passing by Springfield for the present, will in rural districts, dating back from 1811 to 1816, name the heads of families in and adjoining the neighborhood in which I was employed as above indicated, and with whom I have formed more intimate relationships growing out of my position as school-teacher for two or three quarters on Beaver Creek, as follows: Samuel McMullin, Thomas Rathburn, John and Clark Rathburn, John Woods, Charles Bradford, William Trustrum, and Elijah Hull and their old fathers, Jacob Judy and sons, Jacob Harris, Henry and Isaac Hylse, and their old father, Samuel and John Patrick, Robert Turner and brother James; and will now add some whose Christian names I cannot remember: Storms, Goodfellow, Norton, Hampton, Loomas, Simpson, Snodgrass, Broadwell, Clark, Wallingsford and Gandy. Many of these persons, soon after the date indicated, changed their residence from Harmony Township, and the probability is that none of the persons named are left, except, perhaps, in a very few descendants.

Piqua, the point of your intended celebration, traditionally claims the paternity of the celebrated warrior, Tecumseh, who, it is also claimed, was one of a triplet at his birth, but this allegation I will leave to the better antiquarians than myself to decide as to its truth, merely inserting this short note by way of reminder. All the foregoing fragmentary and desultory reminiscent sketches have been grouped together from memory, and antedate the organization of Clark County, and are entirely applicable to old Campaign as organized in 1805. Springfield, of course, has been only partially portrayed under the cloud that shadowed her up to the organization of Clark County in 1818, and her becoming its county seat, which fact, in connection with the natural advantages developed of water-power, affording facilities for milling and manufacturing purposes, coupled with the hidden wealth of her inexhaustible stone quarries, together with the fact that some fifty years ago she was made a point on the great national thoroughfare, the Cumberland road: all these things, with others combined, at an early day began to attract public attention abroad, and population, with its wealth and capital, rushed speedily into the lap of Springfield; and, although some reverses occurred in the beginning, yet through the



indomitable energy and perseverance of her first-class population, with its native genius, she has been placed on a high plain of progress, that, with the present network of railroad facilities added to her other already enumerated advantages, will carry her to the goal of prosperity at least equal to any other inland business center of the same numerical class of the city of Springfield. I would like to say in conclusion, if I had not already said so much, that during my younger manhood, I formed some very agreeable relationships with many of the citizens of Springfield, and will say that I never knew a better class of citizens than I found there; indeed they were my beau ideal in business and professional circles. But as is the case of my own town, these things with me now are in the past, for I feel myself as among strangers both here and there, at the ripe old age of eighty-four.

Most respectfully,

WILLIAM PATRICK.

FROM T. McINNON, LONDON.

LONDON, Ohio, August 6, 1880.

TO THE MEMBERS OF THE PIONEER ASSOCIATION:

When I learned of the proposed meeting of pioneers to be held near Springfield this month, my great wish was that I might be one of the number there assembled; but circumstances are such as will prevent my attendance. I have some recollections of the early days and doings in this region, which I will give to the meeting on paper, if I cannot give them in person. I was born in Harrison County, Ky., in November, 1795. My father, with part of his family, came to Ohio in the fall of 1802, and settled on Buck Creek north of Springfield. At that time I was sick and unable to come, so father left me with my mother and younger children in Kentucky until the next spring, when he returned and brought us to Ohio. Thus, it will be seen, my residence in Ohio is as old as the State itself. On our way up to where father had selected a home, we passed through Dayton, then a small town; through what was called Tapman's Prairie, and crossed Mad River at old Indian town. This river, my mother said, was certainly rightly named, for it was such a rapid stream. Three men—David Lowry, Jonathan Donnell and John Denny—lived near there. We stopped overnight with Mr. Denny. Donnell afterward hung himself. We again crossed Mad River, and continued on our way up to Buck Creek. The first man we met was Robert Renick, and soon afterward we met Col. William Ward, a leading man of that day, and afterward Clerk of the Court at Urbana. One day, soon after we settled on Buck Creek, and father and the older boys were away from home, four Indians—two young men and two older ones—came to our house and called for their dinners. Mother provided a dinner for them, and while they were eating she asked one of the young men if they were at the burning of Col. Crawford. He said that the two of the older ones were. She then told him that Col. Crawford was her grandfather. When he notified the other ones of that fact they all immediately stopped eating and appeared somewhat alarmed; but she told them to go on with their eating and not be uneasy. She then asked them if they could tell her about the death of Maj. Harrison. They told her that he had been squibbed to death with powder at Wapatomica, near Zanesfield, Logan County. She then told them that Harrison was her father. This report fully corroborated one given by a man named Trover, I think, who was a prisoner at the same time with Maj. Harrison. He said he had seen Harrison's body black and powder-burned.

Another Indian trouble was in the time of Gov. Tiffin. He was advised of coming trouble and he sent word to Tecumseh at Wapakoneta to meet him in council at Springfield, with eighty warriors, the picked men of the Shawnee tribe. I remember one of them in particular, a man by name of Goodhunter,







who had formerly camped near our house, when on a hunting expedition. He was as fine a specimen of perfect physical man as I ever saw. The council was held and the pipe of peace was smoked. The following incident occurred in connection with the smoking: A Dr. Hunt\* had a clay pipe and Gov. Tiffin used it for the occasion. When he had filled the pipe and started it, he passed it to Tecumseh who looked at it a moment, and then throwing it away he brought forth his tomakaw-pipe, and after starting it handed it to Gov. Tiffin. I heard Tecumseh's speech as he made it through an interpreter, and I never heard a finer orator than he appeared to be. The first merchants in Springfield were two Frenchmen named Dubaugh and Lucroy. They had their goods in a log cabin between what is now Limestone and Market streets, on Main street. Their goods were better suited to the Indian trade than to any other. When they left, a man by the name of Samuel Simington came on with a stock, and he built the first frame house in Springfield, on the southwest corner of Limestone and Main streets, where Baldwin's building now stands. Simington afterward sold out to Pierson Spining and went to New Carlisle, and built mills on Honey Creek. The first tavern-keeper was Griffith Foos, who kept on the corner of Main and Spring streets. He had one boarder for several years that I remember very well. He owned a great deal of land around there. He was a fine-looking man, wearing very heavy black side whiskers, but having a head of hair as white as snow. He always took special pains to keep his hair and whiskers in order. The first camp-meeting held in that region, and the first one I ever attended, was held about where the County Infirmary now stands. It was conducted by two brothers named Thomas and Richard Clark. They were nicknamed "Newlights." Their hearers got the jerks, both men and women, and kept on jerking until they became exhausted. One Jack Eeles, said to have been the wickedest man in that county, went to one of their meetings drunk, making fun of them and claiming that their jerking was all a sham. But the jerks got hold on Jack and got him down and would not let go of him. He became so exhausted that his friends had to carry him home. Jack afterward went into the army, was in the war of 1812, and was killed at the battle of Lundy's Lane, in July, 1814. My father was the first settler on Buck Creek, above Lagonda. He planted the first apple orchard in that part of the country, and some of the trees were still standing a year or two ago.

James Shipman was the first tailor in Springfield. Walter Smallwood was the first blacksmith. Cooper Ludlow was the first shoemaker. James Demint, the proprietor of Springfield, lived in a double log cabin which stood on the hill opposite Barnett's mill, near where the public school building now stands.

I never saw but two deformed Indians. One of these had no under jaw. The other one, called Bateast, had a monster of a nose. If you wish to see how his nose appeared, just take a common-sized turnip, cut it in two, and place a half on each side of a large raddish, and then you can see Bateast's nose.

He and his brother-in-law, Roundhead, and Goodhunter all went off and joined the British army and never came back. Roundhead lived at a little town now called Roundhead, in the southwest corner of Hardin County. Bateast's home was at a place a few miles west of Roundhead, then called Bateast-town. In 1803 or 1804, Congress passed a law donating 3 per cent of all money received from sale of lands for use on roads. This donation was called the 3 per cent fund. One Capt. Moore, and his brother Thomas, in 1805 took a contract to open a road from Franklinton to Springfield. When they got within a few miles of Springfield with the road, they made a frolic of the job, and invited all the people around to come and help them, so they might get the

\* This was Dr. Richard Hunt.



Springfield in one day. The people turned out and put the road through in one day and that night they had a big supper and ball at Focs', which was a grand affair. There was great rejoicing that the road was done.

Thomas Moore drove the first hogs East from this region. He bought his drove from the people on credit. He bought some from one lady named Nancy Reed, promising to bring her a silk dress pattern from Baltimore as payment for her hogs. He drove his hogs to Baltimore, but as his expenses on the trip were more than the original cost of the hogs, he lost money, and could not pay in full for the hogs when he got home. But he brought Nancy her silk dress, and she had the honor of wearing the first silk in this part of the country, and at the same time, the satisfaction of getting payment in full for her hogs—a thing which nobody else could say. But Moore paid all a proportional part, and promised the remainder as soon as he could get it. It was several years before he made payment of these debts, but he did it after he got back from serving with Hull in his campaigns. He had saved enough out of his wages to cancel his hog debts. Moore lived and died on the farm where he first settled.

During the first years of our life there, there was only one company of militia in all that region now comprising Clark, Champaign and Logan Counties, so thinly was it populated. My father's place was the usual drill ground, and I knew every man in all that territory. By 1812, the country was so well settled that there were nine companies, commanded by the following Captains: Black, McCord, Vance, Barrett, Lemon, Cox, Kiser, Stewart and one other, whose name I have forgotten. Nearly sixty years ago, I helped to survey all the islands in the Mississippi River from the mouth of the Des Moines River to the mouth of the Illinois. In my early days, I crossed the Alleghany Mountains twelve times on horseback. As may be known from a statement of my birth, I am nearly eighty-five years of age, and was four years old at the death of George Washington. My health is tolerably good. At times I feel very well, and at other times somewhat feeble. Some years ago, my eyesight began to fail, and for the last ten years I have been entirely blind. I claim to be the first man who named "Honest Old Abe" for President. I lacked but a few days of being old enough to vote at James Monroe's first election in 1816. My first vote was for Monroe in 1820, at his second election, when he received the entire vote of the Electoral College, less one.

My votes for Presidents have been as follows: 1824, Adams; 1828, Clay; 1832, Clay; 1836, Harrison; 1840, Harrison; 1844, Clay; 1848, Taylor; 1852, Scott; 1856, Fremont; 1860, Lincoln; 1864, Lincoln; 1868, Grant; 1872, Grant; 1876, Hayes; and in 1880 I hope to vote for Garfield, which will make me sixteen Presidential votes. Respectfully,

THEOPHILUS MCKINNON.

London, Ohio.

It had been arranged to suspend exercises at the stand at this point until after dinner, but, having made so good a start, and the assemblage remaining intact and manifesting much interest, the order was gone through with to the end, omitting the musical interludes. Mr. Thomas F. McGrew, of Mad River National Bank, this city, the historian of the day, upon being introduced by the Chairman, read the following admirable and accurate paper, which is entitled to careful perusal and preservation. It received the undivided attention of the audience:

MR. PRESIDENT, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: On the 14th day of June, 1880, an illustrated article was published in the *Springfield Republic*, entitled: "The Siege of the Old Indian Town of Piqua, in the month of August, A. D. 1780." Shortly after the publication of said article, the Soldiers' Memorial Association made arrangements for the celebration of the 100th anniversary of that military









Respectfully  
J. S. Crowell

SPRINGFIELD





T. J. KIRKPATRICK  
SPRINGFIELD





event, on the site of the old Indian town. It is for that purpose that we have met here to-day. It was supposed that this celebration would serve another important purpose: that the investigations which would be made, would determine all disputed points, as to the exact location of the forces engaged in the battle, the site and form of the stockade fort, the old Indian road from Old Chillicothe to Piqua, and the burial-place of the soldiers killed in the fight. The information thus collected, when carefully compiled, would form an interesting chapter in the history of the settlement of Ohio. In reference to this event, we have not the usual record authority to aid our investigations. I wrote to the War Department for copies of papers on file that might in any manner be connected with the siege, and received the following letter from the Hon. Alex Ramsey, Secretary of War:

"Sir: Replying to your letter of the 5th inst., expressing a desire to procure, if on file, a copy of a report by Gen. George R. Clark of his capture of the old Indian town of Piqua, August 8, 1780, I beg to inform you that the Adjutant General reports that the desired report is not on file, and that the records of his office do not cover so early a date as the one named."

An official report of this battle may be found in Virginia, but investigation there could not be made in time for this celebration. I hope the subject will be pursued until an official report has been found, or the fact ascertained that none was ever made. The materials furnished here to-day affecting the Shawnee tribe of Indians, the local history of the construction of the town of old Piqua, the early settlers of Clark County and the town of Boston, are as follows:

1. An accurate and exhaustive history of the Shawnee tribe of Indians, by C. C. Royce, of the Smithsonian Institution, Washington City.
2. A letter from Hon. C. W. Butterfield, on the same subject, with some personal incidents in the life of Simon Girty.
3. A letter from William Patrick upon the pioneer settlers of Clark County and the city of Springfield.
4. A letter from Dr. John Ludlow on the town of Boston, which has disappeared, not one house being left.
5. A letter from Dr. John J. Musson, in reference to Cata-he-cas-sa, or Black Hoof. In this intersecting letter, he states that Black Hoof was the "confidential friend of the great Tecumseh, and, at the instance of the latter, attempted to unite the several Indian tribes into a general confederacy, so as the more effectually to resist the constantly increasing encroachments of the whites." On this point in the history of these two Indians, I most respectfully suggest that Benjamin Drake, who had gone over the whole subject in his "Life of Tecumseh," says that "when Tecumseh and the Prophet embarked in their scheme for the recovery of the lands as far south as the Ohio River, it became their interest as well as policy to enlist Black Hoof in the enterprise, and every effort which the genius of one and the cunning of the other could devise was brought to bear upon him. But Black Hoof continued faithful to the treaty which he had signed at Greenville in 1795, and by prudence and influence kept the greater part of his tribe from joining the standard of Tecumseh or engaging on the side of the British in the late war with England.
6. A letter from Isaac Smucker, of Newark, Ohio.
7. A letter from Theophilus McKinnon, of London.

These historical papers will be published and made part of the proceedings of the day's celebration. The parties brought together in the battle fought over this field one hundred years ago represented four forces in human affairs, of great and far-reaching consequences. Gen. George R. Clark represented the white race. He had been educated according to the highest standard of colo-



nial times, and was a military officer of considerable experience in war, and of great reputation as an Indian fighter. His army was composed of a class of men who have all passed away, called "backwoodsmen." We all remember their bravery, qualities of great personal endurance and high patriotism. The Shawnees represented one of the most warlike tribes that have been found on the continent, under command of Indians of the highest type, of large experience and undoubted courage. The Mingo Indians were commanded by Simon Girty, one of the most degraded specimens of the white race; but, combining the training he had received in the settlement with Indian cruelty and treachery, made him a formidable opponent. The result of the fight determined the superiority of the whites, who realized the encouraging influences of the victory, and the Indians became satisfied that separate and independent tribes could not stand up against the advancing settlements, and Clark's victory demonstrated that two tribes combined—the Shawnees and Mingoes—could not do so; and the determination of this point, in my judgment, makes Clark's battle the decisive one of our Indian wars. St. Clair's defeat was the result of negligence, and the victory at "the battle of the Fallen Timbers" was obtained by the great care bestowed by the Government on the material prepared for that campaign; but the victory of Gen. Clark over the Shawnees at this place was an inspiration—quick, complete and decisive. From this time forward, the Indians sought for a confederation and foreign aid. The desire of confederation was at no time, and with no chief, an inspiration, but a conviction of weakness most emphatically declared by Clark's victory.

Gen. Jackson, in his message of December 7, 1830, says:

"Humanity has often wept over the fate of the aborigines of this country, and philanthropy has been long busily employed in devising means to avert it. But its progress has never for a moment been arrested; and one by one have many powerful tribes disappeared from the earth."

Such has been the fate of the Shawnees, who once occupied this valley. When first known to the whites, they were a numerous and warlike people of Georgia and South Carolina. (Mr. Royce's letter,\* read here to-day, traces them to a higher antiquity.) They abandoned or were driven from that locality, and located in Pennsylvania and took part in the tragic scenes of the Wyoming Valley. They fought on Braddock's field, at Point Pleasant, and along the whole line of the Western frontier, and lastly, we find them on the Wabash at Tippecanoe. Their traditions, if carefully preserved, would have embraced a hundred battle-fields in as many separate districts, which now embrace eight or nine sovereign States, with a population of from eight to ten millions of people. From this place where we are now assembled, one hundred years ago they were driven by Gen. George Rogers Clark. The manner or plan of the battle I do not propose to explain, for it will be demonstrated to you by what is called a sham battle; but I will trace the life, character and influence of one of their most distinguished chiefs, because of the power he exerted to prevent the settlement of the State of Ohio, and of course the county of Clark.

The celebrated Tecumseh was born in Old Piqua in 1768, and was twelve years old when Gen. Clark captured the town, and as a boy, must have witnessed the battle and defeat of his countrymen. It could not fail to have influenced his after life. Perhaps the event decided his whole career. Let that be as it may, I wish to speak of him as I understand his history. His life becomes quite interesting to us because of the fact that he was born within the limits of Clark County; but the whole life of Tecumseh cannot be perfectly comprehended until one has studied the life of his brother, the Indian Prophet, Law-le-wa-se-kaw. I cannot trace the history of both the brothers, for want of

\* This letter is printed with the article entitled "Indian Occupancy."





time, and will only refer to the most distinguished one of the two, unconnected and apart from the traditions of his tribe, and the magic practiced by the Prophet.

I will limit myself to four points in his history, and their treatment by me will in no sense be the popular view of the subject. And first, his bravery; second, treacherous disposition; third, misapprehension of the legitimate rights of his tribe, in relation to other tribes and the Government of the United States; fourth, the failure of his contemplated union, or confederation of the Indian tribes, even as an ally of the British Government, and himself fighting as a Brigadier General in its army. It has been said, by a distinguished gentleman from Ohio, that Tecumseh was the "Napoleon of the West." It will not be regarded as out of the record for me to say, in this connection, that I do not concur in the justice of this title.

The same writer continues to say:

"So far as that title was deserved by splendid genius, unwavering courage, untiring perseverance, boldness of conception and promptness of execution, it was fairly bestowed on this savage."

It is in such extravagant language as that just quoted that writers love to indulge in when they refer to the Indian chief. I think that he was no better than his vagabond brother, the Prophet.

To read the life of Tecumseh as written by some of his admirers, and to accept their estimate of his character, is calculated to make one regret the fall of a chief who, they hold, contemplated the union of his race, and to believe that he was justly and rightfully entitled, in his lifetime, to have checked the advance of civilization, and to hold the vast West an unbroken empire of the confederate Indian tribes. In these views I do not concur. I regard him as having been but a little in advance of his race. He was only a cunning savage—nothing more than that. James, a British historian, in his account of the battle of the Thames, describes him as follows:

"A Shawnee, five feet ten inches high, and with more than the usual stoutness. He possessed all the agility and perseverance of the Indian character. His carriage was dignified; his eye penetrating; his countenance, even in death, betrayed indications of a lofty spirit, rather of the sterner cast." This writer was describing an officer of the English army. His national pride would incline him to a favorable estimate of an Indian chief who served in the English army, and in that light we must regard his portraiture of Tecumseh. I have met and conversed with an early settler in Clark County who remembered his personal appearance, and described him as nothing above that of an ordinary Indian.

As an illustration of his morals and honor, in his early life, I give the following incident: It was communicated to me by a friend, who obtained the same information from an early settler in Clark County, that Tecumseh traded with a white man a much-worn saddle for one that appeared better. The white man repaired the saddle which he obtained in the trade, and, by the use of his own skill and materials, made it look the better one of the two. When Tecumseh next met this white man with the repaired saddle, he treacherously claimed it as his own. The white man invited him to settle the right of ownership by a personal conflict, which the Indian very cowardly declined. The want of honor in a savage might be excused, but the want of courage would be condemned by the whole of his race. The truth of his personal timidity is easily believed, when all his biographers admit, on the authority of some Indian chiefs, that in his first battle, fought near the present site of Dayton, he became frightened and fled from the field. This last-stated fact was told by those personally present and acquainted with it, to show a want of courage in Tecumseh. This personal



trait in his character has been part of the history of several great men, who in after life became brave, but, as it is the grandest virtue in a savage to be brave, I reproduce the circumstance as an answer to those who desire to celebrate Tecumseh as a hero from infancy. The chief indicated great treachery of disposition by his conduct on several different occasions. A council was held at Springfield, Ohio, in the year A. D. 1807, in a sugar grove situated a little east of the court house as now located. McPherson's command, in compliance with the request of the Commissioners, left their arms a few miles from the place of the conference, but Tecumseh and his party refused to attend without bringing their arms with them. The reason that he desired to be armed in a conference with parties who were not armed can be accounted for upon no other ground than that of contemplated treachery. He had no reason to fear danger from unarmed men, neither did he need arms for the protection of his party at a conference to be held for no purpose but the desirable one of peace. His conduct was not amiable, but sullen and rude. This treacherous disposition of the savage was confirmed by his conduct at the council of Vincennes, held with Gen. Harrison in the month of August, A. D. 1810. He attended with 400 warriors in full war paint, bringing by their sides tomahawks and war clubs. They reached the town in eighty canoes. The warriors were painted in the most terrific style of savage life. The canoes were examined and found well prepared for war. Forty of his principal warriors attended Tecumseh at the conference, the exact location of which had been selected by himself. Here he acted with great violence, evidently intending mischief to the Governor, who wisely called up his guard in time to prevent a bloody termination of the council called to secure a continuance of peace. Great care has been bestowed upon this part of his history, with the intention of proving that he did not intend treachery, but this does not seem to be maintainable when we recall the significant fact of the presence of 400 warriors, armed and in war paint. His conduct here makes the impression on my mind that he intended, if an opportunity afforded, to murder Gen. Harrison.

Gen. Proctor, of the British army, hoped to reduce Fort Meigs, and, upon doubtful authority, it has been said that he promised to surrender all the prisoners who had fought at Tippecanoe to the Indians, to be disposed of as they might in council decide. Among these of course would be Gen. Harrison, who was to have been delivered to Tecumseh, and to be disposed of at the pleasure of that chief. Davidson's Historical Narrative asserts: "There is no doubt that when Proctor made arrangements for the attack on Fort Meigs with Tecumseh, the latter insisted and the former agreed (perhaps submitted to what he could not help) that the white prisoners should be handed over to the Indians."

Drake unwillingly admits that "Tecumseh may possibly have made such an arrangement with Proctor, and announced it to the Indians, for the purpose of exciting them to activity and perseverance in carrying on the siege."

The command of Col. Dudley, after the death of its commander, surrendered to the British, and, while huddled together in an old garrison, the Indians commenced to put them to death. Please remember that no white soldier participated in the massacre, which it is claimed that Tecumseh tried to prevent, and denounced Gen. Proctor for permitting. The General said: "Your Indians cannot be commanded." In reply to this, it has been reported that Tecumseh said: "Begone! you are unfit to command. Go and put on petticoats!" It does not seem at all probable that an Indian would address a British commander in this style. It is possible, as he could not speak English, that some one has invented this answer for him. There is much testimony to show that Gen. Harrison and all who fought at Tippecanoe were to have been





given up to the Indians. I incline to the opinion that Gen. Proctor did not make the offer, but that Tecumseh demanded the prisoners as a reward for military service, and that if he had obtained the person of Gen. Harrison, he would have burned him at the stake. Tecumseh's own language proves him to have been capable of such conduct. He once declared that he "could not look upon the face of a white man without feeling the flesh crawl upon his bones." When Detroit was captured, on August 16, 1812, Tecumseh commanded the Indians. After the surrender, Gen. Brock requested him not to allow his Indians to ill-treat prisoners, to which he replied: "No! I despise them too much to meddle with them."

The saddle trade, flight from the battle-field near Dayton, the council at Springfield and at Vincennes, prove Tecumseh to have been cowardly in the early part of his life, and in the latter part, treacherous. He was a savage—nothing more. He possessed no qualities of grandness. He believed in the witchcraft of his prophet brother, and was no better than he was—only braver. His plan for the union and confederation of the Indian tribes was impossible—a misapprehension of the right. It was in violation of Indian tradition, and of the rules of international law, which all writers regard as conducive to the rights of nations, to common justice, and the happiness of the people whose government adheres to its principles. His union was to be supported upon the new doctrine that "no particular portion of the country belonged to the tribe then within its limits, though in reference to other tribes its title was perfect; that is, possession excluded them forever, but did not confer on the tribe having it the right to sell us (the United States) the soil, for that was the common property of all the tribes who were near enough to occupy or hunt upon it, and it could only be vacated by the consent of all the tribes."

Under this new doctrine, he proposed to hold land which had been ceded to the United States by treaty, and threatened to kill all the chiefs concerned in making the treaty in reference to the lands disposed of. The doctrine was a new departure from the Indian practice from the first discovery of the continent, and, if insisted upon, would involve all the tribes in a war with the United States. He carried with him a red stick, the acceptance of which was regarded as equivalent to joining his party; hence, Indians hostile to the United States were called Red Sticks. He failed to engage any number of the tribes in his plan, all hope of which was defeated by Gen. Harrison at Tippecanoe. The new doctrine did not originate with Tecumseh, but it failed under his leadership; but if his union had succeeded, the settlers in the West would have been murdered, and its present prosperous condition delayed many years. Gen. Harrison, who was in a position to be well informed, wrote to the Government: "That the complaint of injury, with regard to the lands, is a mere pretense suggested to the Prophet by British emissaries and partisans."

Tecumseh fell fighting for the British and against the United States, at the battle of the Thames, in the month of October, A. D. 1813. He is buried not far from the battle-field. His death seems to have been considered of small account at the time, as Gen. Harrison did not mention it in the report of the battle—but the English bore testimony to his good conduct. Think as we may of this savage, his memory will ever live in the annals of the early settlement of Ohio. He lies buried on the banks of the River Thames, rendered ever illustrious by the bones of an Indian who was born within the present limits of Clark County, Ohio, and who has been pronounced a statesman, warrior and patriot. In reference to the place of his grave, Charles A. Jones, of Cincinnati, wrote a poem entitled:

"Tecumseh, the last King of the Ohio."

I reproduce the first verse:



"Where rolls the dark and turbid Thames,  
 His consecrated wave along,  
 Sleeps one, than whose few are the names  
 More worthy of the lyre and song;  
 Yet o'er whose spot of lone repose  
 No pilgrim eyes are seen to weep;  
 And no memorial marble throws  
 Its shadow where his ashes sleep."

Since the writing of these verses, a monument has been erected at his grave.

We do not wish to recall the history of the aborigines who occupied this locality, or any other, to extol their supposed greatness, or to lament their disappearance, but to compare them with the white race of people who have followed them, and learn from the past useful lessons for the present, and from the wonderful events and improvements made in the last one hundred years, present the power, talent, genius and unequaled greatness of the people who occupy this land. In the place of the Indian trail, they have laid down railroads; where stood a wigwam, they have built cities; they have dugged down the mountains, bridged rivers, defied deserts—some they have made productive—extorted from the rocks of the land gold, silver, iron, copper and tin. The hunting-grounds of the passed-away race are annually covered with crops of wheat, rye, corn and grass. The site of Old Piqua is about the center of a food-producing district, with a surplus produce great enough to feed the world. It was part of the inevitable that the red man should depart and the white man take his place. No thoughtful person would prefer a country covered with forests and ranged by a few savages, to our extensive State, covered with cities, towns and well-cultivated farms, embellished with all the improvements that art can devise or industry execute, occupied by more than three millions of people, enjoying all the blessings of liberty, civilization and religion.

#### GEN. W. H. GIBSON.

Gen. W. H. Gibson, Adjutant General of Ohio, addressed the audience substantially as follows:

What means this vast assemblage? Why do men of all classes forsake their employments and gather here on this day? Men from all branches of trade and industry are of one spirit to-day, and are here to commemorate the fact that 100 years ago to-day, this territory, then the resort only of wild Indians and beasts of the forest, was taken possession of by the representatives of the Christian religion, and who were the pioneers of Christian civilization. Under Gen. George Rogers Clark, the hunters of Kentucky met the savages of the Shawnee tribe. I see them now as they advanced upon the foe. Onward dash the brave Kentuckians. The battle rages, and finally victory is plucked from the bosom of apparent defeat. Under the "Stars and Stripes"—the flag of the free—the battle was gained over the Indians who represented the flag of Great Britain. This was a battle of the great Revolution. The leader of our forces here was George Rogers Clark, a young man of twenty-six years of age, and he had gained fame already in other fields. On this day, 100 years ago, the hardy, patriotic pioneers rushed on the Indian village and destroyed its cabins, then destroyed the acres of growing corn, and then returned to their homes in Kentucky.

Where are these men to-day? In unserried ranks, they are marching among the armies of heaven. Their bodies sleep in the soil here, but they are looking down upon us to-day from the battlements above. They look down to-day upon an age of new and advanced ideas and achievements. One hundred years





have wrought new and wondrous things. A hundred years ago, Ohio was a wilderness. To-day, it has 3,200,000 people—more than all the country possessed in 1780. To-day, we have in the United States fifty millions of people—wiser and more enterprising and happier than any other fifty millions of people in the world. To-day, the broad fields and the busy factories of our country send their products across the seas to all portions of the civilized globe. And now may the flag that has floated over America for a hundred years still float as the emblem of the principles of civil and religious freedom! The fact that there are Americans everywhere, in all the lands to-day, and the fact that her products are in every clime, are due to the fact that there were George Rogers Clark one hundred years ago! To-day, the American pioneers are building their fires in every cañon in Colorado, and in California and Oregon, and they are even going beyond the Pacific to China and Japan!

From thirteen colonies, we have grown to a union of thirty-eight States, and a number of Territories are now standing in bridal garments waiting for Congress to perform the nuptials. The orator alluded in eloquent terms to the treasures of iron, coal and precious metals in American hillsides, the products from which burden fleets of ships on the great seas. At the close of the Revolutionary war, it was discovered at Philadelphia and at Paris, during negotiations for peace, that old George Rogers Clark had conquered the territory now covered by the State of Ohio, for the American Union.

Let us now ask ourselves: Are we worthy sons of George Rogers Clark? Shall we preserve the privileges won for us by him, and perpetuate them? What shall we make of this grand country a century hence? Who doubts that every star will continue to revolve in its orbit, or that other stars will be added? Shall we not have, instead of 50,000,000 people, four times that number added? When 1980 shall come, and men gather on this spot to celebrate the second centennial of George Rogers Clark's victory, what a magnificent country shall be spread before them! Allusion was made to the methods by which civilization always advances. First, the cannon cleared the way. Then come the Bible and the public school. We owe much of our modern civilization to the cannon of George Rogers Clark, and its work here one hundred years ago. What would the country be without Ohio? And what would Ohio be without Clark County? Ohio gives to the country its Presidents, its Supreme Judges, its great Generals and its great statesmen. Let us cherish the memory of our heroes; let us imitate their deeds of patriotism. And now, thanking you for your kind attention, I want to ask you all to be here a hundred years hence, and I hope to be here to address you; and I want, in closing, to ask you to give three cheers for the State of Ohio.

Three cheers were given with hearty good will.

Col. T. M. Anderson, U. S. A. (of the Columbus Barracks), was introduced, and responded briefly. Soldiers were better at a fight or a feast than at making speeches. He had been alluded to in the newspapers as a grandson of Gen. Clark. The General had no sons or daughters, and therefore could have had no grandsons. The speaker was only a distant relative of the distinguished General.

Hon. Stephen Johnson was next introduced, and addressed the audience. He came not to speak, but to see and to hear. He first paid a tribute to the eloquence of Gen. Gibson. Mr. Johnson's mother was a native of Kentucky, and was a friend of Daniel Boone. She was also acquainted with Tecumseh—saw him frequently at Fort Wayne, Ind. She disputed the story that the Kentuckians had skinned Tecumseh on the Thames battle-field and made razor-strops of his hide. It cannot be questioned that he was a man of a high order of ability. The speaker's father was a Government store-keeper at Fort Wayne.



and it was his duty to sell blankets and supplies to the Indians, and to secure their friendship for the whites. Tecumseh declined to eat with Mr. Johnson, saying: "I am the enemy of the white man, and I cannot eat bread with him." The conduct of England during our struggle with her was hypocritical and treacherous, and she used her influence to our disadvantage during our civil war. Mr. Johnson knew Black Hoof well. He was an intellectual man—a man of extraordinary mental power.

Maj. White, in behalf of the Memorial Association, thanked all persons who had in any way contributed to promote the purposes and success of this centennial celebration, after which the Rev. W. B. De Poy, of Springfield, offered a fervent, patriotic prayer and pronounced an appropriate benediction.

At one side of the stand erected was displayed a life-sized portrait in crayon, by the artist S. Jerome Uhl, of Springfield, of Gen. George Rogers Clark, hero of the 8th of August, 1780. On the other side was an equally fine portrait of the Shawnee Chief, Black Hoof, whose skull was on exhibition among the collection of relics on the grounds, furnished by Dr. Musson, of St. Paris. The exercises at the stand reached a conclusion about 2 o'clock, when an adjournment was had for dinner. This was one of the features of the day deserving commendation. Under the plan pursued by Chief Commissary Holloway, the tables bore an abundance in great variety and really excellent. A special table was set for the Governor and staff. The center-piece was a juicy pig, roasted whole and contributed by Mrs. A. Holcomb. Gov. Foster himself had accepted an invitation from Mr. and Mrs. T. F. McGrew, and dined at their residence in the city, disappointing the committee of ladies greatly. A large number of lady volunteers rendered valuable service in supplying the wants of all comers, and are deserving of the thanks of the Memorial Association and committee.

Col. F. S. Case, of Bellefontaine, an Aide on the Governor's staff, arrived during the forenoon and joined the other members of the staff. There were also present the following-named members of the Dayton City Council: George Butterworth, Wash Silzel, W. C. Crum, John Feicht, Harman Soehner, H. S. Gordon, J. R. Rea, John Myers, John Breen, J. W. Knaub, and City Clerk George Lane.

Dinner over, the vast concourse amused themselves in various ways until about 3:30 P. M., when the troops and Indians formed for the sham battle. It took an hour to get the crowd in place, the people persisting in going to the wrong places. It was even necessary to change the plans somewhat and contract the "field of battle." The Indians, over one hundred strong, all in war paint, feathers and full Indian rig, under command of Dr. Kline, of Miami County, and Maj. Hardman, of Enon, this county, first appeared over the brow of the hill to the west, making quite a picturesque and natural appearance against the sky. They advanced sounding the "war whoop," until about half way to the place where Clark's, Lynn's and Logan's troops were concealed, they encountered the skirmish line formed by Capt. Lewis' "squirrel hunters." The firing then began rapidly, the skirmishers falling back to within the white troops' lines, when an advance was made from that quarter and the "big Injuns" in turn forced to fly. A stand was made at their village (represented by a row of improvised huts of fence-rails stuffed with straw), and here the musketry was desfering until, the Indians driven further back, they fired the huts and fled precipitately. The Indian business was "simply immense," and Lo was cheered to his heart's content. There was complaint of scarcity of ammunition among both Indians and soldiers, from what cause is not known. Capt. Ad Knecht and John Hegerman, Theo. Knecht, G. Haines and Frank Scheible, of Dayton, were present with two cannon, but, from some oversight or misunderstanding, the powder supplied was not of the kind required, and no more could be







Truly Yours  
Jackson Redmond

SPRINGFIELD TR.

395-396



obtained in time—consequently the artillery could take no part in the contest. This closed the celebration, and the grand rush for home began, in the eagerness to get out of the heat and dust and confusion which reigned.

It is remarkable that the day passed without accident (beyond the smashing of three or four buggy wheels) or disorder of any kind. But one or two drunken men were seen on the grounds, and they filled up before going there. One of these tried to get up a fight, and drew a knife on somebody, but he was hustled out of the crowd instantly. This is matter for congratulation, certainly, and is due entirely to the forethought of the managers in forbidding the sale of liquor or beer anywhere on the grounds. The Memorial Guard, Capt. Russell, are entitled to great praise for the work done by them as special police, in standing guard and preserving order. They bore themselves like the tried veterans they are. At night, as there was great delay at the railroad station, owing to the tremendous rush in embarking people for the city, the Guard marched into town, to give the ladies the room on the trains they would have occupied. The crowd at the celebration is thought to be the largest that ever gathered in the county, not counting that at the State Fair ten years ago. Several good judges placed it at 20,000, while others will take their affidavits it was one-third larger. Adj. Gen. Gibson, who is good authority on such subjects, placed it at 25,000. Certainly the turnout from all points was beyond all expectation. Mr. Knight, ticket agent at Union Depot, reports the sale of 4,600 tickets to Pontoon Bridge, and 1,600 fares were taken up on the trains, which ran as fast as possible backward and forward. It is estimated that 8,000 to 10,000 people left this city by trains, and the quiet on the street from 10 A. M. to 5 P. M. was equal to Sunday. Nearly everything was closed up in the way of business, and men, women and children braved heat, dust and crowds to take in the celebration. The last of the crowds did not get away before 9 o'clock P. M., covered with dust and tired, but in the main satisfied and disposed to be jolly over what they saw. Taken as a whole, the success achieved made the effort worth while. It is proper to give full credit to Capt. Steele, Chairman of the Committee, O. N. Bartholomew, in charge of the grounds, W. H. Grant and A. Holcomb, of the Committee, for the great amount of work done by them.

#### COMMITTEES.

Capt. Alden P. Steele, Chairman Committee of Arrangements. Maj. W. J. White, Captain of the Memorial Association, Chairman of the Day. Capt. F. O. Cummings, Secretary. Capt. D. C. Balentine and Owen R. Perkins, Assistant Secretaries. John W. Parsons, Treasurer. Lient. J. C. Holloway, Commissary. O. N. Bartholomew, Quartermaster. S. G. Brown, Ordnance. Charles E. Folger, Press Agent. W. H. Grant, Leander Baker and A. Holcomb, on Police and Grounds. Capt. Charles Anthony, Seventh Infantry O. N. G., Organized Militia. William Whiteley, Relics and Antiquarian Materials. John H. Johnson, Flags and Decorations. Col. Howard D. John. Andrew Watt. T. Kizer, Topography. Capt. John Russell, Commanding Memorial Guard, Officer of the Day. Springfield—Quincy A. Petts, Judge E. C. Dial, George H. Frey, John H. Thomas and P. P. Mast, Auxiliary Committee of City Council. Enon—Serg. Maj. Peter Hardman, Representative Indians; Nelson Hardman, Pioneers; Capt. J. M. Haines. Bethel—R. M. Lowry. South Charleston—Joseph Shickedantz, Webster Barrett. Selma—Dr. Farr, Capt. Miller. Vienna—F. V. Hartman. Catawba—Joseph Pierson, Dr. W. E. Bloyer. Pitchin—Capt. Perry Stewart, James M. Littler. Tremont—John H. Blose. Lawrenceville—M. V. Ballentine. Medway—David M. Burns, Finley Shartle. New Carlisle—Dr. H. H. Young, Horace Taylor. Donnelville—





Capt. J. L. McKinney, C. S. Forgy. Clifton—W. B. Todd. Plattsburg—Jerry Yeazell. Harmony—Milt. Goodfellow. North Hampton—P. M. Hawke. Noblesville—George F. Johnson.

#### PROGRAMME.

Monday morning, August 9, 1880.—Assembly of all organizations at their respective quarters at 8 o'clock A. M. Formation under direction of Chief Marshal, on High street, with right resting on Limestone, at 8:45. Reception of Gov. Foster and party and invited guests by the Council Committee and Veteran Memorial Association. Parade—East on High street to Linden avenue, countermarch west to Spring, north to Main, west to Market, where the column will divide, and the portion which is mounted and in carriages will continue the march to the battle grounds; those on foot will move to the depot and take the cars for Pontoon Bridge. Upon arrival at the grounds, the following programme will be observed at the stand: Music. Invocation, Rev. T. J. Harris. Music. Address of welcome, Gen. J. Warren Keifer. Response. Music. Reading communications, Capt. D. C. Ballentine. Dinner. Music. An historical sketch, Thomas F. McGrew. Music. Oration, Gen. W. H. Gibson. Music. Miscellaneous speaking. Benediction, Rev. ——— Du Poy. Col. Robert L. Kilpatrick, with efficient staff, Chief Marshal of the Day. Signal Code—Red and white pennant and national flag at half mast, where Clark's men were buried and site of the old stockade; solid red guidons, outlines of old stockade fort; diagonal red and black guidons, Indian line of defense, right wing; orange-colored guidons, triangular, Lynn's command, Gen. Clark's right wing (between these opposing lines the conflict was the hottest); blue guidons, triangular, center of Clark's command; white guidons, triangular, Logan's command; large blue and orange square, old fort where Clark crossed the river; large scarlet flag with white crossed cannon, supposed position of Clark's gun; broad swallow-tailed pennant, red, on top of hill, Indian signal station; large red flag with white ball on top of cliffs, opening to canyon in rocks where Indians supposed to have escaped; national colors, Mingo Park, speakers' stand. Sham Battle—The exercises of the day will conclude with a mimic battle, to terminate in the destruction of the Indian quarters. Persons represented: Gen. George Rogers Clark—Col. Harvey Vinal; Col. Lynn—Col. Peter Sintz; Col. Logan—Capt. Perry Stewart; Col. Floyd—Capt. Lewis; Maj. Slaughter—Capt. Ad. Knecht.

### THE HISTORY OF SHORT-HORN AND OTHER CATTLE.

BY J. S. R. HAZZARD, M. D.

Those most intimately connected with the introduction and breeding of fine cattle in Clark County, like the great mass of cattle breeders, have given but little attention to the recording of facts relating to their respective herds; hence, the material of which this chapter is composed has been gathered with much difficulty and labor, from scraps and desultory notes made by different breeders, some of whom have long since passed away. It is from this mass of disconnected fragments that I have endeavored to winnow all that is unnecessary to their proper arrangement into an historic sketch, and to eliminate whatever of uncertainty that may invalidate its statements.



Casting about in quest of reliable data for a correct starting-point, I am constrained to believe I discovered it in the following narrative, presented by my old friend, John Price, now living within a mile of the spot around which so many reminiscences of his early life cluster. In 1822, he was living with his father, James Price, on the Duval estate, now owned by the heirs of the late John Mattison, the Kirkhams.

His father, owning a large dairy, produced a great amount of cheese, which necessitated frequent trips to Cincinnati by wagon to find a market for the almost exclusive product of their farm. It was while on one of these tours Mr. James Price observed a beautiful roan yearling heifer in a meadow belonging to a Mr. Frederick Nutts, of Montgomery County, Ohio. The striking resemblance this heifer bore to the fine cattle he had been used to seeing in England impressed him so strongly that he determined to buy her if it were possible; therefore, on returning from Cincinnati, he stopped at Mr. Nutts' overnight (Mr. Nutts being a tavern-keeper as well as a farmer). Mr. Nutts informed him that he had purchased the dams of his young stock in Kentucky; that they were purely bred Durhams, from imported English stock. This statement Mr. Price readily believed from the appearance of the cattle, and it intensified his desire to own some of them, they being the first of the kind he had seen since leaving old England.

After much dickering, he bought the roan heifer for \$40, which was considered an enormous price to pay for a yearling, when the best of milch cows could be bought for \$6. He brought her home, congratulating himself upon being the owner of so beautiful an animal, but his wife did not see it in that light. "The beast is pretty, to be sure, but there is no sense in giving half a ton of cheese for it," was her forcibly expressed opinion. Not many months subsequent to the purchase of the heifer, Mr. Price bought of Mr. Nutts a roan bull calf of the same breed, paying \$45, which still more astonished his wife and provoked adverse criticisms from his neighbors.

These two animals were undoubtedly the first short-horns to grace a pasture in Clark County, and perhaps the grade steers sired by this bull were the first three-year-old steers ever sold for the then unheard of price of \$12 per head. Mr. Price was unfortunate with his heifer; she, by some means, fell into a spring, and died without issue, but the improvement made by the use of his bull upon his herd abundantly paid him for what, in that day, was deemed a wild speculation. To which family of short-horns these cattle belonged, or from which importation they descended, it is impossible to determine at this date, but they were undoubtedly short-horns, and were probably of the Sanders 1817 importation.

It seems proper, just here, to throw in a few sentences of explanation, to enable those unacquainted with the short-horn literature to understand some phrases and expressions peculiar to it. In 1822, the first volume of the English Herd Book was published; consequently, all cattle imported prior to this important event came without registered pedigrees. Antedating the Herd Book prominently stand what are known as the Miller, Gough and Patton stock; but more conspicuously, because nearer the sunrise of this important epoch in short-horn history, stands Col. Sanders' importation of 1817, and known in short-horn parlance as Seventeens. In 1846, L. F. Allen, Esq., published the first volume of the American Herd Book. The American Herd Book holds about the same relation to the English Herd Book that the earth does to the sun. They constitute the short-horn solar system, dividing the day from the night, or the authentic from traditional history. Many individual animals of those importations antedating the Herd Book era have since been recorded in both English and American Herd Books, and there are few herds in this country that do not





number among their very best specimens of short-horns individuals tracing through the Herd Books to those importations.

And yet, by some hyperpurists, they are tabooed, because the spots on the moon were not discovered prior to the creation of the sun. Early in short-horn history, a disposition existed to divide these noble animals into tribes and families. The practical breeding of the Colling Brothers foreshadowed the idea, but it remained for Thomas Bates, Esq., of England, to fully inaugurate and insist upon its utility, as well as its convenience. Hence, we now have the Duchess, Princess, Kirkleavington, Oxford, Rose of Sharon, Young Mary, etc., etc., tribes, all springing from a common root, but supposed to possess inherent qualities peculiar to the tribe or family, on account of a certain line of breeding, but more frequently because bred by a certain distinguished breeder; therefore, we have Bates, Booth, Mason, Torr, Paley, etc., etc., cattle. In this country, families take their names from the imported cow to which they trace their pedigree; for instance, a certain cow or bull is called a Donna Maria, because it runs back in pedigree to imported Donna Maria, by Gledhow, or an Arabella to imported Arabella by Victor, or a Scottish Bluebell to Scottish Bluebell by Molecatcher; the sire of the imported cow being added in order to distinguish imported cows of the same name, as, Red Rose by Earnesty from Red Rose by Skipton.

Again, breeders in this country have created sub-tribes, as the Louans, an offshoot of the Rosemary by Flash tribe; the Nannie Williams of the Helen tribe, and the Pixies of the Red Rose by Earnesty tribe. Hoping enough has been said to illustrate the subject, we come back to the development of short-horn interest in Clark County.

The germ planted in 1822 by Mr. James Price seems to have gained but little strength outside of his own pastures for a long time. Doubtless, however, his yearly demonstrations of improved blood over the scrub stock around him were silently and slowly gathering force, and only held in abeyance by embarrassing circumstances, peculiar to that time, until, in 1835, Hon. Alex Waddle determined to try the rearing of cattle that would make greater and quicker returns for the food consumed. Consequently, in the fall of 1835, he bought of Mr. Walter Dun, Sr., of Kentucky, ten grade short-horn heifers, all in calf to Mr. Dun's imported bull, Accommodation. Here he rested, and watched the results, and here we will leave him for the present.

In 1836, a very strong feeling pervaded the whole eastern and southeastern portions of the county in regard to this subject. Farmers appeared to awake from a Rip Van Winkle sleep that had so long closed their eyes and paralyzed their energies; consequently, the foundations for several herds were laid in this year. The first in order of time is William D. Peirce's, of Madison Township. He, in company with Mr. David Harrold, of Madison County, bought, of Col. Sanders, of Kentucky, several head of short-horns, but, from circumstances unnecessary to relate here, Mr. Peirce retained only the three-year-old roan cow, Miss Trimble, of the Rosemary tribe, for which he paid \$450. Rosemary was imported in 1820, by Dr. Law, of Baltimore, Md. Miss Trimble was in calf to Pontiac when purchased, and in due time dropped Fair Rachel. Miss Trimble proved to be very prolific, dropping in all nine calves—five heifers and four bulls. Mr. Peirce embarked in his short-horn enterprise after the true English style, naming his farm Darlington, and henceforth his herd was known in short-horn circles by that euphonious sobriquet. At that time, it appears he did not own a bull, but bred Miss Trimble to Mr. Seymour's bull, imported Comet Halley, the issue being a red and white heifer calf, which he named Victoria. We will now leave Darlington, but will refer to it whenever time and events incorporate it in the woof of this narrative. We have incidentally



referred to Mr. D. Harrold as purchasing cattle in company with Mr. Peirce in Kentucky. Although not a resident of this county, his farm is just across the line in Madison County, and his herd did as much toward grading up the common cattle of this county as any one within its borders, and it seems necessary therefore to speak of it somewhat in detail. The purchase made in Kentucky at the time already mentioned consisted of four heifers and one bull, all the heifers being descendants of the 1817 importation. Nicanor, the bull, was of the Rosemary tribe, roan in color, and is represented as being a superb specimen of his race in every respect. In addition to the cattle purchased, Mr. Harrold brought three bulls belonging to Col. Sanders, to be hired out, after the English fashion, to enterprising farmers to use on their common cows. It appears that Mr. Rowland Brown, residing near South Charleston, and in this county, rented two of them, Zadoc and Miami, both red and white in color, and of great substance and fine quality, and withal very prepotent. Mr. Harrold kept the other, Montezuma, to use on his own herd. These bulls soon wrought a marked improvement in the cattle of that portion of the county; indeed, so manifest was the change that Mr. George Chamberlain, an extensive cattle dealer of that time, claimed that steers sired by Miami were worth 25 per cent more than any others in the country. About this time, Mr. Pugh, of Cincinnati, leased the Duval farm, and placed on it a large herd of the very best short-horns, purchased of Mr. Samuel Cloone, of Clinton County, Ohio. Of these cattle, Mr. George Watson, who remembers them well, says: "They could not be bettered."

Cotemporary with Messrs. Peirce and Pugh, and near neighbor to the latter, Mr. Thomas Wright, also from Cincinnati, established a herd of short-horns. Mr. Wright purchased his cows of Gen. James, Garrard, Ky., two of which were noted animals of their day; the red cow on account of her massive carcass and enormous milking capacity; the roan cow because of her beautiful symmetry, rich color and queenly hauteur. The descendants of the latter are still to be found in the county, attesting by their many excellences the royalty and prepotency of their distinguished ancestress. At first, Mr. Wright bred his cows to Mr. Pugh's bulls, but soon bought a roan bull calf, sired by Nicanor, of Mr. D. Harrold. This calf quickly developed into a splendid animal, but, becoming vicious, was slaughtered. As showing a peculiarity of Mr. Wright, the following incident is related by those cognizant of the facts: After recovering from injuries inflicted by this bull, he pierced the bull's eye-balls with an awl, totally blinding him; but, finding him still untrustworthy, he sold him to Mr. Benjamin Browning, to be slaughtered, and then, fearing he might be used for breeding purposes, persistently held to his halter until quite satisfied that his vicious pet was dead. At the time short-horn herds were springing into existence so rapidly in the southeastern portions of the county, Mr. Benjamin Moore was quietly gathering one in Pleasant Township, on the farm known as the Dawson farm. Not much can be learned about this herd, except that it was headed by a splendid red and white bull, bought of Col. Evans, Pennsylvania, named Powelton, doubtless a descendant of John Hare Powell's stock, near Philadelphia, and that, in 1837, Mr. Moore in connection with D. Harrold, rented of the Ohio Importing Company the bull Nimrod. To this bull Mr. W. D. Peirce bred Miss Trimble, and, on the 28th of April, 1838, she dropped a white bull calf, which was named Snowball, and in the following April she dropped a roan heifer by the same sire.

Mr. Waddle was so well pleased with the calves from his Kentucky grades that he bred them to Zadoc, the bull before mentioned. Mr. John Stickney, Sr., with others, caught the spirit of improvement, and bred their common cows to Nicanor, Montezuma, Miami, Mr. Pugh's Magnus, and Mr. Moore's Powelton, with splendid results.





There were at that time four herds established in the county, which, as heaven, set influences in motion that acted and re-acted upon the cold-blooded, slow-going, slab-sided, ill-shaped and unprofitable bovine race around them.

The work was a great and noble one, requiring much labor, firmness of purpose and enduring patience, joined with large outlays of capital, against adverse criticism.

These pioneer short-horners had to deal with mind, as well as matter. Like missionaries in heathendom, they had to break the fetters of habit, and prejudice, and doubt, by ocular demonstrations, before they could convince their chary neighbors that theirs was the better way. To do this, they felt that much depended upon their skill in breeding and rearing their own stock, not only thoroughbreds, but more especially grades, which was really the great objective point of their venture. They believed the blood of this matchless race was capable of metamorphosing the veriest scalawag that cumbered their pastures into a thrifty and gainly beast; but, to succeed, they must follow closely and adopt the methods and appliances of the great masters of the art. In due time, therefore, these herds were seen at the county fairs, and those who remember the fairs when held at South Charleston, in those early days when fairs subserved the purpose for which they were created—to wit, educators—can recall the interested crowds lingering about those beautiful animals, listening with rapt attention to the exposition of their points of excellence, and striking contrast to the common scrubs, so earnestly pointed out by their owners. Old short-horners of those days who are still living, evoking the *esprit de corps* that held the multitudes around the show-ring, will glow with ardent admiration as those short-legged, straight-backed, massive-cropped, broad-hipped, level-rumped and fleshy-quartered animals pass in retrospect. Such men aver that short-horns of the present day do not compare favorably with those of the past; that line breeding—breeding to a gilt-edged pedigree and red color—have wrought a material change in their type; where style has been gained, constitution and size have been lost; where smoothness of contour and depth of flank have been obtained, the width of hip and milking quality have been compromised; and as the head and horn have been shortened and refined, the leg has been elongated and fertility impaired. Evidently, those pioneers made the best of the facilities at their command. Their young stock, thoroughbreds and grades, demonstrated the extreme possibilities which they promised could be realized. A demand for young bulls was gradually created, and the grading-up process slowly inaugurated, the good effects of which are seen at the present day.

In 1841, Mr. Henry Stickney makes his debut, and, recognizing the improvement made in the stock by his father and brothers, John and George, he seeks to continue building upon the foundation so happily laid, by purchasing the bull Daniel Webster of Mr. Pugh. About that time, Mr. Pugh's lease expired, and he offered his fine stock at public auction; but money was scarce and bidding slow; he therefore closed the sale, and removed his whole herd to the neighborhood of Cincinnati. Not long subsequent to Mr. Pugh's departure, Mr. T. Wright determined to make a closing-out sale. At this sale, Mr. Benjamin Browning bought some of Mr. Wright's fine cows, laying the foundation of his future herd, of which more will be said hereafter. In the spring of 1842, Mr. Benjamin Moore offered his entire herd at public sale. None of his stock, however, fell into the hands of Clark County men at this sale, except a few cows bought by Mr. Andrew Goudy, who, so far as can be ascertained, merged them in his herd of common cattle, thereby attenuating their richer blood by promiscuous and indifferent breeding. The cows belonging to Mr. Moore's herd had the reputation of being splendid milkers, but they were not



considered by stock men first-rate handlers. They were muscular enough, but not mellow and fine-grained; in the language of the butchers, "they did not die well." For several years, a calm seems to pervade short-horn circles broken only by the occasional sale of a young bull. It was during this interim of repose that Mr. Browning put Burleigh, a fine three-year-old bull, owned by Mr. W. D. Peirce, and a grandson of Miss Trimble, and sired by Nimrod, at the head of his herd, followed in due time by Bucyrus, of the same tribe. But, in 1847, Mr. Jacob Peirce attains his majority, and, thoroughly fascinated with what he considered the romance and poetry of agricultural life, short-horn breeding, and earnestly desiring to emulate Bakewell, Collings, Booth and Bates in attaining fame by pursuing one of the most intricate and treacherous paths that leads to that historic pinnacle, he starts with his father, Jonathan Peirce, for the Scioto Valley to buy a herd of short-horns. To show the enthusiasm and zeal that possessed his mind at this time, I quote his own words, found in his catalogue, July, 1859. He says: "I resolved to have the best short-horns in the country, regardless of price. I determined not to be outdone by any person in the State of Ohio as a breeder of fine cattle."

In accord with this sentiment, Mr. Peirce not only paid the highest prices for cattle, but made the most elaborate arrangements for their care, providing a herdsman at \$300 per annum, with a corps of attendants to feed and groom them after the most approved manner. Well, Mr. Peirce and father bought, at the time alluded to, six or eight cows and heifers of Messrs. George and Harness Renick. These animals were the very best, and belonged to such distinguished tribes as the Rose of Sharon, Donna Maria, Poppy, etc., and were only one remove from the imported cows. It does not appear that they bought a bull at this time, but bred their cows to William D. Peirce's young bulls, Snowball, Burleigh and Premier, also to imported Nimrod, imported Norfolk, etc. Indeed, the catalogue of Mr. Jonathan Peirce conclusively shows that he did not believe that the inimitable symmetry and exquisite beauty possessed by the renowned Cleopatra were the results of the unification of physiological units so wantonly attempted by the incestuous house of the Ptolemies, nor that the acknowledged prepotency, and up-headed and stylish appearance which characterizes the Bates cattle, should be attributed to in-breeding, but, taking the practice of the elder Booth as his guide, he bred most promiscuously, for he bred to no less than thirteen bulls in five years. Still, anxious to excel their confreres beyond the shadow of a doubt, they bought of Mr. Sherwood, of New York, in 1848, the splendid white cow Diana.

In striking contrast to Mr. Jonathan Peirce's course of breeding, Mr. William D. Peirce adopts the plan of in-breeding, using his young bulls, the descendants of Miss Trimble, upon their sisters and half-sisters, a la Colling.

In 1848, Mr. B. B. Browning purchased a bluish roan bull calf, quite young, of Mr. Knowles, near Sheffield, England, which he named Prince Albert. This calf was imported by Mr. Browning, and reared on his farm, and was not imported by the Madison County Importing Company in 1853, as stated in L. F. Allen's history of short-horns. He is duly recorded in the American Herd Book, and numbered 3284.

Another lull seems to have settled over short-horn activities, broken by Mr. George Watson purchasing of Mr. Shropshire, Kentucky, several short-horn cows and heifers, and the establishment of another herd on the Dawson farm by Mr. Collier, in 1850. But, in 1852, a re-action takes place, first indicated by Mr. Wadde buying the young bull, Arthur, of Mr. William D. Peirce; but the most important event was Mr. Jonathan Peirce's sale, which occurred on the 11th of March, 1852. At this sale, twenty-three cows and heifers and six bulls were sold, all of which have been lost sight of except the three cows bought by Mr.



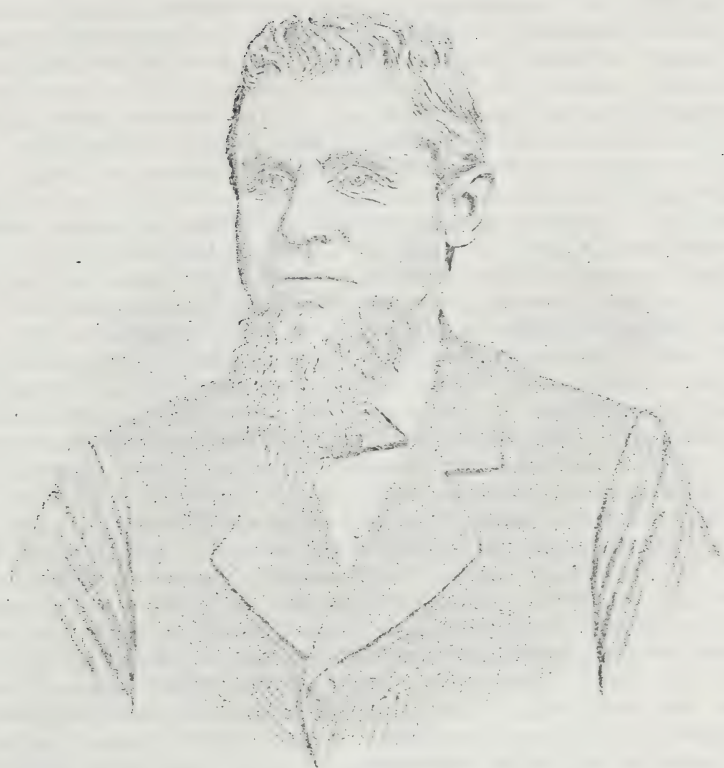


Alex Waddle. Hitherto, Mr. Waddle had bred only grades, but at this sale he lays the foundation of a herd that has won a commanding position among the short-horn herds of the county. In this year, Mr. W. N. Chamberlain embarked upon the inviting but rock-lined sea of scientific breeding by buying a beautiful heifer, of the Red Rose by Earnesty sort, of Mr. Matthew Bonner; and Mr. Henry Stickney enlarged his herd from Dr. Warfield's, Kentucky. Mr. Alex Waddle bought a young bull of Mr. Collier, which he named Collier, but, not desiring to use him upon his best cows, he, in connection with Messrs. William and Jacob Peirce, bought, at the sale of the Scioto County Importation Company, Alderman, a roan bull, at \$1,150; Moss Rose, by Stapleton, at \$1,200; and Mary, by Lord of the Manor, at \$1,650. Mr. Waddle took Mary, Mr. J. Peirce Alderman, and Mr. W. Peirce Moss Rose. These prices were unprecedented, and marked an epoch in the history of short-horns in the county. Mr. Collier's herd was soon scattered, on account of his death, and no trace of it can now be found, other than the bull bought by Mr. Waddle.

In 1853, Mr. B. Browning was sent as one of the agents of the Madison County Importation Company to England, and assisted in buying the splendid cattle of that importation, which were sold in London, Ohio, in 1853, at public auction. At this sale, Mr. William Watson bought Princess, by Belted Will, at \$690, who proved to be very prolific, and many of her descendants are still in the county. But short-horn interests appear to have culminated in this county in 1854. An association was formed in that year, of which C. M. Clark was the prime mover and leading spirit, and an importation made under the agency of Dr. Watts, of Chillicothe, and Hon. Alex Waddle, of this county, who proceeded to England and bought nine bulls and twenty cows and heifers, which were sold near Springfield, on the 6th of September, 1854, at public auction. The agents had been exceedingly fortunate in their selections; their return with their cattle widely heralded by the leading newspapers of the country; the day was fine, the crowd large, expectation on tiptoe, and the cattle pleased the most fastidious connoisseur. Under this combination of favorable auspices, bidding was animated, and Buckingham was soon knocked off to William D. Peirce at \$1,000. The beautiful roan yearling, New Year's Day, was taken by C. M. Clark at \$3,500; Messrs. A. I. Paige, H. Stickney, R. Oxtoby and William Watson were the fortunate purchasers of Czar, at \$1,900; Hon. Alex Waddle took Lord Stanwick at \$500, and Lord of the Isles at \$575; Mr. A. I. Paige paid \$1,425 for Aylesby Lady, and \$1,100 for Dahlia; Roman 13th and her bull calf sold to Jacob Peirce for \$1,300; Mr. Waddle paid \$1,000 for Zealous, Zenobia \$625, and \$425 for Blushing Beauty; William D. Peirce paid for Lancaster 17th \$900, \$1,000 for Roan Lady, and \$1,075 for Venus; George Watson and L. B. Sprague bought Zephyr at \$400, and Lancaster 19th at \$350; H. Stickney paid \$290 for Butterfly, and C. M. Clark \$1,125 for Easter Day. This is the largest acquisition of short-horn blood ever made before or since in this county, aggregating \$17,600, and much valuable stock now in the county trace in their pedigrees to this importation.

Following close upon this great sale was another memorable event, to wit, the great National Cattle Show, which was held in Springfield, beginning October 28, 1854. This was an episode, and intensified the interest, already at the boiling point, in short-horn circles. To Mr. C. M. Clark is due the honor of bringing this great show to Springfield at this time. It doubtless did much toward educating our people to a proper conception of the possibilities to which this unrivaled breed of cattle could attain. All sections of our wide domain were represented, affording ocular demonstrations of the flexibility of nature, and the innate capacity they possessed of adapting themselves to their surroundings and maintaining their excellence, whether reared upon the stunted





*Yours Respectfully*  
*Ross Mitchell*

LAGONDA

405-406





grasses of New England pastures, or luxuriating in the blue-grass lawns of the West; whether exposed to the rigor of Northern winters, or subjected to the torrid heat of the semi-tropics. Not only did the old breeders of the county avail themselves of the opportunity afforded by the great sale just mentioned to make important accessions to their respective herds, but several "parvenues" stepped into the arena and laid the foundations of future herds, with blood fresh from the fountain head. C. M. Clark started in the race under the most favorable circumstances. New Year's Day and Easter Day, beaux ideal short-horns, could not disappoint the most sanguine expectations. A. I. Paige, the happy possessor of the exquisite Aylesby Lady, and the symmetrical Dahlia, and joint owner of the royally bred Czar, might reasonably expect to realize results but little short of his most extravagantly tinted day dreams. Lancaster the 19th, whose veins were as full of blue blood as any Lancaster's that ever wore a rose; and Beautiful Zephyr, with hair as silky as thistle-down, and eyes as clear and placid as a mountain lake, doubtless filled Mr. Sprague's future with brightest visions of success. With the foundations laid, they began building upon them and making additions, as circumstances indicated. In the fall of 1855, Mr. W. N. Chamberlain bought of Mr. J. G. Dun, Knickerbocker, a roan bull calf of the tribe of Red Rose by Earnesty, which did more, perhaps, to bring his herd into notoriety than any other animal he ever possessed.

On the 17th of October, 1856, Mr. Jacob Peirce offered at public sale a draft from his herd of fourteen bulls and twenty-five cows and heifers. This was the first sale of the kind ever made in the county. His stock were in good condition, all catalogued, and their pedigrees complete—a great improvement upon his father's in 1852. Notwithstanding the preparations thus made, the cattle sold extremely low. The highest figure paid for a bull was \$111; the lowest (bull calf), \$30; \$201 was the maximum paid for a cow, and \$30 the minimum (calf). Several of these cattle belonged to what is now the fashionable Rose of Sharon tribe. None of these animals were incorporated into the then existing herds, nor formed a nucleus of a new one. In 1858, C. M. Clark made a large addition to his herd. He paid R. G. Corwin \$500 for a little calf named Flora Bell, of the Scottish Bluebell tribe; Kitty Clyde and Kitty Clover came from Kentucky, and cost respectively \$900 and \$800; Snow Drop and Beauty, costing about the same, were also from the same State. About this time, Mr. B. Browning made another trip to England, and brought back with him a young white bull named Nelson Gwynn. This bull was not considered, by some good judges, as par excellence; he nevertheless left a good impress upon the stock of his neighborhood. He was sold and taken East. In 1859, August 10, Mr. Jacob Peirce brought his whole herd, fifty head, to the auction block. He stated in his catalogue that he had "gratified his ambition by carrying off the red ribbons in many hotly contested show-rings, both at home and abroad, and at county, State and national fairs," but adds, with a kind of melancholy pathos, "at an enormous cost." This sale was largely attended, but the tidal wave did not come, judging from the prices realized. Alderman, purchased in 1852, had been bred extensively on this herd, notwithstanding he gave a black nose to many of his calves—and, even at the present day, his descendants often show this disagreeable atavism. He had died, however, some time before the sale, from an attack of mad itch. Darling and Delightful, bred by Mr. A. I. Paige, from Dahlia and Aylesby Lady, and of the herd which took the first premium at the Ohio State Fair, brought \$350 and \$375 respectively. This was a terrible letting-down for descendants of such blue-blooded ancestry. Truly, bovine as well as human life is checkered. After a send off of this kind, re-action in prices was almost impossible; some animals were knocked off for the mere nominal sum of \$25. But a sharper competition seems to have existed for



bulls. Starlight 2d, bred by D. Watson, of Union County, and sired by imported Starlight, brought \$650; Crusade, \$370; Don Quixote and Blucher, \$250 each; Oscar, \$50; and Nicholas, \$45. Forty-eight head brought \$6,422.50, averaging \$133.80. Females averaged \$122.54; bulls averaged \$167.58. The price paid for one cow and one bull was not reported. Nearly all of these cattle were descendants of the Scioto County and Clark County importations, a few pedigrees being topped by Knickerbocker. Mr. Jacob Peirce did not breed so promiscuously as his father, nor approach in-breeding so nearly as did his brother William. This large herd was widely dispersed through the West and Northwest, only a very few remaining in the county, and they, like snow falling upon the bosom of the ocean, were soon lost in the general mass of common stock. Another turn of the wheel of time brings William D. Peirce's pioneer herd under the auctioneer's hammer, on the 20th and 21st days of June, 1860.

Mr. S. Howell, the administrator on Mr. Peirce's estate, offered the largest herd that had hitherto been thrown upon the market, comprising sixty-eight cows and twelve bulls. Of these eighty head of cattle, thirty-eight cows and one bull were descendants of Miss Trimble, the first short-horn ever bought by Mr. Peirce, and it is worthy of remark that every one approached their progenitrix in color. These cattle were low in flesh, and looked badly, and sold much below their intrinsic value, but there are no means by which their average price can be ascertained. Buckingham 2d and Roan Lady had died some time previously. Lancaster 17th, costing Mr. Peirce \$900, sold for \$59, but Mr. A. J. Paige, coming to the rescue, paid \$400 for Venus—\$675 less than she cost in 1854. Of course, such fearful depreciation of values for imported cows depressed prices for home-bred animals beyond recovery. Why the names of these imported cows appear so seldom in the pedigrees of Mr. Peirce's herd must be left to conjecture. Mr. L. B. Sprague took this opportunity of introducing into his herd some descendants of Miss Trimble; Mr. W. N. Chamberlain bought Violet for \$59, and a three-year-old bull, Ignis Fatuus, for \$51, and Will-of-the-Wisp was knocked off to Mr. J. V. Cartmell for \$20. Many of these cattle were bought by farmers of the county at merely nominal prices, and thrown into the general herd and lost sight of as thoroughbreds, but produced a wonderful leavening effect upon the thrift and quality of the cattle in our county. Forebodings, consequent upon our political situation at this time, paralyzed enterprise in every department of business, and were doubtless largely responsible for forcing down prices below zero at his sale. During this year, Mr. W. N. Chamberlain purchased Dundenna, a very fine heifer, of Mr. James Rankin, Madison County, Ohio, and Mr. L. B. Sprague bought several cows of the T. Wright sort, of Mr. B. B. Browning. The original cow bought by Mr. Wright of Gen. Garrard, Kentucky, and referred to before, was slaughtered by Mr. Browning after she had attained the age of nineteen years. She was a remarkably rapid breeder, but in her old age became unusually fat. Mr. Sprague also bought Mr. Watson's interest in their stock jointly owned. Zephyr, which they had purchased at the Clark County Importation Company's sale, proved to be a slow breeder, and soon became excessively fat, ceased to breed, and was slaughtered. About 1862, Mr. Stickney sold Butterfly and twenty head, mostly of his Kentucky purchase, to Mr. Sprague; and Mr. Paige sold his imported cows, Aylesby Lady and Dahlia, to the same gentleman. Aylesby Lady had become a slow, if not a doubtful, breeder, and dropped Mr. Sprague but one living calf, a bull, which, owing to the diseased condition of her udder, was raised by another cow. Not long subsequent to the birth of this calf, she died from cancer of the head.

Czar had been sold to a gentleman in Clinton County some time before Mr. Paige disposed of his cows.







The country at this time was overcast with the blackest of war-clouds; upon it all eyes were fixed, the hearts of strong men quaked, and the moanings of many Rachels were heard. To be or not to be as a nation, was the supreme question that filled men's minds by day, and baunted their dreams by night, leaving no place to thoughts pertaining to a pursuit so incongruous to their surroundings as systematic and scientific breeding. Under these circumstances, it was not surprising that some relaxed their watchful care over their herds, and others abandoned theirs altogether, sending them to the shambles, while only the more hopeful preserved theirs from degeneracy by careful breeding.

It was under this state of depression that Mr. Chamberlain ventured to buy Victoria 3, an Imported Princess by Belled Will.

But in 1865, the war-cloud rifted, and, by 1868, the benign influences of peace had restored confidence to the public mind, and recuperation was everywhere manifest: consequently Mr. C. M. Clark offered his fine herd for sale in the fall of 1868, under much more favorable auspices. To be sure, his herd had been more fashionably bred, and had cost more than any in the county, which accounted for some of the strength given to prices, but doubtless, the facts mentioned above were large factors. Mr. Clark had bred and reared sixty calves during his short-horn career, and had been most scrupulous in the care of his stock: had won the red ribbon in almost every show-ring in the country, and, with all the prestige thus obtained, he offered them at public sale. Ten of his best cows averaged \$1,000, and all the rest of his stock brought satisfactory prices.

New Year's Day had long since become unprofitable, and Easter Day in the decrepitude of age sold for a mere pittance.

Several young bulls were bought by farmers of the county, but Dexter was the only one that found a place in the herds of professional breeders. Mr. Clark did not use many bulls on his herd; perhaps the great majority of his stock were sired by Sir Robert Alexander, Duke of Clark and Dundee. It was about this time Mr. Sprague brought Gen. Burnside, a fine show bull, from Kentucky, and moved by a laudable ambition to attain pre-eminence as a breeder, he introduced into his herd, during the next six years, bulls possessing great individual excellence, and celebrated as sires, such as Dundee, Xenophon, Dexter, Imported Colonel and Col. Foote. In the fall of 1871, Mr. W. N. Chamberlain made a closing out sale. His stock had been carefully bred, and Knickerbocker more particularly, had brought his herd into considerable notoriety; besides, they were in good condition, but Mr. Chamberlain thought they sold too low. Except through the four cows bought by Mr. Sprague, no trace of this herd can now be found within our borders. Mr. Chamberlain acted upon the theory that the road to success led through a continuous breeding to prize-winning bulls, hence but few of his cattle were bred alike, or were uniform in characteristics, nevertheless they took prizes at county, State and national fairs. About this date Mr. Sprague added several cows to his herd, belonging to the Red Rose by Earnesty tribe, and made some important private sales. But, in less than a year, he announced that, on the 17th of October, 1872, he would offer Oak Grove herd at public sale. Dahlia, Butterfly and Lancaster 19th, the last of the Clark County importation, had previously been sent to the shambles.

The appointed day came, a lovely autumn day; the sun was bright, the air balmy; the crowd large and the stock in good condition. The bidding ran low at first, but gradually strengthened until fair prices were reached and maintained. At this sale Mr. George Watson & Son bought Clifton Duke 4th and four cows, and Mr. D. Heiskel, N. B. Sprague, Col. Cheney, J. S. R. Hazzard & Son, and several other Clark County citizens, were purchasers. About forty



head were sold, leaving a remnant of ten head as a nucleus for a future herd. Mr. Sprague's herd contained some very fine animals, but there was a lack of uniformity, which could have been attained, if a different method in breeding had been pursued.

Early in 1873, Dr. Hazzard & Son bought Sir Walter Scott, a Rose of Sharon, and, on the 15th of May, Hon. Alexander Waddle offered his splendidly bred herd at public sale. This herd consisted of thirty-one head, mostly descendants of imported cows and bulls which he had bought twenty years before, and not a single vitiating cross could be found in any pedigree, but yet high prices were not realized. Hon. John Howell paid \$370 for Zara, belonging to the Zealous tribe, but he got Zelia of the same tribe, for \$55. John Waddle and Dr. Hazzard bought several cows. Mr. L. B. Sprague led off Blushing Maid, but Mr. John Heiskell preferred a Blushing Queen, and Mr. E. Merritt chose Beulah, while Mr. R. Hunt thought Zenith superior. Lord Stanwich did not live long enough to make much impression, Lord of the Isles was slaughtered, Zenobia failed to breed, but Mary, Zealous and Blushing Beauty became full of years, and did not go to the shambles until after a life of service. This was the last of the pioneer herds, all of which have subserved their mission, and their owners are worthy of commendation, and should be remembered as public benefactors. These veteran short-horners have realized that, however infallible the truism, like begets like, when applied to natural types, it is exceedingly tickle, when human hands essay to wield its prowess; that if animal form in the hands of Bakewell was as plastic as softened wax, not many Bakewells are produced in a century; that eminent breeders, like distinguished poets, are born, not made; that short-horn breeding inures to philanthropy, rather than to personal aggrandizement; that while its incertitude infatuates its votaries, it draws heavily upon their material resources.

Notwithstanding, as the old breeders retire, fortunately, the ranks are speedily filled by new adventurers, each hoping, that if a Bakewell or Colling should be needed, he will be the coming man.

Following closely Mr. Waddle's retirement, I. H. Hollingsworth, Esq., established a new herd in the same neighborhood, by the purchase of several fine animals of Messrs. Hadley & King, Clinton County, Ohio. Mr. Hollingsworth wisely laid a good base, as time and good management will demonstrate. About this time, Mr. L. B. Sprague purchased Horace Mann, a bull of the Red Rose by Skipton tribe, bred by Mr. D. Selsor, Madison County, Ohio. On July 15, 1874, at the Ackley House stables, Mr. John Waddle offered twelve cows and one bull at public auction, but prices ruled so low that they were soon withdrawn from market. At this sale, Dr. Hazard & Son purchased Mistletoe 4th, a Donna Maria. But, on January 6, 1875, Mr. Waddle again brought his herd before the public, and closed it out at low figures. Mr. Levi Jones was, however, unfortunate in the purchase of Harmony Belle, a descendant of Dahlia, she failing to breed, but Dr. Hazzard & Son took Royal Lad 2d, a two-year-old bull of the Donna Maria tribe, at \$160. Mr. William Wilbuan organized his herd by a draft of good animals from the herd of Mr. S. H. Hadley, Clinton County, Ohio. In the fall of this year, Mr. J. M. Hodge concluded to engage in short-horn breeding, and purchased some very nice and fashionably bred animals of prominent breeders in Kentucky. June 22, 1876, Mr. L. B. Sprague made his final sale. Another fine day, a large crowd greeted Mr. Sprague.

At this sale, twenty five cows averaged \$136; Horace Mann had become unsound and brought only \$80, but Mr. N. B. Sprague paid \$245 for Oak Grove Duke, a young bull of the Caroline by Dashwood sort. At this sale, Mr. C. F. Roher purchased a number of fine cows and heifers; also Mr. George Watson







& Son, N. B. Sprague, D. Heiskell and several citizens of the county were purchasers. Mr. Rohrer headed his herd with Linwood Chief, a very fine young bull, bred by Mr. Bryan, near Urbana, Ohio, but, in November, Mr. Rohrer sold all the stock he had so recently collected, at public sale. At this sale, Mr. W. S. Thompson bought the bull just referred to, and four cows. During this year, Dr. Hazzard purchased Scottish Bluebell of C. M. Clark, Esq., and Victoria 10th and 11th of Mr. John Wilson. In 1877, Mr. George Watson & Son bought Equinox, a young bull of the Red Rose by Earnesty tribe, with several cows, of Mr. J. G. Dun, and made several important private sales. Clifton Duke 4th died about this time. October 3, 1878, Mr. W. Stickney bought at William D. Baird's sale a very nice cow of the Imported Princess by Belted Will tribe, and Dr. Hazzard & Son, a heifer calf of the same sort. Early in 1879, Mr. N. B. Sprague offered at public sale a draft from his herd; his cattle were in good condition, and brought fair prices. At this sale, Mr. Moore Goodfellow secured several fine animals, and Mr. Jacob Yeazel, Jr., bought Mr. Sprague's best breeding cow. Several other farmers of this county bought young bulls, but the females were generally taken by strangers.

This year was characterized by great activity among the short-horners in sales and purchases. Watson & Son sold ten head at good prices, and Hazzard & Son disposed of thirteen head, including Royal Lad 2d. W. S. Thompson sold Linwood Chief, and bought London Duke from H. H. Hankin's herd, also four cows, all in calf, of J. D. Dun. Mr. D. Calvin procured three splendidly bred heifers from the herd of H. C. Merridith, Indiana. Messrs. M. J. Hodge and William Stickney brought from Kentucky some nicely bred young bulls, and Watson & Son bought three cows of Messrs. Black & Hays, Pickaway and Ross Counties, Ohio, and Hazzard & Son purchased Col. Foote of Mr. C. Dye, Miami County, Ohio. The quietude of 1880 was broken by Mr. N. B. Sprague buying a young bull of Mr. R. G. Dun; Mr. W. S. Thompson a Rose of Sharon cow at Hills & Co.'s sale, Delaware, Ohio, and Mr. A. Mouke a cow and bull calf of the same parties. There were at the present time ten established short-horn herds in the county (one bull and four cows constitute a herd), besides a number of bulls and cows owned by farmers not professional breeders. These ten herds aggregate 170 head of as pure bred short-horns as the country can produce, and contain representatives of all the leading tribes and families. Short-horn blood introduced into our county sixty years ago has produced a wonderful effect upon our common stock, adding 50 per cent to their value. An animal is rarely seen in the eastern portion of the county that does not show more or less of the short-horn characteristics.

It is worthy of record, that there is not a white bull, and but very few white cows, in any short-horn herd in Clark County. Red, red and white, and roan are the colors most desirable, and if the fashion continues to drift in the same direction, solid red will eventually be the prevailing color. Another notable fact is, that Mr. C. F. Rohrer was the first and the only man to own a herd of short-horns west of Mad River, up to this date—December 11, 1880. Owing to the fact that a few of the central Western States are required to supply the export trade, which is but in its incipency, young thoroughbred short-horn bulls are more eagerly sought after by farmers than at any previous time. Good, straight-pedigreed, blocky, and red colored yearling bulls will readily bring from \$50 to \$150, which will pay the breeder and the purchaser. Heifers generally bring a little higher figure, their value being largely determined by the fancy the owner and buyer may have for the particular tribe to which the individual belongs. The average weight of a yearling bull is about nine hundred pounds; a yearling heifer will fall below this 200 pounds.



## DEVON CATTLE.

J. J. Scarff, Esq., is the oldest and most extensive breeder of Devons in the county. His fine herd adds a very pleasing feature to our annual fair, whence he enters upon an extended tour, exhibiting at many of the district and State fairs, both East and West, returning late in the fall with a huge bundle of red and blue ribbons, trophies of victory in the show-ring.

His only competitor in this county is Mr. Jesse Mead, who purchased his first Devons from him in 1868-69.

He also bought two females of Mr. James Buckingham, Ohio, in 1871-72, and one of Mr. G. Frantz, Ohio, the same year; he further added to his herd, by buying two cows of Mr. R. G. Hart, Michigan, in 1875, and a cow and calf of J. Showard, Esq., Ohio, in 1878. His herd at this time numbers thirty-one head. Mr. Mead is a regular exhibitor at our county fair, and, between these two rival herds, the badge of honor oscillates. Mr. Mead's herd frequently accompanies Mr. Scarff's through the whole fall campaign, winning many red ribbons over all competitors.

If short-horns have found a habitat east of Mad River, the Devons have been domiciled on its western banks.

Mr. John Gowar is the only person that ever gathered a herd of Devons east of Mad River, and his enterprise was unsatisfactory and short lived, therefore grade Devons are rarely seen in the eastern portions of our county.

Messrs. Scarff & Mead find ready sale for their surplus stock at paying figures; the latter has but recently received an order from a gentleman in New Mexico, for a draft from his herd.

## HOLSTEIN CATTLE

have but recently been introduced into our county. Mr. W. Smith, of Bethel Township, about two years ago brought some very fine specimens of this breed from Pennsylvania, and, at the fair of 1879, they made their formal debut in the show-ring, thus seeking a public recognition of their avowed excellence, and challenged criticism by comparison with rival breeds. They promise to meet that long-felt want of farmers, to wit, extra dairy and butcher qualities combined, and will doubtless prove formidable rivals of the

## ALDERNFYS,

which have already strongly intrenched themselves in public favor in certain localities, especially in and about Springfield, although but a few herds kept for breeding purposes have ever existed in the county. Mr. H. G. Hamlin began collecting his herd in 1875, from noted breeders of this sort of cattle, and claims the honor of having introduced the first registered Alderney bull (Marston) into the county. Since the establishment of his herd, he has sold about seventy head at private sale.

One heifer sold when two years old, and with her first calf, gave seventeen and one-half quarts of milk per day, and when at three years old, made seventeen and one-half pounds of butter per week. Mr. Hamlin has introduced into the county some eight or ten head of registered Alderneys, and has on hand now seven. He reports that the demand for young stock is good at an advanced price.

Mr. Edward Harrison, of Springfield, has cultivated this breed of cattle perhaps as assiduously and as successfully as any of his contemporaries. His herd is certainly the peer of any, in purity of blood, and in all the useful qualities for which this breed of cattle is distinguished, which gives to his surplus





stock a commanding place in the market. Mr. Harrison has introduced twelve gilt-edged pedigreed Alderneys into the county, and has now on hand a very superior herd.

Several years ago, Mr. W. B. Saylor, near New Carlisle, gathered a herd of choice Alderneys, and since his decease his widow has carefully preserved them in all their useful excellence, and has now in her possession several fine specimens of her own breeding. Where Mr. Saylor made his original purchases I have no means of knowing at hand.

Mr. J. J. Scarff, New Carlisle, a few years since purchased a registered Alderney, from which he has reared three calves, and, judging from his recognized ability and experience as a breeder of Devons, it will not be long before this nucleus will be developed into a herd of the first magnitude. Mr. Charles Anthony's La Belle Desreux 2d, \*No. 5996, is one of the most beautiful specimens of her race, possessing strongly marked characteristics of the breed, yet as symmetrical in form, and as mellow to the touch, as a first-class short-horn; she also gives abundant evidence of her high-born royalty by the highest test known, viz., the ability to uniformly reproduce herself. Mr. Anthony purchased this beautiful cow in Champaign County, Ohio, paying \$200 for her.

Mr. William Garrison, of Mad River Township, is the fortunate owner of two heifers from this noble cow. William N. Whiteley, Esq., brought into this county a very finely bred cow (Della T.), but sold her to Mr. C. O. Gardner, of Springfield. Miss Susan Sintz and Mrs. Julia A. Burnett also own one or more registered Alderneys.

Besides those above referred to as registered, there are many others scattered through the county of the so-called Alderneys, but we have classed all those that cannot be registered as grades, however superior they may be in all the useful points of excellence.

For much of my information in regard to this breed of cattle, in our county, I am under obligations to my friend Mr. Edward Harrison, who remarks that the first introduction among us is involved in great obscurity and like the most of innovations, they had to win their way into popular favor. But a few years ago, a car load of these cattle were brought here from the East, but they brought such low figures that the experiment has never been repeated; nevertheless, fifty head of registered Alderneys have been owned in this county.

Since the foregoing was prepared for the press, it has been ascertained that Mr. Joseph Garst, of Pike Township, is the owner of a trio of fine Jerseys, one of them registered in the American Jersey herd-book—the other two eligible to record in said book, applications for registry having already been forwarded. The animals referred to are as follows:

Nannie, No. 2,008; calved, March 29, 1875; sire, Kentucky, No. 628; Dam, Frances, No. 1,808.

Fonna, No. ———; calved February 19, 1878; sire, Crown Prince, No. 330; Dam, Nannie, No. 2,008.

James, No. ———; calved February 5, 1881; sire, Crown Prince 2d, No. 920; Dam, Nannie, No. 2,008.

\* American Jersey Cattle Herd Book.



TABLE OF DISTANCES FROM SPRINGFIELD, OHIO, TO SEVERAL OF THE IMPORTANT CITIES OF THE UNITED STATES.

SPRINGFIELD TO	MILES.	SPRINGFIELD TO	MILES.
Cincinnati.....	80	Philadelphia.....	592
Dayton.....	24	New York.....	712
Cleveland.....	165	Boston (Mass.).....	822
Crestline.....	88	Niagara Falls.....	370
Delaware.....	50	Detroit.....	204
Franklin.....	41	Pittsburgh.....	238
Urbana.....	14	Omaha.....	723
Bellevue.....	32	San Francisco.....	2,637
Sandusky.....	135	St. Louis.....	421
Mechanicsburg.....	17	Buffalo.....	348
Xenia.....	20	Salt Lake City.....	1,843
London.....	20	Kansas City.....	697
Columbus.....	45	Horse Shoe Bend.....	353
Troy (Ohio).....	18	Chattanooga.....	415
Chicago.....	281	Mammoth Cave.....	212
Washington, C. H.....	35	Indianapolis.....	130
Jackson.....	108	Savannah.....	1,220
Toledo.....	139	Galveston.....	1,444
New Orleans.....	1,000	Burlington.....	341
Washington, D. C.....	532		

## POPULATION IN DETAIL OF SUBDIVISIONS.

This is from the census bulletins, No. 113 to 117, of corrected returns of the enumeration of 1880, and is therefore the official figures of Clark County population:

Bethel Township, including the following villages, 3,133: Donnelsville Village, 195; \*Medway Village, 199; New Carlisle Village, 818.

German Township, including the following villages, 2,100: \*Tremont Village, 279; \*Lawrenceville Village, 82.

Greene Township, including the following villages, 1,522: \*Clifton Village (part of), 22 (see Miami Township, Greene County). \*Concord Village, 118; Cortsville Village, 57.

Harmony Township, including the following villages, 1,846: \*Brighton Village, 93; Harmony Village, 81; \*Plattsburg Village, 53; Vienna Village, 170.

Madison Township, including the following villages, 2,396; \*Selma Village, 214; South Charleston Village, 932.

Mad River Township, including village of Enon, 1,812; Enon Village, 362.

Moorefield Township, including the village of Bowlusville, 1,345; \*Bowlusville Village, 53.

Pike Township, including the following villages, 1,758; \*Dialton Village, 95; \*North Hanapton Village, 173.

Pleasant Township, including village of Catawba, 1,581; Catawba Village, 250.

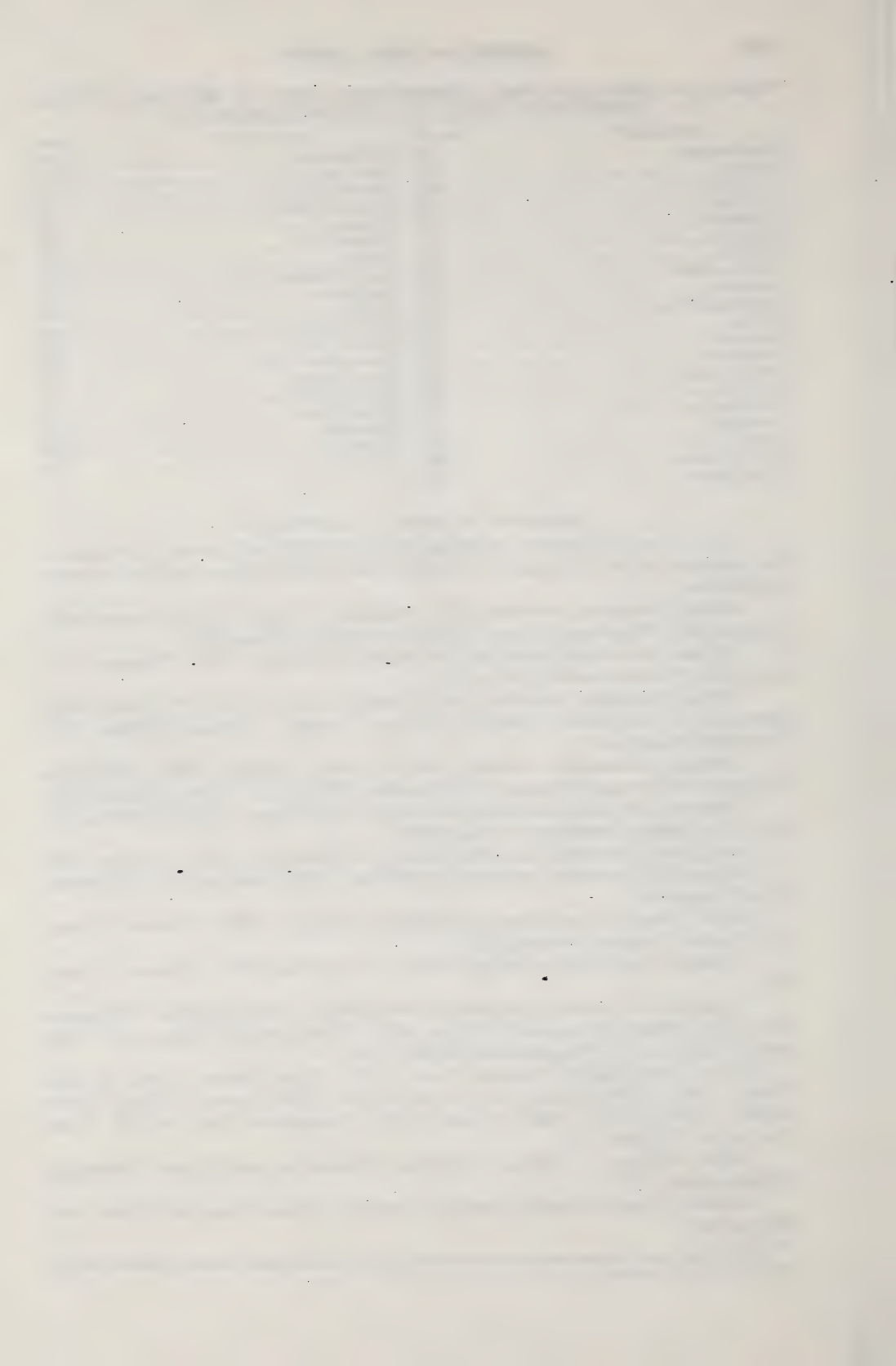
Springfield Township, including the following places, 24,455; \*Edwardsville, 129; \*East Springfield Village, 148; \*Florenceville Village, 12; \*La-gonda Village, 474; \*Sugar Grove Village, 146.

First Ward, 2,211; Second Ward, 2,100; Third Ward, 2,905; Fourth Ward, 1,396; Fifth Ward, 2,967; Sixth Ward, 3,363; Seventh Ward, 2,666; Eighth Ward, 1,351; Ninth Ward, 1,766; Springfield City, 20,730; West Springfield Village, 245.

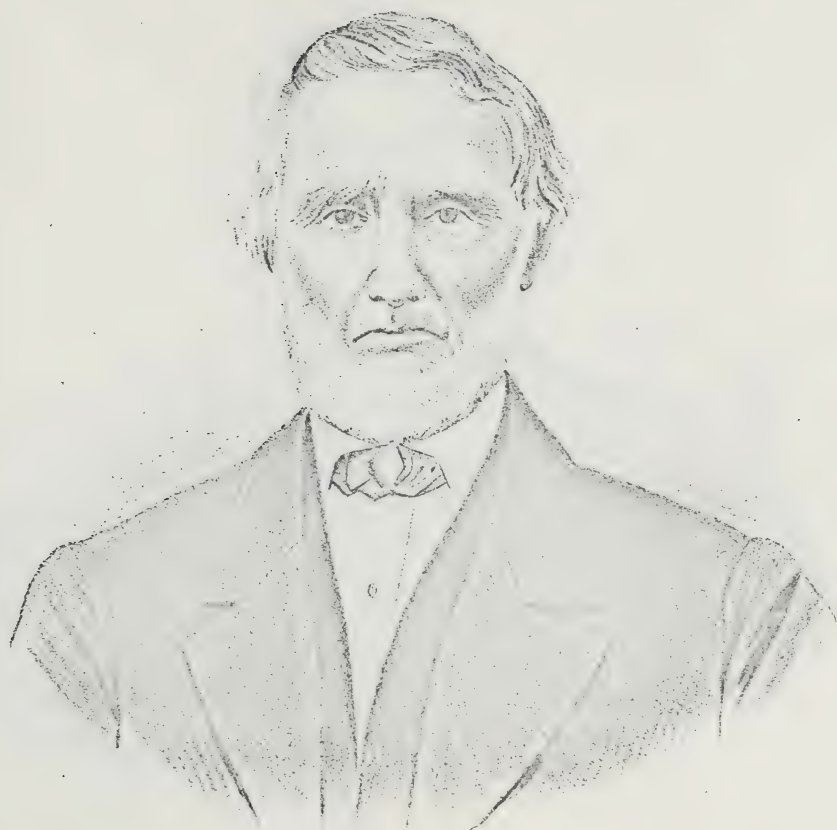
NOTE—Village of Clifton, in Greene Township, and Miami Township, Greene County, 267.

It will be borne in mind that only a portion of the village of Clifton is in this county.

\*The asterisk denotes that the limits of the town or village are not clearly defined, and the population is therefore, to some extent, estimated.



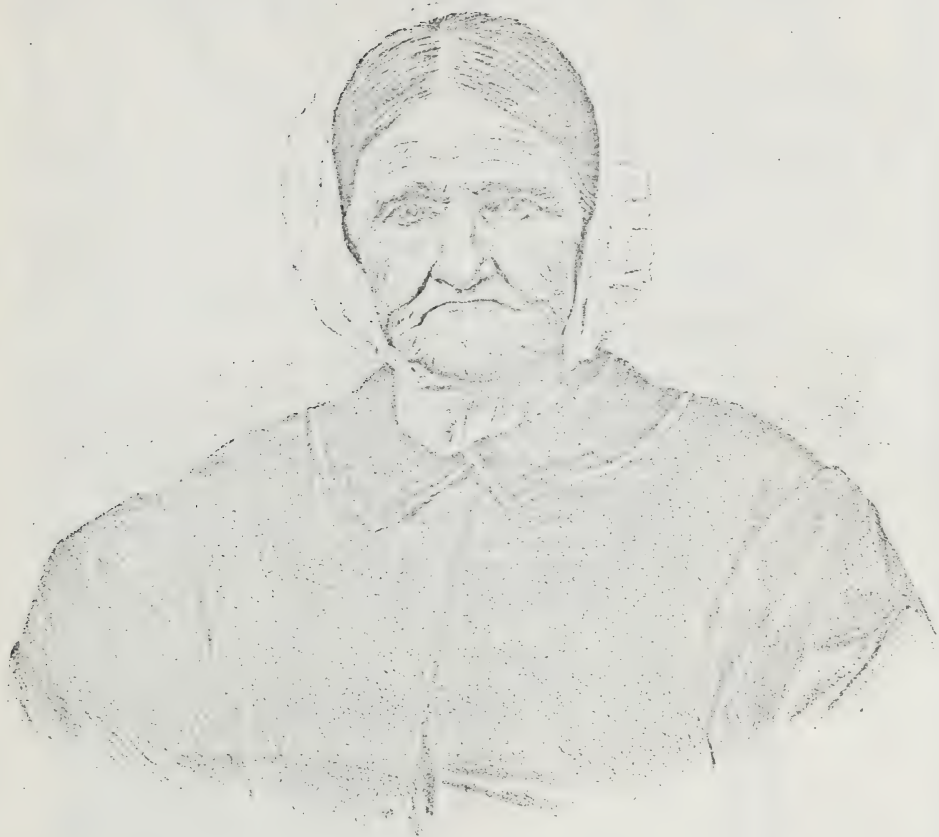




JAS. P. LEFFEL  
*SPRINGFIELD TP.*

415-416





MRS. ELIZABETH LEFFEL  
(DECEASED)

417-418





TABLE OF DISTANCES BETWEEN THE SEVERAL TOWNS AND  
VILLAGES OF CLARK COUNTY.

	Bowlingville.	Brighton.	Catawba.	Dialton.	Donnelville.	Enon.	Harmony.	Lagonda.	Medway.	New Carlisle.	Lawrenceville.	Northampton.	Lisbon.	Pitchin.	Plattsburg.	Selma.	South Charleston.	Springfield.	Tremont.	Vienna.	Eagle City.
Bowlingville.....																					
Brighton.....	17.1																				
Catawba.....	10.8	6.3																			
Dialton.....	9.0	25.2	19.0																		
Donnelville.....	14.0	20.3	21.0	8.0																	
Enon.....	15.6	20.5	21.2	11.5	8.5																
Harmony.....	14.0	7.1	9.7	18.1	13.2	13.4															
Lagonda.....	9.2	14.0	11.3	12.6	9.7	9.9	5.5														
Medway.....	13.2	24.1	24.8	12.4	4.6	6.7	17.0	13.5													
New Carlisle.....	17.8	24.8	25.5	9.1	4.9	8.4	17.7	14.2	4.4												
Lawrenceville.....	6.5	19.6	16.0	5.2	9.0	10.9	12.5	7.4	13.6	11.3											
Northampton.....	10.2	22.5	19.7	2.7	6.3	8.8	15.4	11.1	9.9	7.6	3.7										
Lisbon.....	18.7	7.6	10.2	22.8	17.9	18.1	6.5	10.6	21.7	22.4	17.2	20.1									
Pitchin.....	14.7	16.3	18.5	18.8	12.9	13.0	8.4	9.0	17.7	18.4	13.2	16.1	8.7								
Plattsburg.....	19.5	4.7	7.3	23.6	18.7	18.9	5.5	11.0	22.5	23.2	18.0	20.3	2.9	11.6							
Selma.....	19.6	14.6	17.0	23.6	18.7	17.3	12.0	13.8	21.5	23.2	18.0	29.9	7.0	4.8	9.9						
South Charleston.....	18.7	10.0	12.6	23.3	20.4	20.5	8.9	12.9	24.2	24.9	19.7	22.1	2.4	7.6	5.3	4.6					
Springfield.....	8.1	13.0	13.7	12.2	7.3	7.5	5.5	2.4	11.1	11.8	6.5	9.5	10.6	6.6	11.4	11.4	13.1				
Tremont.....	3.2	20.3	13.2	5.8	19.8	12.6	12.4	8.2	15.0	14.6	3.3	7.0	17.9	13.9	18.7	18.7	20.4	7.3			
Vienna.....	18.6	2.5	5.1	22.7	17.8	18.0	4.6	10.1	21.6	22.3	17.1	20.0	5.1	13.8	2.2	12.1	7.5	10.5	17.8		
Eagle City.....	6.0	17.0	14.5	7.5	9.0	10.5	10.0	6.9	13.5	14.0	2.0	6.0	14.6	10.6	15.4	15.4	17.1	4.6	3.0	14.4	



# DECENNIAL APPRAISEMENT OF REAL PROPERTY. CLARK COUNTY.

TOWNSHIPS, CITIES, TOWNS AND VILLAGES.	Number of Acres.	Value of Land.	Average Value per Acre	Value of Buildings, Etc.	Aggregate Value of Lands and Build-ings.	Average Value per Acre, including Buildings.	Value of City, Town and Village lots.	Value of Buildings.	Aggregate Value of Lands and Build-ings.	Aggregate Value in each Town, City, Village.	Aggregate Value of Real Estate on duplicate of 1880.	Number of acres of meadow or pasture land.	Number of acres of woodland.
Bethel Township.....	20975	\$833510	\$39 73	\$953470	\$1083380	\$51 77				\$1083380	\$112830	1049	2063
New Berlin School District.....	2374	103010	43 39	15080	118090	49 74	\$24555	\$88805	\$82390	82390	123000	69	225
New Carlisle											112320		
Danville											20630		
Way											*		
Pike Township.....	22210	819661	35 31	152900	972561	41 90	3570	5100	8670	8670	990910	801	6135
Northampton							1820	8694	10380	10380	+		
German Township.....	2127	774458	36 46	151800	923348	43 61	2010	25030	46640	46640	408400	1229	3428
Tremont							770	650	1420	1420	+		
Lawrenceville											+		
Mad River Township.....	19734	782950	39 69	115860	898810	45 56				898810	836780	2289	4381
Elton School District.....	1560	57880	38 58	11680	69260	46 37				69260	82150	367	47
Elton							1240	29640	33340	33340	30480		
Greene Township.....	20213	773078	38 24	73100	846178	41 87				846178	828000	2289	4021
Clifton School District.....	2411	97688	40 47	13850	112433	46 63	1770	1000	2770	112433	122710	281	353
Clifton							1050	610	1660	2770	3310		
Cortville											+		
Moorefield Township.....	23771	920780	38 73	144800	1065640	44 82				1065640	1048840	4548	4812
Beaumont							580	3290	3870	3870	+		
Madison Township.....	16570	604100	35 27	70000	701300	39 28				701300	743400	10063	1204
South Charleston School District.....	6312	262092	41 52	38250	296342	47 58				296342	296840	2133	485
South Charleston							43400	87100	136500	136500	182730	3694	
Harmony Township.....	31660	1162003	36 72	113710	1275075	40 31				1275075	1322310	15643	5380
Lisbon							820	1770	1790	1790	+		
Harmony							1540	6150	7690	7690	+		
Vienna							3030	8940	11870	11870	+		
Brighton							3260	290	1590	1590	+		
Plattsburg							1570	5000	6510	6510	+		
Pleasant Township.....	22973	859370	34 49	64870	90816	36 98				90816	902580	7560	6958
Catawba							19230	19000	33130	33130	33930		
Springfield Township.....	36229	1622587	44 61	474420	2127007	70 22				2127007	2146340	20882	7425
Sugar Grove							4370	2390	9810	9810	+		
Seever's Addition							6300	4130	9200	9200	+		
East Springfield							3984739	3361331	7035070	7035070	+		
Springfield City.....											6004920		
Total.....	249187	\$8546390	\$39 51	\$1702009	\$11529299	\$46 27	\$3944904	\$3531650	\$7476820	\$10003919	\$18001800	155396	4743

\* In Bethel Township valuation.    † In Pike Township valuation.    ‡ In Greene Township valuation.    § In Moorefield Township valuation.

• In Harmony Township valuation.    ¶ In German Township valuation.    \*\* In Springfield Township valuation.

Not. — From the official report of the Auditor of State for 1880, Jan. 2, in April, 1881.





## VALUATION OF REAL PROPERTY IN TOWNS AND VILLAGES.

NAMES OF TOWNS AND VILLAGES.	In what Township Situated.	AS RETURNED TO THE STATE BOARD FOR YEAR 1880.			Aggregate value of lots, lands and buildings, as equal- ized by the State Board in 1870.
		Value of lots and lands.	Value of buildings.	Aggregate value of lots, lands and buildings.	
Bowlingville.....	Moorefield.....	\$580	\$3290	\$3870	\$2888
Brighton.....	Harmony.....	1250	300	1550	3820
Catawba.....	Pleasant.....	12230	19900	33120	29507
Clifton.....	Greene.....	1770	1000	2770	7412
Cortsville.....	Greene.....	1050	610	1660	1122
Danelsville.....	Bethel.....	7100	13450	20550	26348
East Springfield.....	Springfield.....	6250	4130	10480	5843
Enon.....	Mad River.....	12400	20940	33340	25638
Harmony.....	Harmony.....	1540	6150	7690	5799
*Lawrenceville.....	German.....	770	650	1420	+1283
Lisbon.....	Harmony.....	820	1170	1990	1676
Medway.....	Bethel.....	3570	5100	8670	7872
New Carlisle.....	Bethel.....	24555	58805	83360	67593
Northampton.....	Pike.....	1820	8560	10380	7744
Plattsburg.....	Harmony.....	1510	5000	6510	5007
*Seaver's Addition.....	Springfield.....	4900	4300	9200	.....
South Charleston.....	Madison.....	49460	87100	136560	147876
*Sugar Grove.....	Springfield.....	4510	5300	9810	.....
Tremont.....	German.....	21010	25630	46640	18985
Vienna.....	Harmony.....	3030	8940	11970	9949
Totals in towns.....	.....	\$160225	\$280325	441550	377312
City of Springfield.....	.....	.....	.....	7035070	4404903
Add for farm lands.....	.....	.....	.....	11529299	11022311
Total real property in Co. ....	.....	.....	.....	\$19065919	\$15894526

\*No valuation reported in 1870.

+Noblesville in 1870.









## PART IV.

---

# HISTORY OF THE CITY OF SPRINGFIELD.

---

BY OSCAR T. MARTIN.

---

"Where peered the hut, the palace towers.

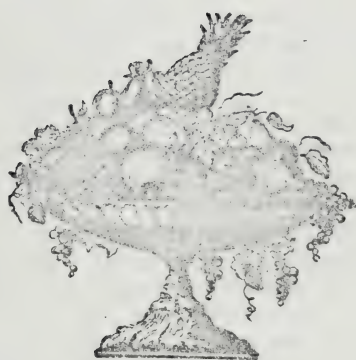
\* \* \* \* \*

Joy gaily carols where was silence rude,  
And cultured thousands throng the solitude."

---

We are acquainted with no history which approaches to our notion of what a history ought to be; with no history which does not widely depart either on the right hand or the left from the exact line.—LORD MACAULEY.









# CITY OF SPRINGFIELD.

BY OSCAR T. MARTIN.

TO dignify with the sonorous name of history the unpretentious narrative of events which here follows may be an unwarranted assurance. It is simply an attempt to gather in a connected chain links which have been loosely scattered around us. They have been found in disconnected sketches, historical collections, jottings in the press, and in the memories of the elder citizens. It has been well said that an outline scrawled with a pen which seizes the marked features of a countenance will give a much stronger idea of it than a bad painting in oils. If these pages will, therefore, by a strict adherence to facts, and a partiality to dates and prominent circumstances connected with the origin and growth of the city, outline its progress and present to the reader a comprehensive glance of the subject, more will be accomplished, in the opinion of the writer, than if an attempt had been made at literary display, or accuracy sacrificed for the graces of rhetoric. Much has been written here which, perhaps, had better been omitted, and it is equally true that much has been omitted which should have been written; and, while the censor may be just in his most caustic criticisms, yet the great historian whose words we have placed upon the lintel has given us the consolation that this will not be the first failure in historical ventures.

When James Demint, from his lonely cabin on the hillside north of Buck Creek, looked out of his rude doorway, he saw before him a gentle slope, falling gradually toward the south, with a natural drainage in all directions; in the center of a rich, undeveloped country, directly within the path of travel between the settlements of the East and the West, and with a healthy, vigorous stream running busily along the foot of the declivity. He saw also, here and there, clumps of trees, royal in foliage, shadowing generous springs, which gushed unbidden from a thousand nooks and corners in the hillsides, enticing the rich herbage into rank extravagance, and suggesting one of nature's hostelries, where peace and plenty were spread with no niggard's hand. Demint saw that here was a favorable location for a settlement, which would in the future become a city of wealth; that nature had laid the ground-work of the plan which the energy and enterprise of man would develop; and it needed but the suggestion of a lady, Mrs. Gen. Simon Kenton, who was attracted by the superabundance of local springs, to dub the future town Springfield. Thus the cabin of the hardy pioneer, who, with prophetic vision, seemed to have cast the horoscope of the then embryotic city, became the nucleus of the frontier settlement, which soon grew into the thrifty hamlet, then the ambitious town, the restless, enterprising, manufacturing city, where the throbbing engines of industry beat ceaselessly, and the hum of busy wheels grows stronger year by year.



The spot so selected and christened in chivalric style was in the midst of a fertile country, surrounded by deep forests, with a soil of unsurpassed richness, and a water-power which was of inestimable value in early times. It was located on the banks of Buck Creek, or Lagonda, near the confluence of the latter with Mad River. The old Surveyor, William Brown, at one time fixed the exact latitude and longitude of Springfield. Its latitude, according to Brown, is 39 degrees 54 minutes 22 seconds north; longitude, 5 hours 35 minutes and 34 seconds west of Greenwich in time, or 3 degrees 53 minutes and 30 seconds in parts of the circle. Tradition says that the Indians were wont to tarry here temporarily on their hunting expeditions, but had not made it a habitation, and hence there was no name for it in the Indian tongue.

#### "LA OHONDA."

The stream popularly known as Buck Creek was by the Indians called Lagonda. Those who were best acquainted with the Indian dialect did not hesitate to say that it is a derivative from "Ough Ohonda" (Buck's Horn, Little Deer's Horn, or Little Horn), from the Wyandots, and afterward abbreviated by the French traders to "La Ohonda," which early dropped by usage to Lagonda. This term was no doubt applied to the stream by the Indians because of its forked and crooked course, which the reader who will trace its sinuosities upon the map will see has not a very distant resemblance to a pair of buck's horns.

#### THE FIRST SETTLEMENT.

As the history of the city is but an aggregation of the acts of the individuals who from time to time were its inhabitants, the first settler occupies a prominent position in the foreground. Adventurous frontiersmen had, during the closing years of the last century, been exploring the virgin forests which bordered the banks of the two Miamis. It was evident that all that fertile country was soon to be redeemed from the savage hordes who were steadily retreating from advancing civilization.

Although not directly connected with the first settlement of Springfield, yet, as indicative of the growth of the vicinity, it is worthy of note that, in the summer of 1795, David Lowry, a native of Pennsylvania, with Jonathan Donnels, members of a surveying party, whose object was to obtain an accurate survey of the public lands in this portion of the Miami purchase, in the prosecution of their work came to what is now Clark County, and encamped one Saturday evening near what is now the village of Enon, and nearly opposite the mouth of Donnels Creek, where Lowry afterward built his residence. The fertile Mad River bottoms were so rich with promise of future harvests that Lowry determined to return and locate permanently in that vicinity. In the fall of the same year, having purchased a tract of land from Patien Shorts, then a large land owner in this section, he removed to the place where he afterward made his home. Following Lowry the next year came two men named Krieb and Brown, who, encamping near Lowry on Mad River, broke up the ground and engaged in tilling the soil. The first attempt at establishing a village in this neighborhood was made in August, 1799, when John Humphreys and Gen. Simon Kenton, with six families from the adjoining State of Kentucky, settled near the bridge on Mad River, west of Springfield, and erected a fort and fourteen cabins as a blockhouse station for protection against the Indians.

#### JAMES DEMINT, THE FOUNDER OF SPRINGFIELD.

James Demint, with his family, came from Kentucky the same year. The bluff overlooking the beautiful Lagonda appeared to him a more favorable lo-







*Yours Truly*

*E. J. Van, Norman*

SPRINGFIELD.

//

427-428



L





The surveyor who laid out this plat was a young man named John Daugherty, who was then temporarily stopping at Demint's cabin. He commenced the work March 14, 1801. The intention had been formed by Demint to lay out a town on the slope facing the bluff, on which the proprietor had located his cabin. The plat as shown here indicates his purpose to have the center of his town midway of the slope, which he has designated on the plat as the public square. The principal streets ran parallel with the Lagonda Creek. Columbia street was at that time the principal thoroughfare, or Main street, and what is now Main street was then known as South street. Subsequent developments, however, pushed the center of trade south, and the adoption of South street as the line of the road from Springfield to Dayton established that street as the Main or business street of the place.

When Daugherty began this survey, there was some trouble about finding a starting-point, as the Government survey had not yet been completed. He finally determined to go down to the range line running between Ranges 8 and 9, and measure due north a distance of four miles, which would fix the position of the Government section line when it should be run by the Government survey. This brought him to about where the line of High street now is, and from there the new plat was laid off, and is dated March 14, 1801.

Some time after this, probably in the fall of the same year, Israel Ludlow, as Government Surveyor, established the present section line between Sections 34 and 35. This line passes through the open alley which runs between the First National Bank and the new commercial building on Limestone street, and is two hundred feet, more or less, farther north than the south line of the town plat as located by James Demint. In short, two surveyors, each measuring four miles in the same direction, made a difference of about two hundred feet in the result of their work. It is needless to add that the last line was the true one, because it was one of the great system of lines by which this county was divided, though the experience of every surveyor from then until now is that the first measurement was very nearly correct, while the Ludlow surveys generally overrun, both in distance and quantity. There has been, therefore, a dispute as to the exact locality of these lines, but the statement here given may be regarded as authentic.

The public square as designated in the plat, and now occupied by the court house, county buildings and Soldiers' Monument, was intended as an open space, the center of the future city, but the wishes of the founder in this respect have not been observed, and the lots have always been occupied to the street. The recorded plat is dated and signed by James Demint September 5, 1803, and was recorded in Greene County September 13, 1804, it being then included in the limits of that county.

#### BEAUTY OF LOCATION.

A more favorable location for a prosperous city could not have been selected. The extensive area of table-land that lay thirty feet or more above the level of Buck Creek, with an undulating surface, or rising into abrupt bluffs, opened from this chosen site not only a variety of scenery, but a broad range for an extended growth. We take the following description of the landscape from a faithful narrator—Dr. John Ludlow:

"The scenery had all the irregularity and variety of a New England landscape, without its hardness and abruptness. For several miles east and south of the new village of Springfield, the country was an undulating plain, which in the summer was covered with tall grass, mixed with a great variety of flowers, among which a species of wild pea, very fragrant but now extinct, was abundant. The country north for miles was an unbroken forest of large trees in



great variety. The beautiful and never-failing stream called Buck Creek, or Lagonda, fringed its northern border with clear, running water. Mad River, with its rapid current, was within a couple of miles of its northwestern boundary. The 'Rocks,' or perpendicular bluffs, filled with deep strata of solid limestone on either side of Buck Creek as it advanced toward its junction with Mad River, were covered with cedars, hanging vines, ferns, mosses and flowers; the wild grape-vine hung from the stately trees and dipped its tendrils into the placid stream below; the sycamore bent its projecting boughs over its banks, while the sugar maple and mulberry, towering above, with the dogwood, red bud, spicewood, butternut, buckeye and other trees, with their variegated leaves, formed a beautiful and attractive picture. Near the mouth of Mill Run, a little rivulet which flowed near the south and west lines of the village, the scenery was unusually attractive and romantic. The little stream went tumbling over the rocks in order to reach the brief valley below and empty its waters into Buck Creek. On each side of this cascade, there were high, projecting rocks, covered with honeysuckles and wild vines and beautiful ferns, which hung down in festoons as a curtain to the chasm below, which was taller than a man's head. On the east side of this chasm, there was a large spring of water flowing from a round hole in the rock, with a strong current, remarkably cold, and depositing a yellow sediment. On the west side, there was another spring of delicious water, which, in after years, slaked the thirst of little fishing and picnic parties, who found delight on the banks of Buck Creek in the wild and picturesque valley."

#### FIRST COMMERCIAL ENTERPRISE.

The first commercial enterprise was inaugurated by Demint, who some time after his location erected a small still at the foot of the hill below his cabin, and near the present spring-house on the Northern School grounds, and began making "fire-water" for the Indians and settlers. Demint was a rough, reckless man, a type of the class who are always found upon the frontier. In his wife he had a suitable companion, a hard working affectionate woman, who was a help-meet for her husband in the hardships of a pioneer life. Among the denizens of the rocks along Buck Creek, were multitudes of rattlesnakes which were driven from their dens by Demint, his good wife assisting in snaking them out and killing them as they attempted to escape. It is said in one spring they killed ninety of these reptiles in this manner. Jesse Demint, son of James, shot and killed near the rocks an immense panther, which measured nine feet in length, and was supposed to be the last of its race in this vicinity.

#### CHARACTER OF DEMINT.

James Demint, although recognized for his many good qualities, had a passionate fondness for whisky and gambling. He frequently would mount his fine bay horse for a visit to the neighboring towns where he usually indulged in a prolonged spree. On these visits he would supply himself with a new deck of cards, and eagerly engage with any one for small wagers. At one time, he was playing with a man who owned a very fine deck of cards. He took such a fancy to it that he determined to purchase it, but the owner refused to sell, and it was only when Mr. Demint offered him a deed in fee for any lot on the plat of Springfield which he might select for the cards, that he was induced to part with the treasure. The exchange was made and the consideration for one of the finest and most valuable blocks in the city, was at one time a gambler's deck of cards. The founder of Springfield died about the year 1817, at the tavern of the Widow Fitch in Urbana. His widow, who was his second wife,





afterward married a man named John Rust. He followed teaming between Springfield and Cincinnati, and lived for several years about four miles from Springfield, on the old Dayton road. The venerable William Patrick, of Urbana, in a letter read at the Clark-Shawnee Centennial, says (Patrick) was an employe about the house of the Widow Fitch at that time, and remember on a summer evening that Mr. Demint rode up and ordered his horse put up, and took a room and would receive such persons as would minister to his chosen pastime, and other amusements. I have said already that he was addicted to drink; I do not mean, however, that he would stagger or wallow in the gutter—he was of the kind that could drink deeply and not show intoxication. His great mania being for the enjoyment of his cherished game for small stakes, he followed his accustomed amusements at any points in the village that would screen him from the lynx-eyed officers of the law. He would frequently, during his stay, take a nap on a long bench that stood against a partition in the bar room, where, one evening, a little before sun down, the old landlady came to me and told me to wake up Mr. Demint and prepare for supper; and obeying the request, I went to him on the bench and shook him, and called him by name; but he stirred not, and to my horror I found him dead. He had gone to sleep to wake no more. And after the bustle and excitement of preparing the body for the cooling board was over, it being nearly 9 or 10 o'clock, John Fitch, the son of the old landlady, approached and asked me who would go to Boston (Springfield) and inform his wife. I immediately answered "I will go," so he immediately ordered the hostler to saddle and bridle the dead man's valuable gelding, and when all was ready he said to me "give me your foot," and immediately vaulted me into the saddle, slapping the horse on the buttock, and addressing me waggishly, said: "Bill be careful that old Demint does not get on behind you." And although I was never subject to superstition, yet for the life of me I could not avoid looking askance occasionally during my lonely and melancholy ride that night, reaching my destination about daybreak, and breaking the sad news as well as I could to his wife. After taking some refreshment she immediately had a horse saddled and returned with me to Urbana, receiving the cofined remains of her husband and returning to Springfield for sepulture immediately."

#### GRIFFITH FOOS' ARRIVAL.

In 1801, Griffith Foos brought several families to Ohio from Kentucky. The Scioto Valley at first attracted them, but, finding it malarious, they determined to seek a more congenial locality. In March, 1801, they came to Springfield on horseback from Franklinton, near Columbus, following Indian trails as their guides.

They had heard from hunters that the Mad River Valley was a healthy and beautiful region, and, when near what is now the county seat, they entered upon an Indian trail which they followed until they reached Mad River. They passed up the valley without observing the Humphrey's settlement, going in the direction of Urbana, until they reached "Pretty Prairie," then changing their course southwestward they followed Buck Creek until they came to James Demint's cabin. The party enjoyed his hospitality for several days, and, after an inspection of the country, expressed themselves well pleased, and as Mr. Demint offered them valuable land at very low prices and stated his intention to lay out a town as soon as competent surveyors could be procured, Mr. Foos and party concluded to return to Franklinton, where they had left their families and household goods and bring them to Springfield. Four days and a half were required to move from Franklinton, a distance of forty miles. They made the first wagon track into Springfield from that direction. They were com-



pelled to cut down trees to make a roadway and ford streams. They transported their goods over the Big Darby upon horses, and then drew their wagons over with ropes while some of the party waded and swam by the sides to prevent them from upsetting.

#### THE FIRST TAVERN.

We now enter more directly into the history of the development of Springfield, as a distinct feature of the county. Prior to June, 1801, the town plat as laid out by Demint was without an occupant. The log cabin on the bluff north of the creek was the only tenement visible, but as Mr. Foos had expressed a desire to locate here for the purpose of going into business soon after his return from the Scioto Valley, he began the erection of a house to be used as a tavern. It was a double log house, and was located on the south side of what is now Main street, a little west of Spring street. In June, 1801, he opened it to the public, and continued it until the 10th of May, 1814. These were the days of magnificent distances, and the patrons of Mr. Foos lived within a radius of forty miles. On the day announced for the raising of Mr. Foos' cabin, the settlers came from all directions to participate in the festivities of the occasion. A "log cabin raising" was an event of the season. Plenty to eat and to drink, especially the latter, was furnished by the proprietor to all who chose to attend, with or without an invitation, the climax being attained by a dance in the evening which continued until the dawn began to glimmer through the trees. Mr. Foos died in 1858, having lived in Springfield over half a century. He saw it develop from a single house to a rapidly growing and flourishing inland town, and peopled by a class of men who were remarkable for their industry, enterprise and culture.

#### PICNIC TO YELLOW SPRINGS.

Mr. Demint did not receive much encouragement immediately after the laying-out of his village plat. His lots were not considered valuable investments, and but few improvements were made thereon for several years. The attractions in the vicinity were appreciated by the residents, but the fame thereof had not as yet spread abroad. The natural scenery at Yellow Springs had been highly extolled by passing hunters. Griffith Foos and Archibald Lowry determined to visit that locality. In the "leafy month of June" with their wives and on horseback they went "picnicking" to the now popular resort. They were prepared to camp out, and, directing their course toward Dayton until they reached Knob Prairie near Enon and turning southeast following an Indian trail which ran in the direction of Mud Run, they came to the Springs, where they remained two days, unmolested by beast or savage, enjoying the beautiful scenery which was then worthy of tedious journey. Its wild luxuriance, unmarred by the encroachments of civilization, made it a subject for the envious hand of the limner, and to this day, such has been the marvelous beauty of some of its scenery, that it has been transferred to canvas by skillful artists. The excursionists discovered near the river, while rambling through the beautiful evergreens and shrubbery, the deep ravines and rumbling cascades what appeared to be two artificial wells cut in the solid rock about three feet in diameter, and several feet in depth. They were until recently visible a short distance from the Springs.

#### IMPROVEMENTS, MILLS, ETC.

Following the erection of the double log cabin of Mr. Foos, a number of other buildings rose on different parts of the town plat. All were roughly built and did not add to the attractions of the place. The first "mansion" of any pre-





tensions after that of Mr. Foos was built in 1803 by Archibald Lowry, a brother of David Lowry. He owned a tract of land which was afterward laid out in town lots by his son, James Lowry. James was at one time a prominent business man of the city, but his latter days were spent with dissolute companions, and he was murdered some years ago in a wretched hole called "Rat Row," on Market street, in a midnight brawl. The new house built by Archibald Lowry was a large two-story hewed-log house on the alley first west of Limestone street, about half way to High street. It was the second public house in the place.

Necessity at the time suggested that the rapid waters of the stream which flowed along the southern limits of the village might be utilized by furnishing power for grinding the corn and wheat raised in the fertile valleys. There were no mills nearer than Lebanon, Ohio, to which the settlers were obliged to convey their grain and purchase their flour. To make a market nearer home, Denint built a small grist-mill near the mouth of the stream on the spot afterward occupied by Fisher's old mill. The stream became known as Mill Run, which name it holds to this day. This mill was the first in the vicinity. It had the capacity to grind about twenty-five bushels of corn every twenty-four hours.

#### DAYTON AND SPRINGFIELD ROAD.

In 1803, Congress passed a law donating 3 per cent of all money received from sale of lands, for use on roads. In order to obtain the benefits of this law, a movement was inaugurated among those interested to establish communication between Dayton, Springfield and Columbus. A wagon road was surveyed in 1803, between Dayton and Springfield, which was afterward extended east toward Columbus. This road did not follow the principal or Main street of the then village, on account of the low swampy land which was on the east end of that street, but was located on South street. It soon became a thoroughfare, and had much to do in establishing the business center south of the original Main street. In after years, business houses were built along the principal lines of ingress and egress. Two years after the road had been located between Springfield and Dayton, one Capt. Moore and his brother Thomas, took the contract to open the road from Franklinton to Springfield. The advent of the construction corps employed on this road was hailed with as much enthusiasm by the citizens of Springfield as in after years they welcomed the railroad and the locomotive. When within a few miles, the contractors made a frolic of the job and invited all the people to come and help them, so that they might go into Springfield in one day. Never was invitation responded to with greater alacrity. The road was finished in a day, an event which was celebrated in the evening by an immense supper and a ball at Foos' Tavern.

#### THE CITY IN 1804.

The boast of the embryonic city in 1804 was about one dozen houses, all built of logs. Some of the most pretentious, such as Col. Daugherty's, Lowry's tavern and Charles Stowe's business building, had large stone chimneys, which were esteemed quite aristocratic. The houses of which the village was then composed were situated as follows: Near the southeast corner of Main and Market streets, a man named Fields kept a small repair shop; west and almost opposite, was a cooper shop owned by John Reed; on the northeast corner of the same streets stood a log house, while a short distance west on the south side of what is now Main street, near Primrose alley, was a larger log structure occupied by Charles Stowe, of Cincinnati, as a general store. He was the first merchant in this place, and had a profitable trade with the Indians and hunt-



ers. Another log house was on the southeast corner of Limestone and Main streets, and Col. Daugherty's large log house with its imposing stone chimneys was nearly opposite. A large two-story log house, which, in time of the Indian incursions incident to border life, was used as a block-house, stood near the southeast corner of High and Limestone streets. Not far from what was long known as "the old Buckeye corner," nearer the public square, was another cabin, in which two Frenchmen named Duboy and Lucroy sold goods suitable mostly to the Indian trade. The two taverns conducted by Foss and Lowry, with two or three cabins on Columbia street, composed the village of Springfield.

The health of the neighborhood is indicated in the fact that there were at that time only four graves in what is now known as the old graveyard. One of these was the grave of Mrs. Demint, who died in the fall of 1803.

#### THE EARLY SETTLERS OF SPRINGFIELD.

Those who have been identified with the early settlement of a community leave their impress upon it. An insight into their habits, characters and modes of thought is essential to a thorough understanding of the growth and development which was made possible by their early struggles. A study of New England without a knowledge of the Puritan character of the Plymouth fathers would be as valueless as a history of Old England without a thorough description of the Saxons and the Normans. Let us, therefore, take a glimpse at some of those hardy men whose names are linked with early life in Springfield.

John Daugherty first comes under our notice as engaged in laying out the town plat of the village, having been called to this work by Mr. Demint. He was a native of Virginia, who had come to Demint's from Kentucky. He was a man of considerable natural ability, uncouth in person, but endowed with the faculty of making friends among all classes. His persuasive manners made him popular among the pioneers. He held various offices of trust; was elected Auditor of the county of Clark in 1818, Representative in the State Legislature during the winters of 1820, 1821, 1822, and again in 1824. As he had proven an efficient Representative, he had little difficulty in being chosen to the State Senate from the district then composed of Clark, Champaign and Logan Counties, in 1825. The primitive method of electioneering, as used by this pioneer politician, was to make a personal canvass of the district on horseback, having a jug of whisky in each end of his saddle-bags. An intuitive insight into character suggested to him when to use a direct appeal for support, and when the more indirect, but equally as potent, influence of the jug should prevail. A ready wit, fluent speech and courteous bearing gained him a large following. At the close of his political life, he moved to a farm in Springfield Township, about two miles south of Springfield, where he died in 1832.

#### ROBERT RENNICK.

That portion of the city now known as the West End was originally owned by Robert Rennick, jointly with James Demint. Mr. Rennick at first settled in Springfield Township, but, soon after Demint's location of the town, he became a resident there. His land, which was in Section 5, Township 4, Range 9, was set apart to him upon a mutual division of the tract, which, as stated before, he owned in common with Demint. The east half, by this partition, came into the possession of the latter, while the former held the west half, the eastern boundary of which ran along the line called Yellow Springs street. He was a man of indomitable will and enterprise. The small mill at the mouth of Mill Run could not meet the demand made upon it from the surrounding country,





which fact induced Mr. Rennick, during the years 1806 and 1807, to build a larger mill on Back Creek, on the opposite bank, and a little below what is now Fern Cliff Cemetery. It became a valuable acquisition to the new settlement, and long continued in successful operation. About fifteen or twenty years later, this mill, together with the farm on the north side of the creek, came into the possession of a Mr. Henry Bechtle, who continued the business successfully as late as 1835. After the death of Mr. Bechtle, the mill was abandoned, and finally torn down.

Mr. Rennick, in 1820, held the office of Justice of the Peace. His rulings were marked by a profound contempt for the decisions of the higher courts, but were tempered by a sturdy common sense, which guided him aright. He was frequently a law unto himself, and served his own writs if a Constable was not convenient or suitable to his mind. At one time, a man charged with horse-stealing was arrested and brought before him. As the modern features of jail or station-house had not been provided, and it became necessary to retain the prisoner overnight to secure the attendance of an important witness, Squire Rennick proceeded to improvise a pair of stocks. He split a log in halves, and hewed them so that, when joined again, two holes sufficiently large to insert the prisoner's legs were made. In these holes his legs were placed, the log pinioned fast, and the offender secured. He then laid the man thus fastened in a convenient place on the ground, confident that he would not forfeit his recognizance for his appearance the next day.

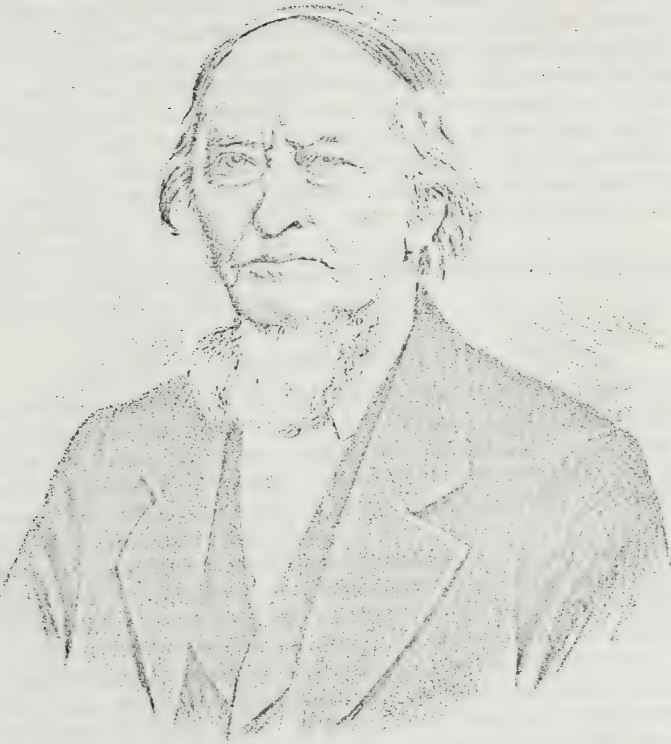
#### JONAH BALDWIN.

One of the Commissioners in the council with Tecumseh held in the village in 1807 was Jonah Baldwin, who was selected because of his sound judgment and excellent character. He came to Springfield in 1804, a young and then unmarried man. He built a large two-story frame house some years after his arrival, on a lot a little east of Limestone street, on Main street. Here he opened a tavern, which also served him as an office as a Justice of the Peace. He had a remarkable memory for dates and circumstances connected with the history of the nation. Mr. Baldwin died near Springfield in 1865, having attained the age of eighty-eight years.

#### WALTER SMALLWOOD.

In the spring of 1804, Walter Smallwood, with his young wife, came from Virginia, purchased a lot on the south side of Main street and erected a residence near where the Western House now stands. He was a valuable acquisition, as he was the first, and, for a number of years, the only, blacksmith in the place. Mrs. Smallwood was a woman of superior intellect, cultivated manners, and very active in all matters pertaining to the social improvement of the community. She became one of the original members of the first Methodist societies organized here. She was remarkably gifted in prayer. Her choice words and sweet voice, melting in its tenderness, were frequently heard in supplication in the religious worship of that church. Mrs. Smallwood became the mother of six children—three boys and three girls—all of whom reached mature years, and, under the early teachings of a pious mother, identified themselves with religious organizations. The oldest son, Louis, went farther west in 1832, and settled in Lexington, Mo., where he engaged in the practice of his profession, the law. He served several terms as Clerk of the Court at Lexington, with credit. In 1852, Mr. and Mrs. Smallwood followed their children to Missouri. Their youngest son, Walter, who had learned the trade of a painter, and also studied law while in Springfield, became a Judge in one of the inferior courts





*Anthony Bepd*

SPRINGFIELD TP.

437-438





in Missouri. He entered the Union army during the rebellion, serving a portion of the time as staff officer. At the close of the war, he went to Mississippi, where he assisted in framing the new constitution of that State, and wrote a very able address to the Senate of the United States in advocacy of its approval by that body. The Smallwoods were all loyal during the rebellion, and none more so than their aged father. The following anecdote of Mr. Smallwood is related by a writer in *Harper's Magazine*, and is characteristic of his intrepid character: "When the rebel Gen. Price, with his army, was making a raid in the vicinity of Lexington, Mo., Mr. Smallwood was standing one morning at the gate in front of his house in that city, when a rebel officer rode rapidly up to him and inquired if he could inform him where Gen. Price and his army was. The old gentleman gazed indignantly at the officer a moment, and then replied, 'I don't know, sir, where they are, but can tell you where they ought to be at this moment.' The officer innocently asked, 'Where?' Mr. Smallwood, raising his cane and shaking it with great violence at the rebel officer, exclaimed, in a loud voice, 'In hell, sir, in hell!' The officer pursued his inquiry no farther, but rode rapidly away."

Mr. Smallwood buried his wife in Missouri before the war, following in 1869, at the age of eighty-seven years.

#### REV. SAUL HENKLE.

The first settled minister of the Methodist Church in Springfield was Rev. Saul Henkle, who came from Hardy County, Virginia, in the spring of 1809, on horseback, with his young wife and child, two months old. He moved in the log house built by Archibald Lowry, then occupied as a tavern, and continued to live there until he built his one-story brick house on High street in 1825, where he lived the remainder of his life.

Mr. Henkle was a regularly ordained preacher of the Methodist Episcopal Church, but joined the Protestant Methodists soon after their organization. He was a devout Christian and an exemplary citizen, living to promote the moral and religious welfare of the people in the village and neighboring country. His ministerial life covered a period of twenty-eight years. At every marriage feast and every funeral ceremony, he officiated, and neither would have been complete without him. A funeral in those days was attended with a solemnity unobserved at the present time. The coffin rested upon a simple bier, and was carried on the shoulders of four or six men, walking to the grave. The officiating minister preceded the coffin, and the pall-bearers, the mourners and friends, with "solemn step and slow," walked behind in twos. When the procession began to move, the minister would commence the singing of a familiar hymn, in which the rest would join, and which they continued until they reached the grave. The usual hymn sung on these occasions was the one beginning—

"Hark! from the tombs a doleful sound."

In the year 1827, Mr. Henkle edited and published a religious paper called *The Gospel Trumpet*. He performed all the labor at his residence on High street. He also wrote some editorials for the *Western Pioneer*. In 1830, he was elected to the office of Clerk of the Court, in which position he proved an efficient and popular officer.

He was a man a little below the ordinary height, of rather slender form, inclined to stoop in the shoulders, with a remarkably pleasant face, and manner indicating his ministerial office. In the pulpit, his speaking was extemporaneous. He was slow in delivery, but his words were appropriately chosen, and his thoughts were entertaining and instructive. His first wife died in Septem-



ber, 1825, and he married again in 1829. He died in Springfield in 1837, in the fifty-fifth year of his age. His second wife, a most excellent woman, survived him about thirty-seven years. She was a very active and consistent member of the High Street Methodist Episcopal Church. Saul Henkle, Esq., now of Washington City, and Mrs. J. S. Halsey, were their children.

#### JOHN AMBLER.

John Ambler came from New Jersey to Springfield in 1808, remaining but a short time, when he purchased and removed to a farm on Mud Run. The occupation of farming not being congenial to his tastes, he soon sold his farm, and removed, with his wife and children, to Springfield. Among the residents when he first came to the village were Griffith Foos and Archibald Lowry, tavern-keepers; Mr. Hodge and Samuel Simonton, merchants; Walter Smallwood, blacksmith; James Shipman, tailor; Mr. Doyle, saddler; Mr. Fields, who kept a repair-shop for articles in wood and iron; Dr. Richard Hunt, the first physician; and Col. Daugherty, the surveyor. In 1812, Mr. Ambler was both merchant and tavern-keeper, occupying a small log house nearly opposite the Mad River National Bank. He was a very public-spirited, worthy gentleman, and among the foremost to advocate the prosperity of the place. When Springfield became the county seat, he was elected Treasurer, and used his private residence as the office. This building was a two-story brick house, on Main street, on the northwest corner of the alley west of Factory street. Mr. Ambler and Maddox Fisher were the contractors for building the first court house; also, to inclose the old graveyard on Columbia street with a stone wall. He also donated one-half of the lot now used by the First Presbyterian Church, of which he was one of the original members, and contributed largely to the first church building thereon, paying for and doing a portion of its painting.

Mr. Ambler died shortly after, turning over the books and papers of the Treasurer's office to James S. Halsey, who had been elected his successor. Mrs. Ruth Shipman, mother of John Shipman, present Postmaster, was the daughter of Mr. Ambler.

#### COOPER LUDLOW.

Cooper Ludlow, who came to Clark County in 1805 and settled in Springfield Township, near the first Mad River bridge west of the city, was a tanner by trade, and worked a tannery in connection with his farm. In 1812, he moved into Springfield, and kept a public inn on the corner of Main and Factory streets. He was an industrious citizen, and invaluable in laying the foundations of Springfield's prosperity. Mr. Ludlow was twice married. Dr. John Ludlow, President of the First National Bank, was his son by his first wife. His second wife was the mother of Abraham Ludlow, member of the City Council, and of the extensive manufacturing firm of Thomas, Ludlow & Rodgers. George Ludlow, ex-member of the police force, and three other sons, and one daughter, Mrs. Ferrill. His descendants have been valuable citizens, and have aided much in promoting the prosperity of the place of which their ancestor had been one of the founders. The house of Mr. Ludlow for many years was on the southwest corner of High and Factory streets, and but recently gave place to the new High-School building.

#### PEARSON SPINNING.

Among the first merchants, who contributed largely by his wealth and energy toward the prosperity of the village, was Pearson Spinning, who came to Springfield from Dayton in the fall of 1812. He at once entered upon the





sale of dry goods, and continued in that business until 1834, when, having accumulated a large property, he was considered the wealthiest man in the place. For many years, it was Mr. Spinning's custom to make a trip to New York City and Philadelphia once a year, on horseback, to purchase goods, and, owing to a lameness with which he was afflicted, always rode on a side-saddle. It required about six weeks, then, to make the trip. The goods he bought were brought over the Allegheny Mountains in wagons to Pittsburgh, and in keel-boats floated down the Ohio River to Cincinnati, and from there to Springfield in wagons. Freight then averaged about \$6 per hundred weight, while wheat only brought 37 cents per bushel. In 1827, he built his fine residence on the east side of Limestone street, which now forms a part of the King building, and, in 1830, he commenced the block of buildings on the northwest corner of Main and Limestone streets, known as the "Buckeye" building, and at one time occupied as a hotel. In 1837, Mr. Spinning took large contracts in the public works of the State then in progress, in which he lost a large portion of his property. After this, he continued the business of his hotel, called the "Buckeye House," for several years, and later in life he acted in the capacity of Justice of the Peace. Mr. Spinning was born in Elizabethtown, N. J., in 1786, and died in Springfield in 1857, in the seventy-first year of his age.

#### GRANNY ICENBARGER.

We are indebted to Dr. John Ludlow for the following description of two original characters, for many years familiar to the residents of Springfield:

" 'Granny' Icenbarger, as every one called her, was no ordinary person in the early history of the town. She came here with her family during the war of 1812. They were Germans, and the family consisted of four children, the aforesaid Granny, and a wild and drunken husband. The family were supported by the old lady in the manufacture and sale of cakes and beer, in which capacity she gained a wide popularity among the people of both town and country. She was a woman of unblemished character, and diligent in her calling. She was admitted within the bounds of all camp-meetings, and was a regular attendant of all military musters and other public gatherings, where her cakes and beer were made part of the programme, and many a hungry and thirsty soul was replenished at her board. Her kindness of disposition to all, especially to the children, gained for her the respect of every individual. She ever had a cake as a reward for kind acts from boys, and all stood ready to befriend her. She was a portly, good-natured and motherly looking person, and lived in town for more than a quarter of a century of its early history.

"For several years after she came, she lived and conducted her business in a log house on the west side of Market street, not far from the southwest corner of Main street. It was while she lived in this cabin that her husband died. He was a small, thin man, with very slender and crooked legs, which seemed to stand very far apart when he walked, and when he was under the influence of liquor, which was nearly always the case, he was extremely noisy, and danced and hopped about in the wildest manner, and was a source of much trouble to his wife. At the time of his death, I remember going to their house, in company with some other boys, to show our sympathy and gratify our curiosity on the occasion.

"It was in the evening, and the old lady met us at the door and said to us: 'Law me! poys, te old man is tot: what a pity!' After telling her son to hold the candle that we might see the remains, she told us, in her simplicity, how much it would cost her to bury him. Nevertheless, we thought she was deeply afflicted at her loss, though we boys expected to see her rejoice at his departure. Granny Icenbarger died in Springfield in 1839."



## JOEL WALKER.

In the two-story log house in which the first court was held (near the present location of the First Baptist Church), there lived for many years a very eccentric and notable pioneer named Joel Walker. He came to Springfield among its first settlers, and one of his brothers lived among the Wyandot Indians. Mr. Walker, unlike his brother, was a man of plausible manners and smooth words, whose chief occupation consisted in a careful attention to everybody's business but his own. He was "headquarters" for all the gossip and news of the village, and a standing witness in court. While regularly imbibing his "morning dram," he carefully kept himself from drunkenness and profanity. His greatest vice was the excessive laziness, loafing much of the time, leaving the support of his family to the labors of his wife and daughters. He made a seeming care of the morals and welfare of the community. He wore a stout leather belt, fastened around his body by a large buckle, as a substitute for suspenders, with which he often strapped his boys for being trifling and lazy. By shrewdness or politeness to a stranger, or the proffer of a bunch of tany, he procured his "morning dram" at the bar of some tavern, or perhaps by the recital of some funny anecdote, cracking a joke, or giving one of his long and peculiarly loud laughs, he satisfied his love of the ardent for the day. If he had nothing to eat at home, he managed to drop into the house of a neighbor at meal time and accept the invitation to "set up" at the table. He was a very singular man, and, by his eccentricities, he afforded much amusement and fun in the town. So noted were his lazy habits that it became a common expression by any citizen then out of employment, if asked what he was doing, to reply, "Helping Joe Walker."

Another peculiar character was a son of Granny Icenbarger, who was familiarly and widely known as "Gabe." Gabe had inherited some of his father's weak elements, and had several times been arrested for violation of the law. Upon one occasion, he was brought before His Honor, Judge Swan, then Presiding Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, on an indictment for unlawfully selling liquor. Upon his plea of guilty, the Judge announced a fine of \$25. Gabe very impudently responded by telling the Judge to charge it, as he had an open account with the county. The indignant Judge added thirty days' imprisonment to the fine. Gabe was hustled off to the jail, but insisted that his kit of tools—being a shoemaker—should be sent him. Having procured some leather, he worked assiduously at his trade, and when his time expired he refused to leave, when ordered out. He said that he had an understanding with the Judge by which he was to occupy the jail permanently. It was finally necessary to eject him by legal process.

## LITTLE DADDY VICORY.

Merryfield Vicory, an odd but genial character, located in Springfield in the year 1814, and soon afterward received and held the sobriquet of "Little Daddy Vicory." He was a short, round man, with a jolly face. He had been a drummer in the Revolutionary war, and had his drum shot from his side by a cannon ball at the siege of Yorktown. Mr. Vicory in one instance displayed skill and bravery in catching a thief while stealing some bacon from his smoke-house. He seized the thief and tied him fast with a rope, and, it being Sunday morning, kept him in confinement until the hour for church, when he drove the thief down Main street under threatnings of a large club, with two sides of bacon swinging over his shoulders. He went so far in his efforts to humiliate that thief as to take him to the door of the Presbyterian Church and ask the people there assembled if they claimed him as one of their members. The





thief was never after seen in the town. Mr. Vicory received a pension from the Government, and, soon after his settlement here, he bought ten acres of land on the old Columbus road, on what afterward became the east end of High street. He was father of Mr. Freeman Vicory, another esteemed citizen, who inherited the property, and spent his days also in Springfield. Mr. Merryfield Vicory was buried with military honors, in March, 1810, aged seventy-seven years.

#### JAMES WALLACE.

James Wallace was a native of Kentucky, and came to Ohio when he was a boy of fourteen years old. During the war of 1812, he brought the mail once a week to Springfield on horseback, returning with the same to Cincinnati. He settled in Springfield about the year 1814; apprenticed himself to William Moody, a harness and saddle manufacturer, but, before finishing his trade, he bought the remainder of his time, and, by the assistance of Pearson Spinning, he opened a store in the village of Lisbon. He soon returned, however, and entered Mr. Spinning's store as partner,\* where he and Mr. Fisher, on opposite corners, kept up a lively competition. In 1823, Mr. Wallace had a store in his own name, in the brick building immediately east of the present Mad River National Bank building, where for several years he continued as a leading merchant. Mr. Wallace was a very affable man, a good talker, somewhat excitable, and an excellent salesman. He was opposed to any one leaving his store without purchasing goods, and often he was seen enticing customers in from the streets or pavement as they were passing along. He kept a great variety of goods, so it became proverbial, if an article could not be found elsewhere, it could be had at "Jimmy Wallace's." Becoming unfortunately embarrassed in his business in later years, he sold out and left Springfield. He maintained, however, during these and subsequent days, his standing in the Presbyterian Church, and reached a good age ere the day of his death.

#### DR. NEEDHAM.

One of the pioneers in the profession of medicine in Springfield, Dr. William A. Needham, came from Vermont in 1814. He first lived in a small log house in the vicinity of Lagonda, but, in 1817, moved into his new frame house on the southwest corner of Main street and the alley east of Limestone street, opposite the building now owned by William Burns. The Doctor became a popular physician and leading citizen. He was a jovial man, full of quips and pert sayings, and his social qualities and kindness of heart gained for him a large circle of friends. He was the father of the wives of Samson Mason and Jonah Baldwin, and died in Springfield in 1832, aged sixty-five years.

#### ELIJAH BEARDSLEY.

Elijah Beardsley, originally from Connecticut, came to Springfield in 1815, bringing with him a wife, two sons and six daughters. He first occupied a log house that stood near the southeast corner of Plum and Main streets, and, with all its inconveniences, he made it pleasant to many a weary traveler who wished to tarry for the night. One of Mr. Beardsley's daughters in later years married Ira Paige, and another, Laura, married James S. Christie, who, with her husband, is still living, and among the oldest of the present inhabitants of this city. Except a temporary residence of nearly three years in Cincinnati, Mr. Beardsley lived in Springfield until his death, October 2, 1826, aged sixty-six years.

\* Mr. Wallace returned from Lisbon and was partner with Mr. Spinning on the northwest corner of Limestone and Main streets. In 1823, Mr. Wallace had a store of his own on the northeast corner of Limestone and Main streets. Subsequently Mr. Wallace's store was moved to the brick house named, where the Republic Printing Company is now located.



## MADDOX FISHER.

Maddox Fisher, who came from Kentucky with his family in 1831, became one of the most enterprising and public-spirited of the early settlers of Springfield. He possessed considerable wealth, and, soon after his arrival, purchased twenty-five lots, at \$25 per lot, of Mr. Demint, most of them being located in the vicinity of the public square. He opened a dry-goods store on Main street, a little west of Limestone street. While prosecuting with energy his own trade, he was ever ready, by his influence and wealth, to aid in the improvement of the place he had chosen as his home, and which he believed would eventually become a large city. In 1814, he built a cotton-factory on the Rocks, near where Mill Run empties into Buck Creek, taking the place of Demint's old mill. It continued operations a few years, when it was changed into a flouring-mill. In this mill he did a profitable business until November, 1834, when the mill was destroyed by fire, at a loss of \$6,000. The building of this factory, and afterward mill, seemed to have marked a turning-point in the history of Springfield. Prior to this, little business was doing; the inhabitants appeared discouraged, real estate had depreciated, and hard times were depressing. But this improvement of Mr. Fisher's gave a new impulse to trade and further growth. In 1815, he built a two-story brick house on the east side of Limestone street, just north of the public square, designing the same for a store and dwelling. In 1825, he built a handsome residence on the corner of North and Limestone streets, which afterward was partially incorporated in the fine dwelling of the late Dr. Robert Rodgers. In 1824, he served, with general acceptance, as Postmaster, and, in 1830, he erected the store and residence (since enlarged and built into a handsome block of four stories) now owned by his son, M. W. Fisher, on the southwest corner of Main and Limestone streets.

Mr. Fisher was a native of Delaware, where he was married at the age of twenty, after which he moved to Kentucky, and thence to Springfield. He was a man of medium height, somewhat fleshy, a true gentleman of the old school, a leading member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, quite entertaining in conversation, and very hospitable and kind to strangers, as well as to his numerous friends. He generally wore a straight-breasted, dark broadcloth coat, and his polished, silver-headed cane, and his well-filled silver snuff-box in one of his spacious vest pockets, were his constant companions. He died in this city October 22, 1836, in the sixty-fifth year of his age.

## IRA PAIGE.

Ira Paige was another prominent person who settled in Springfield in 1814. He was a native of Massachusetts, and, soon after his arrival, he established a woolen-factory, with Mr. James Taylor as partner, near by or in the basement of Fisher's flouring-mill, where jeans and flannels and woolen rolls were manufactured for customers. This business was continued by Mr. Paige for more than fifteen years, and was considered then an extensive factory. In 1822 and 1833, he represented the county in the lower branch of the State Legislature, and subsequently he became an Associate Judge of the Common Pleas Court, and sat upon the bench with Judges Service and McKimmon. During the latter part of his life, Judge Paige was engaged in farming. He was a man of excellent judgment and good, sound sense, coupled with intelligence, strict integrity and fine social qualities. By his influence and force of character, he added much to the moral and social condition of the village and town. He died in Springfield in July, 1847, in the fifty-eighth year of his age.





## JAMES JOHNSON.

James Johnson, a native of England, came to Springfield at an early date, and, in 1816, he built a large two story stone house on the south side of Main street, between Factory street and the alley east. He built also a small, one-story addition on the east end of this house, where, in 1817, he manufactured cut nails by hand. The nails used in building Dr. Needham's house were made here, and for several months the citizens were supplied with the article from Mr. Johnson's factory. He afterward removed to Pike Township, on Donnel's Creek, where he had purchased a farm, and erected a small mill. He here spent the remainder of his days. The two-story stone house was taken down in 1871, by Edwin L. Houck, who erected in its stead a fine three-story block, with a spacious hall in the third story.

## MAJOR CHRISTIE.

The last of the early settlers to whom we shall here call attention is Robert Christie, or Maj. Christie, as he was more familiarly known. He came from Washington County, Vermont, in the fall of 1817, with his second wife and eight children, and his aged father, Deacon Jesse Christie, then in his eighty-first year. A small frame house on Main street, below Yellow Springs street, was his first residence, but the year following his arrival he located on what is known as the Bechtle farm, a part of which now constitutes the largest portion of Fern Cliff Cemetery. There was an unbroken forest from his residence east as far as Demint's cabin, extending north several miles. The land occupied by Wittenberg College and Fern Cliff was heavily timbered, the maple predominating over other trees. The wild grape festooned the trees in wild luxuriance. The species known as the fox grape was a very desirable fruit, and gathered in large quantities. Small game, with occasionally specimens of larger and more dangerous animals, furnished sport for the expert hunter. A species of panther and several deer were shot while the Major resided on this farm. The Major was a wide-awake man, nervous, and quick in all his movements, and had a very intelligent and social family. His humble but hospitable dwelling was often the scene of merriment and good cheer, and the frequent resort of the neighbors and friends. On the 8th of April, 1819, his daughter Mary was married to Louis Bancroft. Their wedding tour was simply a horseback ride, both riding the same horse, from the farm to their new abode in the village. On the 8th day of April, 1869, Mr. and Mrs. Bancroft celebrated their golden wedding— in all probability the first event of the kind that occurred in the annals of this city.

A singular circumstance occurred in Maj. Christie's family while residing on the Bechtle farm. Their youngest daughter, Sarah, who was then in her teens, was very ill with the typhoid fever, and preparations were made for her shroud and funeral. But a young physician who called to express his sympathy for the afflicted family, on seeing the supposed corpse, thought he discovered that the vital spark was still lingering. After labored efforts, her resuscitation was effected. She fully recovered from the illness, and lived to be twice married and rear a family of four sons and two daughters.

Of Maj. Christie's sons, two of them, James S. and Jesse Christie, Jr., became residents of Springfield, where they were influential men, taking an active part in the promotion of all that pertained to the welfare of the people. They were both for many years Elders in the First Presbyterian Church. The elder, James S. Christie, was particularly active in all the religious movements of the churches. He had the entire confidence of the people, and was several times recipient of the unsolicited office of Justice of the Peace.



The youngest son of Maj. Christie, Robert, was an early settler of Scott County, Iowa, and at one time an influential citizen of Davenport, Iowa. In August, 1822, Maj. Christie died, in the forty-seventh year of his age. He was buried with Masonic honors, in which fraternity he held an exalted rank. In January of the succeeding year, his father, Jesse, followed him, in his eighty-seventh year.

#### STEADY GROWTH OF THE VILLAGE.

Having briefly sketched the lives of some of the principal characters who were identified with the foundation of the future city, whose names are inseparably connected with its infant growth and development, and whose patient endurance, enterprise and sagacity gave it an impulse which has been repeated by their descendants in later years, we may return to a more detailed narration of the progress which was steadily made. All the difficulties which were common to the settlements on the frontier were the lot of the young village. The facilities for intercourse with the world beyond were limited, markets were few and inaccessible, material for the erection of buildings and machinery for the manufacture of articles of necessity were not to be had. The danger of incursion from the savage tribes kept the whites in a constant state of alarm, and prevented the immigration which would have been gladly welcomed. But, notwithstanding these difficulties, the little cluster of log cabins on the east fork of Mad River began to stretch along the slopes.

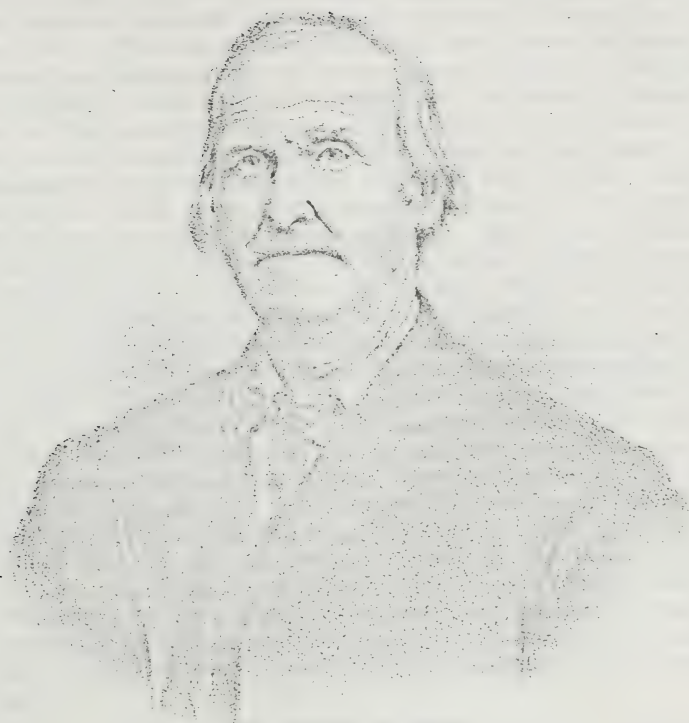
A post office, with its weekly mail carried on horseback from Cincinnati, was, according to the official records at Washington, established in 1804, with Richard McBride as the first Postmaster. There seems to be a discrepancy between this statement and the recollections of some of those whose memories run far back into the early years, who assert that no postoffice was established until 1814, and that Robert Rennick was the first Postmaster. He kept the office in his mill on Buck Creek, and subsequently in a little cabin that stood a short distance west of the Republic Printing Company's building, on Main street.

The architectural demand for improvement upon the unsightly log cabins was first met by Samuel Simonton who began in May, 1804, to erect a two-story frame house on the northeast corner of Main and Factory streets. When this building was in the progress of erection, a tornado, but thirty yards wide, came sweeping over the place from the southwest, taking a northeasterly direction until it struck this house, when it changed to an easterly course. So violent was the storm that the upper story was badly injured, which induced the owner to reduce its height to one story, and postpone its completion until the following spring. Several log cabins in the course of the storm were thrown down, others unroofed, and considerable damage done to fences. Mr. Simonton kept tavern in this building, and, in later years, had a store on the corner of Main and Limestone streets, long known as the "Buckeye Corner." He finally sold this establishment to Pearson Spinning and removed to New Carlisle, in this county, where he built a mill on Honey Creek.

Demint found that the demand for lots was growing, and that a preference existed for those which abutted on South, now Main, street, because that was now the thoroughfare, the road running between Dayton and Springfield as before stated having followed this street. Demint, therefore, in the early part of the year 1804, laid out a second addition to the village. This was an extension of the first plat west as far as Race street. In this plat the name of South street was changed to Main street, and the original street by the latter name was obliged to be content with a more modest title.







SAMUEL WOLF  
SPRINGFIELD TP.

447-448



## THE FIRST SCHOOL.

Prior to the year 1806, no attention had been paid to the education of the children of the settlement. The rugged life of the pioneer found no great advantage to be derived from learning. They had "books in the running brooks and sermons in stones." A knowledge of woodcraft and unerring skill with the rifle were deemed sufficient for the time. The loose, unrestrained habits which always vanish as civilization advances, bringing with it culture and respect for order and sobriety, still lingered here. Drunkenness and lawlessness prevailed. The voice of the minister in rebuke was not heard, nor had the influence of religious associations been suggested. But, in 1806, the necessity of establishing a school became apparent, and Nathaniel Pinkered became the founder of the educational system in Springfield. He opened a school in a log house on the northeast corner of Main and Market streets. All the branches embraced in the common school system of that day were taught.

The same year which began the educational history of Springfield found also an awakening interest in religious matters. The Miami Methodist Episcopal Circuit, which was established in 1800, extended northward from Cincinnati and included Clark County within its bounds. There had been but little organization among the church people. Mrs. Smallwood had called several of the sisters in the Methodist Church together and formed a temporary society, but even the itinerant minister had not penetrated before this time into the forests along Mad River. This year, 1806, however, the Miami Circuit was in charge of Rev. John Thompson who extended his labors to Springfield, visiting it at stated periods. Two Methodist preachers named Saile and Goble also preached alternately here every three or four weeks. They held services in the log house on the northeast corner of Main and Market streets, where Pinkered kept his school. Rev. Mr. McGuire rode the circuit in 1807, and Rev. Milligan in 1808. The pulpit was supplied irregularly by ministers of the Miami Circuit until Rev. Saul Henkle, who moved into the place in 1809, began to hold stated religious services. There was also preaching occasionally by ministers of other denominations, who held their services in Foss' tavern or out-doors if the weather permitted. But to the Methodist Church belongs the credit of first establishing public worship.

## FIRST CHURCH BUILDING.

The interest which had been created in religious worship by the Methodist Church led members of other sects to similar efforts. During the winter of 1810-11, the "New Lights" (as they were then called) or Christian denomination, were successful in a revival of religion. This led to an organization of a New Lights or Christian Society. The members felt strong enough to begin the erection of a church. A general call was made upon the citizens of the place, which met with a hearty response. Mr. Griffith Foss gave toward this building a fine young horse valued at \$10, which seems to have been a fair price for a horse at that time. As all the citizens, irrespective of their tendency or affiliation with other sects, contributed to a common fund for the erection of a church edifice, it was determined to make it a free church for all denominations. This catholic spirit was in accord with the general character of the pioneers, who opposed exclusiveness or caste in religion as in society. The site selected was on the south side of the lot west of Mill Run, and south of Main street, just in the rear of Funk's building. It was built of hewed logs about twenty by thirty feet in size. The pulpit opposite the door was made of rough, unpainted boards, and stood high up from the floor. The ground around the building for several yards south was dry and slightly elevated and neatly sodded. In the midst of this lawn stood three or four large spreading burr oaks,





which gave the tempting shade in summer. Near the church door lay a large gray boulder upon which many a saint and sinner sat. In 1818, this church was used as a schoolhouse, but, in 1825, it had been converted into a mere shelter for hogs and cattle.

The same sect, the New Lights, also had a camp meeting here about this time which attracted to it, with those who attended for devout purposes, a large number of depraved men, who were riotous in their conduct and disgraceful in their behavior. One person in particular attracted attention. His name was Jack Eels, said to have been the wickedest man in the neighborhood. He visited the camp meeting one day somewhat intoxicated, and began to make fun of the worshippers, especially of the peculiar "jerks" which characterized many who were converted. Jack said it was all a sham. But the jerks (whether from the influence of liquor or not, the voracious historian does not state), prostrated him so completely that his friends were obliged to carry him home in an exhausted condition.

#### A SEAT OF JUSTICE.

Before the Legislature organized the county of Clark, the temporary seat of justice for the county of which it was then a part was Springfield, and the place for holding court was the house of George Fithian. The Presiding Judge of the first Court of Common Pleas was Francis Dunlevy. John Reynolds, Samuel McCullough and John Runyan were the first Associate Judges. Arthur St. Clair was Prosecuting Attorney. John Daugherty, Sheriff, and Joseph C. Vance, Clerk. The first grand jury was composed of the following citizens of the county: Joseph Layton, Adam McPherson, Jonathan Daniels, John Humphreys, John Reed, Daniel McKinnon, Thomas Davis, William Powell, Justis Jones, Christopher Wood, Caleb Carter, William Chapman, John Clark, John Lafferty, Robert Rennick. Among the first Petit Jurors were Paul Huston, Charles Rector, Jacob Minturn, James Reed, James Bishop and Abel Crainford.

In September, 1805, the court was organized for the transaction of business. The first case tried was "The State of Ohio vs. Taylor," who had been indicted for threatening to burn the barn of Griffith Foos. At the first session of the Supreme Court held in 1805, the Judges were Samuel Huntington, Chief Justice, with William Sprigg and Daniel Symmes, Associate Justices. This court was held in a two-story log house which then stood in an open common near the southeast corner of High and Limestone streets. The only criminal case tried before this court was "The State against Isaac Bracken, Archibald Dawden and Robert Rennick," upon an indictment for an assault upon an Indian named Kanawa Tuckow. The defendants pleaded not guilty, and taking issue "for plea put themselves upon God and their country." The jury was composed of William McDonald, Sampson Talbott, Justis Jones, George Croft and others. The attorney for the defendants was Joshua Collett, who afterward was one of the Judges of the Supreme Court. The defendants were found not guilty, having proven that the Indian was a very bad and dangerous character and had persisted in occupying Rennick's land in opposition to his wishes. As an illustration of the bitter prejudice which existed at this time among the settlers against the Indians, one of the jurors of the case, before the trial openly declared that he would never bring in a verdict against a white man for assaulting an Indian.

#### TREATY WITH THE INDIANS.

The bloodthirsty Indian wars, which had raged along the borders had scarcely ceased, when the settlement of Springfield was made. Its effect upon both sides was yet plainly visible. It had been a warfare full of malignant



spirit. So outrageous had been the acts committed by the Indians on helpless women and children, that the settlers were bound in a common cause against them. During the summer of 1807, the inhabitants were frequently alarmed at reported incursions of the Indians against them. When these rumors seemed to have foundation, all the families were collected in a two-story log house which then stood on the southeast corner of High and Limestone streets, and remained there until the alarm subsided. While the community was in this agitated condition in the autumn of 1807, a white man by the name of Myers was killed by a band of strolling Indians a few miles west of Urbana, and a family by the name of Elliott, living on Mad River not far from the present residence of Peter Sintz, had been frightened by a rifle shot piercing the sun-bonnet of Mrs. Elliott, while gathering wood in their door-yard, supposed to have been sent by an Indian, who a few days before had been refused the use of a butcher knife.

These outrages, taken in connection with the assemblage of the Indians under Tecumseh and the Prophet, created a great alarm among the people of Springfield and surrounding country. Many families moved back to Kentucky, whence they came; others were formed into companies of militia, and Foos' tavern was converted into a garrison. A demand was made by the whites upon the Indians for the persons who had committed these unlawful acts. The Indians denied that these things were done with their knowledge or consent. The alarm, however, continued, and it was finally agreed that a council should be held on the subject in Springfield for the purpose of settlement. Gen. Whiteman, Maj. Moore, Capt. Ward and two others acted as Commissioners on the part of the whites.

The council assembled in Sugar Grove, that then stood on or near Main street, opposite the Foos tavern. Two bands of Indians attended the council, one from the north in charge of McPherson; the other, consisting of sixty or seventy braves, came from the neighborhood of Fort Wayne under the charge of Tecumseh. Roundhead, Blackfish and other chiefs were also present. There was no friendly feeling between these two parties, and each was willing that the blame of the outrages should be fixed upon the other. The party under McPherson, in compliance with the request of the Commissioners, left their weapons a few miles from Springfield. But Tecumseh and his party refused to attend the council unless permitted to retain their arms. The reason Tecumseh gave was that his tomahawk contained his pipe and he might have occasion to smoke. After the conference was opened, the Commissioners, fearing some violence still, made another effort to have Tecumseh lay aside his weapon. This he positively refused to do. At this moment, Dr. Richard Hunt, a tall, slim young man recently from Pennsylvania, and a boarder at Foos' tavern, thinking to reconcile matters with Tecumseh, cautiously approached and handed the chief an old long-stemmed earthen pipe intimating that if he would give up his tomahawk, he might smoke the aforesaid pipe. Tecumseh took the pipe between his thumb and finger, held it up, looked at it for a moment, then at the owner, who was gradually receding from the point of danger, and with an indignant sneer immediately threw it over his head into the bushes. The Commissioners then yielded the point and proceeded to business.

After a full and patient inquiry into the facts of the case, it appeared that the murder of Myers was the act of a single Indian, and not chargeable to either band of the Indians. Several speeches were made by the chiefs, the most prominent of which were those by Tecumseh. He gave a satisfactory explanation of the action of himself and the Prophet in calling around them a band of Indians; disavowed all hostile intentions toward the United States, and denied that either he or those under his control had committed any depredations.





dations upon the whites. His manner of speaking was animated, fluent and rapid, and, when understood, very forcible.

The council then terminated. During its session, the two tribes of Indians became reconciled to each other, and peace and quiet was gradually restored to the settlement. The Indians remained in Springfield for three days, amusing themselves in various feats of activity and strength such as jumping, running and wrestling, in which Tecumseh generally excelled. At this time, Tecumseh was in the thirty-eighth year of his age, five feet ten inches high, with erect body, well developed and of remarkable muscular strength. His weight was about one hundred and seventy pounds. There was something noble and commanding in all his actions. Tecumseh was a Shawnese; the native pronunciation of the name was Tecumtha, signifying "The Shooting Star." He was brave, generous and humane in all his actions.

Among others who were present at this council were Jonah Baldwin, John Humphreys, Simon Kenton, Walter Smallwood, John Daugherty and Griffith Foos.

The council had a salutary effect upon the village. It set at rest the startling rumors which discouraged immigration, impeded progress, and paralyzed the ambitious efforts of the inhabitants. The town began rapidly to improve. The valuable water-power attracted men of enterprise, who began to utilize it in various branches of industry. There were no streams of water of consequence nearer than Chillicothe, sixty miles distant, so that mills of various kinds began to spring up in favorable localities.

In the year 1809, John Lingle erected a powder-mill near the mouth of Mill Run. He also built a log magazine for the storage of the powder, a little west of the present city hall, on the north bank of the stream. The machinery of this mill was primitive, but the untiring energy of the proprietor enabled him to supply the demand for that indispensable article in frontier life for some years. The residence of Mr. Lingle was on top of the rocks near his powder mill, but after the loss of a little child by drowning in the mill dam, he moved to a small frame house on Market street, opposite his magazine, where he died in 1818.

The streams in this vicinity, being fed by thousands of springs which poured into them at frequent intervals, were wont, upon the slightest provocation, to assume dangerous proportions, but no serious difficulties were apprehended from inundation until the spring of 1809. Lagonda Creek had then a current which in depth, width and rapidity was not to be compared to the sluggish waters which now crawl over the bed of that once beautiful stream. In the beginning of the season just mentioned, there had been many heavy and long continued rains, which caused the creek to overflow its banks, inundating all that part of the country northeast of the town, which was then an open prairie, and encroaching dangerously near the settled portion of the town. After giving this evidence of its destructive power, it soon subsided, but many began to fear for the safety of the place from a repetition of the overflow, and some who had settled there with the intention of making it their permanent abode soon took their departure.

The founder of the village was not discouraged at the doubts and fears of the timid, for about this time he made a third addition to the original plat, extending his line of lots to Pleasant street. The precise date of this addition is not known, as it was not recorded during Demint's lifetime and not until 1853, but it is thought to have been about the year 1810.

#### THE FIRST BRICK HOUSE.

As the rude log cabins gave way to the more substantial frame dwelling, so the latter in time was compelled to give place under the advancing steps



of improvement to the enduring brick structure. It is a mooted question who is entitled to the credit of building the first brick house in the limits of the town. Respectable authority gives it to John Ambler, and equally authentic sources say that William Ross, who assisted David Lowry in making pork barrels in Dayton, should have the honor. It is stated that Ross erected a two-story brick house on the southeast corner of Main and Market streets, that it was first occupied by him as a dwelling and store, and then as a tavern which was widely known as "Ross' Tavern." This building was standing as late as 1869, when it was removed to give place to the more modern edifice erected in that year by Ridenour & Coblentz. On the other side of this not vitally important question is the statement that John Ambler made and burnt the brick that went into Ross' house as well as his own, which he built on the north side of Main street, about half way between Factory and Mechanic streets, in 1815, about six months, it is asserted, before the Ross house was erected. Mr. Ambler's dwelling is standing at this date and is now occupied by Mr. C. A. Davis. Freeman Vicory hauled the bricks for this house. About this time, Maddox Fisher built the two-story brick house adjoining the public square, as marked in Demint's plat, which remained standing until torn down by James D. Stewart, who erected thereon his present residence. Mr. Fisher intended this building for a store as well as a dwelling, but subsequently used it for the latter alone.

#### ADDITIONAL CHURCH EDIFICES.

As we have seen, the Methodist Episcopal Church organized the first religious society, so that this pioneer denomination was the first to erect, in 1814, a church edifice for their exclusive use. It was a large frame building and stood on the northwest corner of Market and North streets, and was used as a place of worship for twenty years, when it was converted into a dwelling. At the time this building was erected and for fifteen years thereafter, the lots in that part of the town were not inclosed, but were covered with scrub oak, hazel bushes and plum trees. The foot paths which led to the church followed irregular lines, that were the most convenient for the villagers. The Second Methodist Church was not built until 1824.

Open air meetings were held in a grove near the first Methodist Church, at which some of the noted preachers of the day were present. Lorenzo Dow, an eccentric itinerant, delivered a sermon here. While he was earnestly pointing out the way of salvation to an interested audience, some graceless boys climbed a tree overlooking the audience. Dow had his attention attracted by the noise, and, stopping short, he turned to the boys and said:

"Zaccheus he climbed a tree  
His end to see.  
If those lads would repent and believe  
They too should their salvation receive."

#### VOLUNTEERS FOR HARRISON.

The war spirit strongly animated the loyal people of the country, and when Gov. Meigs issued his call for volunteers to hasten to the relief of Gen. Harrison, who, in the month of December, 1812, with his army, was besieged at Fort Meigs by the British army and a band of Indians under Tecumseh, the response was met by the enlistment of many volunteers. James Shipman undertook to raise a company of citizen soldiers. He obtained a number of names of volunteers who agreed to meet him at Urbana. When the day for marching came, Mr. Shipman's recruits failed to come to time. Nothing daunted, however, he went to Urbana alone, and, with one Thomas McCartney, whom he met on the way, joined Capt. McCord's cavalry company at Urbana.





A number of other volunteers also hastened to the relief of Fort Meigs, going by the way of Troy and Piqua, among whom was Cooper Ludlow, father of John Ludlow.

#### SMITH'S ACADEMY.

One of the characters of the village, who established at this time a seat of learning which became famous for miles as "Smith's School," was a stout, sturdy Englishman named Samuel Smith. He kept a pay school in a frame building on the north side of Main street, on the west bank of Mill Run. He was a man of stern discipline, who did not "spare the rod" to "spoil the child," and neither the age or sex of his pupils was respected in administering punishment. He designated two or three "monitors" over his forty or fifty scholars, to whom he gave the audible instruction, "if they disobey the rules, knock them down, kill 'em or drag 'em to me." To catch a disobedient boy by the hair of the head, and drag him to the middle of the room and lay on the blows thick and fast, was no uncommon mode of punishment. His classical learning allowed him to indulge in the humor of dignifying some of his scholars with such appellations as "Mark Antony," "Pompey," "Julius Caesar," etc. His assistant was his wife, a tall, angular, sharp featured Yankee woman, who taught the smaller children at their residence near the school. Smith was wont to amuse his scholars by marvelous tales of Yankee land, which he narrated with a serenity that led his younger hearers to believe in their absolute verity. He gave instances of the rough land and hard soil of Vermont, so hard that a farmer there was obliged to use a team of fifty yoke of oxen in breaking up a new piece of land with a plow, and the land so hilly that one-half of the oxen hung by their necks between the hills while plowing. That the climate was so variable that a big ox went into a lake to drink, one mild day in winter, and was frozen fast while drinking by a sudden cold change in the weather, that the ox walked up the mountain carrying with it the whole frozen lake, and the next day, when a thaw came, the ice melted, causing a great flood, with immense destruction of life and property.

The bottle was a favorite companion, and when warmed by a liberal use of it, Smith's stories grew Munchausen like in their exaggerations. It became a habit of the people to call any story of doubtful veracity one of Smith's lies.

It was a custom in those days for the boys to "look out" the schoolmaster about the holidays from the schoolhouse, until he paid the usual penalty of a treat with apples, cakes, etc. The larger boys of Smith's school attempted an affair of this kind, but were matched by the master, who mounted the roof, and throwing a handful of brimstone down the chimney into the huge fire of logs burning there, placed a board over the top, to the great discomfiture of the boys, who soon opened the windows and beat a hasty retreat. In later years, Smith gave up his bottle and died at an advanced age, respected as a useful citizen.

#### SPRINGFIELD AS A COUNTY SEAT.

The village had now grown of sufficient importance, and its relations to the adjacent territory were such as to justify the State Legislature in constructing from the adjoining counties of Champaign, Madison and Green a separate county. By an act of that body passed March 1, 1818, the county of Clark was thus formed, and so named in honor of Gen. Rogers Clark, who defeated the Shawanese and Mingo Indians in the battle at their town on Mad River, called Piqua or New Boston. The particulars attending the organization of the county more properly belongs to the history of the county, to which the reader is referred. It will be sufficient to state here that the accomplishment of this advanced movement was due largely to the efforts of Maddox Fisher, who, as a



successful lobbyist, visited Chillicothe where the Legislature was in session, and by persevering effort finally succeeded in having the bill passed, which also provided that Springfield should be the county seat. An attempt was made to have the county seat located at New Boston, the reputed birthplace of Tecumseh, but the measure failed through the active opposition of Maddox Fisher. When he returned from Chillicothe with the news of the success of his measure, he was received with shouts of gratification. As a reward for the active efforts of Maddox Fisher, he was awarded the position of Postmaster, which at that date was a post of honor more than of profit.

#### "OLD VIRGINIA" AND "SLEEPY HOLLOW."

The then beautiful rivulet "Mill Run" glided smoothly through the village, following a small valley a few rods west of where the First Presbyterian Church is now located, and dividing the place into two sections. The section west of the Run had two brick houses, one stone house, a few of frame and several cabins. There were two taverns in the west section, one in a small one-story brick house kept by James Norton on the lot now occupied by the Teegarden residence, and the other in a two-story frame house building kept by Cooper Ludlow. This part of the village was called "Old Virginia," by those of the east side, because several families from the Old Dominion had settled there. Those living on the west end returned the compliment by calling the east end and particularly that portion around the public square "Sleepy Hollow," on account of the lack of enterprise there. It has retained the name until this day. The west bank of the Run was low and muddy. To reach the foot-log which crossed the Run, it was necessary to wade through deep mud and mire. The east bank of the Run was quite steep. The land along the south side of the Run from Center street east to Spring street, and as far south as the railroad passenger depot, was a continuous quagmire, in which cattle often swamped. Limestone street was only extended through the quagmire by throwing in brush, and placing logs upon them in the form of a corduroy bridge, which was then covered with dirt and gravel.

Shortly after this, two Irishmen, Andrew and Frederick Johnson, took the contract from the owners of the swampy land along the south bank of Mill Run, to ditch and drain the same, which soon made this portion of the town passable.

The number of houses in the east end, or "Sleepy Hollow," was greater than in the west end. There was a public house kept by Mr. Ross, another by John Hunt, a boarding house by James McElroy in a weather-boarded log house, on the northeast corner of Main and Market streets. Maddox Fisher kept a store in a frame house on Fisher's corner. Pearson Spinning's store was in another frame building across Main street, opposite Mr. Fisher's store. There were two or three stores of less importance at this end, besides several mechanics' shops and a printing office. The town had no pavement except one in front of Mr. Fisher's store. It was no unusual sight to see citizens cutting firewood with an ax (wood-saws not being then in use), in front of their shops or dwellings on Main street. Wagons were driven close up to the front doors of houses, and the streets were remarkable for the depth of the mud.

#### A RELIC OF THE MOUND-BUILDERS.

A few rods east of the intersection of Spring and Washington streets, there was a mound of earth about fifty yards in size across its base and of conical shape. About this period (1818), several white oak trees and clusters of bushes stood upon its side, and a number of large stumps indicated that other trees had grown nearer its apex. During the work upon the Dayton & Sandusky Rail-





road in 1847, this mound was entirely removed for the earth it contained. As the delvers in it penetrated its interior, they found it had been the burial place for a former generation of people. It was a huge sepulcher full of human bones. As the bones had by this period of time to a great extent become intermingled with the earth, the entire mass was carted to the railroad and formed part of the road bed. While the work was in progress, there was picked up what seemed to have been a section of the lower jaw bone of a wild animal containing a stout, crooked tusk or tooth. The bone had been ground away so as to be firmly grasped by a human hand. It had no doubt been used as an instrument of warfare. A few days after it had been taken from the ground, it crumbled into dust by action of the air upon it.

#### A TEMPERANCE ORGANIZATION.

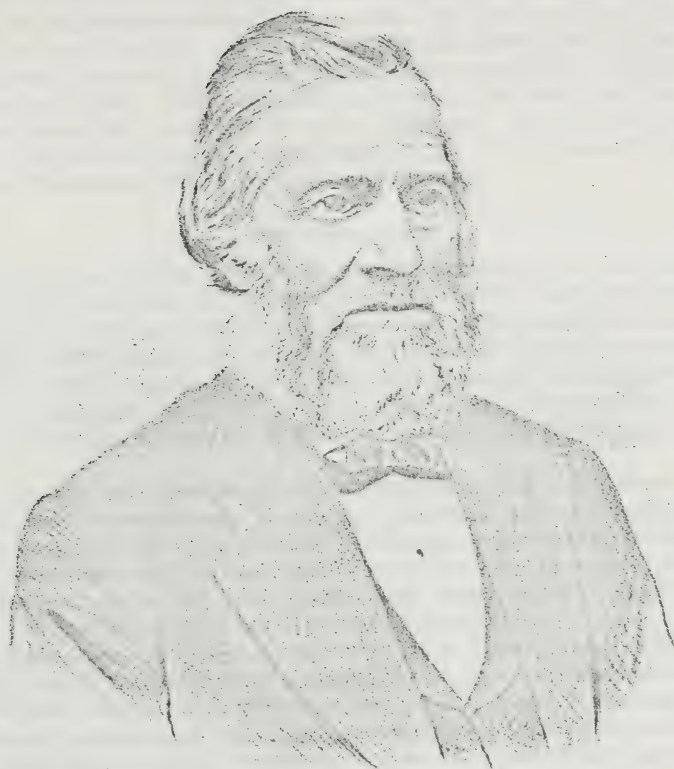
The good people interested in the welfare of the community began to be alarmed at the condition of society. There was danger that the new county seat would become the center of vice and wickedness for the surrounding country. Rough, lawless men, desperadoes, who haunt the new settlements where the restraints of society and religion are unknown, continued to hang around the public houses, drinking, swearing and quarreling. Horse-racing was the common amusement, while gambling was open and unrestrained. The influence of this condition of society was found to be degrading. But the customs of those days were such as tended to corrupt instead of improve the morals of the people. The bottle of whisky was a necessary adjunct to the water pitcher upon the counters of the stores for the free use of all the customers. In the family the decanters stood openly upon the sideboard. The professor of religion, as well as the man of the world, indulged with the same freedom. In the field no work could be performed without whisky freely supplied. The farmer who would fail to furnish it would speedily find himself without harvesters.

To stem the tide of evil which seemed to gather such strength in the community, it was determined to organize a temperance society. In the summer of 1818, therefore, that active minister, Rev. Saul Henkle, gathered a few of the good men and women of the place together and formed an association, the declared object of which was to abandon the use of intoxicating liquors themselves, and induce others to do the same. By such influences as these, the rapid progress of iniquity in time was checked, and good order began to reign as the better class of citizens gained the ascendancy.

#### WERDEN'S TAVERN.

"I will take mine ease in mine inn," consolingly said the traveler, as he approached Springfield, weary with the day's jolting over the primitive roads before McAdam had suggested a way of making the rough ways smooth. He knew that ease and comfort awaited him at "Billy Werden's" tavern. It was a famous hostelry. William Werden located in Springfield in 1819. He came from Delaware to Ohio. The first tavern he opened was at McElroy's old stand, on the northeast corner of Main and Market streets; but soon after, he rented the Ross tavern, on the opposite corner, which he fitted up as a first-class public house. It was in this place that Mr. Werden built up a State reputation as a landlord, which made him famous among travelers everywhere. He did much to quell the rowdyism and bar-room brawling which had become such a nuisance at other resorts. As this tavern was the stopping-place for a line of stages running from Cincinnati to Columbus, the sign was that of a stage-coach and horses under full speed, suspended on a tall post at the outer edge of the sidewalk. The room used for his office and bar was not more than twenty feet





THOMAS V. CRABILL  
*SPRINGFIELD TR.*

457 - 458





square, and his whole house, with all its rooms, was not larger than one now required for a large family. The genial host was the first to meet the tired stranger with an outstretched hand and a generous welcome. To conduct him into the house, have a servant remove his muddy leggings and boots, provide him with clean slippers and a warm fire, were the kindly offices which won the heart of the traveler, while the polite attention of the hostess, a bountiful meal, skillfully prepared under her own direction, a clean bed and a good night's rest, sent him on his way refreshed and satisfied in the morning. Mr. Werden bought the property on the northwest corner of Main and Spring streets in 1820, but he did not occupy it until 1829, and then built his large hotel, known as the Werden House. He continued in business here until he had gained a competency, when he retired from active business. During the last term of Jackson's administration, his zealous support of "Old Hickory" gained him the office of Postmaster, which he held for four years.

#### THE FIRST CENSUS.

The first enumeration taken here under the laws of the United States was in 1820. It showed that Springfield contained 510 inhabitants, of whom 285 were males and 225 were females. There were eight general stores, a flouring-mill, woolen and carding mill, a cotton mill, several schools, a printing office, and a post office, at which the mails were received in elegant four-horse coaches; an adequate supply of lawyers and physicians was also to be found. The court house then in process of erection was the only public building worthy of notice.

John Bacon and Charles Anthony, Esq., two of the prominent citizens of Springfield, who were always thoroughly identified with the business interests of the city and its later growth, with Ira Paige, a prominent merchant, whose name was connected with its mercantile progress, were married about the same time, in the early spring of 1820. They were young men of vigor, ability and industry, and jointly entered into a career of prominence.

The first-named of these young men, John Bacon, came to Springfield in 1818. For many years, he was successfully engaged in the manufacture and sale of harness and saddles, investing his surplus means in real estate and discounting notes, which paid him a good return. Mr. Bacon accumulated considerable means, which, with the increased value of his real estate, made him quite wealthy. Retiring from his regular trade, he became a prominent Railroad and Bank Director. At one time, he held the office of Member of the State Board of Control, connected with the State Bank system that preceded the establishment of the National Banks. He was for several years a Director in the Little Miami Railroad Company, and served in 1860 as a member of the State Board of Equalization. At the time of his death, which occurred in 1870, he was the President of the Mad River National Bank.

(A sketch of Gen. Anthony appears in the history of the Clark County bar, where it properly belongs.)

#### BIBLE SOCIETIES.

The interest taken in the advancement of the morals of the community is shown in the organization of those valuable auxiliaries to church work, such as Bible and missionary societies. The temporary organization of the Clark County Bible Society was effected at the Methodist Church, on the 6th day of August, 1822, by the election of Rev. Archibald Steele as Chairman, Rev. Saul Henkle Secretary, and Isaac T. Zeller as Assistant Secretary. The Board of Managers for the town was composed of the following citizens: Pearson Spinning, Maddox Fisher, John Ambler, John Bacon and Robert Rennick. Board



of Managers for the county: Rev. Joseph Morris, Griffith Foos, Moses Henkle, Robert Humphrey, John Humphrey, Thomas Patten, Joel Van Meter, John Layton, Rev. Madyne Baker, John Forgy, Joseph Keifer, Thomas Fisher, Jeremiah Sims, Christian Frantz, Jacob Ebersole, John R. Demon, Andrew Hodge and Thomas Curl. The regular organization was effected on Monday, September 2, 1822. George M. Jewett was chosen Chairman pro tem., with Rev. Saul Henkle as Secretary. The constitution adopted shows the following names among the first signers: Rev. John S. Galloway, Rev. M. M. Henkle, Rev. Saul Henkle, Archibald McConkey, W. M. Spencer and James S. Christie. An election for officers resulted as follows: President, Rev. Archibald Steele; George W. Jewett and Morris Henkle, Sr., Vice Presidents; Pearson Spinning, Treasurer; Rev. Saul Henkle, Corresponding Secretary; and Isaac T. Zeller, Recording Secretary. The following gentlemen were elected Directors: John Ambler, Joel Van Meter, Jeremiah Sims, Robert Humphrey, Griffith Foos, Archibald McConkey, Thomas Patten, Joseph Keifer, Maddox Fisher, Daniel McKinnon, Daniel Moore and Andrew Hodge. Under an organization like this, composed of citizens of means and high standing, the society prospered, and was an instrument of great good. This society was recognized as an auxiliary by the parent society in November, 1842. On September 5, 1872, an entertaining meeting of this society was held, in commemoration of its fiftieth anniversary. On this occasion, it was stated, in a paper read by Rev. S. Cochran, that \$6,796 had been presented as a donation to the parent society, in New York, and \$6,572 worth of Bibles and Testaments had been received from that society in fifty years.

#### PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

In the early history of Springfield, as in its later years, there was a manifest tardiness in the erection of public buildings. Although the place was designated as the seat of justice in 1818, yet, for four years following, the court held its regular sessions at the tavern of John Hunt, on Main street. The delay in the erection of the court house and the jail was no doubt owing in part to the generous rivalry which existed between "Old Virginia" and "Sleepy Hollow," the west and east ends of the town, each of which made strong efforts for the selection of their respective localities. Although the Commissioners of the county met on the 2d day of March, 1819, and commenced the consideration of the erection of a court house on the public square, yet it was not until the summer of 1828, that the building was completed. A brick jail was also built in the public square, and fully completed December 6, 1824. A temporary jail was erected on the east side of Fisher street, about half way between Main and Columbia streets, which was simply a log house, and not very secure. A detailed narration of the building of the court house and jail appears in the history of the county.

After "grim-visaged war had smoothed his wrinkled front," the military spirit was kept alive by the organization of companies under efficient commanders, who had obtained their knowledge of the art of war in the struggle of 1812. These companies met at stated periods and drilled in the manual of arms until they became remarkably proficient. In 1825, the first, and perhaps the best drilled and neatest equipped company, as compared with others which followed, was organized under Capt. B. W. Peck, Capt. Charles Anthony, First Lieutenant. This company was followed by others, which were the "Clark County Guards," Capt. Shipman; "Osecola Plaiids," "Springfield Cadets," and one or two cavalry companies, commanded by Capts. John Cook and Putnam.





## LIGHTING THE STREETS.

The question of lighting the streets soon became a topic of interest, and a correspondent in the columns of the *Western Pioneer*, of date September 25, 1825, suggests a method which indicates the position of the community in this matter, and which method was deemed a great improvement over the existing condition of the streets. The correspondent suggests large glass lamps with double reflectors, at a cost of about \$25 each, and to be placed on posts at suitable points; a contingent fund of 12½ cents to be raised from each house to pay for the oil and wick; the lamps to be lighted and taken care of free of charge by the persons before whose doors the posts should be placed.

## SPRINGFIELD A TOWN.

The Legislature, on the 23d day of January, 1827, passed an act which incorporated Springfield as a town. It became evident that, in the future, the place was destined to occupy a position of prominence. There were elements of prosperity in its material advantages, in its favorable site, and in the busy, bustling character of its citizens, which indicated steady growth. Although there was a scarcity of currency, trade was not impeded because of a lack of metal or paper medium. Wheat was received in exchange for many articles, was deposited in the mill, converted into flour, and sent by the merchant to Cincinnati, where it was taken, re-exchanged for merchandise, which was brought back in the returning wagons. The lack of railroad facilities made the merchant and traveler rely upon horses, which were very cheap, and became a frequent subject of barter. Every other man was a horse-trader. Dr. John Ludlow, in his historical reminiscences, states he remembers of going to Cincinnati with a teamster when he was a boy fourteen years old, that the teamster "swapped" horses three times on the way, and the last horse died the same day he obtained it; but soon he had another from a farmer in exchange for his silver watch. The horses used in the large, broad-tread wagons were generally stout animals. They were sometimes gaily caparisoned, and, with broad harness, jingling bells and six or eight to a wagon, were an attractive sight.

## THE PAPER-MILL.

In August, 1827, an important branch of industry was established, which furnished employment to a number of people. Dr. Ambrose Bleunt, James Lowry and Jacob Kills, as partners, built a large paper-mill at the foot of Center street, on Mill Run, not far from North street. The mill did not commence operations until the following June, 1828. The mill was very successful in the manufacture and sale of large quantities of paper, mostly printing paper of excellent quality. The same firm also, the same year, opened a store near the northwest corner of Main and Market streets, where rags were received in exchange for goods, and where the employes were paid for their work. Four years later, Jacob Kills & Sons succeeded the original proprietors. They added extensive improvements in its machinery, increased its facilities and extended its trade. They afterward added to the mill a first-class bindery. They worked up a fair custom by sending forth one of the sons, with a fine, two-horse peddler's wagon, which enabled him to exchange paper and stationery for rags, books to be bound, and blank books to be manufactured to order. The business was successfully prosecuted for twenty years, rendering a good profit on the capital invested.



## THE FIRST MAYOR.

After the elevation of the village to the dignity of a town, an election was had to fill the offices of Mayor, or President of the Board of Trustees. James L. Torbert was elected to this office. He had come to Springfield in 1824, and was an active young attorney, but, as there was not sufficient legal business to occupy all his attention, he also taught school. It was at his schoolhouse, on the northeast corner of Market and North streets, on the 25th day of June, A. D. 1827, that he, with several other members of the First Presbyterian Church, organized the first Sabbath school. He was afterward elected Prosecuting Attorney, to which office he brought a clear head and an earnest desire to faithfully administer its duties. In 1848, he was editor of the *Republic*, and wrote many pungent arguments against the "Free-Soilers," whom he charged as recreant to their principles in not indorsing the Whig nominees for President. As an ardent Whig, he entered vigorously into the campaign, during which he gained the reputation of being one of the most effective stump speakers in the Congressional district of which his county was then a part. As Judge of the Common Pleas, successor to Judge Swan, his able and impartial decisions were the subject of favorable comment.

A record of a census taken by a citizen appears in the *Western Pioneer* of September 28, 1828. It gives an accurate statement of the population, the number of stores and manufacturing establishments. It shows that the people were industrious, and that the manufactories were diversified. We find from this enumeration that there were in the limits of the town at that time 935 souls. Of these, there were of male adults 285; of female adults, 225; males under eighteen, 218; females under sixteen, 207. There were fifty-four blacksmith-shops, four coach and wagon shops, two common and fancy chair shops, four boot and shoe maker shops, three tanneries, and a currier-shop, twenty-seven house carpenters and joiners. There were six tailor-shops, three saddle and harness shops, three bakeries, three cabinet-shops, one clock and watch maker, two hatters, one coppersmith-shop, one tin-shop, two millwrights, two extensive distilleries, fourteen general mercantile stores, four groceries, a new paper-mill, an extensive flour-mill, three good houses of entertainment, four public schools, two for females and two for males, in one of which the higher branches of literature and the Greek and Latin languages were taught; four attorneys at law, five physicians, three slaughter houses, three brick-yards, two house and sign painters, one gun-shop, one portrait, miniature and fancy painter, engraver and gilder, two wheelwrights, one pottery. This enumerator also states that at that time they had a court house, which, in point of neatness and convenience, would not suffer in comparison with any court house in Ohio; a brick jail, two churches, and a third in building, a printing office, a post office, at which twenty-four mails are received weekly, in elegant four-horse coaches." In 1830, the population reached 1,080.

One of the prominent citizens, who, about this time, became identified with Springfield's fortunes, was Reuben Miller, who was the son of Rev. Robert Miller, a local minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was born on the 19th day of January, 1797, in an old schoolhouse at the mouth of Pike Run, on the Monongahela River, near Brownsville, Penn., where his father had stopped to spend the winter of 1796-97 while emigrating from Virginia to Kentucky. From this point the family journeyed by flat-boat to Limestone (now Maysville), Ky., and settled in Mason County, and afterward removed to Fleming County in that State.

In March, 1812, in order to escape the evils of slavery, his father removed his family to Champaign County, Ohio, where he located upon a farm within





the bounds of the present Moorefield Township, in Clark County. At this time, Reuben was but fifteen years of age. He worked upon the farm until he was twenty-two years of age, when he turned his attention to study, and, by close application, without a teacher, for three or four years (in the meantime occasionally teaching school), he acquired a pretty fair English education; as he, in his own biography, relates, "became a very good arithmetician, learned to write a good hand, became a pretty good grammarian, studied geometry, trigonometry, surveying, navigation, and acquired some knowledge of astronomy; also commenced the study of the Latin language, but failed for want of an instructor."

On the 27th of March, 1823, he married Mary Hedges, who was born in Berkeley County, Virginia, and was living at that time with a brother in Cham-paign County, Ohio, and in the month of December following, removed to a cabin which he had built on a farm given to him by his father, in Moorefield Township, where he resided, farming a little, teaching school, and occasionally making land surveys, until the 10th of April, 1828, when he removed to Springfield; the occasion of the removal was his appointment, by the Court of Common Pleas, in the fall of 1827, as County Surveyor of Clark County. Springfield had then grown from a village of a few houses, as he first saw it in 1812, to be a town of about 800 to 900 inhabitants. At that time, there was little surveying to be done, and his first employment was in the County Clerk's office. Afterward he taught a school for three or four years in Springfield. He was County Surveyor for nine years, during a part of which time he was also a Justice of the Peace and Mayor, or rather, as it then was named, President of the Town Council of Springfield. During this time, he acquired some means, went into the dry-goods business with a man by the name of Carriek, who in two years succeeded in loading the concern down with debt, and then died, leaving his partner many thousand dollars minus, notwithstanding which his energies were not impaired, but he went diligently to work, and, after fourteen years of hard struggle, paid off all his indebtedness.

In the fall of 1833, he was elected County Auditor of Clark County, and was re-elected to eight successive terms, serving in that position eighteen years, from March, 1839, to March, 1857. In the fall of 1856, during his last term as Auditor, he was elected Justice of the Peace of Springfield Township, and was re-elected five successive terms, serving in that position eighteen years, until the fall of 1874. He became a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church in September, 1812, and, in the year 1835, was ordained a Local Deacon, and afterward a Local Elder in the same church, and held that relation to the church until he died. On the 2d of January, 1875, his wife died, and then, at the earnest solicitation of his only living daughter, he went to reside with her at Keokuk, Iowa, where he died on the 3d day of October, 1880, from a gradual failing of the bodily powers, at the ripe old age of nearly eighty-three years, and was subsequently buried in Fern Cliff Cemetery, in this city. He left five living children—Dr. D. B. Miller, of Covington, Ky.; John C. Miller, of Springfield, Ohio, present Probate Judge; Commander Joseph N. Miller, United States Navy; and Henry R. Miller and Mrs. R. B. Ogden of Keokuk, Iowa.

He was a man of correct character and habits, peculiar and almost eccentric in some of his ways; he had a keen sense of the humorous, and was almost invariably sunny and jocular in his moods. He had a more than ordinary share of natural ability, but was hampered by his imperfect chances for education and his business misfortunes, so that he himself felt, notwithstanding that he was a prominent and honored citizen, that he never attained to the full measure of his strength. He was much given to humorous versification, and as a specimen of his peculiar modes of thought, we append in conclusion of this sketch his epitaph, written by himself many years before his death:



"Here lies a man—a curious one,  
 No one can tell what good he's done,  
 Nor yet how much of evil:  
 Where now his soul is, who can tell?  
 In heaven above, or low in hell?  
 With God or with the devil?"

"While living here he oft would say  
 That he must shortly turn to clay,  
 And quickly rot—  
 This thought would sometimes cross his brain,  
 That he perhaps might live again,  
 And maybe not.

"As sure as he in dust doth lie,  
 He died because he had to die,  
 But much against his will;  
 Had he got all that he desired,  
 This man would never have expired,  
 He had been living still."

#### A DAILY MAIL.

The diffusion of intelligence from the seat of Government and the East had hitherto depended upon a weekly mail, which was carried on horseback. The arrival of this mail was *the* day of the week, and was called "mail-day." An innovation was made in 1828 in this arrangement, which was gladly welcomed. It provided for a daily mail, carried by a four-horse coach. The current news was thus brought here from Washington and the Eastern cities within five days after its publication in those places.

#### SOCIETIES.

The benevolent and literary societies which had been formed from time to time lacked elements of stability. Feeble attempts to resuscitate and re-organize repeated failures were made, but, judging from an article from the caustic pen of Rev. Saul Henkle, then editor of the *Western Pioneer*, dated February 14, 1829, all these efforts had been unsuccessful. This article, here given, details, in very sarcastic language, the birth and death of the different literary, musical, religious and colonization societies:

"A sort of fatality seems to attend the benevolent and literary societies which have been gotten up in this good town of Springfield. We leave it with our readers to determine the cause of their failure; or, if thought more appropriate, we would refer the subject to a council of physicians, to report the nature and causes of the distemper to which this general mortality is attributed.

"1. A Literary Society, formed in December, 1815, of about thirty-five respectable members, died, say May, 1816, from want of attention on the part of its parents, aged about six months.

"2. A Library Society, formed in 1816, was soon threatened with death by starvation, and, by the overseers of the poor, was sold out, but soon after died, in a state of feeble childhood.

"3. A Library Society, brother and successor to the above, formed, say 1820 or 1821. It has been nearly frozen to death in an empty case, but of late has got into trousers, but is still very delicate.

"4. A Bible Society, formed September, 1822, for awhile promised to be strong and healthy, but, having been doted for several years chiefly on 'Annual Reports,' grew very sickly; of late, however, it has gained a little strength, and may possibly live to years of maturity, though efforts are now making to effect its death by poison.





"5. A Missionary Society, formed in November, 1826, has disappeared in a mysterious way, and has not since been heard of. Some suppose it has been reorganized.

"6. 'A Tyro's Club,' formed in July, 1856, was very sprightly and active for a few months, but, in the absence of its parents, was taken suddenly ill, and died for want of suitable attendance, at the age of about five months.

"7. A Colonization Society, formed November 1, 1826, is still living, but, from neglect and abuse, has been kept so feeble that it has not been seen abroad more than two or three times.

"8. In the same year, a Society for the Encouragement of Instrumental Music was formed, but, from the miserable condition of the instruments, the exertion of blowing brought on a decay of the lungs, by which it was carried off in a few months.

"9. In 1827, a Vocal Music Society was formed, but, soon taking the influenza, lingered awhile and died.

"10. A Literary Society, formed in November, 1828, gave hopeful promise of a better fate, but was found dead a few evenings since, in the Brick Academy. Some attributed its death to strangulation, but the Coroner's inquest seemed to think it occasioned by dropsy on the brain.

"11. A Reading Room Society, formed a few evenings since, is only kept from freezing by having some eight or ten newspapers wrapped about it. If it can be gotten through this winter, we hope to see it in a more growing and prosperous state.

"12. A Temperance Society, just formed, will hardly live through the winter without the application of active stimulants.

"13. To these may be added a society proposed to be formed for the promotion of Christian charity. This cannot be organized at all, in our opinion, as it requires a commodity (charity) very rarely to be met with in this market, and, besides this, no man here has any idea that he stands in need of the article in question, each supposing himself abundantly supplied."

#### THE MARKET HOUSE.

A long, wooden structure, with two rows of stalls, side tables, and a pavement walk between, for the building of which proposals had been received by the Town Council July 1, 1829, was finished in 1830, and dignified with the title of Market House. The Council, by ordinance, provided that the Market House, now erected on West street and South street, be and the same is declared a public market. The same ordinance also provided that Wednesday and Saturday of each week should be market days, from the 20th of March to the 20th of September.

#### A VISIT FROM HENRY CLAY.

The eloquent "Harry" Clay, the pet and pride of the West, honored the town with a visit on the 24th day of July, 1830. He was en route for Columbus, and, due notice of his approach from Yellow Springs having been given, a large concourse of citizens, on horseback and in carriages, met him about six miles from town, and, with enthusiastic hurrahs, escorted him to Col. Hunt's tavern, where he took dinner and made a short speech in reply to a flattering toast.

#### THE FIRST BOOK STORE--NICHOLS.

The culture of the intellectual faculty was but of little moment among the hardy pioneers, but, as the forests began to dwindle and the comforts of civilized life to appear, men began to read and study. The multiplication of books by the improvements in the printing-press brought them to the fireside of every



family. A taste for intellectual pursuits began to be developed. A copy of "Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress," or that cheerful work, "Fox's Book of Martyrs," a volume of sermons, or of the "Spectator," no longer supplied the increasing want. The demand must be supplied. To John D. Nichols, a native of the Bay State, is due the credit of inaugurating the book trade. In the winter of 1830-31, Mr. Nichols brought a stock of books and stationery from Cincinnati, shipping by canal to Dayton, thence by wagon here. His store became the center of news, and a great attraction. It proved a successful venture, and an indication that the people were keeping up to the age. Mr. Nichols had, in the fall of 1825, been a book agent, soliciting subscriptions to the "History of All Religions" and "Butler's Universal History," making a tour on foot from Columbus to Worthington, thence to Urbana, Bellefontaine, Sidney, Dayton, returning by Springfield and London; and, in the spring of 1826, making the same trip in a one-horse wagon, delivering the books and receiving pay for the same. He was thus probably the first book agent in this part of the State. Mr. Nichols, in 1827 and 1828, was engaged in publishing several books at Cincinnati, Ohio, among them a "Life of Gen. Jackson" and the "Western Medical Journal," both of which, in mechanical execution and ability of its contents, would compare favorably with similar publications of a much later date. In 1828 and 1829, Mr. Nichols published the *Saturday Evening Chronicle*, in Cincinnati, a literary journal, of which E. D. Mansfield, Esq., was editor.

#### THE CHOLERA.

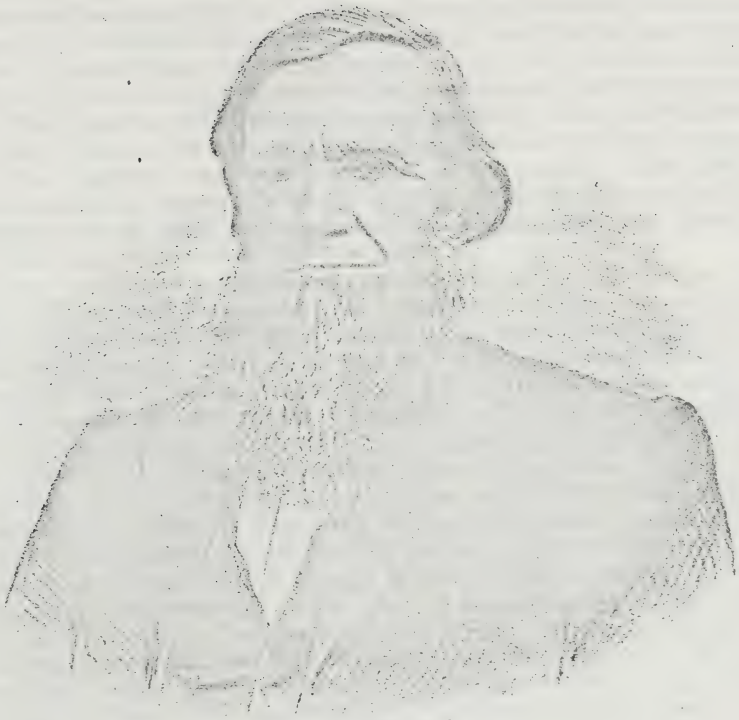
The vigilance of the early authorities of the town might be a lesson to those in power at this later day. It was by the adoption of effective sanitary measures Springfield escaped the visitation of that terrible scourge which, during the year 1832, and also the year following, desolated so many homes in the cities and towns of the West. The approach of the dreaded visitor induced the citizens to take prompt action at once. So a meeting of citizens was called for the 13th of July, 1832, for the purpose of adopting measures to cleanse the town of all filth and nuisances. They passed resolutions requesting the Council of the town to enforce all ordinances and regulations which would purify the streets and alleys. They divided the town into four districts, and appointed a committee of three for each district, whose duty it was to aid the municipal authorities in thus enforcing all resolutions and ordinances of the Council. A committee of three persons was also appointed to solicit funds to pay the necessary expenses. The danger was, by these precautionary efforts, happily averted from the town. But the county was not as fortunate, as the village of New Carlisle lost thirty-three of its inhabitants by the scourge.

The organization of a lyceum, or literary society, for the intellectual improvement of its members, was accomplished in November, 1832. On the 22d of that month, at a meeting of citizens called for the purpose, E. H. Cumming presided, with John A. Warder as Secretary. Messrs. Charles Anthony, E. H. Cumming and M. M. Henkle were appointed a committee to prepare and report a constitution and a code of by-laws; on the 29th of the same month, at an adjourned meeting, the report of this committee was presented, and, after full consideration and amendment, it was adopted.

The first regular meeting of the Springfield Lyceum was held on the 11th day of December, in the Presbyterian Church. An introductory lecture was delivered by Samuel Ellis, a young man of fine talent, who was a graduate of Hamilton College, New York. He was then teaching what was called the Springfield Classical School, and was much interested in forwarding and sustaining the lyceum. At the same meeting, there was a debate upon the question, "Is the reading of novels beneficial?" John M. Gallagher was Secretary of this







*Yours Truly*  
*Harrison Rice*

SPRINGFIELD TP.

467-468



meeting. This society was well sustained, its meetings being held principally during the winter season. In 1849, it was re-organized. A large and convenient reading room was added, at which access could be had to the library, and to the current newspapers, received from different parts of the Union. In December of the same year, Horace Greeley delivered the opening lecture of a course which had been previously arranged. These lectures were continued for several years.

The town was continually adding to its dimensions and numbers. It now (1832) contained a population of 1,250, of whom there were sixty-one colored. There were 180 dwelling houses, a court house, Clerk's office and jail, four churches, all of which were well attended, one paper, one grist and one carding and fulling mill, one brewery and one distillery, sixteen dry-goods stores and one book store, five groceries and three taverns, one printing office, which issued a weekly paper. There were also six practicing physicians and five lawyers, attending to the physical and legal demands of the people. There had been erected and completed, during the twelve months previous, fifty-one buildings, of which three were of brick, seven one-story, sixteen two-story, one three-story; of frame, eleven one-story and sixteen two-story.

The great national thoroughfare known as the National Road was opened in the year 1832 through Springfield. The excellence of the work on this improvement, and the durability of the structures on it, have made it a lasting monument to the Government which prosecuted it. It became necessary to place a culvert over Mill Run on South street, which aided greatly in improving that locality. This road at once placed Springfield on the great thoroughfare, a principal point of stoppage for all travelers East and West, and brought it into notice among the enterprising and growing places of the State. In the decade of years closing with 1840, there was but little which the historian notes of sufficient moment for record. There was a steady increase of population from 1,080 to 2,094, an extension of the limits of the town, an encroachment of business houses upon the suburbs, a change in the style and character of the new buildings, and an improvement of the old. A corresponding change is also observable in the habits and character of the people. The primitive modes of life, the uncouth, uncultured manners of the pioneers, disappear with the forests. There is a higher regard for morals and a stricter observance of the Sabbath, while daily brawls have grown less frequent. The dress of the citizen, his intercourse with his fellows, and social relations, are toned with a higher culture, and correspond to the civilization to which they have attained. An appreciation of learning and literature has awakened an interest in the outside world. Men began to read and think more, and the prosperity of the future city began to be assured.

The anniversary of the Declaration of American Independence was celebrated in the village of Springfield July 4, 1832. The citizens formed in procession, under the lead of Maj. Charles Anthony, preceded by the Springfield Band, and escorted by Capt. Cook's cavalry. They marched to the Presbyterian Church, where an oration was delivered by Rev. M. M. Henkle. A dinner was prepared by Col. Hunt in the grove south of the village. Among the toasts responded to on this occasion were the following, by Dr. Isaac Hendershott: "Nullification and the non-protective system, the hemlock and night shade of Southern culture, exotics of baneful tendency, which can never be engrafted on true American stock."

Benjamin C. Hathaway offered the following: "Our Republic! all men are born free and equal, and are endowed with certain inalienable rights. May she act in accordance with those sublime truths! may she burst asunder the manacle of the slave! may she respect the rights of the poor Indian! Let us restrain,





not the liberty, but the licentiousness, of the press. Then, emphatically, shall she become the type of duration and the emblem of eternity, and millions yet unborn shall rise up and exclaim, *Esto perpetua!*"

#### FIRE.

Hitherto the town had been fortunately preserved from fire. The loss of an occasional building of but little value was the most serious damage. But, on the evening of February 21, 1840, an extensive conflagration occurred, which at one time threatened to sweep the entire place. It consumed the entire business block from Maddox Fisher's block on Main street to the alley west of Limestone street, and also the building now known as the St. James Hotel. The buildings destroyed had been but recently erected, and were nearly all store-rooms. The enterprising proprietors were not prostrated by their sudden loss, but immediately began to replace the sites with durable structures of modern pattern, which were a credit to the town. Nearly all the printing materials of the *Pioneer* office were destroyed by this fire, which delayed the publication of the paper four weeks.

#### POLITICAL EXCITEMENT.

The "log cabin" campaign of 1840 is remembered in all its detail by the pioneers of to-day as a season of the most intense political excitement. There has been recently a revival of the scenes of that campaign, but the "old inhabitant" still insists that the crowds, processions, excitement and enthusiasm of that year have not yet been equaled. We have an accurate sketch of the campaign in 1840 in Springfield, written by Robert C. Woodward, one of the chroniclers of local events, which we here append: "The country was wild with unbounded enthusiasm in favor of 'Old Tip' for the Presidency. Everybody was on tip-toe of excitement. Speeches were everywhere made, log cabins innumerable built, procession after procession formed, an infinite number of banners and devices painted and printed, and neither money nor effort spared in arousing the people in favor of Gen. William Henry Harrison. Springfield was not an idle spectator of these scenes, but entered with zeal and energy into the spirit of the times. On Thursday, June 18, 1840, the citizens raised a huge log cabin on Main street, a little southwest of the First Presbyterian Church, in which meetings were held and speeches made for months afterward. When this cabin was built, invitations were sent far and near to all who thought "Matty Van a used-up man," to come and join in a grand barbecue, and in response to these calls, between 15,000 and 20,000 persons were present. The day was a delightful one. Everywhere, and especially on Main street, flags, variously inscribed, floated in the breeze. All was excitement, and the whole scene greatly enlivened by the influx of carriages, wagons and horsemen, with flying banners, from all points of the compass. A large and very lengthy procession was formed, and every conceivable device and trade represented in the same. After the procession had completed its march through the principal streets, the multitude repaired to the Market House space, where a table 1,000 feet in length and six feet broad was loaded with provisions, served up for the occasion by the citizens of the town and county. About 1 o'clock, a vast crowd proceeded east on the National Road to meet Gen. Harrison, who had been invited as a guest. At 1:30, the coach containing the General, accompanied by the veteran Gen. S. Van Rensselaer, Col. Todd and Clarkson, was met about two miles out, and the party being transferred to an open barouche, proceeded to town. Both sides of the road all the way were crowded with people, horsemen and vehicles. When the procession reached Mr. Warden's residence, Gen. Harrison received there a letter informing him of the death of his son and an injury to his grandson, and accordingly



he hastened to meet his afflicted family. Passing through the crowd in an open barouche, he speedily overtook the stage and resumed his journey toward Cincinnati, home. After his departure, speeches were made by Gen. Joseph Vance, Charles Anthony, and the two soldiers who had fought under Gen. Harrison. The dense crowd that stayed to witness the illumination in the evening were addressed by Ottawa Curry and Mr. Gest, and, after listening to these, and the singing of many log cabin songs by various glee clubs, and the giving of many hearty cheers, the people finally dispersed to their homes." We have presented this instance as a single illustration of the excitement that then prevailed as a flame of fire all over the Union. On the 9th of September following, Gen. Harrison visited Springfield on his way to Dayton from Urbana, and addressed the citizens in a brief but comprehensive speech.

As one of the outgrowths of the political campaign was the organization of the first brass band, under the direction of Prof. L. R. Tuttle, an accomplished musician.

James Leffel, the founder of the extensive firm of James Leffel & Co., built the first foundry, locating it near the first Buck Creek bridge west of Springfield. The building was completed and operations commenced in it in January, 1840. It was in this foundry, while engaged in a general business, that Mr. Leffel began the exercise of his inventive talent in producing some practical and useful articles. Mr. Leffel was a small man, of quick perceptions, ready mechanical skill, and with a genius for invention. He struggled manfully, amid many discouragements, in perfecting his inventions and bringing them into public favor. A pleasing conversationalist, a man of indomitable energy, he was upright in all his transactions. In June, 1845, Mr. Leffel and William Blakeney commenced building an extensive brick foundry on the north side of Buck Creek, a little east of Limestone street. Upon its completion, in the following December, they began the manufacture of Buckeye cooking stoves and lever jacks, both improvements of Mr. Leffel, besides doing a general foundry business. Mr. Leffel died in June, 1866, in the prime of life, just as fortune began to smile upon him. The business which he had founded was developed by his successors, and the manufacture of turbine water-wheels of Mr. Leffel's patent has long been a leading feature of the city.

To James Leffel is due the idea of utilizing the water of Buck Creek in the city limits, and to Samuel and James Barnett the credit of undertaking the project. It had long been a favorite scheme with Mr. Leffel to bring a portion of Buck Creek in a race down the north side of its banks to the foot of one of the main thoroughfares of the town. After persistent arguments, he succeeded in convincing the Barnetts of its utility. As a result, the Barnett Water Power and Flouring Mill were built at a cost of \$32,000, and commenced operations in the fall of 1841. The water-power is durable, the stream having an abundant supply from numerous springs. The race is one and a half miles in length, giving a fall of twenty-four feet, and, at the lowest stage of water, power sufficient to propel twenty run of stone. The addition of this improvement was an important feature in Springfield's manufacturing interests. It was an inducement for the erection of other establishments, and brought trade to a larger extent to the doors of our merchants.

Within five or six years after the completion of the flouring-mill, other manufactories were erected in the immediate vicinity. Mr. Richards, in connection with Mr. James Leffel, proceeded to erect a cotton-factory and machine-shop about the same time. Messrs. Leffel and Blakeney built their foundry. A planing-mill and sash-factory, built by James S. Christie and Lucius Muzzy, followed, and then Rabbitt's old woolen mill joined in the busy hum of industry. The woolen-mill was built on the south bank of this race, four stories in





height and forty by sixty feet in dimensions. For over twenty years, the manufacture of the best woolen goods and stocking yarn was successfully continued here. About three hundred feet east of the planing-mill, Smith Boucher erected on the race a fine oil-mill, four stories in height, fifty by fifty-six feet, which was afterward owned by Steele, Lehman & Co., and still later by Mr. John Foos. A more detailed account of the establishment of these and other manufacturing establishments will be found in a succeeding chapter.

The industrial interests of the town now began to form a most important element. William Whiteley had, in 1840, commenced the manufacture of plows, and soon after reaping machines, in a small shop on the west side of Limestone street, near the railroad. It was here that William N. Whiteley, the inventor of the Champion reaper and mower, learned the trade of a machinist and laid the foundation of the immense Champion interests, which have given to Springfield a prominence throughout the States and in the lands beyond the seas.

The daily trains on the new railroad, the Little Miami, established easy communication with Cincinnati, so that in the month of April, 1847, James P. Brace was enabled to establish a route of subscribers to Cincinnati dailies, and to supply them regularly upon the arrival of the train, at from 15 to 20 cents per week. In September following, John D. Nichols commenced the circulation of the Cincinnati *Daily Gazette*, beginning with twenty-six subscribers. In a few weeks later, Mr. Nichols bought of Mr. Brace the list of subscribers he had for the *Commercial and Enquirer*, and introduced with the dailies several weekly and illustrated newspapers and monthly magazines. In 1854, Mr. Nichols having a list of nearly three hundred dailies and as many weeklies, sold the same to Mr. E. A. Neff, who united therewith small fruits and opened a depot for news in the post office lobby. He was succeeded by Charles H. Pierce, who added stationery to the daily list, and afterward established more permanently the trade, which, through his energy and perseverance, now continues a profitable business.

The building which now stands on the corner of High and Market streets, a disgrace to the city, was once its pride and ornament. The demand of the town, which had, November 1, 1848, a population of 4,268, having more than doubled its number of eight years before, was for a commodious building, where town meetings and public entertainments could be held. To meet this, the Town Council in 1848 built the present city hall. The ground floor was used for butcher and vegetable stalls, and the upper floor as an audience chamber. The cost of the building, including the bell and the grading necessary, was \$7,800. This year, also, the Council provided a town clock, which was placed in the spire of the First Presbyterian Church. Both the town hall and the town clock have outlived their usefulness, and should long since have been removed.

The visitation of cholera in May, 1849, was disastrous. The former escape from the scourge had led the people to hope they would be again as fortunate. But now it seemed to have taken fast hold upon the inhabitants. Its ravages continued nearly ten weeks. The largest number that died in one day of this disease was seven. The total number of victims was seventy-five. Business was paralyzed, and the condition of affairs was exceedingly unpromising. One of the most prominent victims was David King, a public-spirited citizen, who was then actively engaged in important enterprises. His loss was deeply regretted.

A quartette band of vocalists was organized in the summer of this year, called the Buckeyes, and composed of the following persons: Silas Ludlow, Thomas A. Bean, Oliver Kelly and James Wissinger, under the musical directorship of Prof. L. R. Tuttle. They gave their first public concert in the city hall



on the evening of November 9, 1849. Their excellent singing, by well-trained voices, gained for them an enviable reputation.

#### SPRINGFIELD A CITY.

The town now having outgrown its hitherto modest limits became entitled to the dignity and privileges of a city, under a bill of incorporation which passed the Legislature March 21, 1850. A vote for the adoption or rejection of the city charter was taken in May of the same year, resulting in the adoption by a vote of 386 for to sixty-three against. The charter designated the following boundaries of the city. Beginning at the east side of the Twopole street, northeast corner of the new graveyard; thence south to the old Columbus road; thence southwesterly to the point of intersection of Pearce's mill road and the Limestone road; thence due west to the section line of Section 34; thence south with said section line to the corner of the section; thence west with the section line of Sections 34 and 4, to the northwest corner of Section 4; thence north with the line of Sections 4 and 5 to Buck Creek; thence up Buck Creek, and on the north side thereof, to Charles Anthony's west line; thence north with said Charles Anthony's west line and Maffonts west line, to the north line of Section 5; thence east with the north line of Sections 5 and 35, to the Mad River & Lake Erie Railroad; thence in a southwesterly direction with said railroad, to the point of intersection with Lagonda mill road; thence east to a point due north of the place of beginning; thence south to the place of beginning.

The following officers were elected under this charter: Mayor, James M. Hunt; Councilmen, Alexander Ramsey, John G. Filler, C. D. McMarshall, Martin Carey.

An enumeration was taken this year (1850), by Benjamin H. Rogers, which gave Springfield a population of 5,109, an increase over 1848 of 841.

The different secret associations of the city being desirous of more commodious rooms, an association for the erection of a building whose upper rooms could be used by these associations and the lower ones for storerooms, was organized and the corner-stone of the building known as "Union Hall Building," on Market street, between Main and High, was laid on June 27, 1850, with appropriate ceremonies by the different orders of Odd Fellows and Masons in the city. In the March following two business rooms of this block were occupied by Foos & Brother. In 1874, this building was greatly improved and modernized.

The modern improvement in lighting the city with gas dates back to April 5, 1850. The Springfield Gas Light & Coal Company under the supervision of Mr. E. C. Gwyn had their works so far completed at that time as to furnish lights for six street lamps and several stores in addition to the city hall, which had then eighteen burners. The price of gas was then \$6 per 1,000 cubic feet. The construction of the gas works has been a profitable investment. The Springfield Gas & Coke Company had been chartered March 8, 1849, and organized September 19, 1849, with a capital of about \$5,000. The officers were Charles Anthony, President; James S. Goode, Secretary. Board of Directors—Charles Anthony, William Foos, Peter Murray, T. J. Kindlebarger and Joshua Gore.

John Kinsman & Co. subsequently leased the property, and have successfully conducted the business. At this time the city contained twelve churches, one female seminary, one reading room and three large halls for exhibitions, lectures, etc., eleven physicians and sixteen lawyers, two banking institutions, seven hotels, seventeen mercantile and three book stores, three drug stores, five iron and hardware stores, forty three groceries, three bakeries, two dental offices, one daguerrean room, ten boot and shoe stores and shops, nine tailor shops, five saddle and harness shops, four stove and tin shops, three cabinet





warerooms, four hat stores, three jeweler's stores, six wagon and carriage shops, several blacksmith and cooper shops, and several warehouses, four extensive foundries, one oil, one paper, two saw, one planing and three flouring-mills, two book binderies, three printing offices and one publication office for a paper printed in Urbana, Ohio.

#### MANUFACTURING INTERESTS.

We have now reached a period in our narration where the history of Springfield is identified with that of its manufacturing interests. It is impossible to separate them. To note the advance of the city in its material interests the reader is referred from this time to the chapter on the industrial interests of Springfield, and which forms a part of this history. The inventions which have gained for it an international reputation, the enterprise and thrift which continually demand extensive additions to large establishments to provide facilities for the annual increase of business, and which yearly extends its conquests until the uttermost parts of the earth are brought within its dominion, there find proper recital.

It simply remains for us to make outside notes for the prominent events which have transpired, or give special features of progress.

The taxable value of real estate within the corporate limits, at this time 1853, as fixed by the Appraisers, and subsequently equalized by the County Board of Equalization was \$699,976, while the value of buildings ascertained by the same authority was \$527,400. The increase in buildings and consequent increase in value of the real estate had for the most part been confined to the eastern portion of the town. "Old Virginia" lagging behind its more thrifty neighbor. It had a number of neat and tasty private residences erected in pleasant situations and adorned with a variety of trees and shrubberies; until within a year or two of the time of which we write, there had not been a business house west of Mill Run. There were thirty-six groceries and taverns in which 42,284 gallons of intoxicating liquors were sold annually, at a then estimate of \$24,800, yet these were all monopolized by the east end. Now, however, a change came over it. The season of 1853 was prolific of new houses, and improvements were visible everywhere. The western locality began to feel the spur of progress. A three story brick business room on the corner of Main and Factory streets, and an imposing school building which then would have done honor to any city in the State, were among the evidences of advancement.

A writer in the *Republic* of January 3, 1854, gives the results of the last season's operations. It is inserted here as the observations of an eye witness, who writes, as he says, "for the benefit of those who are interested in the property of our growing city:"

"At the east end of Columbia street may be seen the suburban residence of Mrs. Warder, occupying an elevated position. This is an English cottage after the Gothic style, and is said to be one of the best built houses within the corporate limits. On Spring Hill, looking down upon the placid waters of Buck Creek and the quiet inhabitants of Sleepy Hollow, is the handsome, convenient residence of L. H. Olds, and a little further north fronting the Urbana Pike the tasteful and pleasant dwelling of A. A. Hayward. On Buck Creek, a large oil-mill has been erected by Mr. James Barnett, who is driving business with his usual energy. Passing over to the east end of High street, on a lovely spot of ground, is the large and, we should think, pleasant, residence erected by Rev. Mr. Moore. Also the beautiful, showy, elegant and convenient dwelling completed last spring and now occupied by Mr. Wallace. A little further west is the model cottage of Mr. J. B. Fisk, built in the form of a cross. We like this style very much. Next is a substantial home built by Father Foos, in which



to spend his remaining days. Still further west is the handsome residence of J. B. Morris, which is a specimen of New England style and is a credit to him as a gentleman of excellent taste. Opposite the female college stands the mansion of William Foos, finished last season, and is about perfect in its internal and external arrangements. This is too good a house to have so little ground around it. On the south side of the city, east of Dr. Gillett's, Mr. G. W. Turner has erected a very fine house, and when entirely completed will be quite conspicuous; and immediately east is another of about equal proportions, and a little similar in external appearance erected and now occupied by Mr. James A. Bean. These two houses, occupying as they do a very elevated and conspicuous portion of ground, will give the stranger as he passes through the city an idea of the elegance of taste being displayed by those of our citizen now erecting their new homes. The probable cost of these buildings is not far from \$40,000."

In speaking of the improvements just completed in the business portion of the town the same writer says: "On Main street is a three-story brick with iron front just erected by Messrs. Birdseye & Diehl; on Limestone street, near Main, may be seen looking down upon all its neighbors the first and only four-story building ever erected in our city, built by our active and energetic citizen, Peter Murray, who has done more toward the improvement of our city than any man living in it. One of the rooms is being fitted up for the use of the Clark County Bank, soon to be put in operation by Messrs. Hertzler, Harrison and others. The upper part of this building is to be added to the Murray House."

#### CELEBRATION OF THE LAYING OF THE ATLANTIC CABLE.

The popular enthusiasm excited all over this country by the attempt to join the Old and New Worlds with the electric cable, found expression in general celebrations in all the cities when the marvelous connection was made. On Thursday, the 5th day of August, A. D. 1858, a cable dispatch to the Associated Press, New York, from Cyrus W. Fields, dated from the United States frigate Niagara at Trinity Bay, New-Foundland, announcing that the cable had been successfully completed, was posted on the bulletin board at Springfield. This simple announcement produced an intense excitement. All business was suspended. The streets were thronged with people, discussing the news, and exchanging congratulations. There were doubts suggested upon the authenticity of the dispatch. The impossibility of the cable successfully working after being laid found many advocates. On the following Monday night the message of the Queen of England to President Buchanan, in which the royal lady congratulated the President on the successful completion of the international work, was received, and about midnight the reciprocating answer of Buchanan was also read. On Tuesday morning the citizens were awakened by the ringing of bells and the thunder of artillery. In the afternoon the independent military companies with the fire organizations paraded through the streets. In the evening the messages of the Queen and President were read from the balcony of the city hall by Dr. Seys. The reading of the messages was responded to by a salute from the artillery. Hon. S. Shellabarger followed with an able and appropriate address. The principal streets were in a blaze of light from the illuminated houses and bonfires, while the joyous peals of bells mingled with the thunder of cannon on the Market square. A torch-light procession was formed, which, headed by Tuttle's band, marched and countermarched for several hours. Flags waved from the principal buildings and streamers with appropriate sentences were suspended across Main street. The ceremonies of the day and evening were the exultant appreciation of a grand achievement.





## SPRINGFIELD IN THE WAR.

The loyal people of Springfield were intensely interested in the events which closed the year 1860. The campaign of that fall had been hotly contested. The successful party saw their chosen leaders elected, but observed the ominous mutterings which followed with great anxiety. The threats of disunion and the counter determinations of coercion presaged a deadly struggle for the mastery. That cruel strife would be averted was the prayerful hope of all good citizens. But when State after State in the South adopted ordinances of secession which were followed by an appeal to arms, the citizens were ready for the conflict. The proclamation of President Lincoln for 75,000 volunteers immediately after the fall of Fort Sumter, met a hearty response here. As soon as the proclamation was received a meeting of citizens was held in the city hall, at which a sub-committee was appointed to issue a call for a general mass meeting of the citizens of the city and county. Judge William White was President of this meeting, and Hon. J. K. Mower was Secretary. On the same day in the afternoon in pursuance of the call of the city hall was filled with an anxious and earnest crowd. There was an unanimous sentiment in favor of a hearty indorsement of the administration in its efforts to suppress the rebellion. Gen. Samson Mason having been called to preside over the meeting, read the proclamation of the President. It was followed by eloquent remarks from prominent gentlemen.

The following resolutions were adopted:

*Resolved*, That the determination of the Government to suppress insurrection, punish traitors and execute the laws, receives the hearty approval of the people of Clark County irrespective of party, and that they will sustain every effort to maintain the Union with men, money and every means in their power.

*Resolved*, That a committee of five from the city and two from each of the townships of the county be appointed to devise and execute such measures as may be required to carry into effect the foregoing resolution.

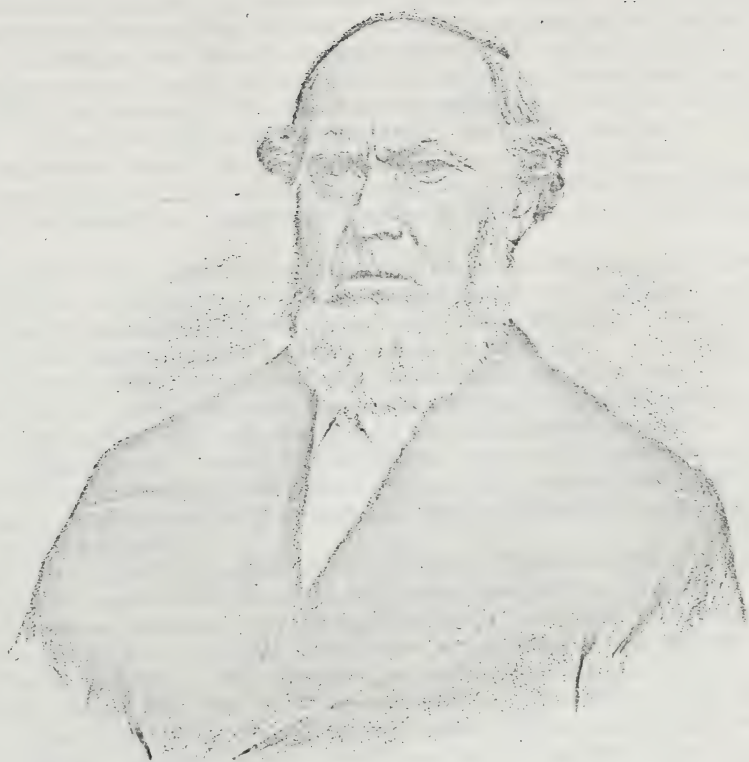
The quota of volunteers from the city was rapidly filled. On Wednesday, April 17, the first company to depart for active service was the Springfield Zouaves, commanded by Capt. E. C. Mason. The second company was the Washington Artillery, commanded by Capt. J. C. Vananda, which left on April 22, and the third company was the Jeffersonian Guards, commanded by Capt. Philip Kreshner, which followed four days thereafter. We shall not attempt to give a detailed history of the enlistment of troops in Springfield, to number its volunteers or to follow the various companies and regiments in their marches and battles, as that is given in the comprehensive military history of the county, which includes that of the city, in this volume. It would be superfluous here as the subject has been exhausted in the history to which we refer. We shall but mention several features which have been there omitted.

There was a rapid enlistment from the city. Volunteers were eager to rush to the front. In the four wards, up to August 29, 1862, the number of enlisted men were as follows: First Ward, 90; Second Ward, 105; Third Ward, 141; Fourth Ward, 139, making a total of 475. At this time the whole population of the above wards was as follows:

	Population.	Enrollment.
First Ward.....	1,228	238
Second Ward.....	1,403	263
Third Ward.....	2,261	400
Fourth Ward.....	1,853	342
Totals.....	6,745	1,243

The care of those whom the defenders of their country's honor left behind, was gladly assumed by the citizens. Organized societies and commissions





*William Perrin*

SPRINGFIELD TP.

477-478





ministered to the poor and needy. Their charity was boundless. Committees were appointed to ascertain those who lacked food, fuel and clothing, and to supply their wants. The winter of 1863 was excessively cold, and had it not been for the organized assistance at hand many would have suffered from the rigors of that inclement season. A call was made to the generous farmers of the county to donate wood to the sufferers. So enthusiastic was the reply that it was determined to make a general delivery on a stated day. On the 31st day of December of that year, the farmers sent their teams to the city loaded with wood. A procession was formed which numbered 147 wagons, containing over two hundred cords of wood. Col. Peter Sintz acted as Grand Marshal, while Krapp's Band led the way. The line when closely packed was over ten squares in length. After the wood had been distributed among the families of the soldiers, a sumptuous dinner was given to the donors at Knaub's Hotel.

A "saw-buck-eye" brigade was also organized, which did valiant service in preparing the wood thus generously bestowed, into convenient size for consumption.

The ladies of Springfield were earnest in their ministrations to the soldier. The departure of a favored company or the return of a gallant band was followed and welcomed with good wishes and many greetings. The Soldiers' Aid Society was unceasing in its attention to the soldier boys. One of the most memorable events was the return of the Forty-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, a favorite Clark County Regiment, on veteran furlough. The ladies prepared a royal banquet at the city hall, which had been handsomely decorated for the occasion. The regiment formed in line at the depot and marched through the principal streets to Market space, where a speech of welcome was delivered by Hon. Samuel Shellabarger, and responded to by Col. Gilbert, the much-respected Colonel of the regiment.

When the fall of the capital of the Southern Confederacy was announced, nowhere was the news received with more enthusiasm than in this city. Great preparations were made for a proper celebration of the event. All were eager for an occasion to give vent to their feelings of gratitude, at the prospect of the cessation of hostilities. The cannon at sunrise on Friday, April 14, 1865, spoke as on former occasions its Union sentiments. The church bells clanged merrily. Congratulatory greetings passed among friends and neighbors, business was generally suspended and the city put on its holiday attire. A grand parade was to be a part of the ceremonies of the morning, but, as the Governor of Ohio had issued a proclamation appointing Friday as a day of thanksgiving, and requested religious meetings to be held on the morning of that day, it was decided to postpone the procession until 2 P. M. A union prayer meeting was held in the city hall at 8 o'clock in the evening, under the leadership of Rev. Dr. Joseph Clokey. At 2 o'clock the procession under the Marshalship of Lieut. Col. Welsh was formed. It was composed of the Masonic orders in fine regalia, Knight Templars in gorgeous costume, Odd Fellows and other secret societies, the students of Wittenberg College, fire department, Col. King's and Peter Sintz's cavalry command, a motley crowd in burlesque representing the remains of the Southern Confederacy. This troop was mounted on dilapidated horses, which would have shamed Rosinante, their persons were costumed with disguises which were ludicrous in their representations, and their appearance created much merriment on the route. After the procession had disbanded, a jollification meeting was had at the city hall, which was addressed by Gen. Samson Mason, Hon. Samuel Shellabarger and Judge R. B. Warden.

The general pleasure of the day was somewhat marred in the early morning by the premature explosion of a cannon, which shattered an arm of William Boyer, a member of the firing squad.



## ASSASSINATION OF LINCOLN.

The day following the grand celebration is memorable in the history of the city. The contrast between the rejoicing, the sunshine, the multiform expression of gladness which prevailed on Friday, and the universal dejection and sorrow the symbol of mourning on every house, the cheerless gloom and leaden sky of Saturday was startling. The Chief Magistrate of the nation had been stricken unto death by the bullet of the assassin in the flush of victory and bright anticipation of peace and re-union. Upon the windows and doorways were yet clinging the decorative symbols of joy of yesterday, and now the flags and national emblems were draped in the deepest mourning. Stores and private residences were hung with their tokens of grief, as though the angel of death had touched each household. On Saturday afternoon, April 15, 1865, Krapp's band marched through the streets playing mournful dirges. Every countenance bore a look of sorrow. Knots of persons would meet on the street corners, and with bated breath discuss the momentous event. A terrible calamity seemed impending over the city. So deep was the prevailing sorrow that it was believed that a public meeting might afford the oppressed people the relief of expression. A call was therefore issued by Mayor J. J. Snyder at the request of many citizens, for a meeting to be held on Saturday at 4 o'clock P. M. At that hour, the old hall was densely crowded with the loyal men of the city. The meeting was called to order by Mayor Snyder, and an impressive prayer was offered by Rev. S. F. Scovil. After these introductory exercises were concluded, a deep and profound silence prevailed. The sorrow-stricken audience were mute with their unutterable grief. For a space of fifteen minutes there was not a word spoken. Finally Gen. Samson Mason was nominated as Chairman, and Col. H. B. Wilson, Secretary. A committee consisting of the following gentlemen was appointed to prepare resolutions: Judge R. B. Warden, Hon. S. Shellabarger, Hon. R. D. Harrison, Rev. Chandler Robbins, Judge William White and Thomas F. McGrew. Owing to the importance of the duty assigned to this committee, and the near approach of Sunday, it was deemed advisable that they should report at an adjourned meeting to be held on Monday.

On Sunday the churches were appropriately draped in mourning, and funeral discourses were delivered from every pulpit. At the Second Presbyterian Church, Hon. Samuel Shellabarger delivered an address on the Christian character of Abraham Lincoln, which was listened to with profound attention.

At 8 o'clock on Monday morning, at the adjourned meeting had at the city hall, the Committee on Resolutions reported as follows:

Burdened with a common sorrow at the national bereavement in the startling and untimely death of Abraham Lincoln, the late President, and the dangerous and to be feared fatal wounds of his great co-worker, William H. Seward, Secretary of State, which bereavement Providence in His inscrutable wisdom has permitted to be accomplished by the hand of the assassin, the people here assembled do resolve,

1. That we recognize this event an unparalleled national calamity to the American people, which every patriot mourns; but which the language of none can adequately express.

2. That in the present condition of our imperiled country, we feel that our supreme reliance must be in the Almighty Disposer of Events.

3. Though sadness reigns, despondency shall find no place in our hearts. But invoking the wisdom, the justice and unselfish patriotism of the late President, and aspiring to his own high rule of action, as announced in his last inaugural, "With firmness in the right, as God gives us to see the right," we will strive with renewed energy to finish the work to which our country has been called, and to this end will give to the administration of his successor our unfaltering support.

Previous to the adoption of the resolutions, addresses were made by Judge White, Judge R. B. Warden and Rev. S. F. Scovil. These meetings made a deep impression upon the people. There was a unanimity of regret in the community, and universal condemnation of "the deep damnation of his taking off."





## RECEPTION TO RETURNED SOLDIERS.

The gratitude of the people of the country at the safe return of her thousands of brave defenders found expression in a grand reception given to them in the fair grounds on September 13, 1865. This day was selected as it was the anniversary of the day (September 13, 1862), when Col. Gilbert, in command of but 4,000 men kept at bay at Charleston, W. Va., the whole rebel force under Gen. Loving, estimated from eighteen to twenty-four thousand men. It was a re-union of the returned soldiers with their wives, families, sweethearts and parents, who had sustained them while at the front with their prayers, sympathies, ballots, supplies and sanitary stores. The building on the fair grounds then known as Floral Hall was tastefully decorated. A table 1,000 feet long laid with plates on the sides surrounded the hall. Accommodations were provided for 2,000 soldiers at the first table, and over four thousand people feasted there during the day. Flags and banners ornamented every conspicuous place, while expressive sentiments appeared at every turn. "Welcome our Defenders" tastefully done in oak leaves was stretched across the end of Floral Hall. Among others were, "The oak of the North or the Southern Palmetto shall shelter none except in the grave." "Departed soldiers, we mourn your loss; your reward is twofold, with God and a nation; they have earned their pathway to glory."

The speakers of the day were Gen. J. D. Cox and Chaplain Collier.

## RETURN OF PEACE.

Following the disturbed condition of the country incident to the war, the ominous predictions that the country would be overrun with marauding gangs of lawless men, whose object would be naught but pillage, were unfulfilled. As instantly the silent steepes of Benledi's craggy sides were the shrill whistle of Roderick Dhu peopled with warriors "armed for strife," and again with a wave of the hand hushed into profound peace, so the citizen soldiery of this country sprang to arms, and when peace was declared quietly returned to their occupations. Business was resumed in all localities, as though there had been no interruption. In this place even before the last gun had been fired the Springfield Board of Trade was organized. It was set on foot for mutual improvement, culture of friendly feelings, and interchange of mercantile intelligence among business men, on the 25th day of February, A. D. 1865. A membership of 163 was obtained. The following officers were elected: President, William Warder; Vice President, Thomas F. McGrew; Secretary, Clifton M. Nichols; Treasurer, John C. Child; Executive Committee, Ethan A. Williams, John Foos, Edward B. Cassilly, Charles Morgan.

The board continued in existence for several years, but was finally abandoned.

## UNPRECEDENTED COMMERCIAL ACTIVITY.

The flush times which followed the war gave an impetus to trade and business unprecedented in the history of commercial matters. The city was growing rapidly. Scores of new buildings were rising in every locality. The unroofed houses, partially demolished structures and unfinished blocks made the place look as if a tornado had recently swept over it. In the year 1868, new manufacturing establishments were started, additions to others and extensive enlargements were completed, while in the suburbs, the neat, tasty cottages, as well as the substantial and elegant mansions, gave evidence of the culture and wealth of the citizens.

Up to this time, the old, dilapidated City Hall was the only audience-room. The concerts and dramatic representations placed upon the stage in that dingy



hole were not of the highest order, because of the lack of conveniences to properly present them. A commodious hall with the proper facilities was an increasing demand. Andrew C. Black had the spirit and enterprise to undertake to supply this want. In 1868, he began the erection of the Opera House, which has long been appreciated by an amusement-loving public. The building is 99 feet on Main street, and 108 feet on Market street. It has four splendid business rooms on the first floor, with a number of offices on the second and third floors, and a festival hall on the fourth floor. On the west side, extending from the second floor to the dome, is the auditorium, stage, and rooms connected with the "music hall." It has a capacity for seating about one thousand people. The usual arrangement of parquet, dress circle, proscenium boxes and gallery were complete, while the decorations and artistic work were of the highest character. The cost of the building was \$100,000. It was formally opened to the public on February 4, 1869, by an address by Thomas F. McGrew, and an entertainment of music, select readings, etc., by home talent, followed by the presentation of the "Drummer Boy of Shiloh," which was largely attended, and was continued several days. In the summer of 1880, Mr. Black remodeled the interior of his opera house, conforming it to modern tastes and requirements, at a cost of \$18,000. It is now one of the most beautiful and convenient opera houses in the State.

The total number of buildings erected this year (1868) was 250, and the total cost \$900,000.

Another improvement added to the city this year was the large hotel building on the northwest corner of High and Limestone streets, called after Springfield's favorite stream—the Lagonda House. The lot on which this block was built was long known as the Mason corner. It was Lot No. 32, on the original town plat, and was bought by Gen. Samson Mason of James Lowry in 1822. A title bond had been given in 1821. The lot was then inclosed, and was covered by hazel and elder bushes and young walnut trees, and intersected by hog-paths in many directions. The ground now occupied by the First Baptist Church, Second Presbyterian Church, and the business block between was at that time in a similar condition. Gen. Mason, in 1827, commenced the erection of the residence which he completed in 1831, and occupied until his death. It was a splendid mansion for those days, and was a very respectable building when demolished. The enterprise of building the Lagonda House was given a start by the solid donation of \$10,000 from the firm of Whiteley, Fassler & Kelly. On the 12th day of March, 1868, subscriptions to the amount of \$100,000 were obtained, and the Champion Hotel Company was organized. The Mason corner was purchased for \$20,000. The building was then placed under contract, ground broken, and was rapidly pushed forward until completed. It is five stories high, with an extension from High street north on Limestone street of 115 feet, and 170 feet on High street. It contains 140 rooms, a commodious office, bath-rooms, and other arrangements of a first-class hotel. The cost of the entire building, when furnished, was about \$130,000. The Board of Directors of the company, when first organized, was composed of the following persons: William N. Whiteley, John Foos, J. D. Stewart, David Thatcher, James S. Goode, John W. Bookwalter and Charles H. Bacon. The hotel was formally opened on September 30, 1869, with L. W. Cook & Son as landlords.

The activity which had prevailed in business circles in 1868 extended over into the following season. The demand for business rooms and private dwellings was increasing. Rents advanced, the value of real estate appreciated, and additions to the city proper were made in all directions. In 1869, there were erected 188 new buildings, at a cost of \$582,751.

Now, with its hotel accommodations, its opera house and extensive manu-





factories. Springfield became an object of importance throughout the State. Invitations were extended to various associations to hold their annual meetings here. The State Fair was held on the Clark County Fair Grounds in 1871 and 1872. The State Editorial Association, upon invitation, had also met here in 1870. Great preparations were made to entertain the editors of the country press throughout the State, which included an inspection of all the manufacturing establishments, a banquet at the Lagonda House, and an excursion to the Yellow Springs.

The census of 1870 gave a population of 12,652, being an increase of over 75 per centum since 1860.

#### THE HARD TIMES.

The depression of business, which was a natural sequence of the flush times of the war, and which prostrated all branches of industry in other localities, did not seriously affect the manufacturing interests here. While each establishment kept up its full quota of employes, run full time and paid promptly, the other business interests were enabled to successfully stem the tide of disaster which was sweeping over the country. It was a subject of much comment throughout the State that Springfield suffered little outside of the general depreciation of values, as compared with other localities. Immediately preceding and following the financial crash of 1873, there were a number of assignments, but the total is small for the city of its size and the magnitude of its commercial interests.

The records of the Probate Court from 1872 to 1877, inclusive, show the nature of the assignments made, as appears by the following compilation:

Year.	Assets.	Liabilities.
1872.....	\$5,911 55	\$9,159 82
1873.....	88,112 57	120,610 37
1874.....	12,451 11	7,151 68
1875.....	21,193 35	25,115 77
1876.....	254,977 23	465,074 60
1877.....	45,581 94	64,015 61
Totals.....	\$428,227 75	\$696,127 85

In the decade closing with the census of 1880, the population of Springfield was found to be 20,730, being an increase over the former census of over 65 per cent. This was an indication that, notwithstanding the stagnation, uncertainty and insecurity of monetary and commercial matters, the city was rapidly increasing in numbers and importance.

#### THE WOMAN'S CRUSADE.

On the evening of November 11, 1873, twenty-six ladies of the city of Springfield went before the City Council with a petition signed by over 600 women, praying for the prohibition of ale, beer and porter houses.

The desired relief from the evils of the liquor traffic not being afforded from this quarter, on the 21st of this same month the Women's Benevolent Society passed resolutions to the effect that, as nine-tenths of the cases of poverty and distress which appealed to them for charity, and came within the province of their labor, arose either directly or indirectly from the liquor traffic, and, consequently, while it existed, could be only, in a slight measure, relieved, that they call upon the community in general and ask the co-operation of the churches in inaugurating a series of temperance meetings, to be held consecutively in the different places of worship throughout the city.

Mrs. J. R. Gay, Miss Mary Clokey and Mrs. Joseph Cathcart were appointed a committee to meet with the Pastoral Conference of the city, and present the wishes and views of the Ladies' Benevolent Society. This being carried into



effect, the conference pledged itself to a hearty co-operation with the ladies, cordially approving of their action in petitioning the Council, and their plans regarding the mass meetings, and promising the use of the churches for these meetings, in order that the sanctity of religion might, as far as possible, be thrown around the movement. The temperance meetings were inaugurated December 2 in the English Lutheran Church, with Rev. M. W. Hamma presiding, and a large audience present.

An Advisory Committee, formed for the purpose of acting with and advising the ladies, who were the more prominent in the work, was formed of representative men from each church.

On the 6th of January, 1874, during the week of prayer, a Woman's Temperance Association was formed after the morning prayer meeting in the First Presbyterian Church, the volunteer rolls for signatures being circulated by Mrs. E. D. Stewart, afterward known in this country and abroad as "Mother Stewart," who had been added to the original committee.

On the 14th of January, 1874, the morning prayer meeting for the temperance cause was established, and, on the following Sunday, the Sunday afternoon prayer meeting for the same cause. These meetings continued without intermission for twenty-six weeks. So intense was the interest they produced, and so strong the feeling of religious fervor, that it was no unusual thing to see this placard on the doors of business houses: "Closed for one hour, to attend the prayer meeting." On the 16th, the vast audience attending the mass meeting requested that this meeting be held once a week hereafter, and it was so ordered. This meeting was addressed principally by ladies, whose talents as orators were developed by this work to a wonderful extent.

On February 11, an all-day prayer meeting was held in the First Presbyterian Church, Dr. Dio Lewis, of Boston, and the reformed liquor seller, J. C. Van Pelt, of New Vienna, Ohio, being present in the afternoon. Excitement was intense. From this meeting the first "praying band" went out led by "Mother Stewart" and Mrs. Cossler, and visited the Lagonda House saloon. News of their coming had preceded them. The streets were full of followers. They were jostled and crowded, but no insults were offered the women. The saloon was found locked, but the prayer meeting was held outside. From this time throughout the entire winter, these bands, having special leaders, went out daily, holding prayer meetings in, or outside of saloons, as opportunity offered. A committee was appointed for the special supervision of the street work, with Mrs. James Kinney as President, and Mrs. John C. Miller as Vice President of the committee.

These praying bands circulated the pledge, gained many signers, succeeded in reforming many drinkers, and bringing them into the church. Mr. John W. Bookwalter gave the crusaders the use of an empty building owned by him (the old Episcopal Church, which has since been demolished) for their headquarters. So satisfied were the citizens that these ladies were doing good that the different wards furnished lunch, daily, for the praying bands at this place, and here starving inebriates were often fed and warmed.

In March, 1874, began what is known as the "anti-license campaign." The new constitution which had been framed for the State of Ohio was to be voted on in August, and it contained a clause to the effect that license should be optional with the people—might be voted in or out of existence, as the people pleased.

On the 3d of April, a Clark County Temperance League was formed, with a corps of efficient officers—Mrs. J. R. Guy, Secretary, being one of the most active and energetic. The mission of this league was to hold temperance meetings in all the school districts and villages throughout the county. Much good was done by this league, and many drinkers reformed.





In the summer of this same year, the first Ohio State Temperance Convention of those interested in the crusade work convened at Springfield, and organized the entire crusade element into an association to be known as the Woman's Christian Temperance Union. This union (or the women connected with it) did not prosecute liquor-sellers under the law, but left this feature of the labor to the supervision of the Advisory Committee, depending upon prayer and missionary labor for their success. "Picket duty," or the watching of those who entered saloons, by committees appointed for that purpose, was less extensively practiced in this county than in many other places.

On the 16th of February, 1877, a call was issued by many of the leading temperance ladies of the city for a series of Sunday afternoon Gospel temperance meetings, to be held in the city hall. This was done at the suggestion of Mrs. Bishop Morris, then President of the Clark County League, and who had witnessed the good effect of such meetings among reformed men in Cincinnati.

These meetings were so well attended, and became so powerful for good, that the workers determined to put forth a still greater effort for the advancement of the cause, and, on the second week of April, 1877, Col. Richard Realf, of Pittsburgh, a convert of Francis Murphy's, came to Springfield upon invitation, and, with the aid of the ladies and the Young Men's Christian Association, inaugurated that phase of the temperance work known as the "Murphy Movement." This phase of temperance reform interested a large number of citizens. A series of Gospel temperance meetings were held nightly in the city hall, attended by vast audiences. Col. Realf remained in Springfield one week, during which time large numbers signed the pledge. The object of this movement was to win both drinker and seller by kindness, love and persuasion to forsake their career. Citizens gave liberally of their means to secure experienced workers from abroad to conduct the public services, and for many weeks, night after night, Black's Opera House was crowded "from pit to dome" with eager listeners, who came forward in vast numbers at every call and signed the pledge, each signer receiving his own pledge and carrying it away with him. During the time when the meetings were conducted by Messrs. Clancy and Smithson, also of Pittsburgh, the people would go hours beforehand, packing the lobby long before the opening of the doors. It was found necessary, also, at this time, to exclude every woman from the lower part of the building and reserve its use for the men, so anxious were they to give a full opportunity to all men who desired to be present and sign. At this time, also, a rigorous attempt was made to exclude the ladies from all participation, in order to favor the prejudices of any man who might desire to become a "Murphy," but who was opposed to the crusade, and to woman's public work in moral reforms. No entertainment ever "drew" with the magnetic force of the Murphy meetings, at which reformed men told their experiences in their own natural language, and these were often both pathetic and amusing. A choir was formed of fine singers, unequaled by any church choir in the city, and this was by no means a slight source of attraction, as their selection of music was of the most choice and affecting character.

About the middle of May, a "Murphy Club" was formed, of which Mr. A. R. Ludlow, a prominent manufacturer and well-known citizen, was made President, and this club was fully equipped for entering actively upon the work. After the departure of Messrs. Clancy and Smithson for other fields of labor, the meetings were removed once more to the city hall. All persons who would sign the pledge and the constitution of the club could become members, the men paying a small stipend weekly into the treasury, but the women were admitted free. In order to utilize and harmonize all the temperance elements, the ladies were also invited to speak from the platform, and did so with good effect.



Clark County never experienced so forcible an influence as that exerted upon it during the course of this work. From the formation of the club, in April, 1877, to December, 1880, 15,621 persons signed the pledge, only 1,117 of whom resigned. A very large majority of these signers were adult males.

#### THE CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION.

The 100th anniversary of American independence was appropriately observed in Springfield. The morning of the 4th day of July, A. D. 1876, was ushered in by the firing of cannon and ringing of bells. The business streets of the city were properly decorated with flags, banners and pendants, expressing patriotic sentiments, while many private residences gave evidence of the industry and enthusiasm of their occupants. At 8:30 o'clock in the morning, in accordance with the suggestion of President Grant's proclamation, union prayer-meetings were held in the Center Street Methodist and First Presbyterian Churches. One of the largest processions which was ever held in Springfield paraded the streets. It was a complete representation of the triumphs of the century. All the industrial arts were represented, the various departments of the city government, secret societies, choral unions, etc., making several miles in length.

The Declaration was read by Rev. H. H. Morell, and an oration delivered by Thomas F. McGrew.

#### MILL RUN IMPROVEMENT.

The stream which was once the principal motive power of the village, but which, in later years, had become a mere sewer and a useful receptacle for the city's garbage, had been for years a source of great annoyance to the property owners from High street west, as its waters were confined within narrow limits by the improvements which had been made along its borders. Every spring, freshets would flood the streets and cellars adjoining High, Market and Center streets, causing continual damage. The City Council, in 1877, proposed to remedy this evil by arching over with stone the stream from the shops of Whitely, Fassler & Kelly, on High street, to Center street. This work was completed in the following spring. This arch was eighteen feet in diameter, with a radius of nine feet. It cost \$19,669.90, of which amount \$582.44 was paid by the city, and the residue by the property holders between Main, Jefferson, Market and Center streets.

The density of population had become, under the old number of city wards, inconvenient and cumbersome in the transaction of the business of the city, as well as in its elections. The subject of the division of the city into a greater number of wards had long been discussed. In September, 1879, by the death of Councilman S. C. Warner, from the Fourth Ward, a vacancy was created in the Council, which, by the neglect of the proper authorities, was not filled in the proper time, so that the vacancy continued until April, 1880. Meanwhile, a special act of the General Assembly, passed February 27, 1880, amending Section 1,693 of the Revised Statutes, was passed, which provided that, in cases like this, where there was a vacancy unfilled by the neglect or omission of the proper authorities, a majority of the members qualified to vote should be sufficient to pass any ordinance, etc. Under this amended act, the five remaining members of the City Council (which had been equally divided politically) succeeded, on the 24th day of March, A. D. 1880, in passing an ordinance re-districting the city into nine wards, as it is now constituted. This measure was made a political issue in the City Council, and created a great deal of interest. As the Council, on political questions, was a tie, there were grave doubts whether five Councilmen could pass the ordinance re-districting the city, and the death of one and









*George Brown*  
SPRINGFIELD TR.

487-488



the absence of the other four, so as to prevent a quorum, was relied upon in an injunction proceeding to restrain the Mayor from issuing the proclamation; but the proclamation was issued before the notice was served on the Mayor, and the injunction proceedings were dismissed. The measure of establishing the nine wards was therefore successfully carried into effect.

#### THE FINE ARTS.

This sketch would not be complete without reference to the condition of art among us, as an evidence of culture and progress. Within a decade of years, the city has advanced in the fine arts to a remarkable extent, and several gentlemen of refinement and culture have added to the attractions of their homes quite a number of very choice and costly art works, conspicuous among which were many very beautiful and exquisite oil paintings, Messrs. B. H. Warder and J. W. Bookwalter being among the leading and most prominent collectors. Mr. B. H. Warder's collection of paintings were mostly imported direct from Europe by himself. The majority of the pictures in his possession are from the studios of eminent German artists. Conspicuous among them are the following well-known names: We have, in a large painting, by Adelsteen Norman, an admirable rendering of a Norwegian scene, a lake of sparkling fresh water among the snow-clad mountains, a large and very vigorously treated picture; a large canvas by Carl Boker, with a deep vein of humor running through it; it tells its own story on sight; another very large picture by Hugo Katzenreuter, peasants bringing tithes to the monastery, is an admirable work of art; a superb cattle piece by A. Braith, of Munich, king of cattle painting; also, a strong and excellent piece of cattle painting by J. H. L. De Haas, one of the most eminent cattle painters of the day; a beautiful and enchanting spring morning, representing a German home among the peasantry, thatched roof, etc., a lovely picture, by C. Matchin, of Weimar; and others, by such masters as Schlessinger, Carl Hoff, F. Voltz, F. Schauss, Meyer Von Bremen, Meyerheim, Vautier, Otto Guntber, J. Geizer, G. Major, P. Van Chendel, P. G. Compte, Ch. Hognuet, Herman Kalbauch, Hugo Kauffman, P. Robbe, Alfred Bohm, Herman Ten Kale, Louis Lassalle, Louis Ritter Koek-Koek, A. Kowalski, M. F. H. De Haas; an exquisitely beautiful painting by A. Amberg, of Berlin, the "Lovers by the Lake," a fresh out-of-door effect by E. Chialina, and yet a number of other pictures by as many more artists, and bronzes, clocks and bric-a-brac in endless array. Mr. Warder is in possession of three paintings by F. Schauss, and two by Schlessinger. The Kowalski has been thus far Mr. Warder's last purchase, having procured it at Gaupil's, New York. It is a small canvas, and is treated very artistically. The subject is "The Vidette Outpost." Three mounted scouts have proceeded as far as has been considered safe, and, while one of them is left in charge of the half-weary looking chargers, the other two proceed to some distance; clambering up on a rocky eminence, they survey the surrounding landscape by the light of the newly risen full moon, apparently with the design or purpose of locating the enemy's outpost pickets and familiarizing themselves with the lay of the ground. There is a ghostly weirdness suggested by the picture--a vague feeling that danger is lurking about the rock and bushes. The time of year seems to be early November--a windy, cheerless night, comfortless and gloomy; the artist has reproduced the whole incident with admirable skill and faithfulness. Of the collection of paintings in the possession of Mr. John W. Bookwalter, much can be said in praise of the good taste and judgment evinced in their selection. With only a few exceptions, they are excellent works of art, and, as they are grouped together on the walls of the beautiful picture hall, or gallery, which Mr. Bookwalter caused to be constructed for the above purpose at the residence of Mrs. James Leffel, on Maple avenue, North





Side, they are shown to the best advantage that good light, properly introduced, and tasteful and intelligent grouping, will admit.

Among the leading pictures will be found L. Knau's "Old Beau," painted in 1851, at Dusseldorf; a not very large canvas, but certainly a very valuable one, artistically and pecuniarily; the treatment is very masterly: the colors are brilliant as though painted yesterday. The leading personage in the painting is the one that gave the picture its name; the "Old Beau" stands quite erect, with feet pompously set apart, a quaint-looking skull cap set jauntily upon his head, and an immense button-hole bouquet stuck in the lappel of his coat, with scarlet waistcoat, long stockings and big shoes with buckles: he is airing himself ostentatiously before two young ladies, one of whom is apparently attentive enough, while the other but illy conceals her repugnance at his assumption: the female figures are posed on a garden seat in the shadows, while the light falls full upon the "Old Beau's" very ugly and repulsive countenance, and about his shoulders and bouquet, seeming actually like real instead of painted light. It is a peculiar picture, this, one moment attracting you by its wonderful painting and consummate art, the next moment you are repelled by the hideous "mug" of the conceited egotist.

The picture has quite a history of its own. The last owner but one of the "Old Beau" was Mr. John Taylor Johnston, of New York, who exhibited it, with a number of other paintings, at the loan exhibition at the Metropolitan Museum, on Fourteenth street, in centennial year.

The "Story of the Battle," by Julian De Vriendt, is also a very fine picture, and a very costly one. "The Mountain Brook," by A. Bierstadt, is the largest canvas in the collection, and is considered one of Mr. Bierstadt's very best efforts.

"The Embroidery Lesson," by Hugues Merle, is also a large canvas (for this collection), and is a really very beautiful picture, in Merle's most characteristic style. "Six Weeks till St. John's Day," by Hughes, is a full life-size bust portrait of an old woman in extreme Dutch costume, counting upon her stout fingers the number of weeks as yet until St. John's Day. It is an admirable piece of painting, wonderful, and wonderfully realistic.

"The Beach at Newport," by William T. Richards, of Philadelphia, is an extremely characteristic picture, not only in its resemblance to Richards' best style of sea-coast painting, but also in its likeness to nature.

"The Convalescent," by Felix Schlesinger, is full of emotion and sentiment—a picture that would endear itself to any person in a short time on account of the tender feeling in the subject, and of the charming and vigorous manner in which it is rendered.

There is a fine moonlight scene by L. De Winter. The "Iconoclast," by the late and lamented Emanuel Leutze, is said to have been one of the artist's best efforts. It is certainly a most effective and masterly production. A Puritan father returns to his home to find his daughter upon her knees before a small shrine in ivory, representing the crucified Christ upon the cross. The angry father rushes into the room, and with his left hand he grasps his daughter by the arm, and, with his gauntleted right hand fiercely clenched, he at one blow is about to crush the forbidden emblem.

Cherietrie's picture of children and the doll is an exquisitely lovely work of art. They are endeavoring to teach the doll how to warm its hands at the fire, and the artist has certainly succeeded in presenting the scene in a very wonderful manner. It doesn't seem like paint, but nature. The treatment is very realistic.

The "Duet," by A. Gues, of Paris, a pupil of Gerome, is also a very finished picture, and painted in the artist's most careful manner.



Among the smaller paintings, yet not an iota less attractive, are such pictures as "The Donkey Boy of Cairo," by F. A. Bridgeman, a young American artist, of whom all Americans should be proud. He has spent the last dozen years of his life in Europe, and has taken a very high position at home and abroad as an artist of very great merit, and still greater promise. The "Donkey Boy of Cairo" is a picture which in every respect is truthful in subject and detail. The boy, while waiting for a passenger, has tucked himself into the corner of a doorway, to avoid, as much as possible, the tropical rays of the sun, while the donkey (the street-car of Cairo) stands reined up, arrayed in the gaudy trappings peculiar to oriental countries. The façade of the old building gives one the idea, to some extent, of the peculiar style of building and ornament of many of the older structures of the ancient capital of Egypt.

John F. Kensett, our great and lamented landscape painter is represented in a broadly treated picture called the "Secluded Brook." The manner in which it is painted suggests the Munich school very much.

C. Brillouin, in the "Bookworm," shows one what can be done in good drawing and extremely close treatment. It is a very wonderful piece of painting.

Vrolyk's "Cattle" are real, and his sunlight is really warm, and his shadows cool and comfortable. It certainly is a very fine picture. V. Codina Laughlin "Christening," Wordsworth Thompson's "Political Consultation," V. Chavet's "Connoisseurs," Eastman Johnson's "Young Housekeeper," "The Cavalier," by Leon Y. Escosura, "On the Beach," by F. H. Kaammerer, as well as the "Coquette, or Springtime," by the same, are all very admirable works of art, and really deserve a much more extended mention.

There are still other as fine pictures in the same collection, viz., J. C. Thom's "Winter Sunset," "The Sisters," by A. Toulmouche, "Early Devotion," by Meyer Von Bremen, "Sunset on the Rhine" and "View on the Delaware," by A. C. Houland, "Evening in the Campana," by J. F. Cropsey, "Scene on the Nile," by Theodore Frere, "Winter," by A. Schenck, "Wood Scene," by E. D. Nelson (finished by Kensett), "Autumn," by William Hart, "Bashful, yet Fond," by George H. Baughton, "Venice," by C. P. Cranch, "Waiting at the Rendezvous," by Worms, "A Venetian Lady," by Jean Aubert, "Straits of Gibraltar," by Samuel Colman, "The Young Navigator," by J. S. Guy, "Adirondacks," by A. H. Wyant, and two of a series of four pictures representing the seasons, by J. W. Casilear.

Mr. Bookwalter has also half a dozen very fine water-color drawings, by such artists as Emile Adan, W. H. Powell, T. Moran, etc.; also a beautiful statue, "A Young girl's First Sensation of Cold Water," modeled in the true Italian school of *genre* art: the finish is completeness itself; the texture of skin, hair, linen, earth, water, etc., is as perfect as can apparently be done in marble. Mr. Bookwalter has still other paintings. "After the Raffle," a French painting, by Maurice Leloir, a brother of Louis Leloir, both very eminent artists. Another is an old man's head and shoulders, life-size. He wears jeans coat and vest, muskrat fur cap, and a smile - almost a grin. The picture throughout is a perfect wonder of close painting; every detail is put there with the utmost fidelity. Q. Becker is the artist. There are said to be only a very few of this artist's works in America. The companion piece to it, an old peasant woman's head, same sized picture, is in August Belmont's gallery, Fifth avenue, New York.

An exquisite little picture by A. Savini, among Mr. Bookwalter's last purchases, is a gem, a Meissonier in finish. "The Lovers' Tete-a-tete," a young lady sitting at a spinning-wheel, while her lover bends over her in true cavalier-like elegance, and whispers something apparently infinitely interesting to her, as her tell-tale face indicates. They are dressed in seventeenth century costumes.





"The Shepherd," by Tiratella, "The Sunset in the Bahamas," the latter painted to order for Mr. and Mrs. Bookwalter, by Albert Bierstadt, very tropical, and also very typical of the West India Islands at certain seasons of the year.

"Absorbed," by E. Lentze, is a very charming work; a young lady sitting in a library engaged in perusing a book; a canary bird sits on the chair she is sitting in, singing as though its little throat would fail under the ordeal. And a "Moonlight," by A. Bierstadt, about completes this brief and incomplete notice of the Bookwalter collection of paintings.

Mr. John Foos, of East High street, has, on the walls of his palatial residence, several very excellent paintings. One very fine landscape by an Italian artist of eminence, T. Diano, is worthy of a place on the walls of any gallery in the State. The scene depicted so graphically is evidently located in Switzerland. There is quite an expanse of country in the foreground; then comes, in the grand distance, a mass of snow-clad mountains, all aglow with sunlight, such as is seldom as perfectly painted on canvas. The clouds lift themselves joyfully from the dizzy mountain heights, while the foreground is all alive with a turbulent stream of green water, fresh from the newly melted snows and avalanches of the mountain heights. On the left of the picture is a rough, rocky roadway, with a rude shrine in the wayside, and a group of peasants in a devotional attitude before it: and in the distance come into view a peasant with a straw basket held on his head, and a flock of sheep following him in close proximity. It is a very strongly painted and excellent picture.

Mr. J. J. Barber, landscape and cattle painter, of Columbus, Ohio, is also represented here by three very good pictures, in his characteristic and best vein: A marine picture by Nicholson, of Philadelphia, is a foggy morning on the ocean, and a very good picture. Mr. Foos also owns one of our former townsmen's, the late Godfrey N. Frankenstein, best efforts, a scene on Buck Creek (the Lagonda below the city). Also a wooded glen, a quiet retreat, by Uhl: a babbling brook, rippling along through the middle foreground of the picture.

William Warder, Esq., of East High street, has in his possession what evidently has been handed down to us from the old masters. The subject is "St. Peter," with the inevitable bunch of keys clasped in his fingers.

An eccentric picture collector, a Mr. Joseph Phillipson, an early resident of St. Louis, a gentleman of culture and wealth, in about 1814 had represented to him by a German gentleman that he knew of a collection of old masters' works, some four hundred in number, which could be purchased at a very low figure. Mr. Phillipson went to Paris and purchased the entire collection for \$14,000, and brought them to St. Louis. Afterward, having failed in business, he was compelled to part with a large part of the collection. This happened about twenty five years ago. They were scattered broadcast over the land. Mr. Warder's mother purchased the above picture at the time, afterward coming into his possession. The name of the artist has unfortunately been lost, but the picture is very old, as is evident from its having been re-backed, the old canvas becoming entirely too frail to hold the paint. It is certainly a wonderfully painted and excellent, as well as capitally preserved, picture. It is no doubt a work of great value intrinsically.

Capt. A. S. Bushnell is the fortunate owner of the *replica* of David Neal's famous painting of the finding of Rizzio by Mary Stuart. It is a medium-sized canvas, but it is a gem, a masterpiece of draughtsmanship and color, admirable in design, and full of the literature of the subject.

Two paintings, considerably larger in size, entitled "Going to" and "Coming from the Fair," by Breitback, tell the story they are intended to tell perfectly. They are well painted. It is a very cheerful and exhilarating sight to see the fresh and bright-looking young people start out in pairs (and paired in



the good old way) for the fair, with their countenances full of happiness and hope, full of anticipations of the pleasures of the day; everything seems so bright and promising; then comes the second scene—the return from the fair by the pale light of the moon, so tired and weak—entirely discouraged. The young men have imbibed too freely during the day, and now must be assisted home by the young women. The rendering of maudlin drunkenness in the latter canvas is admirable.

A small but exquisitely painted picture, by Lossoy, a full length figure of a lady, in a costume of the eighteenth century, in a boudoir, all of which is very charmingly rendered.

A lovely mountain landscape, painted in Hertzog's best style; small, and there certainly is enough material in it to fill a much larger canvas, which suggests its richness and fullness.

Mr. Bushnell owns a wood interior, with a hunter on the trail, accompanied by a dog. It is a very sparkling and attractive painting. The picture is painted by Clough, an American artist of fine reputation.

There are also several other paintings in the above collection—one by Hugo Kauffman, "The Return of the Veteran," with both head and arm in sling. The picture is small, and painted on a panel.

Also, a good copy of A. Anberg's "Lovers by the Lake," by Uhl: the original is in possession of B. H. Warder, Esq.

Mr. Bushnell anticipates adding to his collection of paintings at intervals, as new pictures come before him and please his fancy.

Localizing art to Southwestern Ohio, and more directly to Clark County, Ohio, and to Springfield as the radiating point, we find that among the earlier exponents of art were the portrait painters Sweet, Brannan, Roberts, Craft, John Frankenstein, C. T. Webber; and among the painters of landscape, etc., were Godfrey Frankenstein, Miss Mary Spencer, Miss Eliza Frankenstein.

Among the former, Sweet died very young, in 1843, at the Exchange Hotel, leaving a number of unfinished commissions in portraiture, among them the portraits of the then proprietors of the hostelry, Mr. Jason P. Phillips and wife. His very earliest efforts indicated that he was very talented.

Brannan's ability was not to be questioned. In his portraits, he gave evidence of great ability; strong, graceful, realistic, his productions were masterly. A few examples of his skill in portraiture yet remain in the city to attest his merits.

John Frankenstein was a great painter. In portraiture, he was very masterly—a modern Michael Angelo. There are very few, if any, of his works to be seen in the city at this time. He was a very peculiar man, and, during the last years of life, lived secluded in New York City. On the 16th day of April, 1881, he was found dead in his room in that city, surrounded with many works of his art from his own easel.

#### FRANKENSTEIN FAMILY.

In 1831, John A. Frankenstein and Anna C. Frankenstein, the parents of John, Godfrey N., Marie M. C., George L., Gustavus and Eliza, emigrated from Germany to America. They were shipwrecked on the coast of Virginia, but were more fortunate than some others in saving all of their valuables. An exceedingly kind and wealthy family gave the parents and children shelter during their trials, until they were able to resume their journey Westward. Some time during the year, they arrived at Cincinnati, Ohio, their future home. John A. Frankenstein was a teacher and professor of languages, also a thorough musician, and who possessed a voice of exceeding sweetness. In those days, at Cincinnati, teaching was not remunerative, and few cared to learn either Ger-





man, French or Latin, and so on, so Mr. Frankenstein turned his attention to cabinet-making. He invented many beautiful designs. Anna C. Frankenstein, the mother, was a woman of great personal beauty, superior intellect and most lovely Christian virtues. John, the oldest child, at the age of fifteen, painted portraits, the coloring of which is pronounced by competent judges to be unsurpassed. He also became celebrated as an historical painter and sculptor. The pictures, "Christ Mocked in the Prætorium," "Isaiah and the Infant Saviour," and others, are works of great power and beauty. The busts of Judge McLean, Dr. R. D. Mussey, "The Dawn of Life," place him in the front rank of sculptors. Godfrey N. Frankenstein, the second son, was born September 8, 1820. The passion for drawing developed itself in young Godfrey at a very early age. Some of his boyish expedients in reference to artists' materials were amusing. It is related of him that, when quite a little boy, upon an occasion of hog slaughtering, he got a quantity of blood with which to color some of his drawings. The butcher, discovering what he was about, kindly informed him that coffee made very good yellow. The little artist coaxed his mother to make some for him, and in a short time he had painted a whole village, church and all, using coffee for the straw-colored houses, the blood for the red tiles of the roofs of the dwellings, and diluted ink for the slate-colored roof of the church. During the year 1832, at the age of twelve, he worked a few months with a sign-painter. At the age of thirteen, he carried on the business of sign-painting on his own account. Persons wishing work done, and asking for the proprietor of the establishment, were, as we may well suppose, considerably astonished when the boyish Frankenstein presented himself in that character. He often related, with great pleasure and amusement, the number of incidents that happened to him in those youthful days. He sometimes found some difficulty in convincing persons who came to the paint-room that he was the proprietor. At one time, a man came and wanted a sign painted. "My lad, where is the boss? I want a sign painted right away." "He stands before you." "Now, my lad, don't fool me. I'm in a hurry; tell me quickly, where's the boss?" "He stands before you." "Well, now, you have too honest a face not to tell the truth." Young Godfrey asked him to be seated and watch him make some letters. Accordingly, while he was getting ready to letter, the man jumped up and said: "Here's your order. I see by your maneuvers that you can paint a sign, and I'll bet, if you live long enough, you'll do some wonderful things." He won a great reputation for the beauty of his lettering, then a mere boy. He was accustomed, at this time, to go out early in the morning, among the hills near the city, to draw from nature, returning before business hours. He now also practiced painting heads, and met with great success. He soon became so absorbed in painting pictures that he began to neglect his sign-painting, and it was obvious to him that he must abandon either the one or the other. After much reflection and deliberation, and a consultation with his parents, who left the matter entirely to him, he decided to give up his business, though it bade fair to be very lucrative, and devote himself entirely to art. In June, 1839, he opened his studio in Cincinnati, and made quite a brilliant debut. His health, however, soon became seriously affected by the extreme dampness of his room, and he did not fully recover for several years. During the years of 1839, 1840 and 1841, he made sketches in the vicinity of Cincinnati, chiefly on Mill Creek, then and for several years after a beautiful stream; on Bank Lick, Kentucky; on the Little Miami, near Clifton, Ohio; about Yellow Springs, Ohio; in the vicinity of Madison, Ind.; and many other places. On the death of his father, which occurred in 1842, his elder brother being absent, he became "head of the family," which position he held until death. In June, 1844, he visited Niagara Falls for the first time. He was so charmed with their grandeur and beauty



that he spent the greater part of the time between 1844 and 1866 depicting them on canvas in all seasons of the year, by day and by night, from every conceivable point. All these scenes he portrayed on canvas with a fidelity and delicacy of touch which have never been equaled or surpassed by any artist, living or dead. He was the first to call attention to the great beauty of Niagara Falls, and the first to make it apparent. He also, between the years 1844 and 1851, painted a large number of pictures, and visited various sections of the country in the pursuit of his art. Among his pictures at this period were portraits of William Cullen Bryant, Hon. Albert Lawrence, and the White Mountain scenes, the Lawrence homestead, Groton, Mass., the Adams residence, Quincy, Mass., the birth-place of John Adams and John Q. Adams, Braintree, Mass., and many other places of interest. William S. Sampson, Esq., of Cincinnati, purchased the artist's first landscapes—one above Cincinnati, on the Ohio River; the other below Cincinnati, on the Ohio. He manifested great interest in him, and proved a most invaluable friend to him until death. The late Dr. John Lock, a scientist, took a very great interest in Frankenstein's paintings, and, during the artist's youth, did everything in his power to encourage the growth of his genius. John D. Park, of Cincinnati, has a gallery of the Frankenstein paintings. His judgment in nature's beauties is keen and correct. We could enumerate many others, but space forbids; and we ought not to omit mentioning the friendship existing between John L. Whetstone, of Cincinnati, and the artist, from boyhood until death, that was as beautiful as it was rare. In 1849, he removed with his mother and sister to Springfield, Ohio. Between the years of 1851 and 1861, when not at Niagara, he painted some lovely scenes on the Lagonda Creek, Mad River—all in the vicinity of Springfield, Ohio. The quiet beauty of some of these views is matchless. In 1849, he conceived the idea of painting a panorama of Niagara, one of the principal motives being to bring the great wonder of the world before all people, to induce many who might not otherwise do so to make a journey to the great original: to present those who could not do this as faithful a representation as could be given, and to renew the pleasure of those who had made the pilgrimage. How fully he has succeeded is attested by the spontaneous and enthusiastic language of the press throughout the country, and of the thousands from all parts of the globe who have seen the work. In 1867, he visited Europe, sojourning awhile in England, painting some English scenes, and spent a season, in company with his younger brother, Gustavus Frankenstein, among the Alps. On their return to London, it was acknowledged that Mont Blanc and Chamouni Valley had never before been painted with such power and beauty. After an absence of two years, he returned to America in April, 1869, and in the following autumn he went to one of his cherished streams, Little Miami River, near Foster's Crossings, twenty-two miles above Cincinnati, and painted Gov. Morrow's old mill, two views of it—one looking up the stream, the other down the stream. The loveliness of these two scenes is indescribable. The following season, 1870, finds him again in the same vicinity, fairly throwing the sunshine on the canvas. In the month of January, 1871, the artist met with a severe loss in the death of his mother, from the effects of which he never fully recovered.

In the autumn of the same year, he went to the White Mountains, accompanied by his sister Eliza, where they both painted from nature. In November, 1872, the artist painted his last scene from nature—Mad River, Fern Cliffs, three miles from Springfield, Ohio. He contracted a cold, which culminated in a very brief, severe illness in the following February, lasting ten days, and, on the morning of February 24, 1873, he breathed his last. His industry was wonderful, and he possessed one of the largest collections of landscape paintings in the world, never having parted with any of his original pictures, but one.







He was a great and good man. He had the strictest regard for truth and right, in whatever he said or did. His word and his honor as a man he valued above all price. He died in the prime of life, and, as a Louisville writer well said: "He applied all his energies to the duties of his profession with the devotion of an enthusiast. He had a great range of knowledge, and a wonderful perception of the qualities and relations of things. His learning was both thorough and profound. He was a philosopher, a reasoner and an observer. A laborious student, not wedded to any dogmas; was constant, methodical and unremitting in the performance of his duties. He was none the less distinguished for his exemplary conduct in all the relations of private life. The beautiful and child-like simplicity of his character, the unobtrusive modesty of his manners, and the refinement and purity of his principles, won for him love, honor, obedience, and troops of friends."

Marie M. C. Frankenstein, a sister, equally gifted with pencil and brush, and a rare talent for modeling, has also received the highest testimonials for having been a most successful teacher in the primary department of the public schools in Cincinnati, Ohio.

George L. Frankenstein has command of pencil and brush, and wields the pen with equal force and grace.

Gustavus Frankenstein very early evinced his talent for drawing and painting, and has become a great mathematician, writer and scientist, the author of the *Magic Reciprocals*, whose exquisite beauty has called forth the highest praise.

Eliza Frankenstein, the youngest of the family, often accompanied her brother Godfrey in his sketching tours. It afforded him exceedingly great pleasure to have her paint, and he often said the most peaceful and happiest moments of his life were these when he and she together went to paint from nature. Still busy with her brush, she continues her favorite studies in botany and music.

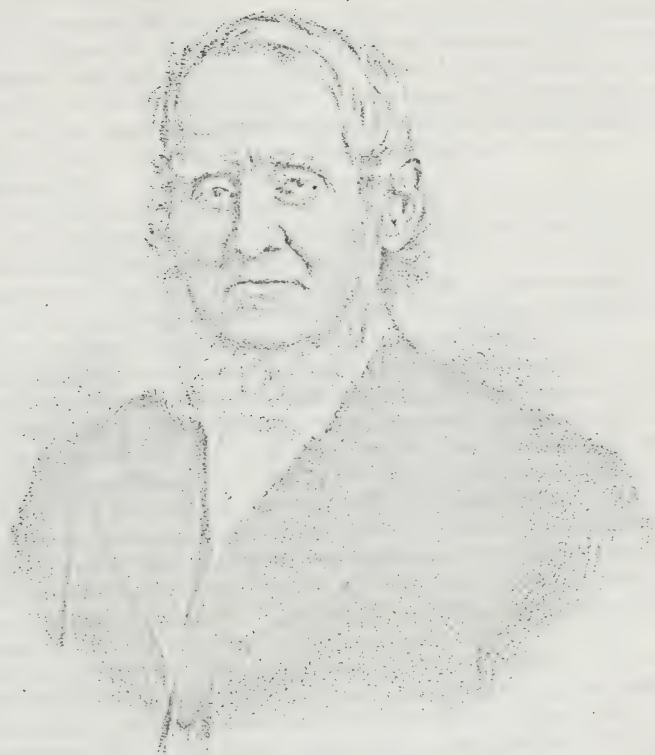
#### S. JEROME UHL.

S. Jerome Uhl is an artist who has made rapid progress toward fame by the force of merit alone. He has been a citizen of Springfield since 1868, during which time he has risen to a high rank in his profession. His portraits have been universally admired for the absolute faithfulness to the originals, the delicacy of touch and realistic appearance of features. Mr. Uhl mixes his paints with the same important ingredient which Sir Joshua Reynolds said was essential to success—to wit, brains. Among the prominent works of this artist, chiefly portraits, we have observed that of Gen. Lytle, Cincinnati; Mrs. John Campbell, Ironton; Mrs. Dr. Vincent, Plainfield, N. J.; Asa Bushnell; Maj. Luther Brown, deceased; Mrs. Whitely, mother of William N. Whitely; Mrs. Amos Whitely, Mrs. Mary Cowling, Oliver S. Kelly. Several gems in landscapes have been produced from his studio. They were painted for Ross Mitchell, and are scenes about Lagonda. Mr. Uhl will leave during the present summer for Europe, where he proposes to spend about two years in study. He will take with him commissions from a number of our citizens for paintings from his hand.

#### PRESENT PROSPECTS.

We have now seen the little hamlet in the woods develop from the lonely cabin on the hillside and the small cluster of log huts on the slope, through all the processes of municipal growth, until it has attained the position of the third manufacturing city in the State. In all its stages, its course has been steadily onward in its symmetrical development. It is now in the heyday of its strength and enterprise, peopled by a class of citizens who demand obedience to law and order, who have a conscientious respect for religion, and a thorough appreciation of education and the fine arts. These elements of success in the





ISAAC C. WOOD  
SPRINGFIELD TP.

497-498





past are prophetic of still greater achievements in the future. It has not yet reached its maximum stature. Its possibilities have not yet been measured. Its manufacturing establishments have been crowded out of the center of the city, and are stretching along its suburbs east and west, contiguous to the railroad tracks which intersect the city in many directions. It is on the eve of important enterprises, public and private, which will add to its wealth and importance. The establishment of water-works is in the immediate future. This has been a subject of discussion for the last ten years, but no practical steps had been taken until the present year, 1881. The necessary legislation has been obtained. Authority to issue the bonds of the city to the amount of \$400,000 has been granted. A Board of Water Works Trustees, consisting of George H. Frey, John H. Thomas and Oliver S. Kelly has been elected, contracts for the work have been made, and this much-needed improvement will be added to the city. The water will be obtained above Lagonda, will be filtered in galleries, and brought fresh and pure into the houses of the citizens, in sufficient quantity and at moderate cost.

The Grand Opera House, a beautiful building, will be finished by the 1st day of October, 1881. It is being erected by John W. Bookwalter, a citizen of wealth, on the site of the former shops of James Leffel & Co., which have been removed to the vicinity of Lagonda. It has all the modern improvements, stage accessories, exits, etc., a seating capacity of 1,200, and will be finished in the highest style of the decorative art. It will be the pride of the city.

The railroad enterprise which has engaged the latest attention of our citizens is the proposed extension east of the Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western Railroad from Indianapolis to Springfield, connecting with lines east and north.

This will place the city on the great highway of trade and travel between the East and West. The company has asked a donation from the citizens in the sum of \$100,000, and will then extend the road through New Carlisle to Springfield, opening an entirely new territory, which will be greatly to the advantage of the city. There is also in contemplation the construction of a standard gauge road from Springfield north through Piqua and Sidney, which, if completed, would open a way to the Northwest. This road is called the Springfield, St. Paris & Sidney road.

In concluding this part of this history, the writer desires to return his acknowledgment for the assistance which has been afforded him by the labors of those who have traversed this field before him, and without whose sketches and historical reminiscences this work would have been impossible. Robert C. Woodward, the efficient Librarian of the Public Library, is the local historian who has been assiduous in collecting and preserving many matters connected with the early settlement of Springfield. These were published in a small book in 1852, under the title of "Sketches of the City of Springfield." Great freedom has been taken with these sketches, and they have been embodied herein so far as applicable. Dr. John Ludlow, who is a connecting link between past and present Springfield, some years ago read before the Clark County Historical Society a series of valuable papers on the early settlers of Springfield, which were partly based upon the sketches of Mr. Woodward, and partly upon his own recollections. The valuable historical statements which were made in those papers, subject to such corrections as were necessary, have been incorporated in these pages, and to these gentlemen full credit should be given. The memories of the older citizens, the newspapers of the day, old rusty records and forgotten archives, have been fruitful sources of information. In what has been written there will no doubt appear many errors, but these will be pardonable, as the entire work was performed, of necessity, in a few weeks, and amid the hurried rush and continued interruptions of a professional life.



This closes the history of the city proper. Its educational, religious and industrial interests are histories in themselves, and may be found in the succeeding pages. The various departments of the city, and its more important elements, such as its press, railroads, telegraph, public library, art, etc., etc., are given in detail in the pages which follow. The aim has been to present Springfield as it was, and as it is. If we have but barely outlined it in the foregoing and in the succeeding pages, we shall be satisfied.

#### CHURCHES

In consequence of the loss of the old records of Mad River and Springfield Circuits, it had been somewhat difficult to find correct data upon which to make a complete record of the Central Methodist Episcopal Church, which is the parent church in the city of Springfield, from the beginning of Methodism in this city to the present time; but with the aid of the conference minutes and by diligent inquiries made of pioneer Methodists and others, we are able to present the following as being substantially a correct account of early and later church matters as pertaining to this charge.

The first account of Methodism in Springfield which we have is the establishment of Miami and Mad River Circuits, in the bounds of which Springfield was included in the year 1805, which was about four years after the village was laid out by James Demint. A large scope of country was included in the limits of that circuit, which had in that year, a membership of 734 communicants. The Mad River Circuit was set off and established as a separate circuit from the Miami Circuit, with the Rev. John Thompson in charge. In 1807, Revs. Adjet McGuire and Isaac Quinn were preachers upon Mad River Circuit; in 1808, Revs. T. Milligan, J. Davison and W. Mitchell; in 1809, Revs. Hezekiah Shaw, William Young and Saul Henkle; in 1810, Revs. Saul Henkle and Hector Sanford; in 1811, Rev. John Clingan; in 1812, with probable additional territory, it was styled Mad River and Xenia Circuit, with the Revs. John Collins and Moses Crume as preachers; in 1813, the name was again changed and finally established as Mad River Circuit, with the Rev. Joseph Tateman as preacher, and a membership of 1,200; in 1814, the preacher in charge was Rev. Joseph Oglesby; in 1815, the Rev. Abbott Goddard; in 1816, Revs. Moses Crume and Henry B. Bascom; in 1817, Revs. Walter Griffith and William Williams; in 1818, Revs. John Sale and John Strange; in 1819, Rev. John Strange; in 1820, Revs. Russell Biglow and Robert W. Finley; in 1821, Revs. Robert W. Finley and A. McLean; in 1822, Revs. Thomas S. Hitt and George M. Maley; in 1823, Revs. James Collier and John T. Taylor. The membership reported this year was 1,200. In 1824, Revs. William Landin and John P. Taylor; in 1825, Revs. James T. Wells and George Gate; in 1826 and 1827, Revs. Augustus Eddy and Levi White; in 1828 and 1829, Revs. Burroughs Westlake and Alfred M. Lorain; in 1830, Revs. Levi White and Elias Patler; in 1831, Revs. William H. Raper, James T. Donahoe and Joab W. Reagan; in 1832, Revs. William Raper, Richard Brindriff and Joseph Hill. In 1833, William Raper being the Presiding Elder of Lebanon District, of which Mad River Circuit was a part, a new circuit was formed, of which the charge at Springfield formed a portion, which was styled Springfield Circuit, with the following preachers in charge: Joshua Boucher, J. P. Taylor and A. Sellers as supernumerary. The circuit at the close of this conference year had a membership of 950. It was during this year that the church was built, if not wholly completed, at the southeast corner of Columbia and Market streets. It was a large brick edifice, two stories in height, with a gallery, supported by large circular wooden pillars, running across the end opposite the pulpit, and along the two sides, affording ample accommodations for the largest congregations collected at Springfield at





that day, and, on account of its size, the church was often used for gatherings not strictly religious in their character. Back of the pulpit was a large circular recess reaching nearly to the ceiling of the main structure, and arched over so as to form a sort of half-dome. This was removed some years afterward on account of the echo which it created. The church had no belfry, and for a number of years the people were accustomed to assemble, as did the other congregations of the town, at the ringing of the court house bell, which was rung at the same hours on the Sabbath for the service of all the churches. A belfry was, however, erected shortly afterward, and a bell placed therein, which is the same bell now used at the Central Church. In 1834, Revs. J. Boucher, Granville Moody and A. Sellers, as a supernumerary, were in charge of Springfield Circuit. In 1835, Urbana District of the Ohio Conference was organized under William H. Raper, as Presiding Elder, with Springfield Circuit in its bounds, under the charge of Revs. William A. Barrett and John Alexander and A. Sellers, supernumerary. In 1835-36, Revs. Michael Marley and E. B. Chase; in 1836, Revs. Michael Marley and Joseph Gasner, were appointed to Springfield Circuit; in 1837, Revs. Mifflin Harker and James L. Grover; in 1838, Revs. Mifflin Harker and Solomon Howard; during the last three years, Rev. Robert O. Spencer succeeded W. H. Raper as Presiding Elder of the Urbana District; in 1839, Revs. William Young and Samuel Clarke were preachers, and Rev. Zachariah Connell commenced a four years' term as Presiding Elder; in 1840, only seven years from the organization of Springfield Circuit, the charge at Springfield was constituted a station, with the Rev. William Young as its Pastor, and had at the close of this conference year a membership of 330; in 1841, Rev. Solomon Howard was Pastor; in 1842 and 1843, Rev. John W. Weakly; at the close of this conference year there was reported a membership of 375; in 1844, Rev. William Herr was Pastor; in 1845, Rev. Uriah Heath; in 1846, Rev. Randolph S. Foster; during the past four years Rev. William Simmons was Presiding Elder; in 1847, Rev. Randolph S. Foster; Rev. James L. Grover, Presiding Elder; in 1848, Rev. Charles Elliott.

During this year a portion of the church colonized into what is now known as High Street Church, the two charges being supplied by the Rev. Charles Elliott and Rev. Solomon Howard, who was then President of the Ohio Conference High School, located at Springfield. In 1849, Rev. Maxwell P. Gaddis was Pastor of the old charge, which received the name of Columbia Street Methodist Episcopal Church. At the close of this conference year, notwithstanding the division made the previous year, there was a membership of 446. In 1850, Rev. Maxwell P. Gaddis was continued Pastor. Rev. James L. Grover closed a four years' term as Presiding Elder. In 1851, Rev. Granville Moody was Pastor. Rev. Michael Marley, Presiding Elder. In 1852, Rev. Granville Moody; in 1853, Rev. James F. Chalfant; in 1854, Rev. James F. Chalfant; in 1855, Rev. Joseph Newson; in 1856, Rev. Joseph Newson; in 1857, Rev. W. J. Ellsworth; in 1858, Rev. W. J. Ellsworth. This year Rev. James F. Chalfant closed a four years' term as Presiding Elder. In 1859, Rev. M. Dustin was Pastor. In 1860-61, Rev. Charles Ferguson was Pastor. During the conference year, in the summer of 1862, the church having sold the building at the corner of Columbia and Market streets, commenced the erection of another church edifice at the northwest corner of Center and High streets, to which was given the name of Central Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1862, Rev. J. F. Conrey was Pastor. This year closed a four years' term of Rev. John T. Mitchell, as Presiding Elder of what was now called Springfield instead of Urbana District. In 1863-64 and 1865, Rev. S. L. Yountee was Pastor. In 1866, Rev. J. W. Cassatt became Pastor. Rev. Michael Marley, who had been Presiding Elder of Springfield District for the past three years, died this year of cholera,



during the session of conference at Ripley, and the Rev. William Simmons was appointed as Presiding Elder during this conference year. In 1867, Rev. J. W. Cassatt was appointed again to this charge, and the Rev. Asbury Lowry became Presiding Elder. In 1868, the Rev. J. W. Cassatt was re-appointed to this station. In 1869-70-71, Rev. S. A. Brewster was Pastor; in 1872, Rev. C. W. Ketchum; in 1873, Rev. C. W. Ketchum; in 1874, Rev. C. W. Ketchum. On the 1st of January, this year, the pews were declared free to all. J. W. Cassatt was Presiding Elder. In 1875-76, Rev. E. T. Wells was Pastor. July 3, this year, the old singing books of the Sabbath school were sent to the colored school of Knoxville, Tenn. In 1877, Rev. E. T. Wells; in 1878, Rev. W. A. Robinson. The church was this year frescoed, painted and otherwise greatly improved. In 1879, W. A. Robinson, Pastor; S. A. Brewster, Presiding Elder. In 1880, Rev. W. A. Robinson, Pastor.

The present building, the one built in 1862, is a large two-story brick of rather imposing appearance, with a tall belfry and large bell. It was valued at \$22,000. On the first floor there is a Sunday school and prayer meeting room, and four class rooms. The second story comprises the auditorium, with a seating capacity of about five hundred persons. The room is nicely frescoed, the seats comfortably cushioned, and the church on the whole wears a very comfortable, if not an elegant appearance. It is heated by steam and lighted by gas throughout. The parsonage is four doors west on High street. It is a very fine two-story brick house, with pretty grounds and in a very aristocratic neighborhood. It is valued at \$9,000. The lot on which it stands was donated by P. P. Mast.

In the fall of 1848, Rev. Charles Elliott, D. D., became Pastor of Columbia Street Methodist Episcopal Church, situated on the southeast corner of Columbia and Market streets, Springfield, Ohio. Seeing the crowded condition of the church, Dr. Elliott proposed the formation of a new charge, and, on the 1st day of April, 1849, he called on his congregation for volunteers, and about eighty members responded and formed a colony to be known as the "High Street Methodist Episcopal Church." The next day the Pastor appointed a Board of Trustees for the new charge as follows: Levi Rinehart, Edmund Ogden, Christopher Thompson, L. H. Olds, Rev. John M. Young, S. G. Moler and S. S. Henkle, and the same was organized by the election of Levi Rinehart, President, and S. S. Henkle, Secretary. The basement of the high school (now the seminary) was occupied for public worship, for the time being, as well as by the Sunday school. The colonists, as heads of families as near as can be ascertained were as follows: The Trustees above named, and David Hayward, M. W. Fisher, Reuben Miller, Mrs. Clarinda Henkle, Sr., George Clarke, W. N. Schaeffer, William Porter, Charles Hotsenpilliar, Henry Hedrick, Milton Harrison, Mrs. Smallwood and E. G. Dial. On the 1st of January, 1850, the lot was purchased by the Trustees, which is now occupied by this church. Rev. Isaac Dillon was the first Pastor from September 1, 1849. Rev. John Inskip succeeded Dillon in the fall of 1850. The Pastor, in a few weeks, presented a plan for the new church building which was adopted, and the work was prosecuted vigorously to completion, and the dedication sermon was preached on the 27th of July, 1851, by Rev. John Miley, now Professor in Drew Theological Seminary, New York. The Pastors of this charge successively up to 1868 were Rev. John W. Weekley, appointed September 1, 1851; Rev. W. H. Sutherland, 1853; Rev. M. Dustin, 1854; Rev. J. N. Marlay, 1856; Rev. W. J. Fee, 1858; Rev. Allen T. Thompson, 1860; Rev. George C. Crum, 1862; Rev. A. B. Wambaugh, 1864; Rev. G. W. Dart, 1865; and Rev. Thomas Collett, 1868. During the pastorate of the last named, the work of remodeling the church building was commenced and completed at an expense, all told, of \$18,000. The successive







Pastors after him, up to this time, were Rev. Lucien Clark, 1871 to 1874; Rev. W. L. Hypes, 1874; Rev. S. B. Smith, 1875; Rev. F. G. Mitchell, 1876; and Rev. Thomas J. Harris, 1879. During the pastorate of Rev. Lucien Clark, the property adjoining the church on the west was purchased by the Trustees for the purpose of a parsonage, at a cost of over \$8,000. The membership of this charge is between three hundred and four hundred.

Grace Chapel was built by the Central Methodist Episcopal Church for missionary purposes. The ground on which it stands was donated by P. P. Mast, Esq. It is a one-story frame, with no bell or belfry, and comprises one large Sunday school or church room and two class rooms. It was built in 1872, and cost about \$1,800. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. Charles Ferguson, Sunday, August 12, 1873. A successful mission school is being carried on there now.

The Methodist Protestant Church, of Springfield, is located at No. 39 West Washington street. This church was organized in January, 1829, with twenty-six members. The Rev. Saul Henkle, Sr., was a leading member, and took an active part in the organization, as did his brother, Rev. Moses M. Henkle. The first named was a prominent citizen of Springfield, and at that time Clerk of the Courts, which office he filled for twenty-one consecutive years until his death in 1837. The Rev. William Steele, now residing at Bloomington, Ill., is probably the only member of the original society now surviving. For a number of years this church was embraced in a circuit, having ministers appointed by the Ohio Conference, which was organized in November of the same year. The late Rev. Adjet McGuire was the first Pastor, with Rev. Jonathan Flood for the colleague. A house of worship was shortly after erected, being the small, brick church on North street, since sold to the African Methodist Episcopal society. There were but three other churches in Springfield, viz., the Presbyterian on Main street, Methodist Episcopal on Columbia street, and the Seceders, now United Presbyterian, on Limestone street. The Springfield Methodist Primitive Church was detached from the circuit and made a station in 1837. The first Pastor, under this arrangement, was A. H. Bassett, who subsequently, for many years, conducted the *Methodist Recorder* now issued at Pittsburgh, Penn. The succeeding Pastors and their dates, as nearly as can be ascertained, were as follows: A. C. Barnes, 1838-39; David Croll, 1840; Robert Dobbins, 1841-42; O. P. Stephens, 1843; James Pelan, 1844-45; O. P. Stephens, 1846; Reuben Rose, 1847-48; W. G. Fowler, 1849; R. M. Dalbey, 1850; C. H. Williams, 1851-52; N. S. Smith, 1853; and, subsequently, dates not definitely ascertained, by T. B. Graham, T. Heard, S. S. Bartlet, J. E. Snowden, J. B. Walker, J. McFarland, J. W. Ellis, J. W. Spring, W. E. Marsh, J. M. Flood, W. R. Parsons and others.

The present house of worship was built in 1851-52, under the pastorate of Rev. C. H. Williams, but only the basement completed until 1858, while Rev. J. B. Waller was Pastor, the subscription was raised, the church finished, and duly dedicated on the 29th of July of that year. Rev. James Baker is the present Pastor, and, with a membership of about one hundred, the society is on a good basis and in prosperous condition. Rev. C. H. Williams, still a resident of Springfield, is Corresponding Secretary of the Board of Missions of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and editor and publisher of the *Methodist Protestant Missionary*.

The St. Paul Methodist Episcopal Church was made up by a colony from the First or Central Methodist Episcopal Church, which separated itself from the parent church February 10, 1880. There were over one hundred and fifty members. A lot was procured on South Yellow Springs street, at a cost of \$7,000, and the erection of a church building began in June, 1880. The build-



ing is to be of brick, one story high, of rather peculiar design and so constructed that it can be used as church room, prayer meeting room and class rooms, or thrown into one vast audience room capable of seating not less than one thousand five hundred people—with the galleries. When completed it will have a cost from \$20,000 to \$23,000. The corner stone was laid with impressive services on the 31st of July, 1880, in the presence of a large concourse of people.

On the 5th of May, 1867, at the house of Frank Galespy's, nine members of the African Methodist Episcopal Church resolved to withdraw from the church and form a separate organization. They were organized by Rev. P. Fulman, May 28 in the same year. A lot was purchased on South Center street, between Clark and Fair streets, on the 6th of June, 1867, for \$300, and a one-story frame church built thereon called Asbery Chapel. The Rev. Scott Ward served as minister from October 30, 1867, to March, 1868. Rev. S. Dodridge, from March 20, 1868, to March, 1870; Rev. H. Butler, March, 1870, to September, 1870; Rev. G. Dowener, October, 1870, to March, 1872; Rev. William Eckels, March 20, 1872, to February, 1873; Rev. H. W. Johnson, February 18, 1873, to July, 1873; Rev. A. H. Price, from July 14, 1873, to 1874; Rev. A. W. Hargrave, from February 14, 1874, to March, 1874; Rev. Scott Ward, from 1874 to 1878; Rev. M. McCoomer, from 1878 to 1879; Rev. Thomas Tompkins, from 1879 to 1880.

Rev. C. Jones, the present minister, was called in April, 1880. On the 24th of July, 1880, the church closed a very successful camp-meeting held at the fair ground, having realized some \$600 or \$700, which is to be devoted to the building of a nice brick church.

The early history of the North Street African Methodist Episcopal Church society cannot be accurately ascertained, as it dates from a period as far back as 1824-25, and no reliable data can be secured beyond the mere recollections of a few aged members. About that time, however, a nucleus consisting of a few earnest Christian negroes, many or all of whom were once slaves, were accustomed to gather in their primitive cabins or even in barns, and hold religious services. Their first church was probably in a small frame house, on High street, a schoolhouse, which stood on the hill on the spot now occupied by the residence of Mrs. Bacon. Later they purchased a little stone church on Limestone street near the creek. As the society gradually increased in numbers and strength, they purchased a small brick edifice known as the St. John Lutheran Church, which was located on North street, where the present church of the society now stands, paying for the same about \$800. In 1874, the society having prospered, was, on September 28 of that year, duly incorporated, and preparations made for the building of the present large brick church, which was completed about 1876, at a cost near \$12,000. Among the earliest preachers of this society, and perhaps the first, was Thomas Lawrence. Rev. Fayette Davis and Rev. Klingman were also early preachers. The church has prospered greatly, and stands now one of the representative societies of this popular denomination.

The First Presbyterial Church was organized July 17, 1819, with a membership of twenty-seven. For three or four years previous to its organization, the Rev. Archibald Steele acted as stated supply, preaching once in four weeks in schoolhouses, the court house or the old stone Associate Reform Church, that stood on Limestone street and was afterward used as an African church. The first Ruling Elders were John Humphreys and Melyn Baker. The Rev. Steele continued his services as stated supply till June, 1823. He was succeeded by Rev. Andrew W. Ponge, who gave his services once a month until in 1825. On the 30th of June, 1825, Rev. Franklin Putnam became the first regular Pastor







of the church. During his pastorate, which ceased March 21, 1828, sixteen were added to the membership. Rev. William J. Frazer then succeeded as supply, in which capacity he served from December 21, 1828, to February 27, 1830. During his term of service, in 1828, the first church was built at cost of \$6,000, on ground that had been sold under execution and bought by John Anabler for \$800. He had purchased it for church purposes and sold it to the church for what he had given for it. The building was a small and very plain one-story brick house, without any cupola or other embellishment. It was built by piece-meal as the congregation could afford. The act incorporating the first Presbyterian society was also passed during Rev. Frazier's term of service, by the General Assembly of the State February 11, 1829. The Rev. William Gray supplied the pulpit from 1830 to February 24, 1832. During all this time there was a steady advance in the church's numerical strength. In 1832, the church became self-sustaining, and Rev. John S. Galloway was invited to become the stated supply for three or four months, at the end of which time, October 4, 1832, he was installed and ordained Pastor. In this relationship he continued to serve the church with marked success until April 16, 1850, when he resigned and entered the service of the American Bible Society. Two years before his departure, in 1848, the old church was torn down and a new one built at a cost of \$12,000 on the same ground. It was also a brick, but with two stories and a cheap wooden cupola. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. Phineas Girley. Rev. N. C. Burt was called as Pastor September 2, 1850; he served until June 19, 1855, when he resigned to take a church in Baltimore. He was succeeded by Rev. William F. Findley in 1855; he left in 1858. The church was then without a regular Pastor until Sylvester F. Scovil was called in 1860, and served until 1866. Rev. T. A. Fullerton filled the pulpit from 1867 to 1871, during which time \$3,200 was used on the church in building an addition, cupola, etc. Rev. Fullerton was followed by Rev. George F. Cain, from 1871 to 1872. He was succeeded by Rev. W. J. McKnight, who served from 1872 to 1879, since which time the church has been without a regular Pastor, but the pulpit has been supplied by Rev. Dr. Helwig, of Wittenberg College, this city. Dr. Falconer, of St. Louis, is the present Pastor. The church building, as it now stands, is an imposing structure indeed, with its towering cupola 175 feet high, its stained glass windows and stone borders. It is as handsome within as without, being beautifully frescoed and well furnished. It is lighted by gas and heated by hot-air furnaces. On the first floor are the church parlor, lecture room, Sunday school room and infant school room. The up-stairs comprises the vestibules and the main auditorium, which has a capacity of seating comfortably 800 people. The church is valued at \$50,000.

The Sunday school of this church was first held in different places wherever and whenever there was preaching. It was first held in the court house with Judge Torbett as Superintendent three years before the church was organized. They began holding it in the church about 1830, with about fifty scholars, and superintended by W. M. Spencer; he was immediately followed by James S. Christie, who served for nine years. After him various men had charge of the school until now W. M. Weir is the Superintendent. It is in a flourishing condition, having at present 300 scholars, and is furnished with a very large library, which is well kept up.

The North Side Mission Chapel was built by the First and Second Presbyterian Churches, in the fall of 1878, for mission Sabbath school purposes. The ground on which it stands was donated by Dr. Robert Rodgers for Presbyterian Church purposes. It is on Mason street near Sherman avenue. The chapel is a one-story frame building, containing an infant school room and the main Sun-



day school room. There is a flourishing school carried on there now, and from time to time preaching is held.

The Second Presbyterian Church was a colony from the First Presbyterian Church. It was formed in 1860, with a membership of 106. In 1862, \$4,000 was paid for a lot on South Limestone street, and a church built thereon, costing \$18,000. The dedication services were held September 3, 1863. The following is a list of the Pastors with the dates of service: Rev. E. R. Bower, from May, 1861, to July, 1867; Rev. P. H. Mowery, from November, 1868, to September, 1873; Rev. W. H. Webb, the present Pastor, came in June, 1874. There are at present 312 members. The church is a two-story brick, with the usual Sunday school and prayer meeting rooms on the first floor, in rear, and the auditorium in front.

With their usual modesty, and desire to avoid anything which seemed to call for the praise of men, the fathers of the United Presbyterian Congregation were not careful to preserve a record of their doings, but suffered them to go in the past as though there was little in them of interest to generations following, so that he who would study their plans and labors is often wholly in the dark as to when and how they did many things. This is a sufficient cause for regret, but, to add to our misfortune, the only account which was left of their transactions, was destroyed by fire forty years ago, and the "traditions of the elders" do not cover a period much anterior to that time.

No definite date of the organization of the society, presently known as the United Presbyterian Congregation of Springfield, can be obtained. The persons who formed the nucleus of the congregation emigrated from Bourbon County, Ky., in the early part of this century, and brought their religion with them.

Before the erection of a church building, they met for worship in the second story of William McIntire's distillery--rather a strange place in which to worship--but they could do no better. The first church building was erected on Lot No. 1, Demint's Plat, on the east side of Limestone street, near Buck Creek. No date can be found of the erection of the house. The deed of the lot is dated March 27, 1819. The main part of the building now occupied was built in 1839. The society was first organized as a congregation of the Associate Reformed Church, and, with a sister congregation of Xenia, Ohio, extended a call to Rev. John Steele, of Bourbon County, Ky., who accepted the united charge, and was brought, with all his earthly possessions, from his former home to Xenia by members of his new charge in their wagons.

They were resolved that they would have a Pastor at any cost. This was in the year 1817.

Mr. Steele resigned his pastorate in the latter part of the year 1836, having served here for nineteen years.

A call was made by the Springfield congregation in 1837, for the services of Rev. James F. Sawyer, for the whole of his time, and he was installed as Pastor in 1838. Mr. Sawyer resigned his charge in May, 1848, after a service of ten years.

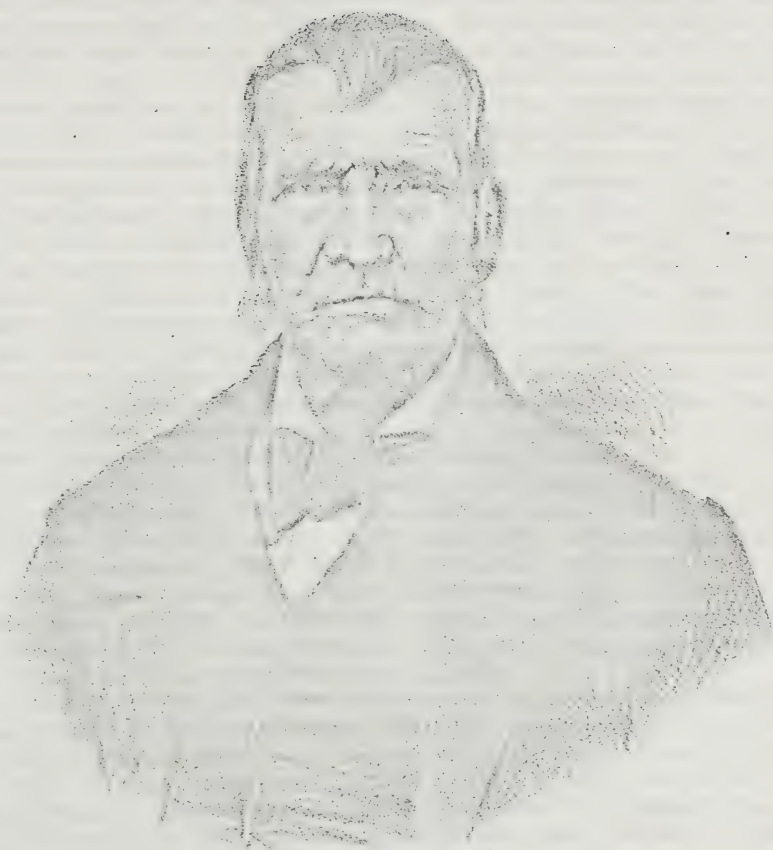
Rev. Robert Henry was the next Pastor, taking charge of the congregation December 17, 1850, and continuing his labors as Pastor until the middle of the year 1853.

Rev. Joseph Clokey, D. D., began his ministry in the congregation March 1, 1855, and retired March 1, 1875, having been Pastor twenty years. During his pastorate in the year 1858, the two ecclesiastical bodies known as the Associate and the Associate Reformed Churches, united and formed the United Presbyterian Church, and soon after the congregation took the name by which it is at the present time known. The present Pastor is Rev. Joseph Kyle, who









*Lewis Skilling,*

(DECEASED)

SPRINGFIELD TP.

507-508



began his labors in this field January, 1877. The congregation reported to the last general assembly of the church 174 members.

The First Baptist Church of Springfield was constituted on the 29th day of January, 1836, with the following-named persons as members: Edward J. Nugent, William T. Young, John Young, William J. Card, Thomas H. Howard, Mary Hill, Jane Mareness, Mary Steinbach, Sarah Ann Downing, Lydia Card, Rachel Young, Mary Ann Nugent and Sarah Howard. The Gospel union of the Mad River Association met with the church, and the ministers and brethren in attendance assisted in the organization. On the 7th day of May, in the same year, steps were taken for the establishment of a Sabbath school in connection with the church. On the 23d day of May, a call was extended to Rev. D. A. Nichols, which was not accepted. Rev. E. D. Owen accepted a call to the pastorate July 12, 1836, and, on the 11th of August following, the church was admitted to membership of the Mad River Baptist Association. The following year arrangements were made looking toward the purchase of a lot for church erection purposes. On January 17, 1838, Rev. James Elliott, of New York, was called to labor one-half his time as Pastor. May 26, 1840, Rev. H. D. Mason became Pastor, during whose term of seven months' service a branch consisting of seven members in Clifton was added to the church. March 29, Rev. Enos French was called to the pastorate, at a salary of \$400. On the 26th day of June, A. D. 1841, Messrs. Gallagher, Young, Halsey Cotes and Mareness were appointed a committee to secure a site for a church building. The first election of Deacons was held October 25, 1841, and J. M. Gallagher, E. J. Nugent and J. S. Halsey were elected. The church was organized under an act of incorporation June 15, 1843, and Messrs. Nugent, Cotes and Halsey were elected Trustees. On the 8th day of September, 1843, Rev. Mr. French resigned the pastoral office to take effect at the close of that year. The lot on the northeast corner of High and Limestone streets was purchased on the 4th day of March, 1844, for church purposes. Rev. Mr. Symms was chosen Pastor April 8, 1854, and continued as such for three years and three months. The church building was commenced during his pastorate, but no part of it was ready for occupation until September of 1847, when services were held in the lecture room. The entire building was ready for use and was formally dedicated February 12, 1852.

The following Pastors have had charge of this church: Rev. John S. Moore, from October 9, 1845, until April, 1850; Rev. Joseph Brown, from November 5, 1850, to June 5, 1860; Rev. William Allington, until March 15, 1862; Rev. Samuel Williams, from June 2, 1862, to July 1, 1864; Rev. J. R. Baumes, from November 24, 1864, to March 10, 1868; Rev. R. S. Colwell, from August 11, 1868, to July 1, 1873; Rev. A. L. Wilkinson, from December 8, 1873, until August 1, 1877; Rev. J. B. Tuttle, until August 1, 1880.

On the 6th day of April, 1868, fifty-two members withdrew from this church by letter, in order to form a new society, which they accordingly did under the name of the Trinity Baptist Church of Springfield.

This society in April, 1881, sold the church building and lot for \$25,000 to Ross Mitchell. They propose to build a handsome edifice elsewhere.

In the vestry of the First Baptist Church of Springfield, on the night of March 28, 1868, a small number of Baptists met to organize a new church. They realized that with the rapid growth of population and wealth came a necessity for a division of labor.

Much of the outlying territory of the city was far removed from places of worship, and it was to meet this want by organizing another Baptist congregation and erecting a suitable place of worship was the object of this conference. At a subsequent meeting held at the same place on the night of April 9, the organization was perfected, under the title of Trinity Baptist Church of Spring-





field, Ohio, with the following official board: Pastor, Rev. J. R. Baumes; Clerk, J. J. Tuttle; Treasurer, McClung Huffman; Deacons, A. O. Hayward and J. J. Tuttle; Trustees, Lewis C. Huffman, Jacob Gram and J. J. Tuttle.

For a brief time the young church occupied the city hall, the use of which had been granted by the City Council, the first service being held on Sunday, April 12. Subsequently, a lease was secured of Central Hall, on Market street, which was occupied until January 22, 1871. On August 14, 1868, the Council of Recognition, composed of delegates from the various churches comprising the Miami Baptist Union Association, met in Central Hall for the purpose of recognizing and receiving the church as a component part of the association; the Rev. S. Williams, of Springfield, Ohio, preaching the sermon, and Rev. J. N. Weatherly, of Casstown, Ohio, extending the right hand of fellowship. Closely following this, a Building Committee was appointed, who purchased the present church lot, on the southwest corner of Limestone and Mulberry streets, and, on the 7th day of August, 1870, broke ground for the present chapel. The building was completed, and, on Sunday, January 22, 1871, was dedicated. The dedicatory sermon was delivered by Rev. H. S. Colby, of Dayton. The chapel is of the Gothic style of architecture, with a front of forty-two feet between the towers; and a depth of sixty feet. The audience room had a seating capacity for 300 persons, and also contains the library. The upper story has a large room suitable for social gatherings, with the Pastor's study annexed.

The following is a list of the Pastors, and the length of time they served the church:

Rev. J. R. Baumes, D. D., from May 2, 1868, to November 19, 1872; Rev. C. W. Rupe, from November 19, 1872, to December 1, 1873; Rev. A. B. White, from May 4, 1874, to December 1, 1876; Rev. A. L. Jordan, from July 1, 1877, to July 1, 1879.

The present Pastor is Rev. T. B. DePoy, who was called by the church March 22, 1880, and entered upon his pastoral duties April 11.

The Free-Will Baptist Church is located on Clifton avenue, Springfield, Ohio. The church building is of brick, a large and handsome structure, with an imposing and picturesque steeple, and of excellent architectural design. It was constructed by the Pleasant Grove Free-Will Baptist Church Society, of Green Township, Clark County, and was completed in 1876, at a cost of about \$7,500. The church was dedicated with the usual ceremonies by the society in February, 1877, and, in March following, the religious society that now occupies the church was organized, and placed in the charge of Rev. R. J. Poston, who served the congregation acceptably for two years. He was succeeded by the Rev. C. A. Gleason, but the society has for some time past been without a Pastor.

They have a flourishing Sabbath school of about one hundred attendants. Prof. Coates was the first Superintendent, and William Pearson is the present Superintendent. A large baptismal font has been constructed beneath the pulpit of the church, and the usual appliances for the comfort and convenience of a thriving congregation are to be found within this admirable building.

The Second Baptist (colored) Church is on Market street, between Pleasant and Kiser streets. The date of the organization of this church society, from the best information attainable, was about 1858, when the services were held in Black's Hall, on Main street, and sometimes in the court house or at private residences. The congregation was then very small, probably not more than seven or eight being active members. Elder George Dowdus was the first regular Pastor, and had charge during the period when meetings were held in Black's Hall. Services had been conducted by Elder Bryant, who came from Xenia for



that purpose about once a month: also by Rev. Shelton, an itinerant, and Elder Moss. In 1865, the society purchased the lot now occupied by their church, on Market street, and constructed a comfortable brick building at a cost of about \$3,000. Elder Williams was the second regular Pastor, who served about a year, and during his pastorate was mainly instrumental in clearing the church of a debt of \$1,000. Elder John Allen served about one year (1870). Elder Powell one year, Elder Meredith one year, Elder Carey about two years, Elder J. Meeks about two years, and Elder J. Reckman about a year. The present Pastor is Elder Bonner, who took charge in September, 1879. This church received considerable aid from white citizens and the other churches. It now numbers over two hundred members, and is in a prosperous condition.

In December, 1834, the following named persons united themselves for the purpose of establishing a Protestant Episcopal Church in Springfield, Ohio, under the name of "All Souls' Parish." The original members were William Coles, Caroline Coles, Louisa E. Couch, Elizabeth Williams, Eliza Sherman, Augusta Sherman, Joseph Sprague, Betsey Sprague, William Parker, Charles Harold, Joseph T. Thorpe, Harvey Vinal, Elizabeth Vinal, Martha Vinal, John Newlove, Melinda E. Dewal, Henry D. Williamson, Greenfield Dooley, Samuel Clark, Jane Cook, Thiriza Cook, Nathaniel Cook, Elizabeth Parker, Laura Varian, Mrs. A. E. Varian, Peter A. Sprigman, John M. Keeys, Henry Diffendaffer, John R. Touge, Elizabeth Thorpe, James Wallace, Jr., William McClure, William N. Wilson, Nelson Weston, Peter Murray, Joseph Perrin, Nancy N. Perrin, Lydia Vance, David Gwynne, Jr., Sarah T. Gwynne, George Mortimer, Jane Mortimer, Richard H. Hubble, Emery C. Ross, Cyrus T. Wade, Alice Wade, Edward H. Cumming, William Werden, Sarah Mason, Minerva Mason, James Bonner, Benjamin Brubaker, Samson Mason, Harvey Humphreys, Sarah A. Diffendaffer, Mary Jane Werden, Mrs. Werden, Elizabeth Dory, John Ludlow, Sarah Voorhees, William Foster, Jonathan Jackson, Isaac Hendershott, Mrs. E. G. Hendershott, John Luty, Thomas Hall, James Sykes.

On the 12th of December, 1834, a meeting of the parish was held, with the Rev. Alexander Varian, who had been most influential in establishing the church, in the chair; and at this meeting the election of Vestrymen was as follows: Joseph T. Thorpe and Joseph Sprague, Wardens; H. Vinal, George Mortimer, Peter A. Sprigman, H. Diffendaffer, Joseph Perrin, C. T. Ward, Samson Mason, D. Gwynne, E. C. Ross and John Cook, Vestrymen. The Rev. Alexander Varian was invited to take charge of the parish as Rector.

In February, 1835, a lot on the southwest corner of High and Limestone streets was purchased for the church, and a building on the south part of the lot was fitted up and used temporarily as a church. Soon after, a new building was erected on the north part of the lot, and consecrated by the Bishop November 28, 1844. This building was used for worship until the erection of the new church, on the corner of High and Linden avenue, which was consecrated May 5, 1874. The total cost of the new church was \$38,000, and was all paid for before its dedication. The parish continued under the original name "All Souls'" until 1842, when by act of the Legislature it was changed to "Christ's Church."

In August 11, 1835, the Rev. A. Varian resigned, and was followed by the Rev. Henry Payne, who continued until December, 1839. The next Rector was Rev. Willard Presbury. Mr. Presbury resigned in 1843, and was succeeded by Rev. A. T. McMurphy, who resigned his pastorate November 10, 1846. By request of the Vestry, Rev. Edward H. Cumming and afterward Rev. James Stephenson filled the pulpit temporarily until the 1st of November, 1847, when Rev. Richard Killen accepted the charge. Mr. Killen remained in charge but a few months, when Chandler Robbins was selected to assume the position as Deacon





and Lay Reader, and afterward on December 11, 1848, as Rector. Mr. Robbins resigned October 1, 1854. April 2, 1855, Rev. John T. Brooke was elected Rector, and continued to August 19, 1861, when H. W. Woods became Rector, and resigned in 1862. The next Rector was Rev. Charles McIlvain, called June 8, 1863, and vacated the charge November 12, 1865. May 24, 1866, Rev. John G. Ames was elected Rector, and resigned December 7, 1869. He was followed by C. B. Davidson, D. D., November, 1870; who resigned February, 1873. May 3, 1874, Rev. H. H. Morrell entered upon the charge and continued until May 1, 1879. In November, 1879, the Rev. John T. Rose accepted the call, and still continues Rector in charge.

The church is prosperous and has a large and interested congregation.

During the year 1849, a few members of the now First Presbyterian Church met together from time to time at the Recorder's office for prayer, and talking over the best plans for forming a new religious society. After these consultations a public meeting was called at the house of Henry E. Smith, Esq., on Wednesday evening, February 28, 1850. At this meeting, the following resolutions, among others, were adopted: Resolved, That it is expedient to organize a new church in the city of Springfield, and, Resolved, That the new church be called the First Orthodox Congregational Church of Springfield.

During the month of March, this little flock secured the services of Rev. J. C. White, who was their first spiritual guide. He continued with them until October, 1854. On the 27th of April following his call, an Ecclesiastical Council, called by the church, decided unanimously in favor of organizing a Congregational Church, and proceeded the following day (Sabbath) with appropriate services.

In 1851, a lot was dedicated to the church by W. M. Spencer, on which a building was erected for \$3,700. The church entered the basement of their new edifice October 31, 1851; previous to that time they had held their meetings in the city hall. The church was dedicated April 28, 1853, by Rev. Boynton, of Cincinnati. A debt of about \$3,500 was incurred in remodeling the church. It was canceled in July, 1856, by a noble effort on the part of the church and society, aided by friends from abroad and by Granville Moody, a Methodist minister, who made a humorous appeal to the people, saying he had come to put the "finishing touches" on the new church. This was during the pastorate of Rev. Hugh McLeod, who served from May, 1855, to December, 1857. His successor, Rev. Edward W. Root, served from October, 1859, to October, 1865. Rev. A. H. Ross served from February, 1866, to January, 1873. During his term, the interior of the church was remodeled and greatly improved at an expense of \$3,000. Rev. Joseph L. Bennett was called April, 1873, and served until December, 1874. He was followed by the present Pastor, Rev. William H. Warren, in September, 1875. The church began with thirty-nine members, now has a membership of 350.

The building is a two-story brick with a square belfry about sixty-five feet high. It has on the first floor one Sunday school and two smaller rooms, and up-stairs the auditorium capable of seating 600 people. The church is in a very flourishing condition.

The English Lutheran Church was originally organized May 7, 1841, by Rev. John Leiman, with about forty members. The first officers of the church were Jacob Shuman, Elder; Jacob Cook and Daniel Reifsnider, Deacons. Rev. Leiman resigned his pastorate in 1844, and the church was allowed to perish. It was, however, re-organized in 1845 by Dr. Ezra Keller and three other men, whose names were Kurtz, Filbert and Cook, in the house of Jacob Strager. The first communion service was held January 11, 1846. In 1845, immediately after re-organization, the subject of building began to be agitated. Previous to this,



the services were held in the court house. Shortly afterward, a lot was purchased, 100 feet deep by 100 feet front, of Peter Murray, for \$250, and on the 14th of June, 1845, the corner-stone of the church was laid, the services being held in the Universalist Church by Dr. Keller. It is impossible to ascertain the cost of building this church, as it was built by piecemeal, and it was a long time before it was finished. It was remodeled and partially rebuilt in 1869 and 1870, \$20,000 being expended for that purpose. In 1873, the spire, which was 161 feet high, was struck by lightning and destroyed. The value of the church property is estimated at from \$40,000 to \$45,000. It is located on the corner of High and Factory streets, is a two-story brick, sixty-four by ninety-four feet, and is furnished with an \$1,800 pipe organ and a very large bell. The first floor is taken up by one large Sunday-school room, with a seating capacity of 650. The second floor comprises the vestibules and the large auditorium, capable of seating, with the gallery, 750 persons. The following is a list of the ministers of the church from its first to the present, as gleaned from an old and very incomplete record: Dr. Keller, 1845 to 1849; Prof. Diehl, January to June, 1849; Drs. Sprecher and Conrad, June, 1849, to 1854; Rev. A. Esick, 1854 to 1856; Rev. A. J. Waddell, 1856 to 1857; Rev. J. H. Heck, 1858 to 1862; Rev. Officer, 1862 to 1863; Rev. M. Titus, 1863 to 1868; Rev. J. B. Helwig, 1868 to 1869; Rev. M. W. Hamma, 1869 to 1878; Rev. M. J. Firey, the present Pastor, was called January, 1878.

The church owns, or will own, a beautiful two-story brick parsonage on the corner of Center and Clark streets. It is valued at \$5,000, and is held by them on the following conditions: The church is to rent it of the present proprietor for three years, at \$300 per year, at the expiration of which time they can have it for \$2,000. They have commenced the rental, and have the money in bank to complete the purchase, so that now they virtually own it.

Augsburg Chapel was built by the English Lutheran Church in 1879, at a cost of \$800, on ground purchased by them for \$800. It is situated on West North street, and was built for missionary purposes. It is a one-story frame, comprising one room capable of holding 400 people, in which Sunday school is held every Sabbath.

The Sabbath school of the English Lutheran Church is one of first importance in point of numbers in the city. It was organized November 12, 1845, with the following officers: A. R. Howbert and Mrs. C. Keller, Superintendents; D. Harbaugh, Secretary and Treasurer; and sixty-four members. It continued quite small until 1866, at which time it numbered 300 scholars. Since then, it has continued to increase in numbers and interest until the average enrollment now is 690. They at one time had over 900 enrolled, and tried hard to make it 1,000, but failed. The present board of officers is: P. A. Schindler, Superintendent; B. F. Prince, Assistant Superintendent; R. T. Nelson, Secretary; B. F. Funk, Treasurer; Frank Rightmeyer, Biographer; Robert Rensberg and L. H. Pursell, Librarians; A. Studebaker, Usher; Mrs. Breckenridge, Superintendent of Primary Department; A. L. King, Assistant; W. J. Dixon, Secretary; Finance Committee, Messrs. Rightson, Hosterman and Grove. There is in the school a gentlemen's Bible class of 100 members, and a ladies' Bible class of thirty-five members.

The German Lutherans, for some time previous to 1845, held meetings in the court house, in private houses, or in any room that could be obtained, being addressed by any minister passing through the city or coming on invitation. In 1845, they were organized into a church, with a membership of seventy-five, by Rev. Schlatter, as St. John's Lutheran Church, who served them as Pastor until 1849, when he was succeeded by J. C. Schulze. He in turn was succeeded by Rev. Charles Stroud in 1857. After a pastorate of nineteen years, Mr.





Stroud was, in 1870, succeeded by Rev. C. Betzler. Rev. T. A. Polster was then called in 1873, after which the present Pastor, C. W. Knuth, succeeded, in September, 1875. The church has a membership of 400 now. It is under no synodical body, being what is termed an "independent charge." The church is built on a lot purchased in 1849 for \$200. It cost originally \$6,000 in construction, but has recently been enlarged at an expense of \$5,000. It is now valued at \$20,000. It is a two-story brick, with the usual complement of rooms for church and Sunday school services.

Owing to a disagreement among the members of St. John's Lutheran Church, twenty-three families separated themselves from the church in 1851, and formed Zion's Lutheran Church. They were headed and organized by Rev. J. C. Schulze, who was Pastor of St. John's Church at the time of the split, and, espousing the cause of the discontented members, became their first Pastor. The church is under the Joint Synod of Ohio. They held their meetings in the court house for about two years after their organization, when they purchased a small church on North street, between Limestone and Spring streets, of the Methodists, giving therefor \$800. They worshiped in this building until 1867, when they sold it to the African Methodist Episcopal Church for \$1,200, and built their present house at a cost of \$22,000. The ground on which it stands was dedicated to the church by Mrs. Margaret Burger. The church was dedicated in 1867, Rev. Loy preaching the English dedicatory address, and Rev. Layman the German. Rev. Schulze was followed in the pastorate of the church by Rev. Lorenz; he by Rev. H. Hinkle in 1869. The present Pastor, F. W. Althoff, succeeded in November, 1872. The church building is a two-story brick, with belfry not yet completed. It has on the ground floor a Sunday-school room, a day school room and three rooms in which the sexton lives. Up-stairs there is the main auditorium, capable of seating 400 people, and the vestibules. The property is now valued at only \$20,000, having cost considerably more on account of its being built just after the war. There is now an actual membership of 150, and 375 communicants.

Connected with the church is a Sunday school of 150 scholars, which has been in existence since the church was organized. It is, and always has been, superintended by the Pastor. There is also a day school of about seventy scholars connected with the church. It is supported by tuition paid by the scholars; is taught by the Pastor, and is under the supervision of the Church Synod.

Previous to the year 1837, the believers of the doctrine of Universalism had no church society formed here, and no stated meetings. They had services once in a great while, by ministers passing through the town, or near it, who would, on invitation, preach for them. These meetings were first held in the schoolhouse, and were largely attended by members of all churches, out of curiosity. They were afterward held in other churches, courteously opened to them. The first minister who ever preached the doctrine here was Rev. Mr. Fisk, of New Jersey, about 1833. Four years after this, John Wynn, known as Father Wynn, conceived the idea of establishing a church here, and to this end he headed a subscription paper with \$1,000, and started out personally to raise more. He succeeded in getting enough to build the church, and, in March of the same year, 1837, John Lowry donated the lot on Washington street, between Factory and Center, where the church now stands. The contract for building the church was awarded to Mr. Wynn, at from \$1,000 to \$5,000. It is a one-story brick building, of very ordinary appearance, but is said to have been, when built, the handsomest church in town. About the time the contract for building was awarded, the church society was organized, and Rev. George Messenger chosen Pastor. He preached the dedication sermon in the summer fol-



lowing. Among the first to join the church were Mrs. Messenger, the Pastor's wife, John Wynn, Rufus Pearce, Mr. Bancroft and Mrs. Bancroft, the latter coming from the Presbyterians. The ministers who have presided over the church from its beginning are: Rev. George Messenger, Revs. Pingrew, Emmett, Biddlecum, Waite, Lionell, Weaver, Turner, Demorest, Bossanan, Tomlinson, Henley, Carlton, George, Ashenfelter, and the present Pastor, Rev. Guthrie. The order of these Pastors may be broken, as the records are all lost, and the memories of very old people have to be relied upon for the facts.

It is the custom of the people of the Seventh-Day Adventist Church to hold tent meetings during the tenting season, and, in August, 1878, such a meeting was in progress in this city under the charge of Elders Wagner and Stone, sent thither by the Ohio Conference. At the close of these meetings, some sixteen people of the city and vicinity commenced a series of meetings, and, on the 11th day of December of that year, effected the organization of the Seventh-Day Adventist Church of Springfield. Its membership then consisted of the following named persons:

Robert J. Hill, Dorcas L. Hill, Sarah E. Hill, Hamilton W. Cottrell, Mary L. Spring, Maggie Cottrell, Phoebe Taylor, Margaret McClellan, Mary A. Manning, Abram McClellan, Anderson Wilcher, Jennie Husted, Joshua A. Cottrell, Alice Sparrow, Mary Hill and Albert Wike.

They first met and held service at Allen's Hall, on West Main street; are now at 25½ East Main street, second floor. The first Pastor was Elder H. W. Cottrell, who was succeeded by William Cottrell, the present Elder. The church has now a membership of thirty.

The Christadelphian society was formed in 1868, with a membership of thirty. There has been a division of their number, and now there are but fifteen. They meet in Central Hall, corner of Main and Center streets. They have no ministers. All are on an equal footing, and any one can expound the Scriptures who desires so to do, but the principal leader of the society is Dr. Reeves, Market street. As the society is somewhat new, we will say they believe, among other things, that "eternal life" is this life prolonged to eternity, and that Christ's coming will be a literal coming, and that He will establish a physical kingdom here, reigning Himself while in the flesh.

The Disciples of Christ was a Campbellite society (now extinct), organized by Edmund Pimlott, in Black's Opera House, in 1869. There were but twelve or fifteen members at first, but had increased to twenty-five at the time of disbanding, which was in September, 1879, and on account of Rev. Pimlott resigning, and of some misunderstanding with the Tenth District Missionary Society, under which they were working.

The K. K. Oher Zeedukah (which, being interpreted, is "The Holy Congregation of Benevolent Men") is a Hebrew congregation, formed in 1867 with ten members. They formerly met in private houses, but now meet in King's Hall, No. 24 South Limestone street. There is a membership now of over forty. They were first presided over by Rabbi Myers, in 1868. He was followed by Rabbi Strouse in 1871. He by Rabbi Freedman in 1872, and he by the present incumbent of the office, Rabbi Greenbaum, in 1874.

The present officers of the society are as follows: President, Samuel Waldman; Vice President and Treasurer, S. Lessner; Secretary, I. Isaaco; Trustees, L. Adler, L. Stern and M. M. Kaufman.

*The Catholic Church of Springfield.*—The history of Catholicism\* in Clark County is identical with its record throughout Ohio—a missionary priest visiting a settlement once or twice a month, seeking out the Catholics, ministering

\*The history of the Catholic Church in Springfield and Clark County has been prepared exclusively by the authorities of that church.





to their spiritual wants, and finally forming a congregation from the few families scattered over a county, and the synopsis of its history is told.

It is true that, long before the advent of the whites to the great Northwest Territory, the Catholic missionary, braving death in every form, traveled throughout its trackless forests and navigated its then unknown rivers, preaching the word of God to the red man, teaching him the great truths of the Gospel, and often yielding up his life at the hands of those he came to save.

Those intrepid priests thought nothing of the dangers to which they were exposed, being wrapped up in the salvation of souls, and all the great discoveries in the Northwest were the result of the zeal of those missionaries in behalf of Christ and His church.

Sixty years ago, Catholics were scarce in Ohio, and in 1817, at the first mass celebrated in Cincinnati, the Rev. Dominick Young officiating, seventeen Catholics were present, all that could be found in Cincinnati at that date, to attend divine service.

In 1822, the Rt. Rev. Edward Fenwick was appointed Bishop of the Cincinnati Diocese, at which time there were probably not more than 100 Catholics in the whole State.

Bishop Fenwick was one of the early missionaries of Ohio, and was known throughout several States for his ardent zeal in behalf of God's children. He died in 1832, and in 1833 the present Archbishop, the Most Rev. John B. Purcell, was appointed to fill the vacancy.

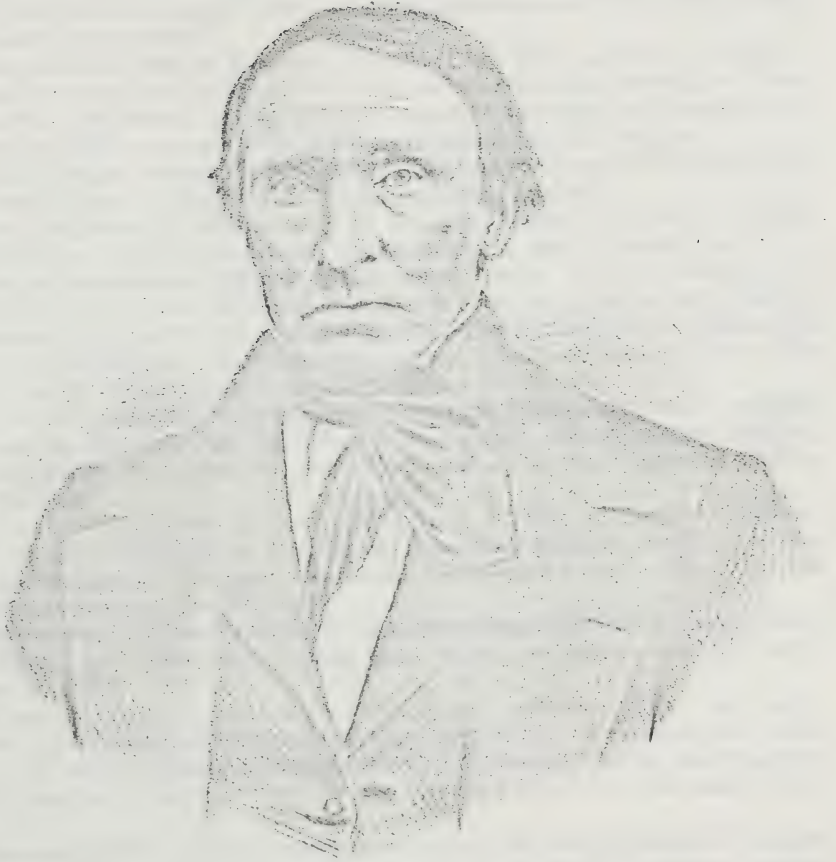
The diocese then comprised Ohio, Michigan and a portion of Kentucky, but in due time the two latter States were cut off and formed into other sees. Cleveland was made an Episcopal see in 1847, and Columbus in 1868, and both have grown to be flourishing dioceses, but Clark County still remained in the Diocese of Cincinnati.

*St. Raphael's Church.*—It may be asserted with safety that in 1830 there was not a single Catholic family within the borders of Clark County, but, about 1835, and the following ten years, a number of Catholics located in Springfield and immediate vicinity, among whom were Patrick Rockett, Timothy Rearden, William Gribblenhoff, Nicholas Spangenberg, Wendling Poppert, L. Cuyanus, Joseph Bauer, John and Francis Creighton, John Doyle, Mr. Barnot, Michael Kelly, Adam Hyle, Henry Quinn, John A. Shuette, David Clancy, Francis Shrimp, John Connors, Joseph Lebold, Michael O'Brien, Michael Kennedy, Mr. Metsinger, Mrs. Lemon, and perhaps a few others, most of whom had families.

From 1845 to 1850 came John, Patrick and James Hennessey, Peter and Thomas Lynch, Francis McConnell, Simon Quills, Mathew Green, Michael Condron, Mathew Bolan, Sylvester Degan, Anthony Cavanaugh, James Quinn, Patrick Clark, William Burns, Hugh Farvy, Patrick Casey, Patrick Meehan, Jeremiah Foley, Bartholomew Doyle, James O'Brien, Mrs. Bridget Henry, Patrick and Daniel Doyle, James, Owen and Thomas McBreen, Patrick and Charles Biggins, Henry and Martin Gibbons, John Flannigan, Mathew and Patrick Carlos, Peter, Luke, Patrick and John Case, John Douglas, Andrew Meehan, Patrick Shinnors, Thomas McLane, Lawrence Hays, Michael Murphy, John Bellow, Thomas Carroll, Michael Dillon, John Sullivan, Hugh Sweeney, John Kinney, Michael Ging, Dennis and John Shea, Dennis Clancy, Patrick Dillon, Eugene McCune, Thomas Conway and Michael Hart.

In the following five years came William Powers, Anthony Hines, Thomas O'Brien, Bernard Enright, Thomas, Andrew and Michael Gallagher, John Madigan, Peter Seward, Mr. Weingartner, James Fitzgerald, Mr. Monaghan, Patrick O'Brien, Michael, Patrick and John Bolan, William Regan, Richard Burns, Dennis Hogan, Owen Galleghar, Michael Condron, Michael Rule, John McGarr,





*Friedrich Kobelanz*  
(DECEASED)

SPRINGFIELD TP.

517-518





Francis Dougherty, James Bucke, Jeremiah Cronin, Hugh Hart, Peter Madden, Michael Madden, Joseph Gunder, Andrew Haas, John Carr, John Milan, Michael Dargen, Michael and John Hughes, Martin Quaid, Patrick and Daniel Telan, Thomas Shaw, Mr. Ford, Richard Walsh, Anthony Ray, and perhaps a few others, whose names we have been unable to obtain; but those mentioned were the nucleus around which gathered the present large Catholic population of the county.

The first priest visiting Clark County, as far as known, was the Rev. Henry Damian Juncker, a German priest from Dayton, who celebrated mass in the house of William Giblehoff, which was the first divine service of the Catholic Church held in the county.

Father Juncker became Bishop of Alton, Ill., in 1857, and died in 1868.

From this time, the Catholics had services at irregular intervals of from once to twice per month at the private houses of members, and sometimes at small public halls, whenever such could be obtained for this purpose.

The next priest coming to Springfield was the Rev. Joseph O'Maley, also of Dayton, who afterward died in this city while here on a visit.

He was followed by his brother, Rev. Patrick O'Maley, and he by Father Cahill, of Piqua, who was an earnest, eloquent divine, and did much good.

Other priests came at different times, whose names were not known, or, if so, forgotten, but all were merely transient, and came as often as they could to hold divine service and preach God's word to the faithful few who gathered to listen to the teachings of the ordained servants of Christ, and worship at the rude and hastily erected altar of the Most High.

It was not, however, until August, 1849, that Springfield had a resident priest; but at that date, the Rev. James F. Kearney was appointed resident Pastor, and remained about one year, when failing health compelled him to resign his charge.

He was born in Frederick County, Maryland, in 1820; at the age of fifteen, entered St. Xavier's College, Cincinnati, afterward studied theology at the Diocesan Theological Seminary, then located in Brown County, Ohio, and was ordained a priest December 20, 1834.

His first mission was Steubenville, his second Springfield, his third Hamilton, and his fourth and last Urbana, Ohio, where he labored until his death, February 10, 1878.

He was noted for his generous hospitality and unaffected piety: was popular among his clerical brethren, and seldom failed to win the esteem and confidence of all with whom he came in contact. He was earnest in God's service, and did good and lasting work for the church throughout the scenes of his labors.

Some time before Father Kearney took charge of the Springfield mission, ground was purchased and a church erected by Michael P. Cassilly, a zealous Catholic of Cincinnati, who presented it to the congregation solely for church purposes, but he was afterward compensated to some extent for his noble and timely generosity.

It was a good while, however, after the erection of the church before it was fully finished, and up to this period service was held in the basement.

The first regular parish register was opened in August, 1849, by Father Kearney, as before that date, there being no resident Pastor, the record of births, marriages, etc., was probably carried to the point from which the visiting priest came.

In 1850, the Rev. Maurice Howard succeeded Father Kearney.

He was born in Ireland January 4, 1813, where he was also educated, and studied for the priesthood at "St. Mary's of the Barrens," Missouri; was or-



daigned in Cincinnati, by Bishop Purcell, October 23, 1842, and was appointed to a mission in Wayne County, Ohio; afterward attended the following counties: Ashland, Richland, Crawford, Medina, Summit, Portage, Mahoning, Tuscarawas, and part of Stark and Huron, up to February, 1846, in that year going to Cleveland, and attended Lorain, Lake and Geauga Counties until October, 1847, remaining in Cleveland until January, 1848, at which time he took charge of Tiffin, Seneca County, attending Wyandot, Sandusky and part of Huron, until coming to Springfield in May, 1850.

For thirteen years, Father Howard watched over his flock, laboring hard and earnestly for his people, and during his ministry the church was finished and dedicated, receiving the name of St. Raphael, the ceremonies being performed by Father Howard and an assistant, the Bishop not being able to be present on that day.

He also attended Greene, Madison, Champaign, Logan, Hardin, Warren, and parts of Delaware and Montgomery Counties, and, in February, 1864, was transferred to Galesburg, Knox Co., Ill., attending several counties in that vicinity, and in 1878 went to Keokuk, Iowa, where he is now in charge of the church of St. Francis De Sales.

In 1863, the Rev. D. J. Cogan became Pastor of St. Raphael's, remaining but a few months, and in January, 1864, the Rev. J. N. Thisse took charge.

He was born in Lorraine, France, April 12, 1832, made his preliminary studies at Tout A'Mousson, in the diocese of Nancy, and, about 1850, came to Cincinnati, finishing his classical course at "St. Mary's of the Barrens," Missouri, and his theological studies at "Mt. St. Mary's Seminary," Cincinnati, where he was ordained in 1855 or 1859; soon after ordination, was appointed to Chillicothe, Ohio, went from there to Piqua, thence to Circleville, and lastly to Springfield.

He was a zealous Pastor, an earnest, eloquent preacher, and as a scholar had few superiors.

His zeal and liberality, however, exceeded his financial judgment, and his over-confidence in humanity made him an easy victim of unscrupulous men; therefore, his management of the financial affairs of St. Raphael's was poor, and bore hard upon the congregation, which, at his death, was deeply in debt. Yet he was well liked by his people and the citizens generally for his whole-souled and generous nature, and his sad death was a calamity for which all sincerely mourned.

On the 29th of May, 1873, while returning from a sick call, his team took fright, ran away and threw him from his buggy, killing him almost instantly, he having lived but an hour after that terrible accident.

Besides those priests mentioned, in the first portion of this history, who ministered to the Catholics of Clark County, the following came transiently and officiated: Father Duffy, in 1848; Rev. Thomas Blake and Rev. Thomas Boulger, in 1850—the latter of whom is now in Urbana; Rev. C. A. Doherty and C. F. Shellhamer, in 1868; Rev. N. B. Young and J. H. Jutting in 1869; Father De Cailie in 1873; and perhaps a few others.

Up to the year 1868, there was but one priest for St. Raphael's, but the growth of Catholicism throughout the county made it necessary to have an assistant who would be able to attend to the missions of South Charleston, Tremont, Plattsburg and Enon in Clark County, and Yellow Springs in Greene County; so, early in that year, the Rev. J. A. Maroney became Assistant Pastor of St. Raphael's, but in 1872, he was appointed resident Pastor at South Charleston, and his successor in Springfield was the Rev. J. A. Burns, who remained until January, 1876, when he was sent as Pastor of Yellow Springs Church, and the Rev. C. M. Berding became Assistant, remaining until the fall





of 1877, at which time Rev. T. A. Conway was appointed as his successor, and he, in May, 1878, was succeeded by the Rev. Francis Mallon, who was followed, in September of the same year, by the Rev. J. D. Dickhous, and he, in January, 1879, by the Rev. Michael Ahern, who remained until March, 1881, when the Rev. William B. Miggeel became Assistant, and he is the present one.

The priest's residence was in the rear of the church, in a few rooms fitted up for that purpose, until 1865, when Father Thisse purchased a residence across the street from the present school building, but, the title being made in his own name, the property was sold by his administrator after his death.

The church was remodeled in 1865 and 1866 by Father Thisse; is located on East High street, and is a large brick and stone structure, 40x125, with a seating capacity of about 700. The main tower is surmounted by a handsome gilt cross, the emblem of Christ crucified, and is furnished with a bell weighing 1,600 pounds. The building and ground are valued at \$30,000.

The interior of St. Raphael's will compare favorably with most Catholic Churches in towns the size of Springfield.

Its main altar is a handsome piece of carved and gilt wood-work, containing a number of spires, the central one of which reaches to the top of the nave in which the altar stands, and over the sanctuary is placed the crucifix, emblematical of Catholic Christianity.

Near the summit of the nave is a round window of stained glass, that casts its shaded light over all, in the center of which is a large eye, symbolical of the all-seeing eye of God.

On either side of the main altar stands the lesser ones of St. Mary and St. Joseph, of the same design and finish as the central ones, only smaller.

The church windows are all of stained glass, the whole interior presenting a finished appearance, and is heated throughout by hot-air furnace.

The first Catholic school was taught in the basement of the church during the pastorate of Father Howard; afterward, a frame building was purchased by Father Thisse, which stood on the site of the present school building, and which served for school purposes for several years.

The present Pastor of St. Raphael's, the Rev. W. H. Sidley, is a native of Geauga County, Ohio; began his studies at Notre Dame, Ind., where he spent two years; went thence to St. Mary's Seminary, Cleveland, Ohio, remaining there seven years, afterward spending one year at Mt. St. Mary's, Cincinnati, where he was ordained in June, 1870, and immediately sent to Sidney, remaining there until June, 1873, at which time he became Pastor of St. Raphael's.

On taking charge, he found a debt of \$7,000, a small frame school building, and no residence for the priest; but, with a brave heart, he almost immediately began the erection of a priest's house, which was completed June 1, 1874, at a cost of \$7,000.

It is a handsome building, containing twelve rooms, with bay window and every modern convenience, and is a credit to the congregation.

Not contented with the school, and ambitious to have a building that would favorably compare with other public educational institutions of Springfield, Father Sidley, in 1876, began to build the present imposing structure, and so perseveringly did he prosecute the work that it was opened for scholars in September, 1877. It is 45x82, three stories high, containing eight school-rooms, besides a hall in the third story the full size of the building, which is used for exercises, lectures, fairs, and for the general use of the congregation.

The school is heated by hot-air furnace, and the building, furnished complete, cost \$12,000, and the lot \$7,000.

Domis C. Lehan, assisted by nine Sisters, has charge of this institution, with an enrolled scholarship of over 600; all the common branches are taught,



besides singing, rhetoric, plain and fancy sewing, and one of the Sisters has eighteen pupils taking lessons on the piano.

This school is supported by St. Raphael's congregation, at a cost of \$3,000 per year, besides paying their share of the taxes toward the support of the public schools of the county.

There is not, perhaps, in Ohio, a Catholic congregation of its size whose financial condition can compare with St. Raphael's, owning as they do nearly \$60,000 worth of property, free from debt, and \$3,000 to their credit in the bank, which facts and figures speak louder than would mere praise of the Pastor or congregation—which to-day numbers about 3,500 souls.

*St. Bernard's Church.*—In September, 1861, the German Catholics of Springfield, desiring to have a church where the German language would be preached at all times, organized a congregation, which met at 166 and 168 East Main street, in a building which was bought for that purpose by Nicholas Spangenberg, Joseph Bauer and John A. Shuette, the building being fitted up and used for church, school and residence.

Father Volmer ministered to the Germans for awhile, but the first mass was celebrated in this building November 1, 1861, by the Rev. Father Manekerke, who came from Dayton for that purpose, coming afterward once or twice per month.

In 1863, Rev. William Deiters, a native of Germany, where he was also educated and ordained, was appointed Pastor, he being the first regular Pastor of this church.

He remained until 1866, and, in February of that year, was succeeded by the Rev. J. Weissenberger, who began the present church building, laying the foundation in the fall of 1867, when the work was abandoned.

In 1868, the Rev. J. H. Jutting became Pastor, and was succeeded, in June, 1869, by the Rev. B. H. Engbers, who remained but a few months, though in the meantime he began to go forward with the building, letting the contracts for the work.

He was succeeded, July 9, 1869, by the Rev. John M. Schuchardt, who immediately took in hand the erection and completion of the present handsome and commodious church, which was finished early in 1870, and dedicated July 3 of that year by the Rt. Rev. Sylvester H. Roscerans, of Columbus, the Archbishop being at that time in Rome, Italy, attending the Ecumenical Council.

The church is 60x130, is located on the corner of Columbia and Lagonda avenues, will seat about 900, and cost \$24,000. The interior is very beautiful, being handsomely frescoed throughout, and in the nave over the altar is a soul-inspiring painting of the crucifixion. In fact, St. Bernard's will favorably compare with most city churches in design and finish.

At the same time as the church, a two-story brick was erected in the rear of the church for the Pastor's residence, and in 1874, Father Schuchardt built a school which cost \$3,000, and is taught by three Sisters, with an enrolled scholarship of 115.

This congregation numbers about 800; is growing rapidly, and is in a good financial condition.

Father Schuchardt was born in Dusseldorf, Germany, there educated, and, in 1862, ordained in Baltimore, Md., where he remained a short time, then came to Covington, Ky., and from there to Springfield.

In reviewing the history of Catholicism in this county and State, we are forcibly struck by its rapid and steady growth, and where fifty years ago not a single Catholic family existed in Clark County, to-day their numbers reach nearly 5,000. In 1817, at the first mass celebrated in Cincinnati, seventeen Catholics were all that could be found to attend divine service; to-day, the dio-





cese contains eighty schools, 18,000 scholars, 213 priests, and 150,000 Catholics; and the whole State, 219 schools, 44,128 scholars, 453 priests, and 350,000 Catholics, besides societies innumerable for the propagation of faith and the encouragement of social intercourse, temperance and reform, nearly every church having a number of such societies that work in harmony with the Pastor and assist him in his labor of duty and love.

#### EDUCATION.

The schoolhouse dates almost as far back in Springfield as the "earliest inhabitant." In 1804, there were but eleven houses, most of them built of hewed logs: yet, in 1806, we learn that there was a church organized in Nathaniel Pinkhard's Schoolhouse, on the northeast corner of Main and Market streets. In this house the owner taught the first school in the town. From 1812 to 1824 or 1825, Samuel Smith taught the principal school, first in the New-Light meeting house—southwest corner of Main and Center streets—afterward in a house owned and built on a lot owned by him on the north side of Main street west of Mill Run.

In the year 1819 or 1820, a Mr. Higgins opened a school in a frame house—south side of Main street—on or near the lot where John P. Allen's jewelry store is now located. A little later Mrs. Minter, wife of a lawyer resident in the town, had a school on Main street, in a small brick house on the lot known as the homestead of the late John Bacon, Esq. Mrs. Minter was succeeded by Mrs. Foster, who occupied the same small brick building. Isaac Teller, Esq., was a teacher of note, who taught about the year 1830, in a frame house, north of Main street, on the grounds known as the Seibert stand, now owned and occupied by William Burns' liquor store. Mr. Teller was left-handed, and his surviving pupils say he was rightly named, for with that left hand he made his strokes "tell" with lively effect. One of his pupils says that he was seldom free from marks so inflicted. A little later, two schools were taught in the old Methodist Episcopal Church, situated on the northwest corner of Market and North streets—one by Napoleon Platt and the other by Miss Eliza Cary. The building was an old style frame house, a part of which is still standing. In the autumn of 1824, James L. Torbert located in Springfield and opened a school. He was a man of fine classical education, and while he taught mainly the common English branches to meet the demand of the times, he took great pleasure in bringing up a number of his pupils into the higher branches, both in mathematics and the ancient languages. In the latter he was particularly proficient. He taught a number of years and was admitted to the bar, practiced law many years, was elected Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and afterward Judge of the Probate Court. Reuben Miller was also a teacher of note from the year 1828. He and Judge Torbert taught in the same school, on the northeast corner of Market and North streets, for a time. He acted a part of the time as County Surveyor. He taught a number of years and afterward served as County Auditor for eighteen years. But as the town increased in population and schools and teachers became more numerous, it is now difficult to name the teachers, their location, etc. Following the two teachers last named, from about the year 1838, we find the names of Cheshunt, Lancy, McWilliams, Stimson, Robert Black, William King, William Reid, Jane Reid, Richard Morris, Miss Brown, Miss Lee as teachers, extending over a period of ten or twelve years, up to 1848 or 1850. A cotemporary says, that "schools were kept in a little frame house, corner of Spring and Columbia streets: a one-story brick, between Factory and Mechanic streets on Columbia: in the basements of the Universalist and Associate Reform Churches, and up-stair rooms." They were called subscription schools, by which it was meant that the teachers were paid



by the voluntary subscriptions of the parents and guardians of the children. This was entirely so during the first years of the schools, and largely so up to 1838, and to some extent thereafter.

It should here be stated that no record can be found giving any information touching the public schools of the town before the year 1850. All the facts given have been obtained from those left among us, whose lives commenced with the early years of the century. We have, therefore, been the more careful to put in permanent shape this small gleanings of early school history, from the fact that up to the time when the town of Springfield was merged into the city of Springfield, no record whatever is left showing even the existence of schools in the town, much less their character. But this will appear less remarkable when it is stated that no record can be found showing that the town of Springfield had any legal existence. "any town council or municipal organization whatever—while it was a town only." But when it became a city, at once it seemed to realize its new importance, and commenced to keep up its own biography. And it is from this journal record of the City Council, that we find any written recognition of the existence of our schools. The first meeting of the City Council occurred May 18, 1850. The first notice of the schools appears in the journal of the City Council of December 25, 1850, as follows: "On motion, Robert Black and John Ludlow were appointed managers of the public schools, and it is agreed that said managers receive as compensation for their services \$1 each per day, for the time actually employed in said schools, provided the services so charged, do not exceed \$15, each, for six months."

Up to this time, it does not appear that the teachers were employed by a Board of Directors, but that each teacher furnished his own school room, and that parents and guardians "subscribed" the number of pupils, each, that they desired to send to his school, and that the managers appointed by the Town or City Council, twice a year, took the number of pupils attending each school, and, upon this basis, made an estimate of the amount to which each teacher was entitled to be paid out of the public funds, and reported accordingly. And whatever additional compensation was received by the teacher, was paid by the parent or guardian according to the number of children sent to the school. The schools appear to have been kept six months each year, and the reports of the managers were made for the first and second quarters, as no report can be found of the third and fourth quarters.

The journal of the City Council of April 2, 1851, contains the following record, viz.: "Robert Black and John Ludlow, managers of common schools, presented the certified account of the teachers of public schools for the first quarter; thereupon said account was audited by the council and found to be correct, and the Recorder ordered to draw orders in favor of said teachers on the school fund for the amounts respectively due them as follows: Samuel Wheeler, \$60.13; Sarah Ann Foos, \$40; William King, \$46.27; Messrs. Reynolds & Co., \$105.50; J. C. Scholze, \$13.12; William Reid, \$78.54; Emily Osborn, \$40.41; Alvina H. Woods, \$44.37; Caroline G. O. Heald, \$30.14; Virginia Peters, \$25; Sarah J. Rea, \$28.12; Marie Johnson, \$34.37; E. Parker, \$57.70; making a total of \$643.67, expended for first quarter." A like report was made by the managers, twice a year, up to June 12, 1853. In the meantime the subject of building schoolhouses at the public expense began to be agitated, and, on the 5th of February, 1851, the City Council passed an order directing the Mayor to give notice to the householders and resident tax-payers to vote at the annual election for or against a tax to purchase one lot and build two schoolhouses, for the purpose of common schools." On the following March 4, the journal shows the following result: "372 votes given for a school tax and 86 votes against a school tax, and it was declared to be carried." The Council pro-





ceeded very leisurely, and, February 23, 1853, Alexander Downey and W. A. Kills, the Building Committee, reported the purchase of a lot in the east part of the city for \$2,000, and one in the west for \$1,452.29, and the report was confirmed. These lots are the present locations of the Eastern and Western Schools. The same "committee, January 23, 1854, presented a draft for the schoolhouses now needed by the city, which was accepted, and notice to receive proposals to build said houses was ordered." Contracts were executed for the construction of two schoolhouses according to the plans presented by the Building Committee. The buildings were to be of the same dimensions—about sixty by one hundred feet, two stories high. They had what were called "flat roofs" of tar and gravel, and altogether their external appearance was, to say the least, not attractive. In point of convenience and adaptation, the internal arrangement was no greater success than the external. Standing distant from any other buildings, their flat, invisible roofs, and square tops gave the whole a nondescript aspect, which we must leave to the imagination. When the Board of Education took charge of these houses in 1855, it found their roofs leaking badly, and, to remedy this, and to give them a more sightly exterior, the board immediately made contracts for raising the walls about four feet higher, and for putting on shingle roofs, as they now have.

The first Board of Education in the city of Springfield was elected April, 1855, consisting of three members, viz., Chandler Robbins, Joseph Brown and C. H. Williams. The board organized April 28, Charles H. Williams, President, and William Anderson, Clerk. Probably Springfield has never had a better Board of Education than its first. They were men of liberal education and practical knowledge in school matters, and two of them had large experience as teachers in the higher branches. The schools were therefore organized intelligently and with good judgment, and did good work from the beginning. F. W. Hurt was elected Superintendent at a salary of \$80 per month; John Fulton, Principal of the Western, and Daniel Berger, Principal of the Eastern School, at a salary of \$55 per month. R. W. Morris and Samuel Wheeler were elected assistants at a salary of \$40 per month. Also the following teachers: Misses Minerva E. Criley, Virginia Miller, Clara Gallagher, Carrie Smith, Lizzie Crooker, Ellen A. Whiton, Elizabeth Cummings, Sarah A. Bruseup and Eliza Norton—salaries \$25 per month. The janitors were allowed the same salary. M. V. Satis was employed as teacher of German. But the crowded condition of the schools made it necessary to obtain additional school rooms. Rooms were rented in the basement of the Congregational Church, in which was established the Central School, which soon after took the character of the high school, John Fulton, Principal, S. M. Wheeler taking his place as Principal of the Western School. One circumstance created quite a breeze in the community this first year. The Superintendent complained to the board in regard to the deportment of one of the Principals toward him. The board took no action in the case. A week after—November 12—the Superintendent renewed the charges against the Principal. The board considered the matter, and, on motion, laid the whole subject on the table. The subject came up again January 18, and the board earnestly exhorted the two gentlemen to lay aside their hostility, and engage heartily in mutual efforts to promote the interests of the schools." The following month the Superintendent was arraigned before the civil authorities on a charge of inflicting punishment upon certain pupils, unnecessarily, and unwarrantably severe. The trial was held in a crowded court house. The result of the trial is not remembered, but, for the same cause, the board requested his resignation, and failing to resign April 1, the board declared the office of Superintendent vacant. The services of a Superintendent were dispensed with for the remainder of the year.



At the spring election the Board of Education was elected under the provisions of the act of 1853, and was composed of six members, viz., Chandler Robbins, Joseph Brown, C. H. Williams, Harvey Vinal, E. G. Dial and Richard Beebe. The succeeding year the board did not employ a Superintendent, but had his services performed, as well as practicable, by appointing one of their number as "managing agent" from time to time. But the following year, August 4, 1857, James Cowles, a graduate of Yale College, was elected to the Superintendency. He was a fine scholar and upright, Christian gentleman, but for reasons not now distinctly remembered, he failed to secure harmony and confidence between himself and the teachers, and, at the end of the year, a resolution was passed, "that, for the present, the services of a Superintendent be dispensed with." A few weeks afterward, Chandler Robbins was elected to the office of Superintendent, and served with great acceptance and profit to the schools for one year. At the end of the year he was re-elected, but he declined to serve longer on the terms of the past year. On the 17th of February, 1858, the Western School building was destroyed by fire. And eighteen months after, the Eastern building was damaged by a storm to the amount of several thousand dollars. These two incidents were detrimental to the schools, in that no adequate accommodations could be had while the re-building was going on.

It should have been stated that the first action of the first Board of Education of the city of Springfield was to pass an order "to continue the colored schools." In 1848, a law was passed to provide schools for colored children. This was the first provision made in Ohio for that purpose. The law went into effect soon after its passage, as when the public schools were organized in this city, we find the colored school in existence. A building was rented for these schools for a number of years, and when this was found insufficient, the board purchased a beautiful lot on Pleasant street, and put up a substantial brick house, equal in character and adaptation to any of the school buildings of the city. It has been the design of the board to make the colored schools equal in all respects to the others. An effort was made some years ago by colored parents and others, to have the board remove all distinctions in this regard, but the board has held to the idea, that it is better for all concerned that the colored schools be kept separate from the white, but that no further distinction should be made—the colored schools to receive equal attention, and to be made equal to the white in point of school accommodations and institution. And when colored children are sufficiently advanced in scholarship to enter the high school classes, they are permitted to enter such classes on an equal footing with the white children.

As numbers increased, the Board of Education, from time to time, made additional provision for the accommodation of the schools, by erecting or renting small buildings or both. But, in 1867, it was found necessary to provide large additional accommodations, and accordingly, a school building was erected the following year on beautiful ground on South Limestone street, as large or larger, than either of the existing houses, and, at once, every room was occupied. Again in 1871, the board purchased of Rev. J. L. Rogers the female seminary building and grounds for the sum of \$27,150, to be used for school purposes.

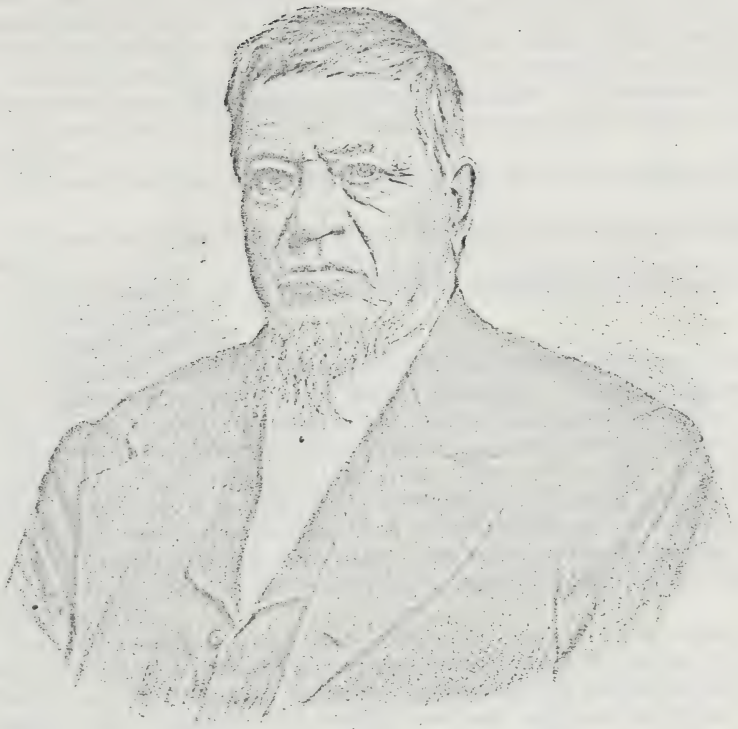
But the improvement surpassing all others was that of the high school building, situated on the corner of High and Factory streets, built in the year 1875. Its reported cost was \$70,993.51. The President's report says: "There has been but one opinion expressed by the educators of the State who have examined the building, and that is, that, it is a model schoolhouse."

The exterior of the building is very fine to look upon, its stories are very high, and its halls are so broad as to occupy a large portion of the house—prob-









*William Coffey*  
PLEASANT TP.

527-528



ably one-third or more. In point of show, it is certainly a grand success. In regard to the fitness and adaptation, it is perhaps equal to like buildings in other cities erected under like circumstances.

In his report of 1878, under the head of "School Accommodations," the Superintendent makes the following statement, viz:

"The schools of the city occupy six buildings. The central or high school building has eleven assembly rooms, one recitation room, library room, and Superintendent's office. It furnishes sittings for 743 children. Two assembly rooms and the recitation room, in this building are occupied by the high school.

"The north building has seven assembly rooms occupied, and two unoccupied, besides several rooms not adapted to school purposes. It furnishes 323 sittings.

"The south building has eight assembly rooms, and furnishes sittings for 518 children.

"The east building has eight assembly and furnishes sittings for 356 children.

"The west building has eight assembly rooms, and furnishes sittings for 450 children.

"The Pleasant street building has four assembly rooms, and furnishes sittings for 216 children.

"Total sittings in the city, 2,648."

The Pleasant street building—the colored school—has been recently enlarged to the extent of double its former capacity. "The buildings are all in good condition, and the furniture of the modern and improved style."

Within the year, 1880, a school building has been erected in the northwestern part of the city of a capacity equal to either of the other buildings except the high school, and it is now nearly completed. This building will afford 350 to 400 sittings, making an aggregate of over three thousand sittings. Thus it will appear that Springfield, like most other cities in the State, has been most liberal, not to say profuse, in providing the material part of school accommodations for our youth.

The advancement of our schools will also appear by a statement of the number of teachers employed at periods running back a quarter of a century. In 1855, there were fourteen teachers employed in the schools including Superintendent and Principals. In 1860, there were eighteen including the same. In 1865, there were twenty-four teachers. In 1870, there were thirty-four teachers. In 1875, there were forty-two teachers, and, in 1880, there were sixty-two teachers, including Superintendents, Principals and teachers of all the grades.

The enumeration of youth of school age, and the enrollment for the past eight years are as follows:

	Enumeration.	Enrollment.
1872-73.....	4,047	2,120
1873-74.....	4,293	2,242
1874-75.....	4,536	2,439
1875-76.....	5,102	2,590
1876-77.....	4,994	2,835
1877-78.....	5,212	2,520
1878-79.....	5,683	2,683
1879-80.....	5,789	2,964

The expenditures for all purposes—including tuition, janitors, salaries and incidental expenses, amount paid on building and interest on bonds—for the last six years, is as follows:

For the year ending August 31, 1875.....	\$66,055 85
For the year ending August 31, 1876.....	74,844 62
For the year ending August 31, 1877.....	62,690 93
For the year ending August 31, 1878.....	58,617 26
For the year ending August 31, 1879.....	48,364 32
For the year ending August 31, 1880.....	82,257 80





When the debt incurred for building purposes shall be paid off, it is believed that the annual expenditures may be materially diminished, without in any respect detracting from the efficiency of the schools.

The following is the course of study of the high school for the first year, Latin and German being optional:

First Year—First Term—Ray's New Elementary Algebra, Hutchinson's Physiology, Hill's Elements of Rhetoric and Composition, Harkness' New Latin Reader and Grammar, Worman's German Course. Second Term—Ray's New Elementary Algebra, Hutchinson's Physiology, Harkness' New Latin Reader and Grammar, Worman's German Course. Third Term—Ray's New Elementary Algebra, Wood's Object Lessons Botany, Harkness' Latin Reader and Grammar, Worman's German Course.

Second Year—First Term—Ray's New Higher Algebra, Cooley's Natural Philosophy, Caesar, Whitney's Reader and German Echo. Second Term—Davies' Legendre Geometry, Cooley's Natural Philosophy, Caesar—Commentaries, Whitney's Reader and German Echo. Third Term—Davies' Legendre Geometry, Steele's New Chemistry, Caesar—Commentaries, Whitney's Reader and German Echo.

Third Year—First Term—Thalheimer's General History, Steele's New Chemistry, Virgil—Æneid, Klemm and Select Classics. Second Term—Shaw's New History of English and American Literature, Davies' Trigonometry, Æneid, Klemm and Select Classics. Third Term—Wayland's Intellectual Philosophy, Æneid, Klemm and Select Classics.

• General Review of Common Branches.

Music, drawing and penmanship are taught throughout the high school course.

Latin or German is taught throughout the high school course, the language to be studied being selected upon entrance to the high school. One-half day in each week, in the high school is devoted to rhetorical exercises.

The history of the public schools from their inception is necessarily incomplete, because as already intimated no record has been kept, but the above sketch from Hon. E. G. Dial who has been more or less connected with our schools during his life may be relied upon as accurate.

#### THE SPRINGFIELD HIGH SCHOOL.

On the 1st day of March, 1834, the General Assembly passed an act to incorporate the Springfield High School in the town of Springfield, Clark County, Ohio. The town at that time contained a population of about thirteen hundred inhabitants, and is noted as a brisk, enterprising village. The question of improved school facilities had for some time been agitated, and the matter was then taken up and put in tangible form. Little idea can now be had of the interest which this movement awakened in the village; nor of the magnitude of the work to a community in which as yet there was little wealth, and the country around was yet but sparsely settled. It was the question of the day, and men of all parties and religious denominations, united heartily in this measure, and worked harmoniously together. Among them we find the names of Gen. Mason, Gen. Anthony, Judge William A. Rogers (long Secretary of the board), Dr. R. Rodgers, Dr. B. Gillett, Jeremiah Warder, Edmund Ogden, Reuben Miller, James S. Halsey, Levi Rinehart, John Bacon, Charles Cavileer, Henry Bretney, Samuel and James Barnett, William Werden, John Whiteley, James Reid, Rev. Edward H. Cumming, Rev. John S. Galloway, and John M. Gallagher (editor of the *Republic*), nearly all of whom are still represented by families in Springfield.



Under the above-mentioned law, a Board of Trustees immediately organized, and in a short time purchased a lot on East High street, the present site of the Springfield Seminary, of Peter A. Sprigman, and proceeded to solicit subscriptions for the erection of a high school building. An amount was soon obtained to justify the commencement of the work, and the same was prosecuted vigorously to completion. In the year 1835, the high school was organized under Milo G. Williams as Principal. A considerable amount of apparatus was obtained as soon as possible, and a nice little library, as well as the commencement of a cabinet. The plan of the school was to make it preparatory to a collegiate course when desired, and not only preparatory, but to pursue the collegiate branches as far as the junior year in college. This not only furnished the youth of Springfield the means of obtaining a partial collegiate education at home, but it brought in young men from the country and from the surrounding counties, who desired to lay the foundation of a liberal education. And if early catalogues of the high school were in existence, names would be found therein that had since graced the country's history. Among them, Hon. Samuel Shollabarger, Judge William White, of the Supreme Court of Ohio, Hon. R. A. Harrison, Hon. William D. Henkle, Judge A. F. Hume, of Hamilton, Ohio, Hon. John S. Hume, late editor of the *St. Louis Democrat*, Rev. George W. Harris, Drs. Joseph and James Stout, Dr. George H. Bunyan. Some of these went from the high school to Miami University, at Oxford, Ohio. Some to the Ohio Wesleyan University at Delaware, Ohio, entering the junior class in each institution, and one to Union College, New York, while others completed their academic education in the high school. But while the high school thus afforded such facilities for commencing and pursuing the higher studies, it also had a primary and intermediate department which received a large attendance from the town. Mr. Williams resigned his position in the school in 1841, and was succeeded by Chandler Robbins, an educator of equal ability with his predecessor. Mr. Robbins, with one or two assistants, continued the character of the school as above stated, and, while the elementary English branches were thoroughly taught, also Greek and Latin, algebra, geometry, surveying, and the like, were thoroughly taught, and the more so, that no more studies were allowed to be pursued at the same time than could be thoroughly mastered. Mr. Robbins continued Principal of the high school until 1845, when he resigned to accept a professorship in Augusta College, Kentucky. Thus in the first ten years of the existence of the high school, it had become one of the most prominent academies of the State, and its reports and proceedings were published in the leading newspapers of Ohio.

In the meantime, it was proposed to transfer the school and all pertaining to it, to the Ohio Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church. And such a proposition was made to the conference at its session in Urbana in September, 1841, and accepted by it, and, on the 7th of March, 1842, an act was passed by the Ohio Legislature "To incorporate the Ohio Conference High School in the town of Springfield," with the following persons as Trustees, viz.: James B. Findlay, Zachariah Conneli, William Young, Reuben Miller, John Bacon, James Barnett, William Werden, Levi Rinehart, Henry Bretney, Lemuel Reynolds, Joseph S. Carter, Edmund Ogden, Samson Mason, David Gwynne, Edward H. Cumming, Robert Houston, William M. Murdoch, William A. Rogers and William Marshall.

Thus the institution became denominational in form, though not so as to its Trustees.

Prof. Robbins was succeeded by Rev. Solomon Howard, as Principal of the school in 1845, and then for the third time it became a "mixed school," admitting girls as well as boys. The public schools were taking character, and, in





order to sustain the high school, a broader patronage was sought, without changing the character of the school in other respects. And the school continued successful under the conduct of Prof. Howard, who was energetic and thorough-going, and was especially proficient in mathematics. He resigned in 1852, to accept the Presidency of the Ohio University at Athens, and was succeeded by Rev. John W. Weekly as Principal.

In the year 1854, an addition was made to the high school building, more than doubling its proportions, and made with the design of converting it into a girls' boarding school. And a new charter was obtained under the name and title of the "Female College and Springfield High School." Mr. Weekly continued at the head of the institution until 1860, when he resigned and was succeeded by E. G. Dial, who continued for four years and resigned. He was succeeded by Revs. W. J. Ellsworth and J. W. Herron, the former resigning at the end of one year. Mr. Herron was President of the institution up to 1869, when he resigned and had no successor. The Board of Trustees after waiting for a few weeks and receiving no application for the position, and finding no one who would take charge of the institution, finally executed a lease of the property to the Board of Education of the city of Springfield for five years, the same to be used for the public high school. A little before the expiration of this lease, the Board of Trustees executed another to a corporation newly formed, under the name of the "Springfield Seminary." The boarding school had been abandoned, and the design was to establish a school for girls without reference to patronage from abroad, and to be entirely undenominational in its character. Accordingly Mrs. Ruth A. Worthington was employed as Principal of the seminary, with competent assistants. This board of instructors does not undertake to do more than it can do well. The Principal is exact and thorough in all her work, both as to discipline and instruction, and the assistant teachers catch the same spirit. The course of study is liberal. Mathematics and natural science are taught as thoroughly here as in any girls' school within our knowledge. So is Latin, French, English literature and the other branches. The school numbers about sixty pupils, all residents of this city. It is doing an excellent and a most indispensable work. The building needs to be enlarged and additional apparatus and library. It is difficult to see why all these needs are not supplied, where the means are so abundant to put the institution on a permanent basis. It in no way conflicts with the public schools, but supplies a demand which would be sought elsewhere, if not found at home. Every kind of enterprise in the way of manufactures is in a glow of prosperity and success, yielding splendid returns, while a school whose returns are of more value to its youthful recipients than all the golden profits, "lives on through all ills," because of its own inherent vitality.

One of the most prominent educators of the city was Rev. Chandler Robbins, A. M., Principal of the Greenway Boarding School. He was born in Jefferson County, Va., February 20, 1818: was educated at Kent's Hill Academy, Maine, and Wesleyan University, Middleton, Conn. By invitation of the Board of Trustees of the Springfield High School, he came here in the autumn of 1840, took charge of that school, and continued it successfully for five years. In 1845, Mr. Robbins accepted the professorship of Latin and Greek of Augusta College, Kentucky. Three years thereafter, he returned to Springfield and established a select school for boys, under the name of the Greenway Boarding School. The same year of his return, he was admitted to the order of Deacons in the Protestant Episcopal Church, by the Right Rev. Bishop of the Diocese of Ohio, and to the full order of Presbytery, A. D. 1849. He became Pastor of Christ Church immediately upon receiving orders, and continued in that position until the year 1855. About that time, he induced the Vestry of his church to



accept his resignation, as he insisted that the interests of the church demanded the exclusive attention of its minister, which he could not give. Rev. John T. Brooke, D. D., succeeded him. Mr. Robbins was very successful as an educator. The institution over which he presided had an extensive reputation. Among those who studied within its walls were Gen. Wager Swaine, of Toledo, Ohio; Gen. John Mitchell, of Columbus, Ohio; Judge William White, of the Supreme bench, and Hon. R. A. Harrison, of Columbus. Mr. Robbins died in this city May 8, 1871.

In the year 1849, Rev. Jonathan Edwards, now of Danville, Ky., had charge of a small select school for ladies. This school was held in the basement of the First Presbyterian Church. It was of a classical nature, and all the branches of a modern seminary were taught with efficiency. The school received great encouragement from its patrons, who subscribed for its support. It was conducted for several years by Mr. Edwards, and, in 1852, he was succeeded by John A. Smith, a gentleman of education and enterprise. Prior to the time that Mr. Smith had charge of the school, an effort was made to establish it on a broader basis, and with greater facilities under the charge and support of the Presbyterian Church. A number of citizens in 1852 took an active interest in this educational venture, among them Dr. Robert Rodgers, James Barnett, Isaac Ward, William Cooper, Dr. N. C. Burt and James S. Christie, who organized a company, and in that year obtained a charter for the Springfield Female Seminary. They selected John A. Smith as Principal, and made a further effort to induce the Presbyterian Church to assume the responsibility of the support of the institution, but nothing more could be accomplished than a recommendation of the seminary as an advantageous school for young ladies. The company which organized the seminary held control of its interests, and managed its affairs, selecting the Principal and the corps of teachers. The building erected was commodious, and located on the site which from an elevated position overlooked the city and surrounding country. The grounds were ample, containing an area of more than four acres.

The buildings were erected for the purpose to which they were for twenty years assiduously devoted. Special attention was given to secure thorough ventilation, and to provide every other appliance necessary for the comfort and health of the pupils. The rooms were carpeted and neatly furnished, and the whole establishment lighted with gas, and heated by the most approved steam apparatus.

The noble purpose of the founders of this institution was to establish a school of the highest grade; a school where religion should have a prominent place, where the heart should be cultivated in connection with the intellect—where the daughters might receive an education which would fit them for the proper discharge of the important duties awaiting them in active practical life.

Rev. L. H. Christian succeeded Mr. Smith as Principal in 1854, who was followed by Rev. Charles Sturdevant in 1855. During the administration of the latter the institution became embarrassed, and heavily in debt. An arrangement was made with Mr. Sturdevant, and the Board of Trustees, by which the former assumed the liabilities, and the company conveyed their interest to him. In 1857, Rev. James L. Rogers purchased a one-half interest in the institution from Mr. Sturdevant, and was associated with the latter in the management of the seminary and in the instruction of the scholars. In 1860, Mr. Sturdevant sold his remaining interest in the seminary to Rev. Henry R. Wilson, D. D., who became the Principal, and five years later Mr. Rogers purchased the interest of Mr. Wilson, and became sole owner and head of the institution. During the years 1855 and later, the seminary attained its highest degree of efficiency. It sustained a high reputation throughout the State. Its high moral tone, its





strong corps of educators, and the care and culture of its pupils made it a favored institution.

It continued its successful career until the year 1871, when the grounds and building were sold to the Board of Education of the city of Springfield, for the sum of \$27,150, and Springfield lost an institution which for years had been a prominent and attractive feature. At the time the institution was closed, the following was the corps of instructors: Principal, Rev. James L. Rogers, A. M.; teachers in the literary department, Miss H. V. Haas, Miss M. E. Mackintosh, Miss E. M. Sawyer, Miss S. J. Turner, Miss S. E. Goble; teachers in the musical department, Prof. Ed. Hardik, Miss Helen J. Macbeth; teacher of French, Prof. John Barthelemy; teacher of painting and drawing, Miss Rebbie Rodgers.

#### WITTENBERG COLLEGE.

For beauty and healthfulness, the location of Wittenberg College is not surpassed by that of any other college in the State, or in the entire country. The college with the residences of its professors constitute one of the suburbs of the thriving city of Springfield. The college building proper occupies an elevated situation, comprising as its campus, forty-two acres of ground, skirted by the beautiful stream and valley of Lagonda, and finely shaded with sugar oak and elm trees of the natural forest, thus rendering the situation of the college perfectly unsurpassable for both beauty and variety of scenery. Wittenberg College was chartered on the 11th day of March, A. D. 1845, by an act of the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, which provided that John Hamilton, of Stark County; William G. Keil, and David Tullis, of the county of Guernsey; John B. Beck and Solomon Ritz, of the county of Tuscarawas; George Leiter, of the county of Richland; John H. Hoffman and Jacob Roller, of the county of Columbiana; Elias Smith, of the county of Wayne; Presley N. O'Bannon, of the county of Licking; John N. Kurtz, of the county of Clark; Philip Binkley, of the county of Greene; David Porter Rosemiller, Frederick Gebhart and Peter Baker, of Montgomery County, and George Sill, of the county of Preble, members of the Board of Directors appointed by the English Evangelical Lutheran Synod of Ohio, and Miami Synod, to establish a college at some suitable point in Greene or Clark Counties, State of Ohio, are hereby created a body corporate and politic, by the name, style and title of the Board of Directors of Wittenberg College, and they and their successors in office, as such, have power to sue and be sued, plead and be impleaded, to defend and be defended, in all courts of equity; to have a common seal, and to alter it at pleasure; to hold all kinds of estate which they may acquire by purchase or donation to any amount necessary to accomplish the objects of the institution, and to have and to convey at discretion; to form a constitution and by-laws for their perpetuation and government; to make all necessary regulations for the management of their fiscal concerns; to admit, exclude and expel members; to appoint officers, and to do such other acts as may be necessary to effect the promotion of theological and scientific knowledge; provided, however, that said constitution, by-laws and regulations, shall be consistent with the Constitution of the United States and the State of Ohio.

The following persons comprised the first Board of Directors of the college:

Officers—Rev. G. W. Keil, President; Rev. John Hamilton, Secretary; Rev. John B. Beck, Rev. C. C. Guenther, Rev. T. J. Ruth, Rev. George Leiter, Judge D. Tullis, Judge J. Roller, J. Lawrence, E. Smith and George Welty, from the Synod in which the institution originated.

To these were added, from the Miami Synod, Ohio, Rev. D. P. Rosemiller, Rev. George Sill and Mr. Frederick Gebhart.



The institution is in connection with that branch of the Evangelical Lutheran Church, represented by the "General Synod of the United States."

It originated in the religious and educational want of the Lutheran Church in the West—then so called.

Under that twofold necessity, the promotion of higher education and the practical Christian piety in the Lutheran Church, the ministry and laity comprising the members of the English Synod of Ohio, at a convention held in Washington, Guernsey County, in the month of November, 1842, Resolved, That in reliance upon the Triune Jehovah, and alone for His honor and glory we do now establish a Literary and Theological institution.

The district Synods represented in the Board of Directors are: The Synod of East Ohio, the Synod of Miami and the Wittenberg Synod, comprising the territory of the State of Ohio, and the Synods of Northern Indiana, and Olive Branch, in the State of Indiana. The Directors of this institution may, however, be elected by any Lutheran Synod in connection with the Evangelical Lutheran General Synod, which shall adopt the constitution of the college and pledge itself to its support. The representation from each district synod in connection with the college is as follows:

Two Directors for every ten clerical members of synod; four for fifteen: six for twenty; eight for twenty-five; ten for thirty; and twelve for forty or more members; provided, always, that one-half are laymen, and that one-half the representation of each synod retire from office at the same time.

The members of the Board of Directors are elected for four years, and are eligible to re-election. The present board is comprised of thirty-six members: thirty-four of whom are from the synods above named; and two from Clark County. Those at present from Clark County are Hon. S. A. Bowman and Mr. Ross Mitchell.

The Rev. Ezra Keller, D. D., a graduate of Gettysburg College, Pennsylvania, with the Class of 1835, was the first President of the college.

Dr. Keller opened the grammar school of the college on the 3d day of November, 1845, in the lecture room of the First English Evangelical Lutheran Church, of Springfield, Ohio. The attendance, on the first day of the session, was eight students and a Faculty of one professor and two tutors. This was increased to seventy-one before the close of the first year, and to 143 during the second year. Three years of steady progress passed away without any unusual occurrence in the history of the institution, but the fourth year opened with an event which filled the hearts of the friends of the infant college with deep anxiety and profound sadness. After a brief illness, the summons of death came to the first President of the institution, in the midnight hour of the 29th day of December, 1848. He was called away from the most of his arduous labors, and in the vigor and prime of his life. He died in the thirty-seventh year of his age.

Mr. Joseph Welty, of Tuscarawas County, Ohio, and Mr. Sauerwine, were associated with Dr. Keller during the first term of the institution.

Upon their withdrawal in the month of March, 1846, H. R. Geiger and Michael Deihl, also graduates of Gettysburg College, Pennsylvania, were chosen as professors in the institution.

After the death of Dr. Keller, Rev. Samuel Sprecher, then Pastor of the First English Lutheran Church at Chambersburg, Penn., was elected to the Presidency of the institution.

He was publicly inducted to the chair of Christian Theology in the seminary and as President of the college on the 14th of August, 1849.

In the year 1850, Isaac Sprecher, nephew of Dr. Sprecher, became connected with the institution, first as Principal of the Preparatory Department.





and later as Professor of Ancient Languages, the chair of which he resigned at a regular meeting of the board held in the month of June, 1877.

To Dr. Sprecher, Prof. Geiger, Prof. Deihl and Prof. Isaac Sprecher—four teachers long identified with the Wittenberg College, two of whom still remain—Drs. Sprecher and Geiger—the Lutheran Church and the patrons of the college at Springfield and elsewhere, owe a debt of gratitude for their devotion to the cause of higher education, and to the general interest and welfare of Wittenburg College through its darkest hours, and its long years of struggle and weakness. Only those who, with their families, have had the experience can appreciate the toil, privation and trial, connected with the establishment of an institution of learning. Meager salaries, as a rule, in proportion to what the professors and teachers could realize elsewhere, and hard work, is the common lot of the teacher and professor in a Western college.

In failing health Prof. Deihl resigned the chair of ancient languages in 1868, to which he had been chosen in 1846.

After the lapse of scarcely a year, he was borne to his burial, honored, beloved and lamented by all who knew him. Having been so long connected with the institution, his influence extended far beyond the college and the city, and his moral worth and spiritual power were above estimate.

From October, 1873, to the collegiate year ending June, 1880, Rev. J. H. W. Stuckenberg, D. D., a graduate of the college with the Class of 1859, was associated with Dr. Sprecher in the theological department. Upon the resignation of Dr. Stuckenberg, Rev. S. A. Ort, D. D., a graduate from the college in the Class of 1863, and, at the time of his election, Pastor of the St. James Lutheran Church, New York, was chosen to the chair of sacred philosophy, vacated by Dr. Stuckenberg.

Among those associated with the faculty of the college, in the past history of the institution, we find the names of Rev. J. G. Harris, T. A. Burrows, Morris Officer, A. J. Imhoff, Rev. F. W. Conrad, D. D., the present editor of the *Lutheran Observer*, then for a period of five years from 1849 to 1854, Professor of Sacred Rhetoric, Pastoral Theology and Modern Languages. Also Rev. A. Essick, A. M., Professor of Natural Sciences, Rev. Joel Swartz, D. D., Professor of Church History, Homiletics and Pastoral Theology.

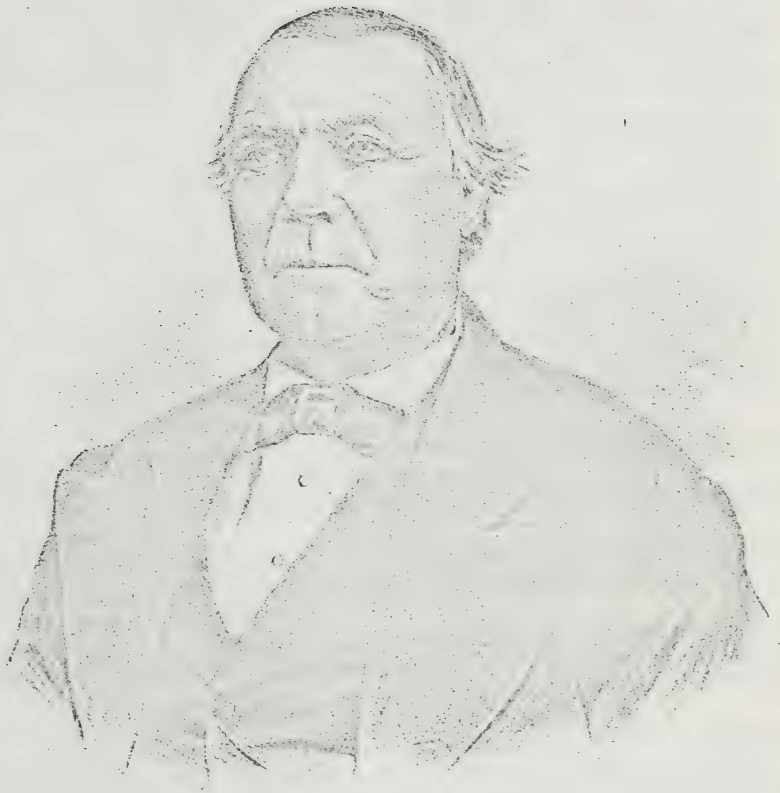
Rev. S. A. Ort, at present Professor of Sacred Philosophy, was at a former period assistant professor in the mathematical department of the college. Upon his resignation of that department in October, 1874, Rev. S. F. Brackenridge, of the Class of 1860, entered upon the duties of Professor of Mathematics, to which chair he was duly elected at the next regular meeting of the board in June, 1875.

Henry G. Rodgers, of the Class of 1864, was first tutor, then Principal of the Preparatory Department for a period of years. Prof. Rodgers and wife returning from the East, on their bridal tour, were among the victims of the fatal Ashtabula disaster.

Prof. Rodgers was a capable teacher, and above all, also a noble Christian man. Prepared for the messenger of death as he and his Christian wife doubtless were, it will nevertheless always be a sad thought that their departure had to be associated with such a horror.

The following persons have also been engaged in teaching in the Commercial and Preparatory Department of the institution: A. S. Kissell, Edward Harrison, W. B. Yonce, Maurice Kirby, John A. Ruhl, William I. Cutter, J. F. Reinmund, John F. Mitchell, J. W. Goodlin, Thomas Hill, Charles L. Ehrenfeld, at present State Librarian of Pennsylvania, George S. Sprecher, son of Dr. Sprecher, J. Krediel, B. F. Prince, W. W. Evans, Dr. A. H. Shultze, George H. Young, W. S. Hoskinson and F. D. Ahman. For several years past, Prof. P.





*Lemuel Hunt*

PLEASANT TR.

537-538





Robertson, of Dayton, Ohio, has given instruction in elocution to the satisfaction of both the faculty and the students.

After a quarter of a century of arduous and successful labor at the head of the institution, Dr. Sprecher resigned its Presidency, in order to devote his time more fully to the writing of theological works, long contemplated by himself, and as constantly urged by his friends, and long also a felt want in that branch of the Lutheran Church in which he is, beyond question, the profound theologian and the eminent teacher. Upon Dr. Sprecher's resignation, at a regular meeting of the College Board in the month of June, 1874, the Rev. J. B. Helwig, then Pastor of the First English Lutheran Church, Dayton, Ohio, and a member of the Class of 1861, was elected to the Presidency of the college.

At the writing of this sketch, the following persons comprise the Faculty and instructors at Wittenberg College: In the Theological Department, Samuel Sprecher, D. D., LL. D.; Frederick Gebhart, Professor of Systematic Theology; S. A. Ort, D. D., Culler Professor of Sacred Philosophy; in the college, J. B. Helwig, D. D., President and Professor of Moral Sciences and Political Economy; S. A. Ort, D. D., Professor of Mental Philosophy; H. R. Geiger, A. M., Ph. D., Professor of Natural Sciences; B. F. Prince, A. M., Professor of Greek and History; S. F. Breckenridge, A. M., Professor of Mathematics and Logic, also teacher of Latin; Chair of English Literature, vacant; Chair of Latin, vacant; Prof. Haake, teacher of German; G. H. Young, A. M., Principal of the Preparatory Department; W. S. Hoskinson, A. M., Tutor; F. D. Altman, A. B., Teacher of Penmanship; instruction in elocution by Prof. P. Robertson, Dayton, Ohio; B. F. Prince, Librarian.

Dr. Geiger's professorship at the college has extended through a period of thirty-four years. That of Dr. Sprecher thirty-one years.

Prof. Prince has been teaching in the various departments of the college for a period of fourteen years.

Dr. Helwig, Profs. Breckenridge and Young, for a period of seven years each. Prof. Hoskinson, two years. Dr. Ort, in his present position, from the opening of the present collegiate year.

The attendance of students upon the instruction in the various departments of the institution during the collegiate year of 1879 and 1880 was 175, an increase over any of the ten preceding years. These were distributed as follows: Theologians, 18; collegians, 68; electives, 18; preparatorians, 71.

The full preparatory course now comprises three years. The collegiate, either classical or scientific, four years, and the theological course two years.

The alumni of the theological department number 164, of whom 114 are graduates of the college. The alumni of the college number 288.

Sixty-one students have graduated from the city of Springfield.

Fifty-five from the alumni of the college have entered the legal profession. Of this number now in the city of Springfield are the following, namely: S. A. Bowman, J. J. Snyder, A. H. Gillett, George C. Rawlins, Oscar T. Martin, Amos Wolfe, W. L. Weaver, C. R. White, Milton Cole, J. P. McGrew, James Johnson, Augustus N. Summers, Charles S. Bogle, J. L. Zimmerman, and others.

Other graduates have entered the medical profession, while others still are occupying professors' chairs in the colleges and theological seminaries. A large number occupy prominent positions as principals and superintendents of public schools and academies, while not less than four hundred have been engaged as teachers in the various departments of our common schools.

There are three literary societies connected with the institution—the Excelsior and Philosopher for the gentlemen, and the Hesperian or the Ladies' Society.

These societies meet every Wednesday afternoon for exercises in composi-



tion, declamation and debate: and they occupy a very important place in promoting the literary culture and ability of their members. The libraries of the college and societies contain 800 volumes.

A reading-room, under the control of the students, was established a few years ago, in which are found the leading papers and magazines of the day.

The college cabinet has many valuable geological specimens, collected and arranged for the purpose of illustrating lithological and historical geography. It has also been recently well supplied with minerals and curiosities from the Pacific coast and the Sandwich Islands.

In 1874, the college was opened to women. Since that time, at least fifty young ladies have availed themselves of its advantages. Two have been graduated from the college, while nearly all the classes in the institution have those who are pursuing the regular college course. Students are matriculated at fourteen years of age.

Wittenberg College has no prescribed course of elective studies, either for gentlemen or ladies, for which she confers degrees.

Her alumni have been graduated chiefly from the classical course. The scientific course, arranged a few years ago, has been made equivalent, in time and work, to that of the classical.

The prevailing political sentiment at Wittenberg College has been anti-slavery; and in the country's peril, during the civil war, she had honorable representatives in the army and navy for the Union. The young men of Wittenberg have not been studious only, but patriotic as well.

Wittenberg College was founded in prayer and religious consecration, and, from its origin to the present day, services pertaining to the Christian religion have been steadily maintained in the institution. And, while the aim has been to maintain religion and morality as positive factors of influence in the college, yet the religion taught has been in no sense sectarian. The broad and fundamental principles of the Christian religion, combined with those moral precepts which are practically helpful to a useful life, and which enter into the formation of an incorruptible character, are inculcated in the college, rather than any denominational doctrines or characteristics.

Nearly all the religious denominations have been and still are, from time to time, represented among the students, and with no detriment or injury to any denominational preferences which they hold.

At the daily chapel service, at which those rooming in the college are expected to be present, the exercises consist of the reading of Scripture, singing and prayer. These exercises are conducted by members of the College Faculty. On Thursday evening of each week is held the regular college prayer-meeting, upon which students are invited and urged to attend, but beyond that, their attendance is voluntary.

Although nearly all the parts of our country have been represented by students in Wittenberg College—as, for instance, over one hundred thus far from the State of Pennsylvania—yet the four great States, viz., Ohio, Indiana, Michigan and Kentucky, comprise the special field in the branch of the Lutheran Church, as represented in the General Synod, from which Wittenberg College chiefly draws her supplies of means and of students. Her Board of Trustees are residents of these States. With sufficient means to provide additional and still advanced facilities for education, no institution of learning in this country has a more promising field and future than has Wittenberg College.

#### INDUSTRIAL INTERESTS.

The industrial interests of Springfield are of such vast importance that it has been deemed advisable to appropriate a separate chapter to the history of





that feature. This chapter has therefore been prepared by Thomas F. McGrew, Jr., who has elaborately and faithfully portrayed the origin, growth, development and present magnitude of our manufacturing interests.

The inventive, as well as, the mechanical, genius of the Champion City of Springfield is wonderful to contemplate. From the early days of the single-shovel plow and the reaping sickle, to the present day of sulky plows, grain drills, corn planters and mowing machines, the genius of our people has kept pace with all wants to such an extent that to-day not only this country, but the whole world, is being supplied with agricultural implements of all kinds from the factories within our limits, the products of which exhibit to trade and commerce the ability and excellence of our manufactories. They have produced such improvements in agricultural implements that even the wise men from the east must come to this inland town for what have become farming as well as household necessities. Not long after our first settlement, the water-wheel and steam-engine took the place of horse-power. In early times, the driving qualities of our people built mills for grinding the cereal productions of the Lagonda Valley. Stove foundries soon followed, then the great turbine water-wheel, the mowing machines, grain drills, threshing machines, corn plows, cider-mills and steam-engines, became part of our every day productions, until now the whole city is one din of machinery, managed and directed by men engaged in making the different implements and shipping them to all parts of the globe, to help mankind to plant, care for and harvest the crops that bring food, wealth and prosperity to the country.

The natural manufacturing facilities of this city are not large. Almost, if not all, of the water-power has been made by the hand of man, or perhaps, more properly speaking, what nature has deprived us of, the efforts of our enterprising citizens have brought to our door. Many years ago, and at intervals since, the plan of building a water-power, or aqueduct, from Mad River on the north into our city limit has been a theory much thought of; but, while some were spending time looking and thinking over this plan, the steady utilization of timber, stone, brick, mortar and steam-power, has so filled our city with shops and factories that power has been sought in another direction. That is, from steam, the simplest and cheapest power yet invented. The greatest expense in the use of steam is fuel, and Springfield was remote from the coal-fields. This deficiency in manufacturing facilities has recently been removed by the construction of a railroad from this place to Jackson County, Ohio, reaching the coal-fields at that point. Now fuel is more abundant, and easily obtained, if not cheaper.

To those who can remember the old grist-mill, saw-mill and woolen-factory, in the days when the little log cabin stood where the soldiers' monument now stands, this grand change is like a transformation, which is to them as a child growing into manhood, and becoming not only great and good, but the admiration of all.

The number of manufactories in the city make it a manufacturing place of no small dimensions, and, while she stands sixth in the State in point of population, her manufacturing interests place her much higher in this list, and it would be hard to find in the whole country another town of its size with anything like the proportions of Springfield in this direction. The extensive factories and small shops, now inclosing some five square miles of floor room, and giving regular employment to over four thousand hands, is a living testimony to the driving qualities of our manufacturers. This condition of business is continually enlarging. The earlier industries were more the work of necessity than profit, the mill to grind the corn for food, the saw-mill and the loom were all built to provide the necessities of life to those who came here to spend their days in making a home for those who would come after to reap the harvest that



they planted for them. Among the very first, if not indeed the first, to engage in any manufacturing venture in this city, was the determined early settler, James Demint, who, in 1803, built, at the mouth of Mill Run a grist-mill of small proportions, which ground away a whole day to produce a few sacks of meal; but such was the convenience of this mill to the settlers of that day that no complaint was made, but, with pipe and gun, they would go and watch the meal run out, like the sand from an hour-glass, while they would exchange the news of the neighborhood with each other.

Simon Kenton was the next to build a mill, at the point where the village of Lagonda now stands, of which mention is made in connection with the manufacturing interests of that place.

In Mr. Woodward's sketches of Springfield, he writes: In 1807, Robert Rennick built a flouring-mill on Buck Creek, where Bechtel's old mill was formerly situated, while Mr. Ludlow, in his early history of Springfield, states that this mill was built in 1802. Robert Rennick built a grist-mill either in 1802 or between that and 1807, on Buck Creek, opposite the Bechtel farm, and, from all information gained, it was an improvement on the others; so, to have been an improvement on them, it must have been built after them. Most likely the Rennick mill was built after the Demint and Kenton mills. This was a flour and grist mill, and provided for the wants of the settlers of that day. In 1809, John Lingle built a mill for making gunpowder, near where Mill Run flows into Buck Creek. His magazine for storage stood near where the present City Hall now stands. About 1814, Maddox Fisher built a mill near the mouth of Mill Run, whether a grist or cotton mill, or both, is not a settled point, but it was either used for both at the same time or at different times, and was known as the Fisher Mill until destroyed by fire in 1834. About the same time (1814), Ira Paige and Jacob Woodward had a woolen-factory near where the old paper-mill stood, on Mill Run.

In 1817, Griffith Foss had a small mill in operation where the shops of the Champion Bar & Knife Company now stand. The same year, James Johnson commenced the manufacture of cut nails, which was a matter of no small importance to the citizens at that time. In 1827, Ambrose Blount, James Lowry and Jacob Kils built the paper-mill on Buck Creek. Part of said mill is now standing, and will be mentioned in connection with the Elbert Table Factory. This brings us to the time of more extensive improvements in the manufacturing line. About 1820, Joseph Perrin built and operated a saw-mill on or near where Engert & Dunkel at present have the ice-pond, west of the Lagonda Pike, and south of the C., S. & C. R. R., about five hundred yards southwest from the crossing of those roads. In 1828, Richard Rodgers built and operated a saw-mill one-half mile below the present village of Lagonda. The water-power used by these mills afterward was turned into the Barnett Hydraulic. In the winter of 1840-41, Samuel and James Barnett purchased of Joseph Perrin, Richard Rodgers and Jeremiah Warder, land and water right, and made the first artificial power of any magnitude. The Barnett Hydraulic, to the present day, supplies power to several large mills. After preparing the power, Samuel and James Barnett built and operated until 1847, a merchant flouring-mill, and to-day the mill stands, with numerous modern improvements, one of the best flouring-mills in the country. In 1847, Samuel Barnett bought his brother's interest, which he held until 1859, when he sold out to William Warder and W. A. Barnett, who have run the mill up to this date, and are now adding improvements to it which will place them in a better condition to compete in the market with the vast number of large mills of the highest class. In 1841, Samuel and James Barnett sold to James Löffel one-twelfth part of the water-power of the hydraulic; also the same amount to Richard Rodgers.

